CORNELII VALERII AB AUWATER
EPISTOLAE ET CARMINA
CORNELII VALERII
AB AUWATER
EPISTOLAE ET CARMINA

published, from the Original Drafts,
with Introduction and Notes

BY

HENRY DE VOCHT
DR. PH. & LITT., DR. PHIL. TARTUENSIS AD HON.
EMER, PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LOUVAIN

with the generous help of the Belgian
FONDATION UNIVERSITAIRE

LOUVAIN
LIBRAIRIE UNIVERSITAIRE
CH. UYSTPRUYST, publisher
1957
... NON SOLI MIHI LABORAVI,
SED OMNIBUS EXQUIRENTIBUS
VERITATEM

ECCLES. XXIV. 47
A most fortunate find provided the occasion to complete the History of the Foundation and the Rise of the Collegium Trilingue Lovaniense, 1517-1550, by a series of up to now unused rough drafts of Auwater’s letters and verses. That find proves almost providential; for, if the first decennia of the Trilingue were chiefly illustrated by Goclenius, the last in the XVIth century reached an extraordinary high importance by Cornelius Valerius van Auwater’s influence. Both of them were highly efficient teachers; and they were particularly so because they thoroughly understood, and constantly applied, the great principle at the basis of the instruction of the Trilingue: for that Institute did not merely bring a revival of linguistic studies, but revealed, besides, and proved that all science, all real knowledge, has to be derived, not from tradition, nor from preceding masters, however able they were, but from the only object which has to be studied and investigated continuously in itself. It was the constant application of that principle which made the Trilingue what it was, — although, in after centuries, it was strangely lost sight of, in so far that the proud Mémoire Historique et Littéraire sur le Collège des Trois Langues, of 1856, by Félix Nève, does not even refer to it, and that the learned jury, presided by Mgr de Ram, Rector of Louvain University, bringing out their verdict on that Mémoire, whole-heartedly repeated the conclusion by which it described the grand movement started by the new Institute, as ‘the natural result of the progress of the sciences, which, in the last times of the Middle Ages, had been accomplished in all the Schools of Christianity’!

The greatness of the Louvain Trilingue is evidently due, not only to

1) Volume i, The Foundation (Louvain, 1951); Vol. ii, The Development (Louvain, 1953); Vol. iii, The Full Growth (Louvain, 1954); Vol. iv, Strengthened Maturity (Louvain, 1955): that history is largely built by means of documents which were inserted amongst those of the Trilingue in the Archives of the Realm, in Brussels, but, not being described, had been left unemployed since 1819; cp. further, p 528.

2) Cp. further, pp 1-4.

3) Bruxelles, Académie Royale de Belgique, 1856. That Mémoire does not even mention any of the most numerous antecessores in different sciences, — from the jurist Viglius to the geographer Mercator, — formed by the teaching of the Trilingue.

4) ULAnn., 1857, 175: also 180-81, 188-91, 193-94.
the choice linguistic science, but to the entirely new method it introduced, a method diametrically opposed to that of the Doctrinale, of the Græcismus, and of all other mediaeval manuals 1), as it was founded on unobjectionable texts.

Goclenius did build up his remarkable teaching of Latin language and literature according to the new pedagogic principle; yet, he also suggested and proved, that all study and research insistently require the close examining of the object as exclusive foundation 2). Thanks to him, it was applied to the study of the Bible, and to that of jurisprudence, by the investigation of the sources; no wonder, that, on account of the many searchers, mutually encouraged by the master's grand example and by the results reached in every direction, not many years elapsed before the new method became the proper basis of medicine and of cosmography, of mathematics, of botany, of geography and of all other sciences, to the great benefit of humanity throughout the world 3).

Unfortunately, the too soon departed Goclenius was succeeded by Nannius, who thought more of his own eloquent compositions than of furthering the movement of science and research in its new ways 4). Happily a younger, but very proficient fellow-student, Auwater, at work at Utrecht, being recalled in time from the road downward, was sent as private tutor to the University town 5). His Felix Caipa provided to Louvain one of her richest glories 6): before long he gathered a most distinguished and continuously increasing group of sons of the leading noble families, to whom he taught grammar, rhetoric, besides the various branches of philosophy, and even the rudiments of jurisprudence. His exceptional success was not due merely to 'admirable order and clearness' 7), but to the practical applying of the 'Trilingue principle', thrusting mercilessly aside whatever is not provided by the

---

1) E. g., ErAge, 36-65.
2) Cp. further, pp 5, 9, 86, sq; HTL, iv, 449-52.
4) Cp. further, pp 83-86; Batavia, 395-96; NèveMém., 151; and HTL, iv, 449-53.
6) Cp. Guicc., 50; Batavia, 400; Mireus, Elogia Belgica (1602), 153-54; VAndEx., 58; Vern., 145, 310-11; VAnd., 250, 280, 365, 403; BibBelg., 165-66; Paquot, xi, 145-55; SaxOnom., 230, 627, 660; Delprat, 66; Sandys, ii, 216, 303; NèveMém., 156-62, 299, 324, 332-33; HTL, ii, 112, 177, 236, 480, 505, iii, 270-81, 317, iv, 294-97, 324, 454-72, &c.
7) At least, that is how Auwater's success is explained in NèveMém., 161-62, 324, 325-26, 331, sq. Paquot, xi, 152, 153 and 154, highly praises Auwater's manuals as the best he knows, and as being completely free from senseless subtilities and sophisms, which, even at his time, still spoil all handbooks; yet he does not mention anywhere that they are so good because they are built on the 'Trilingue principle'.
matter itself subjected to a close and discriminating study. Within a few years of actually hard work, he became so prosperous and successful in his teaching, that the up to then thoroughly hostile Faculty of Arts 1) understood his evident superiority, and decided applying, by 1559-61, the 'Trilingue principle' to their own study and lessons, a result which neither Erasmus, nor even Goclenius had ever been able to attain 2). Nor was Auwater's excellence restricted to Louvain town: in less than ten years, the various manuals, — after having been taken down in the lessons or copied by several series of hearers, — were printed and reproduced, even without the author's allowance 3); in so far that they were at the disposal of students all over the world, and that, what with changes and what with adaptations, they exercised an influence that lasted through centuries, and is still actually at work 4).

When Nannius died, Auwater naturally was appointed as his successor, and although he never lost any readiness to undertake the tutoring of private students in grammar, rhetoric or philosophy, he chiefly devoted his attention to linguistics, to hermeneutical and historical criticism and to literary interpretation. Thanks to Goclenius' influence, a few decennia earlier, the various sciences had adopted the 'Trilingue principle', and had been working on it for several years already. On that account, Auwater directed all his activity to the study and to the teaching of philology itself: not merely aiming at a thorough knowledge of grammar and syntax, but even introducing his pupils unto the critical and historical investigations of the authors and their works, which thus became the sources of sound knowledge. In his instructing, he closely imitated his Master Goclenius, and, like he, was more intent on creating workers, authors of books of reference that were authoritative during several centuries, than about sending compositions of his own into the world, so as to flatter his own vanity. On the other hand, it explains how the admirable value of those two men is only known to whoever makes a study of their work and their influence, and realizes from undeniable facts, that, if Goclenius published little, he produced a crowd of antecessores like Mudaes and Gemma, like Dodoens and Vesalius 5), just, like in the latter part of the

1) In fact the most ardent of the 'apostles' of the Trilingue had never judged it prudent to attack openly the teaching of grammar and of philosophy, of which the Faculty of Arts practically had acquired the secular monopoly. They preferred suffering, at least, that pretended exclusive possession, rather than having the life and work of their own Institute rendered aleatory on account of the power of the adversaries.

2) Cp. further, pp 499-500.

3) Cp. Kuiper, 351-58; Paquot, xii, 149-54, vi, 244-45; and further, pp 485, &c.

4) Cp. further, pp 481, 485.

5) Cp. further, pp 85-86; HTL, iv, 443-44. It is worth while pointing out that none of the great scientific men formed at the Trilingue, — cp. HTL, ii-iv, — is even mentioned in NèveMém.
century, Auwater, adding little to the immortal manuals of his own 
tutorship, formed a William Canter and an Andrew Schott, a Justus 
Lips, a Francis Modius, and several more erudites, quite as beneficent 
and remarkable 1).

That grand result was paid for by the sacrifice of Auwater's personal 
glory as author, and even by the loss of the degree of Doctor of Both 
Laws 2); it caused the total absence of his name in Nisard's biography 
and study of his disciple Lips 3); it brought about the mixing up with 
the Cornelius Wouters, of Bruges, with whom there does not seem to 
have been the least connection 4). Yet the greatest wrong done to 
Auwater's renown and celebrity was effected by the heartless ingrati-
tude of Lips, who, profuse in his Master's praise in his lifetime 5) and 
at his death, — which he even called Lovaniensium ruina 6), — placed 
him, with Goclenius, on several occasions, behind Nannius, whom he 
does not appear to have ever heard or seen 7).

Never is a man as lofty and as great as when he forgoes his own 
ease and advantage, to help and assist others: so did Auwater 8). It 
naturally would have made a great difference for his fame, if the 
rough drafts published here, had been of the period of his professorate 
at the Trilingue 9), rather than of the first years of his tutorship. Still, 
later, letters may possibly turn up yet from some old collection. Mean-
while, as for all messages of great personages, the little there is of 
them, offers ample interest; it has put an end to many a doubt, given 
intelligence on many points, and, most of all, made the wonderful 
change felt in study and teaching: the result, namely, of the working 
out of the 'Trilingue principle', which Auwater expressed so quaintly 
where he proudly declares long before he was appointed in Busleyden

1) Cp. HTL, iv, 444-46. — Only exceptionally NèveMém., 307, sq, 332-
33, 340-45, refers to Schott, Lips and Canter, — and that, since the letter 
of Schott to Plantin (cp. further, pp 403-07) almost compels him to it: 
several of their great fellow-students are not even mentioned, though 
they constitute as much the glory of the Trilingue as did the scientists 
whom Goclenius called into activity. 9) Cp. further, p 483.

2) Ch. Nisard, Juste Lipse, Joseph Scaliger et Isaac Casaabon : Paris, 
1852.

4) Cornelius Wouters, friend of Cassander (HTL, i, 520, iii, 296-303, 
iv, 397), was born at Bruges, and lived at Cologne : VulcE, 156, 5, 93, 
270, 273, 287, 492; cp. HTL, ii, 181-82, iii, 297-98, iv, 514. The mistake 
is reproduced, e. g., in Rhetius, 81.

5) E. g., further, p 400, sq sq.; and H. de Vocht, Justus Lipsius, in UL-
Ann, LXXXVII, 838-42.


8) Cp. NèveMém., 299, 332, — whereas Lips was in perpetual 'contra-
diction': Nisard, 60, 63, 66, 68-70, 73, sq, 79, 81, 82, 84.

9) Cp. HTL, iv, 456, 508; and further, pp 513-16.
Considering the preciousness of the messages announced in those letters, all possible care has been devoted to their study and reproduction. The reading was very difficult, as, with very few exceptions, all the documents reproduced here, are the rough drafts, with plenty of abbreviations, which the author used for his final copy 1); in preparation of which he even noted down several changes meant as corrections, and used various spellings of names of persons and places: these, at least, are reproduced here as carefully as possible. The difficulty of these drafts is further caused by the use, for a large part of them, of a metallic style, or point, instead of the quill; many letters written down by the feather were corrected by the new-fashioned 'pen', mostly in a weaker ink, which makes the reading particularly difficult in many places 2). It thus occasioned an amount of textual notes, chosen 3) and arranged so as to give as perfect an idea of the writer's mind as is ever possible; to help the understanding, marks of punctuation and, occasionally, inverted commas even, have been inserted, so as to point out quotations which are often repeated 5).

The perfectly exact reproduction of Auwater's drafts has been effected with the utmost care and attention; great pains have also been taken with the introductions and the notes; and the reader's benevolence is requested for the English, in which the latter are expressed for utility's sake, considering that, besides the difficulty resulting from the accurate representing of the xvith century manuscripts, there was also the one of the limited supply of type in the 'good old-time office', which, as a rule, does not allow more than three weeks' space between the setting

---

1) Cp. further, pp 292, 11-12, 502, &c.
2) Seventeen letters, couched in the peculiar Dutch of Utrecht, have been summarized; moreover passages quoted from manuals that were to be printed, but of which the texts are unavailable (cp. p 22), have been omitted; yet, addresses and dates, especially in Dutch messages, have been exactly reproduced with all the variants in the names of persons and places.
3) Cp. further, pp 22-24; also, with reproductions, 204-05, 244-45, 316-19, and 500-01.
4) At times a sentence is crossed off in one place to be repeated with a very slight change, — mostly even in the very order of the same words used; — such variants are not mentioned, as it would have led to endless notes of hardly any significance.
5) E. g., Boëthius 'intempestivi funduntur vertice cani': cp. pp 212, 22, 219, 15, 237, 12, &c.
and the final printing off, whereas, in other countries, months and months are granted to an author for the correcting of his book in proofs.

* * *

The matter for those notes and prefaces was, of course, hard to find in Louvain, of which the Old Library, rich in xvi\textsuperscript{th} century documents, had been destroyed: Dr Kuiper's work happily provided much help 1). Moreover a long life of study and research has provided ample information: of unique interest are the details of Auwater's death and succession 2) which I found in the Brussels Archives, and which I was the first to use 3): deep gratitude for them is expressed to the Archiviste Général of the Realm. My investigations during several years provided an ample supply of documents, in so far that I could add 22 letters to the 186 of the Epistolarium 4). Amongst them some were as good as unknown, as that of Philip-William of Nassau, of July 24, 1568, to the Louvain University 5), and that of Auwater to Plantin's son-in-law, July 24, 1575 6). Unfortunately, advancing age has now made travelling for further inquiries an impossibility, excluding even visits of the historical treasures gathered in the near Netherlands 7). I am therefore the gladder to give grateful evidence of the generous help I have experienced: my dear old student, Dr Fr. Schauwers, of Brussels Royal Library, has procured me reproductions of texts to which constant reference is made, and for which most respectful thanks are expressed 8). The wording of the copies of three letters to Andrew Waelkens, EpL 191, 193 and 195, in the Utrecht MS 983 9), was most graciously provided in photographs by the Librarian of Utrecht University, for which I offer most hearty thanks. The rich supply of prefaces and introductory poems, found in Auwater's manuals, were made accessible to me by the kindness of the University Librarian of Amsterdam, who provided, from the 1562-edition 10), the text of the letter to the four brothers de Melun, January 21, 1560 11), as well as the

1) Cornelius Valerius en Sebastiaan Foxius Morzillus als Bronnen van Coornhert: Harderwijk, 1941 (= Kuiper).
2) Viz., the nine original deeds in FUL, 1441, connected with Auwater; they are referred to as AuwDoc., 1-9, and fully expanded in Part iv, Exequies and Will, pp 528-43.
3) Cp. pp 6, sq, 528, sq.
7) Cp. further, p 23.
8) Such as that of Th. Simar’s Lettres Inédites du XVI\textsuperscript{e} et XVII\textsuperscript{e} Siècle (in Musée Belge, xxii, 217-64).
9) Cp. further, pp 369-72, 384-86, 392-93.
10) Cp. further, p 378.
verses by Auwater ad puerum Grammaticæ studiosam ¹, and those by James Marchant to the author ²: hearty thanks are offered to him on that account. Also to the Conservator of the Antwerp Plantin Museum, who most generously supplied the wording of the introductory letters to some of the rarest and most precious copies entrusted to his care: like to De Sphaera, 1561 ³, to the Physicae Institutionis, 1556 ⁴, to the Tabulae Dialectices, of March 5, 1570 ⁵, as well as William Canter’s praise of his Master’s manuals, in the Grammaticar Institutiones of 1573 ⁶. I further add the expression of my deepest gratitude to Miss Antoinette Schaepman, secretary of the Pont Institute, The Hague, who has always proved ready to offer her most experienced help at whatever difficulty turned up; she procured most interesting photos of documents, such as that of Auwater’s medal ⁷, and that with the text of the letter to Hopper ⁸; the expression of my gratitude naturally seems to me to fall far short of what is due to her incessant and most welcome assistance.

* * *

After having helped to issue the volume of the Life of the Founder of the Trilingue, and the four of the History of the thirty first years of that great Institute, the eminent generosity of the Fondation Universitaire has even made possible a continuation of the account of Louvain’s Grand School by the publishing of this material, which had been waiting two centuries to be edited, and was then lost sight of for two more. The text of this record is now at any scholar’s disposition, thanks to the great kindness of the President of the Fondation, Mr Jean Willems, and the ever ready intercession of the Secretary, Mr Jean Masure, without whose help and practical intervention this hard and time-taking deciphering and reproducing of the old documents, would have hardly been possible. Most hearty thanks are offered to them.

* * *

Like for the Busleyden and for the four parts of my History of the Trilingue, the most welcome help has been given to me also for this work by the devotedness of my Secretary Miss Charlotte Schaepman. By her constant readiness to compare the text composed with my manuscript, and the troublesome correcting of the often very extensive introductions and notes with their numerous details, a large amount of the exactitude of what is exposed in this book, is due to her never-failing attention. She, moreover, took an ample share in the making up of the list of Works of Reference, as also in the endless task of

recording persons' names, and form them into the Index, of which the contents were continuously enlarged, checked and corrected as the work advanced. To her keen attention and untiring devotedness is due, in a large measure, the exactitude and reliability of the texts of this book and of its extensive information.

As for my former volumes, I have been favoured once more by the most valuable assistance of my dear friend and colleague, Professor Canon René Draguet. He has helped me with many a difficult passage, and cleared up many a dark allusion, especially in Greek. He moreover supplied me with what is most welcome in a work which actually goes in against the generally accepted opinion: it was most comfortable to feel from the encouraging approval of his keen perspicacity that the arguments prove sound and reliable, and are fully able to exercise a corrective influence about some of our great predecessors in this University, whose fame has suffered from the immixing of interests which lack all connection with truth and reality.

Louvain, November 25, 1957.
CORNELII VALERII AB AUWATER
EPISTOLAE ET CARMINA

I. THE LETTERS

INTRODUCTION

The Documents.

Researches about Erasmus and humanistic activity in the Netherlands, which, for years, monopolized all the time left free by a heavy professorate, occasioned regular and protracted visits to libraries and archives in Germany, Switzerland and the Scandinavian North. On one of them, the learned historian of Cologne University, archivist Hermann Keussen, mentioned a bundle of old private documents, apparently connected with Louvain, being offered for sale in an old-curiosity shop. The set was bought 1), and proved to be a medley of xvi\textsuperscript{th} and xvii\textsuperscript{th} century notes and rough drafts, mostly in a tryingly indistinct small writing, and in a hopeless disorder. Patiently sorted out according to the sizes of the paper 2) and to the various hands, they at once revealed several alphabetically arranged lists of linguistic or historic, geographical or cultural details about antiquity, formed by passages copied out whilst reading or studying; also, quires of explanations on works of authors, from Herodotus and Cicero to Aulus Gellius and Valla; further, a large amount of longer or shorter notes on orthography, or on Latin, and even on

1) It has been referred to in \textit{HTL}, \textit{ii}, \textit{vi}, \textit{iii}, \textit{x}, 281, \textit{iv}, \textit{vii}, 454-456, — and ample use has been made of it for that \textit{History}.

2) Generally the papers are about the quarto size; still several quires are made by folding them up in the length or in the breadth.
Greek, metrics; besides compositions of evidently personal interest.

The greater part of those documents are in very small, thin and compressed writing, which proved to be that of Cornelius Valerius van Auwater, professor of Latin in the Louvain Trilingue from 1557 to 1578 1); some are in the thick-lined, broad hand of his colleague Thierry de Langhe, Langius, Greek professor from 1560 to 1578 2); whereas others belong to the xvii\textsuperscript{th} century: one of them, a Latin lexicon, was \textit{`Inceptum 2\textsuperscript{a} Februarij 1604'}, according to the inscription on its first page 3). Those papers and notes are occasionally mentioned in the documents of the time. Thus the list of \textit{`Voces et locutiones aliquot barbarae, Latine redditae'}, is referred to by Cornelius van Auwater in his letter to Christopher Plantin, on July 17, 1575, as having reached the number of seven hundred 4). There is further a partly illustrated collection of Latin epigrams, ascribed to Rome, Naples and Verona, Padua and other places of Italy, of \textit{`Gallia Cisalpina'} and of Spain: several of them are provided with critical notes, and compared with contemporary epitaphs 5). The collection also comprises several of the professor’s introductions to new matters, and to texts which he was going to explain; it also brings two funeral orations by him: one in memory of his predecessor Nannius 6); the other, an \textit{Oratio Funebris habita Louaniij apud Augustinianos in Funere Caroli V Caesaris}, January 3, 1559 7). Moreover, there were, disseminated right and left throughout the papers, a large amount of verses; amongst them the inscriptions designed for the entrance of Charles V in Utrecht in 1540 and in 1545-46, and the poems celebrating those or other public events, besides several smaller compositions to honour a deceased acquaintance.

---

1) C\textit{p. HTL}, iii, 270-81, iv, 294, 296, \textit{sq.}
2) C\textit{p. Ep} 200, b; \textit{HTL}, iv, 265-68.
3) \textit{AuwA}, 93-131.
4) \textit{AuwA}, 133-50: the first are: Abbas — Cenobitarcha; Abbatissa — Antistitea; Abi a sole — Absiste a sole, a lumine solis; Abscondit se — Abdit se; &c.
5) \textit{PlantE}, iv, 301; \textit{Kuiper}, 149.
6) \textit{AuwColl.}, 11, \textit{v-16, r}; \textit{HTL}, iii, 317, iv, \textit{x}.
7) \textit{AuwColl.}, 17, \textit{r-20, v}; \textit{HTL}, iv, 454-72.
8) \textit{AuwColl.}, 21, \textit{r-42, r}.
or to convey a message of gratitude or of friendship ¹).

Most precious of all, however, are the rough drafts of 186 letters, chiefly dating from 1546 to 1551, which provide very welcome up-to-now ignored information about Auwater's development as teacher, and as author of a series of admirable handbooks ²).

c Those documents were left with all the professor's writings to the Trilingue, where Valerius Andreas saw them, and recorded them in 1623: he closes the list of Auwater's works in his Bibliotheca Belgica with the words: 'Vidi praeterea varias Cornelii Orationes ac Praefationes in Professionis suæ auspiciis dictas; itemque in funere Petri Nannii; & Caroli V. Caesaris: aliaque quæ in Collegio Trilingui manuss. asservantur. Vtinam, rei litterariae bono, lucem ea aliquando aspicient' ³). In the second edition, twenty years later, Cornelius van Auwater's manuscripts are mentioned in the same terms; only the last wish is left out ⁴): Andreas may have thought of editing some of those writings, but probably realized that it was easier wished than done: indeed, the original manuscripts could not be given to any printer, and he himself may even have found them too hard, or too long and tedious, to be deciphered. That also would explain how only the funeral oration on Charles V was ever published, as it is the only document in the whole collection written in a large, clear hand, being probably the copy which Cornelius, considering his weak eyes, had had made to read out from the pulpit ⁵).

d When, a century later, John-Noel Paquot wrote a biography of Auwater, and provided a list of his writings, he had to close the latter with these words: 'Valerius laissa encore en Ms. a. Oratio in funere Petri Nannii. β. Variae Orationes, ac Praefationes in Professionis suæ auspiciis dictæ. γ. Et d'autres pièces, que Valère André a

¹) AuwCar., 1-32, 33-98; AuwB, 2-6.
²) AuwEp., 1, r-54, r.
³) Bibliotheca Belgica: Louvain, Henry Hastenius, 1623: 222-23; HTL, ii, 236, iv, 454.
⁴) BibBelg. (James Zegers, 1643), 166.
vues au Collège des Trois-Langues : mais on n'y trouve aujourd'hui que les débris d'une Bibliothèque, où il y avait beaucoup de richesses Littéraires'). Fortunately some of the lost documents came to light twenty-five years ago from the safe refuge where to they had been transferred from the Trilingue, no doubt by one of her professors looking for a shelter in days when war and destruction chased them from Louvain in the latter half of the seventeenth century'). It took a long time before those documents could be examined closely so as to be sifted and placed in some order, and only in the forced seclusion of the first forties, the difficult and seemingly endless deciphering of the many letters was brought to a satisfactory close. Their text has since been most useful for the History of the Trilingue in the forties of the sixteenth century'); and is now offered here, almost as a continuation of that History.

To be true, Auwater did not yet belong then to the staff of the grand Institute : he was, however, one of the fittest erudites that ever were formed there; he thoroughly understood the spirit of the School, and he helped to extend its influence far beyond the realm of grammar and of literature, which formed its curriculum: indeed, as a genuine Trilinguist, he bestowed the benefit of his rightly appreciating judgment and of his natural orderliness to several subjects of human knowledge'), realizing that all right science is to be derived from, and consequently adapted to, the object that is studied. And as to the branch which he was to teach, his merits were quite as great: his was a beneficent, blissful influence after the fitful and brilliant, but chiefly selfish, frankly self-admiring show of Nannius. That predecessor was, in many ways, as the opposite of the steady, sound, and, above all, self-sacrificing Goclenius'), who chiefly aimed at the unstinted compre-

1) Paquot, xii (1768), 155; HTL, ii, 236.
2) Cp. HTL, iv, 434, sq; Busl., xi, 108.
4) Viz., astronomy, cosmography, ethics, physics, &c.
5) Conrad Wackers von Gockelen, Goclenius, born at Mengeringhausen, in Waldeck, studied in Cologne from November 1510, and was amongst the students of the Louvain Castle who matriculated on
hension of the texts he exposed for the benefit of his hearers. Auwater, fully sharing the views of that admirable Professor, reintroduced into the Latin lectures the hegemony of thorough, logic and judicious study, based on an ever growing intimacy with the great models; he thus continued the eminently successful work he himself had done already in imitation of his grand Master for grammar and for some parts of philosophy, when tutoring young men preparatory to higher studies. No wonder that, in his turn, he formed a unique pleiad of disciples, from Canter to Schott, headed by the great Tacitus scholar, and that he certainly delayed for decades and decades the reign of sprightly shallowness, of sophistical affectation, of brilliant inanity, by which Lips' successors started the way down to decadence in Latin studies.

Family.

Cornelius van Auwater, born at Utrecht 1) in 1512, was the youngest child of Wouter Cornelisz van Auwater, which

February 28, 1512. By 1519, he had become known to Erasmus for his excellence, and at Barlandus' leave, November 30, 1519, he was appointed as his successor. With him the scales turned decidedly in favour of the Trilingue; the auditory, built in 1520 for 300 hearers, had to be enlarged for 600 by 1524, and, even then, the Latin professor had to give frequently, from May 1528 on, a double series of lectures. Not only was he admirable for his teaching and for his example, but he was the chief means by which the scientific spirit of all study was introduced there, as the precious legacy of Erasmus to the School. All knowledge and teaching was to be based exclusively on the study of the object under consideration, and all tradition and exponents' authority was rejected as impertinent. Goclenius thus proposed as matter for Latin the language used by the best authors of Rome; he helped and enriched it by the acquaintance made with all influential facts from history and geography, from religion and laws. His method was meant to be as an example, and it was soon applied by his enthusiastic hearers to Jurisprudence and Bible Study, to Cosmography, Anatomy, Geography, and to all other sciences. He thus brought great glory to Louvain, and an immense benefit to Humanity, although, unfortunately, his constant study and teaching caused his untimely death on January 25, 1539: cp. HTL, i-iv, passim; HEpU, 432, b.

1) In his Oratio Funebris on Charles V, f 7, v, Auwater describes the future Emperor's preceptor Adrian of Utrecht as: ille... qui Traiecti ad Batauorum fines vrbe nobilissima, qua mea quoque patria est, humili quondam loco natus... : AuwColl., 27, v.
caused him to be called Woutersz, Valerius ¹); his proper name 'van Auwater' ²), translated Veteraquarius, Aquave-teris ³), had no connection at all with his birth-place; it is even occasionally followed by Trajectinus ⁴). The boy did not enjoy very long the love and care of his parents: his mother died when he was four ⁵), and his father, who seems to have lost by that time all courage and all solicitude for the family goods, followed her soon to the grave. Their youngest children, for certain Cornelius and his sister Stephana, were taken up by their mother's sister, the widow van Zyl, who treated and educated them most affectionately.

The family is briefly described in Cornelius' last will of July 29, 1578 ⁶). He mentions there his elder brother Ernest, of whom two children were still alive, Arnold and Gertrude van Auwater. There was further an elder sister Margaret, the widow of James Jansz, Janszoon, 'vuyten Wael', with her two sons, Walter and Paul 'Vuyten Wael'. From the following letters it appears that Cornelius had a second brother, John, who had gone to try his luck in the duchy of Jülich, where, as time went on, he married; he died, long before his day, leaving a daughter, who remained with her mother, and a son, James, who came to Utrecht ⁷):

¹) Since centuries the name Valerius has been used as equivalent to Wouter, Walter: Paquot, X1, 145.

²) In the rough drafts of the letters the signature is not added: — it occurs only five times in this collection: in Ep 15: Cornelius Valerius ab auwater Vltraiectinus; Epp 85 & 102: Cornelis Valerius van auwater; in Epp 151 & 171: Cornelis auwater van Vtrecht. — In the regulations of the Utrecht group of students in Louvain, Ep 3, he is indicated as 'Cornelio ab Auwater Bedello'. In a poem of 1540, he signs: 'Cor. V. Vetreraquarius': AuwCar., 80; in another of the same period: 'Cornelius Veteraquarius': ib., 56; in July 1544, 'Cornelius Val. ab auwat.': ib., 49; in May 1575, 'Cor. Valer. Vltraict.': ib., 65.

³) Macropedius, in the address of Ep 52, calls him 'Cornelio Veteraquario seu Traiectino'.

⁴) Ep 15 is signed: Cornelius Valerius ab auwater Vltraiecutinus.

⁵) Matrem amisit quadrimus: VAndEc., 55.

⁶) Test., 1, r, v.

⁷) Cornelius mentions him in his letter of September 1548 to Lambert Canter, saying that he did not just then write to him, nor to any of his friends or relatives: Ep 25.
he was a kind of Jack of all trades; by August 1549, he married a young girl from Amersfoort against the wish of her parents: on the request of his sister's husband, Cornelius gave to the young couple the little he had saved from his own inheritance, which had dwindled down chiefly through the cost of his studies 1). James does not seem to have lived long: at any rate no mention is made in his uncle's will either of him or of any children that he might have left; very little, indeed, is said of him in the following letters, in which there is no mention at all of Ernest, nor of Margaret, nor their families. On the contrary, most frequent reference is made to Stephana, Cornelius' younger sister 1), with whom he had been entrusted to the motherly care of their aunt, the matertera of this correspondence, who educated them with the same hearty love and provident solicitude as she did her own children, a daughter, Elizabeth who, in the thirties, married Arnold van Honthorst 3), and a son Elias 4). The latter was duly trained, and entered the service of Adrian de Renesse, the scholaster of St. Martin's, and of his sister, the Lady of Duvenvoerde 5), as secretary and tutor. In his letters Cornelius expresses his deep affection to his cousins, and an ever rejuvenescent gratitude to his aunt, as long as they lived: in his letter to the vicar Andrew Waelkens, of July 24, 1565 6), neither Elias, nor his mother is mentioned, though they would have been naturally referred to: no doubt they had died by then, as is definitely stated for Elizabeth; in fact, the well-beloved consobrina is mentioned with the the sad apposition 'piae memoriae'.

Auwater's sister Stephana had recently married when, from Louvain, where he was still at studies, he wrote, on January 5, 1537, to her and her husband 7): the latter, John, son of Philip, Philippi, or Philipsz, van der Mate, or de Maete 8), had at least started preparing for a juridical career, and from the allusions in several of the letters in this collection, it seems as if he was connected with some

---

1) Cp. Epp 72, a, 144.  
3) Cp. further, Intr., p and w.  
5) Cp. Epp 1, b-d, 19, b.  
6) Ep 191.  
7) Ep 2.  
8) Kuiper, 38, 72, 153.
court of justice; he wanted to improve his situation by an academical degree, for which he kept studying 1), and even planned leaving for some university in France as late as May 1549 2). As often happens to young families, they occasionally were in want of financial help, which their brother Cornelius was ready to give them 3); it may have been an open secret, which would explain how the Kuylen castellan paid to them the money which Cornelius had requested to be handed to Bruno van Cuyck 4). As de Maete did not make any mention of that payment, Cornelius was compelled to claim it 5), which occasioned a temporary chill, in so far that, when in 1551, their son Philip was sent to Louvain to start his studies, they considered it necessary to apply to Macropedius to recommend the young man to his own uncle 6). The latter was not remiss at all, and in the preface to his De Sphaera, 1561, he mentions that he taught his nephew, as well as several other relations 7). In his uncle's will Philip is recorded as 'doctor', probably of a French or Italian University; along with him are named his two sisters 'Gerritghe' and 'Aeltge', Gerarda and Alida, and their widowed mother 'Stephany', the last surviving of Cornelius' near family 8).

First Training.

Cornelius had not been abundantly provided for; as he proved quiet, intelligent and submissive, his guardians,—amongst whom were, most probably, the brothers John Baptist and Bruno van Cuyck 9), — succeeded in getting him accepted as choir-boy in St. Martin's; as such he was taught singing and Latin, although, as he owned in March 1551, he much preferred playing to learning in those early days 10). In the years spent in the service of the choir, he gained the lifelong friendship and protection of the scholaster Adrian de Renesse 11); he also became intimately acquainted

---

with those who were his well-wishers and his staunch intimates in later life, the brothers John Baptist and Bruno van Cuyck 1), as well as, amongst the canons, with the great artist John Scorel 2). Probably thanks to those friends, Cornelius could enter in 1529 the St. Jerome School, where, about that time, the famous Macropedius had started his function of archididascalus 3). Beginning his regular studies at the rather advanced age of seventeen, Auwater displayed an exceptional eagerness and aptitude, which secured him so much success that, after three years, in 1532, he was sent to continue his training in Louvain, thanks, once more, to his friends and protectors 4).

In the Brabant University, Cornelius went through the studies of the Faculty of Arts 5), but devoted, without doubt, all his attention and energy to the lectures of the Trilingue. He became an assiduous disciple, especially of Goclenius, who had a far-going influence on him 6). Thanks to the great Master, Auwater acquired a thorough acquaintance, not only with Latin language and literature, but also with the pedagogic and scientific principles that were the life of Busleyden School 7). In his ceaseless quest for a sound authority to every bit of his knowledge, he set to look for information in all authors on Roman history and civilization, so as to understand the better the writings of the great literators, which he never seems to have read or studied without taking notes continually; they made him one of the greatest erudites of that time, as years went on, and created, moreover, the rich set of manuscript collections on various matters, which, notwithstanding their humble get-up, prove as copious, as instructive and, for certain, as painfully exact as the best of our modern Handbooks and Monumenta 8). Cornelius apparently endeavoured to under-

1) Epp 16, b-c, 20, b. 2) Epp 6, b-c, &c. 3) Cp. Ep 11, c, also b-h.
4) Most probably he was effectually helped by Scholaster de Renesse.
5) Unfortunately the Acta Facultatis Artium are missing from 1511 to 1572: FUL, 712, 713.
8) Cp. the ample notes and lists written down by Auwater in AuwA, AuwB and AuwC.
stand fully whatever came within his ken; he even seems to have started juridical studies, which, by 1550, he still was engaged in, not to secure a title, but the knowledge that justifies it 1).

Unfortunately time was lacking, for, from about 1534 2), most of his free hours were taken up by the tutoring of rich students in languages, rhetoric 3), astronomy, geography and other branches. His pupils became more numerous as years advanced 4), in so far that he took a room in the house of the doctor of both Laws, Lambert van der Haer 5), where he could give lessons to richer students, some of whom even resided in that same house. In 1561, he recalled in the preface to his De Sphaera to William van Heeteren, bailiff of the Johanne Order at Utrecht, how twenty-four years earlier, he had dictated to him and to some of his intimate friends the first elements of astronomy, whilst sheltered by one and the same roof 6). No wonder that his townsmen at study in Louvain chose him as the bedellus of the collegium which they formed 7); in that quality, he

2) When in the summer of 1543, Auwater arranged his Brevis Narratio in verse, adding a chronologic distich ‘In Caesaris Adventum’ : Carm, 10; Gachard, 259; and dedicated to Nicolas Grudius what he had composed in honour of the Emperor, three years before, he mentions in his dedication: nobis occulta negarunt Fata quie te frui placita, munusque docendi Inuictum voluere mihi, quo bina liberenter Lustra fere functus celestia iussa facesso :
AuwCar., 9; Kuiper, 46.
3) It was for some young students, attending his lessons in Louvain that Auwater made, in 1538, a kind of synopsis of rhetoric in the form of a tabula; eighteen years later, when expanding it into In Universam Bene Dicendi Rationem Tabula (Louvain, Birckman, 1556), he recalls the humble beginning in his preface: Kuiper, 42.
4) By teaching just those parts of a branch which are actually important, and leaving out whatever is less better than lumber, he effectively prepared students for successful tests, and thus soon gained a well-deserved renown.
6) De Sphaera et primis Astronomiae Rudimentis Libellus Vivissimus : Antwerp, Chr. Plantin, 1561; cp. HTL, iii, 271; Kuiper, 41, 74, 80.
7) The dean of that collegium in 1537 was Auwater’s friend Lambert Cruute : Ep 18, b, and the procurator an Adrian Sulius, van Zuylen : Ep 5.
acted as secretary, as prime mover, and, in case of dissensions, as the peacemaker: it testifies to his popularity and experience, to which even, a few years after his leave, a request was made to draw up from memory the regulations of which the text was lost again 1).

Teaching at Utrecht

L The growing renown of the successful tutor caused him to be recalled to Utrecht in 1538, so as to become a hypodidascalus, under his former master Macropedius, in St. Jerome's. He started work, and from the very beginning he applied the principles which he had learned in the Trilingue: he freed the matter he taught from all superfluous, though time-honoured, lumber, and he only communicated for grammar and style what was actually based on reality, on the indisputable authority of authors like Cicero, Quintilian, or of equivalent models. The visit with which the Emperor Charles honoured Utrecht from August 14 to 19, 1540 2), gave him the occasion to place his aptitude at the disposition of his townsmen, composing several of the inscriptions in Latin verse, such as the four distichs inscribed on the sides of the pedestal of a statue of 'Invidia' by John Scorel, which, during the festivities, was solemnly set fire to and burned 3).

M Harman van Borculo, the Utrecht printer 4), considered the feast as the finest that was ever witnessed outside of Italy, and wished to make a record of it. He applied to Auwater, who described the adorned town and the Emperor's reception, quoting the inscriptions, and sketching Scorel's symbolic statue of Invidia 5). That report was already issued, anonymously, on August 15, 1540, as Brevis

1) Cp. the letter of December 31, 1541 to the 'decanus' Antony van Aemstel van Mynden: Ep 5.
2) It was on that occasion that Charles took possession of the Utrecht province; having sworn the oath, he received that of the Bishop, of the provosts and of the deans: Gachard, 161.
3) AuwCar., 96.
4) Cp. Ep 9, c; Borcuslus advocated the issue by these words: 'vt modeste dicam, Nihil extra Italiam simile visum est': cp. Kuiper, 44.
5) Cp. further, Carm, 5.
descriptio eorum, quae in Adventum... D. N. Caroli V. Rom. Imp. Avg. a S. P. Q. Traiect. apparata sunt, Veluti, Arcus Triumphal. Statuae Colosseae, aliqua id genus pleraque cum carminibus & inscriptionibus 1). On the last days of that same year, Prince René of Nassau was appointed 'Stadhouder', Governor, of Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht and the rest of the Northern Netherlands; in the following months, he was introduced solemnly into Utrecht: Auwater, who had celebrated the appointment by some verses 2), composed, on that occasion, a few poems, and amongst them, a distich, of which he claimed the authorship in his letter to Adrian de Renesse, of July 15, 1541 3). Still that inauguration, hearty and spontaneous though it was, could hardly be compared with the one of Charles in the preceding year; it rather seems to have rendered it even more glorious. At any rate, it led Auwater to revise the report he had made of it in 1540 for the printer Borculous: he completely remodelled it; he enriched it and cast it into verse; it thus became the Brevis Narratio, which was dedicated in 1543 to Nicolas Grudius, secretary of the Golden Fleece 4). Two years later, Charles V returned to Utrecht, where he held the meeting of the Golden Fleece 5): once again Auwater composed inscriptions 6), and wrote a report in verse, dedicated to Adrian Marius, Chancellor of Gelderland 7), under the title: Gratulatio de novo Cesaris adventu Equitumque summi Ordinis Velleris Aurei 8). Both that Gratulatio of 1546, and the enlarged Brevis Narratio of 1543, were edited, or reprinted by William

1) NijKron., i, 699.
2) Cp. Carm, 8, 9.
3) Cp. Ep 3: Auwater judged it necessary to remind the Dean, on July 15, 1541, that a distich was wrongly ascribed in Brussels to somebody else.
4) Cp. Ep 167, b; AuwCar, 6-22, 42.
5) Gachard, 314-30: arriving on December 30, 1545, Charles V stayed there till February 3, 1546.
7) Cp. Ep 167, b; HTL, 11, 432-34. 452, sq.
8) AuwCar., 23-32; Kuiper, 52-55.
Mennentius

Those compositions, made on the spur of the moment, were never intended to be taken as if claiming a place by the side of the Æneis or the Heroïdes; still they seem to have highly pleased as well the leading men of Utrecht as the two surviving Fratres Belgæ. They enhanced Auwater’s fame and the esteem which he had rightly gained already by his teaching, although he himself was not quite satisfied, since, as he declared in one of his poems

\[
\text{male grata iuuentus}
\]

\[
\text{Non bene respondet nostro persæpe labori.}
\]

Conscientious masters feel more the failure of their efforts on bad pupils than their beneficent influence on good ones: Auwater, in fact, does nowhere mention the splendid results which he reached with young men like George Rataller; nor does he refer to the eminent services which he rendered to the school, and which secured him Macropedius’ most hearty affection; they made him very dear to several conspicuous men connected with St. Jerome’s, being either favourers, like Lambert Canter, or old students, like John Lent and William van Diemen, or even colleagues, like Arnold van Eyk.

The excellence of Auwater’s teaching was such that,

\(^1\) William Mennentius, Mennens, or Mens, of Antwerp (1525-1608: cp. HTL, iv, 94), a poet, who besides, took an interest in theology, in medicine and chemistry, edited, posthumously, the poetry of Adrian of Schoorl, Schooreel — who had apparently nothing in common with the artist-canon John Scorel (cp. Ep 6, b c) except the birth-place — : cp. Paquot, xv, 66-68; BibBelg., 17; Kuiper, 44, sq., 52, sq.

\(^2\) The book was printed by Christ. Plantin in 1566; in the dedicatory letter of September 13, 1563, Mennentius announces that, on account of ‘argumenti atque stili affinitatem’, Auwater had allowed him to add, to Adr. v. Schoorl’s poems, the ‘Heroico carmine exaratos Triumphos’. The Brevis Narratio, pp 72-81, contains verses on Charles V’s return to his Empire (pp 79-81; AuwCar., 96); the Gratulatio, pp 82-88, is also enriched by distichs (Epp 6 & 7). Cp. Carm, 10, 15; Paquot, xii, 149; Kuiper, 44-47, 52-55, 350, sq.

\(^3\) In the dedication of the Brevis Narratio to Nicolas Grudius: AuwCar., 9; Kuiper, 46.

\(^4\) Cp. Ep 14, a, b.

\(^5\) Cp. Ep 11, b-h.

\(^6\) Cp. Ep 12, a-b.

\(^7\) Ep 10, b.

\(^8\) Ep 9, b.

\(^9\) Ep 181, b.
although one of the youngest collaborators in St. Jerome's, he was entrusted with the most important function, the lecture, namely, of the branch which is only taught in the final stage, dialectics. He did not follow the mediæval tradition, but, imitating the great Rudolph Agricola 1), he threw over all lumber, and only proposed, in a most choice Latin 2), just that which he judged necessary and indispensable on the authority of sound ground-work, such as the *Organon*, and of models, like the *De Oratore* and the *Institutio*. After having dictated his lectures for some time, he was unable to withstand the request of his constantly growing audience, and had them printed as *Tabvlae totius Dialectices*, issued by Harman Borculous, at Utrecht, in 1545, the date of the dedication being May 23 3). The book proved so efficient and suitable that, before the year was out, it was reprinted in Basle: it is one of the eminent services which Auwater rendered to instruction, and one of his most effective claims to glory.

**Departure from Utrecht.**

Unfortunately for Auwater, circumstances were not favourable all round. On his return to Utrecht, he had accepted the hospitality of his *matertera* van Zyl 4), whose house his sister Stephana had left on her marriage with John Philipsz de Maete 5). On the other hand, his aunt's daughter, Elizabeth van Zyl, had married Arnold van Honthorst, who was thus introduced into the family: like his father Walter, the new cousin seems to have been teaching and tutoring 6). Besides them and his cousin Elias,

---

1) Author of the innovating *De Inventione Dialectica*: cp. HTL, 1, 148-63, 394.

2) He described it most modestly in his preface: 'methodo breuiter et latine complecti ea, que longis aliorum praecptis ineleganter continubantur'.

3) The title further mentions: *Artium reliquarum instrumenti, precepta utilissima breviter complectentes, ordine perspicuo digestae*: Paquot, xii, 150.


6) In August 1550, Walter van Honthorst with his son Arnold came to Louvain to look for lodgings for their pupils: Auwater helped him: *Ep* 114, a; maybe he is referred to in the last lines of *Ep* 12.
there lived also a sister of the young husband, Elizabeth van Honthorst 1), probably as a help and assistant to the matertera, who was advancing in age. It occasioned an undue familiarity with the young hypodidascalus, which led to the birth of two children, Anna and Elizabeth. The connection soon was realized as highly undesirable, for the young woman could neither read, nor write 2), and it looked a real pity that a man of Auwater's capacity should waste his life with a person that was utterly uncultivated. It, moreover, seemed a real loss for the community: for the services that the clever teacher was then rendering, would become almost impossible after some time, when his family would grow up. He himself must have considered that he was a lamentable failure, as he probably will have schemed a life devoted to teaching and study, and had dreamed to become, one day, a canon of the Chapter where, as a choir-boy, he had spent so many happy years.

It was only natural that his real friends helped him in his sad circumstances, and encouraged him in his intention to break loose, and to devote himself to instruction and erudition throughout a life of steady work, of which he would employ part of the earnings to the welfare of those he had unduly called to life. No doubt, it was on that account that he left Utrecht in 1546, so as to avoid all further connection, as well as the inevitable obloquy, encouraged and helped as he was, no doubt, by the brothers van Cuyck 3). He accepted a place of teacher at Zierikzee, where he, at once, applied himself most generously to the welfare of his pupils, and even started for them a practical concise Latin grammar, which he dictated in his lessons, but which afterwards was expanded into his Institutiones Grammaticae. The excellence of the new teacher soon showed and gained him general appreciation. He became the friend of the receiver-general of Be-Ooster Scheldt, Jerome

---

1) Auwater's will calls her: 'Wouter Diericx dochter'; cp. Epp 72, a, 175, a: 'Elizabetha Walteri filia': no doubt Walter van Honthorst, son of Dirck, Thierry: Test., 2, r.
of 't Serooskercke, 1), and of his wife Eleanor Micault 2) : it had a great influence on his career. As their eldest son Philibert was of age to start studies, they requested the clever teacher to become, for five years 3), his preceptor, and to resort with him to Louvain. That request was granted with readiness and alacrity : already by the last days of 1546, Auwater had settled with his pupil in the house of his old host Lambert van der Haer 4).

Private Tutor.

The news that their townsman was working near the University as private tutor, soon reached the Utrecht acquaintances ; and before many days elapsed, the Scholaster Adrian de Renesse entrusted to him his nephew John, son of his sister, the Lady of Duvenvoerde 5), who was joined by John van der Vecht 6), as well as by a son of a staunch friend, John van Zudoert 7) : to all of whom Cornelius started explaining dialectics, besides training them in Latin language and literature. With the 't Serooskercke family and with Zierikzee, he kept in close connection ; he often received the visit of a canon of that town, Antonius Ludovicus van der Berch, Montanus, who, probably tutor of the Receiver's children, was regularly sent to see Philibert in

2) Eleanor Micault was the daughter of Charles V's councillor and receiver-general John : HTL, iii, 273, 505; Gran., 18, a, &c; MonHL, 640 ; BruxBus., i, 93; Mallnscr., 224. On a small piece of paper, on which there are a few verses celebrating the doctorate V. J. of Joachim Hopper (August 27, 1553 : HTL, iv, 324), Auwater wrote (AuwCar., 34) : ‘In obitum lectissimse feminae Helionora a Micault uxoris Dni Hieronymi a Seroeskercke, Equitis aurati &c', with these few lines : ‘Matronas inter femina prima pias / bonas /, Tristi viro desiderium gnatisque /reliquit/Corporae deposito sidera celsa petens... Helionora Micault patris de nomine dicta Matronarum ingens gloria, fidesque...’ Evidently the lady died about that time.
3) On December 31, 1550, Auwater wrote to Jerome, Philibert's father : ‘me adrones de tuo aduentu... ut cum iam extremus quinquennij, quo filium instituendum suscepi, labatur annus, noua conventione continuetur institutio et docendi munus’ &c : Ep 138, 1, sq ; it suggests the date at which Auwater started tutoring his son.
Louvain 1). No doubt through him he heard of the 'Leonardus' and of the other friends he had made at the Zierikzee School during his short stay there 2); through him he also showed his gratitude by offering, on August 19, 1549, a copy of the Grammaticae Institutiones, then printed in Paris 3), to Paschadius Oom, the Ludimagister, — maybe his old principal, — as well as the promise to provide as many copies as would be desired for the pupils of the School, so that they might avail themselves of the manual which had been originally designed and started for them 4).

As the parents of Philibert of 't Serooskercke, and those of the other pupils entrusted to him, wished their sons to be trained to speak French, Auwater acquiesced, and removed with the four of them 5) to Paris in the autumn of 1547. As they found the atmosphere of the town too oppressive 6), they moved further to Orleans in November, two days after their arrival in the capital. Unfortunately there came rumours of a war, which King Henry II wanted to start against Charles V, with the help of the Protestant Princes and subjects in Germany, although he himself ruthlessly persecuted their fellow-believers in his own country. Auwater and his pupils removed to Paris, which, being much nearer to the Netherlands, would make a return home much easier if it should prove necessary 7); indeed the hurricane, which had threatened a while, seemed to drive off. Arriving on the fourth day after Christmas 1547, they stayed in the French capital, and, to answer a general demand, Auwater even interviewed the publisher Michael de Vascosan 8) for an edition of his Tabulæ Dialecticæ. That handbook was found to be so excellent 9) that the printer managed to have the author appointed for public lectures on that matter in the University.

Those lectures were prevented by the re-awakening terror of hostilities, which made Jerome of 't Serooskercke send a messenger on horseback to urge an immediate return of the tutor and his pupils. In order to continue, at least for a time, their study of French, Auwater and his boys resorted to Tournai. They found accommodation at the house of the Dean, Peter Barbirius, who had been a friend of Erasmus), as Auwater wrote, on February 15, 1548, to Adrian of Renesse, the Utrecht Scholaster). They stayed there some months), until, at the request of 't Serooskercke's father, they returned for their University studies to Louvain, passing by Brussels). They took up again their abode with van der Haer, 'beyond the Augustines', in the first days of September 1548); for, although for some time they had contemplated returning to France, there seemed to be no possibility to realize that plan).

As is fully proved by the following correspondence, Cornelius van Auwater took up his work in Louvain most zealously and most regularly, and reaped an ample success. Yet it is more than a mere accident that, although longing for his native town), he did not put a foot in Utrecht all the time that these letters reach, from the summer of 1546) on, notwithstanding the insisting invitations of a Renesse), or the tempting company of his hosts, Lambert van der Haer and his wife, going there on a visit). He stayed at his task, living a stern and severe life, working

4) Cp. Epp 20, a, 21, a-c, 28, a, 31, a.
5) Ep 24, a, 22, a, 1, sq, 23, a b, 1, sq.
6) Epp 25, 1, sq, 26, b, 28, 1, sq, 29, 31, a.
7) Epp 23, a b, 26, 163, a.
8) Cp. Ep 166, in which mentioning his patria, he adds, qua inuitus careo; in that, and in many other letters, he expresses his longing to end there his days: cp. Epp 24, 81, 87, 96, 103, 131, &c.
9) In May 1551, he writes to Gisbert van Bairn: toto hoc quinquennio... patria abfui: Ep 163.
10) In September-October 1548, he apologizes for not having come to greet him 'die Mercuriali' with his nephew: Ep 27, a. On June 1, 1550, he states that he would not accept Lady of Rennenberg's suggestion and follow her son to Utrecht, if she should require: Ep 94, a.
11) Ep 93, a.
Louvain

well and hard, and doing an inestimable amount of good to studies and instruction. He thus atoned most generously for the past error. Moreover, with the help of his great friends John and Bruno van Cuyck, he provided for his daughters; he most generously gave them all the surplus of his earnings, settling upon them whatever he could save, in the form of liferents 1). Although he had been invested with a minor prebend in St. Martin's 2), he decidedly abstained from availing himself of what was a kind of money-making in those days, which he blamed in many letters 3).

v Years that passed with their various events, confirmed the judicious man in his judgment on the inanity of human life if it is not directed towards a great aim; so did, without doubt, the untimely decease of the well-beloved aunt, who had taken care of his childhood, and that of his younger daughter Elizabeth 4) : it all inspired him with the decision of devoting himself entirely to educating and instructing youth, and making himself as able as possible to that grand task, rather than enjoying whatever a rich prebend might afford to an idle and short-sighted man. The few years which separate the days of the last letters of this collection from his appointment as successor to Nannius 5),

1) With the help of the brothers van Cuyck, Auwater bought, as early as May 1549 (Ep 53), liferents at Antwerp, settled on his daughters, bestowing the interests either on further rents, or on their expenses and those of their mother. In nearly all the letters to the brothers in this collection such rents are mentioned.

2) In Ep 109, a, he refers to the patrimonium which he consumed when studying in Louvain, and which he had regained by August 1550, and concludes: 'iam, dei benignitate, satis prospectum <videtur> präter beneficium nostrum quod habemus in summo templo urbis Traiectinæ' ; cp. Ep 103, a.

3) He is most decided on that question for, in several letters, he bitterly criticizes the bad use of an income which should serve before all to the honour of the Lord and then to the study of theology : cp. Epp 55, 103, 131, 156.

4) Neither of them is mentioned in Ep 191, where one would expect to hear of them : still they may have died in the sixties.

5) Viz., from September 27, 1551, date of the last letter before he was appointed successor to Nannius, who died on June 21, 1557 : HTL, iv, 285, sq.
are, up to now, like a closed and sealed-up book. Only two facts stand out clearly from the evident results, as having happened during those mysterious fifties: one is a journey, probably with one or more of his pupils, to Italy and to the South of Europe, where he noted down the many inscriptions gathered in his *Collectanea* \(^1\); the other, which may be connected with the first, is the priesthood with which he became endowed, and by which he realized and consecrated his lifelong desire to devote himself to the well-being of humanity through the instruction of youth: the rest of his existence proved a constant effort to make himself as deserving of it as was possible: it was accounted as his greatest glory on his dying day.

Auwater's great-hearted decision and his generous atonement were made possible through the ready assistance of the brothers van Cuyck, John Baptist and, chiefly, Bruno \(^2\). They saw to the welfare of the children, as well as to his own renown; they provided for the girls and their mother as only fathers could, helping to make their future safe and comfortable, whilst protecting them, on several occasions, against all immixture of their nearest relatives, who do not seem to have ever thought of making Cornelius' burden any lighter \(^3\). The scrupulous care they took of the girls and their mother was exercised with so much discretion that all personal interference was avoided, which might have caused disgrace, or at least obloquy, to the man who was devoting his life to University work. They managed

---

\(^1\) Cp. *AuwColl.*, 12-16.

\(^2\) Bruno van Cuyck is not mentioned any more in the letters to Waelkens, who seems to be acting in his place, and even in that of his elder brother: it implies that he died in the late fifties, or, at any rate, before the middle of the sixties.

\(^3\) Although the families van Honthorst and van Zyl were paid by Auwater through Bruno van Cuyck for keeping his children and their mother, they highly disliked that liberents were being settled on the girls, as they would have preferred to have, in their own hands, the money which was thus invested: *Ep* 184: September 1551; in August 1550 Arnold van Honthorst and his father had talked injuriously about Cornelius: *Ep* 114, 1, sq, whereas all the time the *matrtera*, not to mention themselves, owed him sums of money, which he himself hardly claimed: *Epp* 53, 174.
so well that Anna, the elder daughter, was married in 1566 to Thierry de Goyer, the son of a most honourable family of Utrecht, which town he even himself ruled as mayor for a long time 1). Yet Cornelius did not attend personally the marriage of his, then only, daughter, nor even the baptism of any of his grandchildren, which, however, he solemnized by his generous gifts 1).

CORNELII VALERII EPISTOLARIUM

The title Epistolarium, — AuwEp,— is not of Valerius' choice; it merely indicates the letters gathered from the bundle of documents which disappeared from the Trilingue soon after the days of Valerius Andreas 3). Nearly all are quarto leaves, or of somewhat smaller size: they now are bound for safety in an interfoliated volume. Amongst them, ff 5 and 6, and also ff 23 to 50, evidently belonged to a set of original 'epistolary' quires: their series of 30 similar leaves (60 pages), contains the rough drafts of 152 letters, — on an average three letters on every page. To them are joined three original epistolae, two being quarto leaves, ff 1 and 8, Epp 52 and 16; a third is a trifle larger, f 13, Ep 29: the reply to each of them is found on the back: Epp 59, 17 and 30. Furthermore seventeen smaller separate pieces of paper were added: ff 2-4, 7, 9-12, and 14-22, on which twenty letters are drafted; those three groups make up a total of 178 messages. After a cursory examination, they were provisionally arranged in what seemed the chronological order, and marked to that effect, so as to allow a more elaborate comparative study, and help to reach a definite, unobjectionable classification. Subsequent investigations in the rest of the documents brought to light four more leaves, with 8 letters, which were added as ff 51-54 to the collection; thus was made up a series of 186 epistolary drafts, including the three actual litterae 4). Two of the set belong to the time of Auwater's training in Louvain, 1537, Epp 1 and 2; five were written whilst he was teaching in St. Jerome's, Utrecht, 1541 to January 1546, Epp 3 to 7; the

remaining, *Epp* 8 to 185, date from the period of his tutoring, mostly in Louvain 1), from December 1546 to September 1551. One letter, the last, *Ep* 186, was drafted in 1561 2).

It has been considered advisable to summarize the seventeen letters couched in the peculiar Dutch used in those days at Utrecht 3), and also to omit all parts and passages taken up by the correcting of texts that are no longer available 4), so that the decipherer is left helpless. Except for those restrictions, and for the adoption of the most chronological possible arrangement, as well as for the division of overlong *epistolae* into paragraphs, for the solving of abbreviations, and the regularizing of the punctuation marks, the letters on the following pages are reproduced with all the care and exactitude that could be secured by repeated and most minute comparisons with the original text. That text, indeed, is most trying, as can be judged from the photographic reprints provided; it seems quite natural, since rough drafts are only meant to help one person, familiarized with both the purport of each sentence, and with the way of writing used. The former has become a real riddle after four centuries, and the latter is, in most letters, as much a crux as a crux can be. Auwater's hand is exceedingly small and confused, and, as there is not here the infinitesimal exactness of vegetal or animal tissues, the magnifying glass hardly helps in deciphering the indistinct and hurried tracings, not made by a goose-quill, but by a sharp brass pen, a *stylus cæreus*, to which he refers in a letter 5) : it often left only a faint mark in a weak ink on the

1) He taught in Louvain from the last weeks of 1546 to the autumn of 1547; he then went to France, with four pupils, until February 1548; he stayed with them at Tournai until September of that year, and then settled in Louvain.

2) He became professor of Latin of the *Trilingue* at the decease of Nannius, June 21, 1557: *HTL*, iv, 295.

3) Viz., *Ep* 29, which he received, *Epp* 32 & 64, which he wrote for a pupil to his mother, and *Epp* 63, 73, 85, 102, 113, 115, 127, 146, 151, 161, 169, 171, 172 and 179, which he wrote to the parents of those who were entrusted to his care.

4) Viz., *Ep* 4, rectifying some greetings in verse; *Ep* 40, suggesting changes in the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* to Vascosan; and passages of *Epp* 84 and 88, correcting proofs.

5) On September 9, 1550, Auwater wrote to dean Adrian of Renesse: *Frustra stylos cæreos misisse videor, quibus pennarum loco vtereris, cum nihil hactenus... scripserint, &c*: *Ep* 119, 1, sq.
rough surface of the paper; subsequent years faded the one and darkened the other.

One more difficulty is due to the author's constant correcting of his text; he often merely rearranges his words, or moves some from one sentence into another, in so far that it hardly looks possible to mark changes which, after all, merely refer to the place where, at first, some terms were meant to be used, and where they were actually employed. In some letters those displacements extend over phrases, and even passages, and may be the result of some important event, or of an alteration in the author's plan, subsequent to the initial draft; such mending is carefully described, as, in fact, all verbal differences of any importance are indicated: the Textual Notes record them, as they also do all doubtful and apparently wrong writings. The text itself is elucidated by means of explanatory notes and of biographical sketches, as far as lay within the power of the editor, and within the ken of the information of which could be disposed: it has not been possible to investigate all public and private Archives of the Netherlands for details about Auwater's friends and correspondents; still, the subsequent careful transcription of the almost illegible original drafts will provide, it is hoped, a welcome contribution to further studies. The scrupulous

1) Large inkstains on f 29, v, make the text of Epp 67 and 68 in part illegible, and do even that of Ep 62, on the obverse side.

2) As example may serve Ep 142; in some letters many changes were brought about: e.g., Epp 19, 83, 87, 88, 131, 132; others were entirely written over again, in which case only the final redaction is reproduced: of Ep 9, there are two, of Ep 63, no less than four.

3) In the Textual Notes are used as abbreviations: ab, for: added below the letter; ai, after it; sol, added over the line; at, added afterwards to the text; bi, before it; cf, corrected from; co, corrected over; corill, correction (of original text is) illegible; ind, indistinct; poss, possibly; prob, probably; r, read. — T indicates the title, and a figure, the line of the letter referred to.

4) Amongst the sources of information are the family histories, such as the fine 'Het Geslacht Sterck. Genealogisch Overzicht, by J. M. Sterck-Poot (Amsterdam, 1919: printed as MS in fifty copies). Unfortunately such 'drugs in the market' are scarcely available to researchers, especially if they happen to work in a University town, of which the library was destroyed twice in little more than a quarter of a century.
fidelity aimed at in reproducing them in the following pages, is also extended to the matter edited: as it mostly dates from the years of Auwater's formation, it testifies to the hard work to which he enforced himself at first, as well as to his still very restrained circle of acquaintances and of correspondents. Yet the valuable qualifications he was showing already, and the incipient glory of his teaching, which, later on, produced a group of disciples as numerous and as brilliant as ever any man can or could boast of, secured to the work as much care and zeal when treating apparently less interesting letters, as when dealing with those addressed to Macropedius or to Canter. Wherever deciphering offered a reasonable hope on reliability, it was effected — in accordance with Lessing's judicious verdict: 'What does not serve us, may serve somebody else'; and: 'what we find neither important, nor pleasing, may prove so to others; pronouncing many things small and irrelevant, is oftener the avowal of one's deficient sight, than the sign of a fair appreciation of their real value').

1. To Adrian de RENESSE

AuwEp., 53, r, ν

Louvain, January 5, 1537

a. This rough draft occupies, with Ep 2, one side of a small piece of paper which has, at the back, the verses schemed to be sent with those two letters on the occasion of the renewal of the year.

b. Cornelius van Auwater had had at Utrecht as master the Scholaster of St. Martin's, Adrian de Renesse de Wulven, who belonged to the great family issued from Renesse, on the island Schouwen, Zeeland), which, by then, had extended into different branches 3). His father

1) Cp. RhenE, ix; Cran., xix.

2) Renesse, Renissa, near Zierikzee; the family resided at the castle of Moermont, which gave its name to one of the branches of the family: HEpM, 46, b; Brug&Fr., vi, 48, 50. One had settled in the xviith century at Utrecht, where Arnold de Renesse was mayor in 1467, and in 1469, when he left for Palestine: Brug&Fr., vi, 74, 75. — The castle of Wulven was near Houten, S. of Utrecht: UtrBisd., ii, 195, sq.

3) Such as — besides the Renesse de Wulven and de Moermont (Brug&Fr., vi, 129), — the Renesse de Baer (ibid., vi, 44, 91-94), de Culemburg (ibid., 66), de Rynauwen (ibid., 48, 50, 74-5), van der Aa (ibid., 69), de Zeist (ibid., 66); several more branches are recorded after
was John de Renesse, and his mother, Gertrude de Heemskerk 1); his grandfather, John de Renesse de Wulven, was married to Margaret de Culemburg, daughter of Gerard, and Margaret Taets d'Amerongen 2); his great-grandfather, John, was the husband of Ricka de Zuylen de Nyevelt, with which family that of de Renesse was connected by many marriages during those centuries 3). Born at Utrecht, he is said to have had as godfather his townsman, the future Pope Adrian, then both professor of Divinity in Louvain and dean of St. Peter's Chapter there 4). He probably went to the Brabant University, in which, a century before, a relation of his, Canon Peter de Renesse, or Renisse, had been at work for a time 5). On returning home Adrian had become canon scholaster of the Chapter of the 'Oudemunster', St. Martin's, at Utrecht; and he thus had soon taken a vivid interest in Cornelius van Auwater, one of the choir-boys of St. Martin's; he probably financially helped him to go and study in the Brabant Alma Mater from 1532 to 1538 6).

c Not being in holy orders, although a canon 7), he married about

1600 (ibid., 91, 94-95, 129); an Adrian de Renesse de Wulpen (probably of the Wulven branch) is recorded as zealous apostle in Zeeland, where he died before his time at Goes, October 27, 1652 (HEpM, 52, a). In the xvith century a marriage is recorded between Adrian de Renesse van der Aa and Agnes de Renesse de Wulven (Brug&Fr., vi, 69 : cp. further, p 27).

1) Brug&Fr., vi, 65, 66. 2) Brug&Fr., vi, 66. 3) Brug&Fr., vi, 66; Adrian may have had as brother Gerard de Renesse de Wulven, married to Gertrude van der Haer, and father of Agnes (ibid., 69; a) Gerard de Renesse is mentioned soon after 1600, in Frisia, 53, a); maybe, as sister, Margaret, wife of Ernest de Nynrode (Brug&Fr., vi, 71-72). He also seems related to Judith de Renesse de Culemburg, second wife of James de Zuylen de Nyevelt, who died in 1556 (ibid., 66-68); possibly also to Claire de Renesse, wife to Philip of Hornes, Baron of Boxtel (†1541 : ibid., vi, 249). Cp. SweMon., 356.

4) That detail suggests that Adrian was born in 1501, as mentioned in Huyck, iii, i, 180-81, although he is said there to have died in 1559 'aetatis 78': HTL, iii, 271. — Cp. for Adrian VI, HEpU, 120, a-125, a, 349, b; and Bast., 313-17.

5) Peter de Renesse, or Renisse, also called de Boestenswene, Master of Arts, was appointed amongst the professors of the Faculty of Arts in September 1426; he was the first to be chosen as 'procurator', or dean, of his Faculty, in which he was active until 1431-32, when he left in consequence of complaints of colleagues, whose pupils he unduly enticed: Mol., 469-70; AcArExc., 18; ULDoc., ii, 7-16, 195-208, 266, sq.

6) Cp. HTL, iii, 271.

7) It is hardly possible for a xxth century mind to fancy the spirit of some old families continuing for years to treat the offices of the Church as mere means of temporal profit, notwithstanding the dire opposition and the troublesome difficulties in the xvith century. Thus Thomas
that time Anna van Abcoude, who, on May 2, 1540, bore him a son, John 1), but she, apparently, did not survive that birth very long 2). At any rate, Adrian seems to have been ordained; he was chosen, and, after some contestation, accepted on April 18, 1549, as Dean of the Chapter, in succession to John van der Vorst, son of John, Lord of Loonbeek, Brabant Chancellor, who had died on November 8, 1548 3). When, on October 3, 1549, Prince Philip of Spain came to Utrecht, Adrian de Renesse pronounced an oration to welcome him in St. Martin’s in the name of Bishop George of Egmont, who attended the solemnity with the five Chapters of the town 4). On the next day, he delivered an oration to welcome Queen Mary of Hungary, as well as another speech to the Prince in the house of the Dean of St. John’s, Thomas Nykerken 5), where Philip had lodged with his Court. From there they proceeded to St. Martin’s, where Philip took the oath of fidelity to the Utrecht people in the hands of Dean de Renesse, on which the latter and the canons swore allegiance to the Prince 6). Adrian continued his life of devotioness to his duties and his studies; he became member of the Privy Council, and, at the death of George of Egmont, Bishop of Utrecht, October 26, 1559 7), Philip II even chose him as his successor; unfortunately before the Papal confirmation was given, a fever seized on him: he died on December 7, 1559, and was buried in the family chapel in the Church of the Minorites 8).

He must have reaped great satisfaction from the way in which his son John developed under his lead and care. The boy was so

Taets of Amerongen, born October 13, 1574, canon of St. Martin’s, Utrecht, resigned his office in July 1655, in his 81st year of age, to marry a girl of fifteen, Frederica-Jane de Zuylen de Nyevelt: he died on April 5, 1657: Brug&R Fr., vi, 125-26.

1) Hoynck, iii, i, 180-81, 270-71; it explains A. Matthaeus’ judgment (Batavia Sacra: i, 43): ‘A vite castitate non commendatur’; HepU, 534, a, 533, a; UtrBisd., i, 94, 272.

2) On February 15, 1548, Auwater terminated his letter to his benefactor with greetings ‘si quam nosti cum liberis vtriusque vestrum omnibus’, viz., his sister, the Lady of Duvenvoerde: Ep 19, b.

3) HepU, 51, b; Hoynck, iii, i, 179-80: the election by the Chapter was contested (on Tuesday after St. Lambert’s, 1549, Ludolph van den Vene is even recorded as Dean: MatthAnaI., 121; cp. Ep 23: Sept. 1548), but finally approved of: cp. Ep 48: on that occasion Auwater highly praised Adrian’s generosity and kindness: cp. HepU, 5, b, 51, b; UtrBisd., i, 94.

4) Hoynck, iii, i, 180; HepU, 534, a.

5) Hoynck, iii, i, 288-69; HepU, 534, a.

6) Hoynck, iii, i, 180-81; HepU, 534, a.

7) HepU, 32, sq, 532, b, sq; HTL, ii, 123-25, &c.

8) HepU, 533, b-534, a; Hoynck, iii, i, 181: the Dean’s age, 78, as recorded both by Hoynck and Heussen, must be a mistake for 58.
precocious that, although being only fourteen 1), he passed the test for the degree of Master of Arts, being placed the 75th on 201 on March 20, 1554 2). He studied laws until he returned home, where, on April 7, 1552, he had already been invested with a canonry in St. John's 3). On August 29, 1564, he was present with a colleague, Lambert van der Burch 4), at the most solemn Magisterium in Divinity of Bucho de Montzima, Provost and Archdeacon of that church 5). He afterwards became Official, and Provost, or Archdeacon, of St. John's; at the death of Bishop Frederic Schenck of Tautenberg 6), August 25, 1580, he administered the diocese, and, having been for a time, senior canon of the Utrecht Chapters, he was appointed Dean in his church in 1601: he filled that office until his decease, on July 27, 1619 7).

1) HEpU, 42, a.
2) ULPromRs., 186 : the list does not record the Porc as his residence, whereas his epitaph mentions that he stayed there during his studies.
3) Hoynck, iii, i, 271. — A more striking example even of the just mentioned irrational use made of holy functions, is the appointment, on May 3, 1594, of Hugh de Zuylen de Nyevelt, born on Sept. 3, 1588, as canon of St. Martin's, Utrecht: Brug&Fr., vi, 71 ; cp. Ep 169, b.
4) He was canon of St. Mary's from 1555, and elected dean in 1559; under difficulties, he zealously worked for the welfare of his flock until his death on Aug. 17, 1617, leaving several historical books : BibBelg., 611, sq ; Hoynck, iii, i, 295-99 ; HEpU, 126, b ; UtrBisd., i, 558.
5) Bucho de Montzima was the son of Popko, and of Viglius' sister Rintzia ; as inmate of the Castle, Louvain, he was placed 32nd on April 4, 1555, when he became M. A. : ULPromRs., 192. He started studying theology, and, by 1560, was in Paris, when Viglius wrote to him not to lose his time : August 28, 1560 : HEpU, 41, b-42, a. He became doctor of divinity in Louvain on August 29, 1564, at an exceptionally solemn promotion : VAnd., 117-18. He was one of the ablest hearers of Andrew Balenus' Hebrew lectures in the Trilingue, and occasionally replaced him. He had been appointed as canon-scholaster of St. Bavo's, Ghent (Hellin, i, 180), and was, besides, Provost of St. Pancras', Leyden, and of St. John's, Utrecht (HEpU, 84, b, 456, b), as well as canon of St. Saviour's, Utrecht, where he died, after a life of study and charity, on February 6, 1594. Cp. HEpU, 41, a, 84, b, &c ; VAnd., 117-18, 284 ; Hoynck, i, i, 39, sq, 182, sq, 208, 228, ii, 772, 867, iii, i, 258-60 ; PF, i, 104 ; ULAnn., 1845, 198 ; Gran., 274, b ; HTL, iii, 214-15, iv, 307, 400 ; BrsRL, Ms. ii, 5071.
6) HEpU, 40, sq ; UtrBisd., i, 50, sq, ii, 169.
7) HEpU, 42, a, 82, b, 84, b, 85, a ; UtrBisd., i, 261, 270, 272 ; Hoynck, iii, i, 270-71. — A relative, John de Resesse van der Aa, son of Adrian, and of Agnes de Resesse de Wulven (daughter of Gerard, and Gertrude van der Haer : cp. before p 25), was, from 1596, Provost of St. John's; by 1633, that office came, somehow or other, into the possession of Count Albert of Solms, a non-catholic, and seems to have been made into a family living : Hoynck, iii, i, 260 ; HEpU, 84, b.
Renes

Quod hactenus animus meus parturiuit, idem feliciter hoc nouo inuente anno humanitas tua me parere coegit, ut uercende per literas mei apud te refricarem memoriam: non utique quod ueritus sim ne mei abiiceres curam, sed ut id quod superiore fecisti ann[o], idem hoc nouo nunc fauste exoriente anno felicius instaures, nimirum ut, si uumquam ante hac, certe iam me deuinctum tibi clientem habere charum incipias. Id si impetrem, uti spero, nihil est quod malim. Huius rei certissimum præbueris argumentum si vel tribus exarato verbis epistolio rescripseris non displicuisse tibi literas nostras: sin id occupationes tuae non sinant (ut sunt magnatum res negotiosae) abunde dederis testimonium animi in me tui, si per tabellarium id quod scripsi gratum fuisset tibi declarares. Vides xeniolum subiunctum extempore a me lusum, ut ueterem missitarum ultro citroque strenularum morem agnoscas. Eruditionis graduum insignia sunt. Ex his quod placeat tibi sumas licebit, quum omnibus etiam sis dignus. Bene valete humanitatem tuam vehementer opto: ex Louanio, præcidentis ferijs Regum. 1537.

Accipe quæ studio meruisti insignia quondam,
Nam meminisse tibi dulce laboris erit:
Accipe, sed qualem tibi nostra Polymnia vestem
Texuit: hanc graius dicit exomidem.

2. To John Philipsz de MAETE

AuweEp., 53, r, ν   <Louvain,>
<January 5, 1537>

This rough draft, with the accompanying verses, was written on the scrap of paper used for Ep 1, which suggests an identical date; Cornelius addressed it to John Philipsz de Maete, husband of his sister Stephana: the tone of both letter and verses implies a recent marriage: cp. Intr., h.

1. T Renes &c| on f 53 r 3 apud te| cf tibi 9 argumentum| cf specimen
13 dederis| co magnum 14 Vides ... dignus (18)| ab
21 Accipe &c| on f 53, ν 23 Polymnia| cf Thalia 23 vestem| cf lauream

1. 14 xeniolum] viz., the subjoined studies, referred to as strenulae verses, probably accompanying badges of University titles and

24 exomidem] viz., ἔξωρας.
Sororio

Post diuturnam literarum intermissionem, qua temporibus his usus sum, partim molestus tibi ne essem negotiorum undis immerso, partim ut eo gratiores essent literae nostrae quo rariores mitteretur, nouus hic faustis omnibus ingressus annus, silentij finem fecit. Solemnis antiquitus mos fuit litteratas ultra citroque missitare strenulas mutuaque inuicem prouocare benevolentia : quem mihi morem concedes, opinor, gratoque suscipies animo tetra stichon hoc nostrum quod ex tempore lusimus. Neque hic reputes uelim quid mitti tibi conueniat, sed quod a me possit. Quare æqui bonique consulas quod a deunctionissimo tibi prefectum est, velim, meique memoriam animo imprimas tuo, meque ut facis ames, ac vale. 1537.

Pectora pectoribus coniuncta, sororie, cernis : Sic tua, sic sociæ pectora iungat amor.

Sororio

His mitti solita est duplici sub corde figura Quos face perpetua mutuus vrit amor : Olim scripta libris extant oracula sacris (Dictu mirum) vna sic fore carne duos.

3. To Adrian de RENESSE

AuweEp., 53, r <Utrecht,> July 15, 1541

a This short letter refers to a distich made by Cornelius van Auwater on the occasion of the solemn entry into Utrecht of Prince René of Nassau, appointed by Imperial decree of December 27, 1540, as 'Stadhouder' of Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht, and of the other parts of the Northern Netherlands. That solemn entry must have taken place in the first months of 1541, as results from this letter, which further records that Auwater wrote some verses on the occasion, and, in particular, a distich. There are amongst the Carmina two poems about this appointment, but not about the solemn entry; one Ad Vrhem Ultraiectinam in... Præsidem (14 verses), and another, addressed to Renatum de Nassau, Præsidem Patræ (10 lines); one only announces that longed for entrance into Utrecht : Carm, 8 and 9; cp. Intr., m.

2. T Sororio &c] on p 53, r 8 tetrasticon| cf distichon 14 Pectora ... duos (20) on f 53, ν 15 sociæ| co corda
Clarissimo Viro d. Hadriano ab Renesse
Scholarcho Traiectensi Domino Colendo

Carmina a nobis nuper in laudem Principis illustrissimi
conscripta, cum primum Preses Hollandiae iuratus, urbem
nostram ingrederetur, quae cum sint pluribus fortasse
descripta exemplis, si forte occurrerint, — ut heri nobis
illud distichon fuit oblatum Bruxellis missum, et ab alio
sibi ascriptum, cum fuerit a nobis profectum, — nostra
esse memineris. Nam hos ego uersiculos iam nisi cum
reliqua. Vale, 15 Julij a' 41.

4. Correction of Verses
dedicated to Hector Hoxvirius

Auwp, 17, r, v

a This document consists of a series of corrections and alterations of
verses, suggested by Auwater to a friend: they take up one page and
a half, and date from 1541, when the new President was appointed.
b The first lines of those corrections mention as personage to whom
the verses were dedicated, Hector Hoxvirius, President of the Utrecht
Council. This Hector of Hoxwyrs was born at Maurichem, in Fries-
land, in 1502. He studied at the Trilingue in Louvain in the first
twenties, and became a close friend of Goclenius and of Erasmus
and Viglius 1). He had been appointed Councillor at Franeker soon
after leaving the University, and as his younger brother Ausonius
had become Alciati's pupil after his studies in Louvain, Hector left
his employ, and he, too, became a hearer of the great jurisprudent.
On his return in 1536, he was sent as Frisian envoy on several
missions, and fulfilled them with so much success that he was
promoted to the Presidency of Utrecht Council in 1541. At the meet-
ing of the Golden Fleece at Utrecht, 1546, Charles V knighted him
for his zeal and his faithful service, which, unfortunately, ended
unexpectedly: he died in 1547. Cp. HTL, u, 163-65, and sources
quoted; also Frisia, 60, a, 84, a, 102, a, b.

3. 3. Preses Hollandiae] viz., Prince
René de Nassau, appointed as
'stathouder' of Holland and
Utrecht by imperial letter of
December 27, 1540: cp. Intr., m.

4. 1) Cp. HEpU, 373, b.

3.2. Preses Hollandiae] viz., Prince

7. uersiculos] Auwater probably
had sent the verses he had com-
posed to the Dean, along with a
report of the festivity, the reliqua
(viz., cum misi reliqua).
The correction of verses welcoming a new President of the Utrecht Council refers to a document beginning with the words: ‘Gloriosus D. Hectori Hoxuirio, Frisio, Praesidi Traiectensi, natalibus ac literis nobilissimo, viro nobilis et primis erudito’, which address is followed by: vel: ‘Gloriosissimo natalibus ac literis D. Hectori Hoxuirio, Frisio, praesidi Traiectensi’: — they appear to be subjected to the choice of the author, Auwater’s friend. Then follows a long series of changes proposed for what seems a set of poems, as there are several series of figures to indicate the places. Those alterations are followed by the verses (written in a wider, larger hand):

Vtinam feroce ne referta milite
Celeri per altum nauis Argo turbine
Symplegadas præteruolasset caerulas,
Neu Colchico stetisset unquam litore.

The third line is followed by: vel: Praeteruolasset cyaneas Sym plagadas.

5. To Antony van AEMSTEL van MYNDEN

AuwEo, 2, r, ν <Utrecht,>
December 31, 1541 1)

a This letter is the rough draught of the reply to a request for the rules of the group of students from Utrecht at the University of Louvain. The old regulations of that confraternity had been lost in Auwater’s time; as Bedellus, he had noted down the traditions in 1537 2), but they had disappeared once more in 1541: on that account a request was made, to which the present letter is the reply.

b Antony van Aemstel van Mynden, to whom this letter is addressed, belonged to a patrician family of the diocese of Utrecht. Amongst his near relatives was Antony, Knight, Lord of Mynden, Loenen, Cronenburg, Loosdrecht, &c († 1494), married to Isabella de Zuylen de Nyevelt († 1527), who left several children 3). There was, in the

1) Although the Calendae Januarias belonged to a new year, the pridie calendas Januarias was still part of the old: this letter is, consequently, considered as being written in 1541.

2) Auwater probably already wrote down from memory and experience in 1537 those rules, which seem quaint by the use of the forms of the future imperative: conueniunto, decernitor, &c, as well by that of the old spelling of some words: e. g., l 93.

3) Brug&Fr., vi, 58, sq.
xvith century, another Antony, Lord of Mynden and of the places mentioned, married to Anna d’Ysendoorn of Kennenburg, and his ancestors are mentioned amongst the nobility of the country 1). The one who wrote to Auwater, and received this letter in reply, was at the time student in Louvain, where he had probably known him as the ‘Bedellus’ of the Utrecht confraternity. He afterwards became canon of St. Martin’s, as results from Ep 178.

ANTONIO AB AEMSTEL A MYNDE

SALVTEM PLURIMAM

Literae tuae mihi duplici nomine gratiae fuerunt: primum quod mutuam inter nos amicitiam, olim feliciter inceptam, nunc etiam minime uti spero languentem, testatae sint, ac iucundissimam mihi veteris consuetudinis memoriam refuluerint; tum etiam quod mihi argumentum non obscurum studij tui declararint, cum tam scite literis nostris responderis: quibus hoc significatum volebam, literarum studia non omittenda; neque uero tamen nimio labore corpusculi imbescillitatem obuie exasperandum; eoque nonnumquam animo intemperandum aliquia studiorum intermissione cresci, eaque breuiscula; docens quoque praecipue quamuis claritudinem liberalibus artibus nobilitari.

De legibus illis collegij Utraiectici apud Louanienses, quas anno 37, quod id temporis ueteres leges intercidissent, nouas de integro tuli, quod scribis: scito mihi eas perisse, neque apud quemquam earum apographum inuenire potuisse; ut iterum mihi, ut a me anno 37. factum est, de nouo sint ferendae, si id omnino requiris: quod utique mihi si istic adessem, ueteremque rerum statum recognoscere, non ita foret difficile. Nunc uero, omnia mihi propemodum Louaniensis oblito, non admodum facile fuerit. Ne quid lamen in me desideres, qui etiam quiduis tui causa fecero, nonnullas proponam, cuiusmodi fere ueteres fuisse existimo, aut non multum absimiles.

T Antonio &c] on f 2, r 11 docens quoque] ind

Constitutiones ab Vltraejectinis ciuitibus Louaniensem frequentantibus academiam, cum alias perpetuo, tum annuerciali maxime conuentionis tempore diligenter servandae.

Ciues Vltraejectini Louaniensem frequentante academiam, communi studio de rebus suis consultandi gratia, loco honesto conueniunto.

Decanus collegij communibus omnium suffragijs, a Bedello seorsim exceptis, ex multitudine suffragiorum decernitor.

Decanus prospicito ne quid detrimenti capiat collegium, neue unquam inferatur iniuria.

illi suum facienti officium, et æqua postulanti, nullus obstrepito.

Decanus item prouideto ne quid occultæ simul tatis, aut aper tæ inimicitiae inter ciues nostros existat; quod si exitierit, ille, contubernalibus aliquot assumptis, dissidium componito, summisque uiribus adnititor quousque recuperetur gratia, rursumque inter dissidentes mutua coeat benevolentia.

Caeterum si res ad manum, gliscentibus odiojs (quod superi prohibeant), peruenerit, ac pugionibus agatur, qui manus inters se conseruerunt pæna multcantor: multa aurei rhenani ad arma prosilientibus, vtrisque culpan dis, quousque anni tempore imponitor. Si conuentionis solemnis tempore manus armatas conserere contigerit, memorata pæna duplicator.


Procurator quoque communibus omnium suffragijs eo ipso tum loco, tum tempore quo decanus decernitur, eligitor.

Procurator ex officio culinam futuro solemni conviuio diligenter, uti moris est, et ex communi collegij decreto, procurato; atque ante omnia loco designato,

50 conuentionis] of the official yearly meeting: cp. i 28.
siue is sacellum scholasticorum, siue alius magis idoneus fuerit locus, rem diuinam fieri curato; deque omnibus quae conuiuium requirit, tempestiue prouideto, cuiusmodi sunt vinum, cereuisia, sine vectigali, scholastica prærogatia, comparanda. Atque hec omnia assumptis Decano ac Bedello procurator conficito.

Bedellus (quem ita vulgo uocant) communi bus item suffragijs eligitor: qui sit ingenio non stertenti, quique internuncium, si forte sit opis inter exorta dissidia, non incommode agere possit.

Huius officium esto Mercurium agere: ciere collegium; Decano, procuratori rebusque procurandis adesse; collegium legesque describere, earumque sibi apographum seruare. Quam ob rem non tantum asymbolum esse, sed officij etiam nomine, tantum accipere, quantum requirendum fuerit.

Adscribendi collegio, qui ab imperitia rerum Cornuti, siue Beani, dicuntur, priusquam admittantur, decem stuferos pendunto. Eam pecuniam nobilitas duplicato. Si qui uero ex alijs forte hoc aduenerint Academias, ueluti gallicis aut germanicis, ut et ipsi adscribiantur, nostrisque fruantur priuilegijs, (quando de cornuum redemptione non constat), quinque stuferos numerando. Et hanc quoque summam a nobilitate duplicari placuit.

Suum quisque symbolum ex equo libenter soluito. Cui fortuna tenuior, est asymbolus.

In mensa frontes hilariter, sine rixis, exporriguntor. Ad ampla exhaurienda pocula nullus urgetor, nisi quod Cornutos initio prandij vini heminam (dimidium pot tum vocant) exhaurire placet, liabita semper tamen a Decano pu erorum (si qui forte sint) ratione.

61. sacellum scholasticorum] viz., the Capella Clericorum, dedicated, at first, to Our Lady; from the xvth century, it was called St. Antony's, who was venerated there, which circumstance gave the name to the market place where it is situated: LoucEven, 434, sq; LoucBoon, 476, b.

Qui vomisse deprehensus fuerit, quinque stuferorum mulcta afficitor. Gladium ne quis assumito; qui gladium assumpsisse deprehensus fuerit, quinque stuferos numerato, etiam nulla dimicatione commissa. Procurator mulctarum pecuniam exigito, ac decano seruandam reddito, qui totum collegij peculium conseruabit.

Quod si quid inter nos humanitus acciderit (ut est humana vita mille casibus obnoxia), ita ut ex graui morbo lecto decumbere necessum sit, neque ægrotus qui se curet, habeat, aut aliqwi nostrum requirat officium: omnes uiritim ac vicissim ægroti curam gerunto, et excubias agunto; vel qui id faciant conducunto. Tamen si forte rei pecuniariæ laboret inopia, nec communis collegij pecunia sufficiat, uiritim in subsidium eroganto, quod deinde a parentibus vel propinquis repetatur. Postremo, quo firmissor inter nos mutua retineatur benevolentia, (atqui hac nulla re alia magis laeditur atque clancularijs obrectationibus ac delationibus), recte decernitur, ut qui uel per internuncium, uel per literas occulte scriptas, quempiam falso traducat in patria, praeterquam quod inur[s] ipse sibi infamii nostam, utroque omnium sibi conflet odium, etiam viginti stuferos pendito, atque in gratiam cum iniuriam perpesso, opera Decani, reido, vel e collegio turpiter ejicitor.

Recitatæ sunt hæ leges, et ab universis approbatae anno a Christo nato 1537. tertio Nonas Januarias, Lamberto Cruuto Decano, Adriano Sulio Procuratore, Cornelio ab Auwater Bedello, qui eas, iussu Collegij, quod ueteres leges per iniuriam intercidissent, nouas in medium proposuit.

Habes, Antoni amantissime, quod requiris. Si quid ulla in re porro fuerit ubi uel opera mea uel consilio tibi vsum

Pridie Kalendas Januarias a° 1541.

6. To John SCOREL

AuwEp., 3, r

(Utrecht,)

January 3, 1546

a This note, on one side of a small leaf, with, below it, Ep. 7, is the rough draft of a message to the great Utrecht painter and carver, who had probably arranged the ornamenting of the town when Charles V came, on December 30, 1545, to preside the meeting of the Golden Fleece on the Saturday following, January 2, 1546 1).

b John (van) Scorel, called after the village of Schoorl, in Kennemerland, North Holland 2), where he was born in 1495, is recorded as curate of St. John's, Utrecht, about 1520. He was an artist, and had been trained by James Cornelisz, of Oostzanen 3), by John Mabuse 4) and by Albert Dürer 5). He journeyed in Germany 6), and went to Palestine, of which he made several pictures. He returned by Italy, and studied Raphael's and Michael Angelo's works in Rome, where Adrian VI allowed him to make his portrait 7), the original of

5. 128 Ingram] ind ; poss lugram

5. 128. Ingram fratrem] no doubt the 'Joannem de Zuylen', he antenna van Aemstel's brother, — though the name 'Ingram' or 'Lugram', sounds strange; — along with the 'Vilemum' and

6. 1) Gachard, 314-330. 2) Hofdyck, i, 22, sq. 3) Balkema, 60. 4) Balkema, 196. 5) Balkema, 85. 6) During his travels, Scorel executed masterpieces, — such as those at Ober-Vellach, north-west of Klagenfurt, in Carinthia, where he drew the family of Count Julian Lodron; and, later on, executed a splendid altar picture of Our Lady, recalling the features of Countess Apollonia (who meanwhile had died) by means of those of her daughter Anna Maria: Hann, Meister Jan Scorel und das Obervellacher Altarbild : Klagenfurt, 1888; Toman, Studien über J. Scorel : Leipzig, 1889; A. v. Jacksch, Die Scorelsche Altartafel zu Obervellach : Klagenfurt, 1890; Janitschek, Geschichte der Malerei : 521.

7) Pastor, iv, ii, 53.
which has been for centuries amongst the treasures of Louvain University 1). At the Pope's death, John returned to Utrecht, and was appointed to a canonry in St. Mary's 2). He continued to practise his art until his decease in 1562. He formed several pupils, such as Martin van Heemskerk 3) and Antony de Moor 4), and left many splendid pictures; unfortunately several of them were destroyed by the Iconoclasts; only few were saved besides those which Philip II had secured for his collections 5).

c Scorel, who spoke several languages, and even wrote poetry, was working from 1540 in connection with Auwater; evident proofs are provided by the metrical inscriptions at, and the narratives of, the solemn visits of Charles V in Utrecht in 1540 and in 1545-46 6): the first of them, the Brevis Descriptio, was issued already in 1540 7), and revised in 1543, as Brevis Narratio; the second, the Gratulatio de nono Caesaris adventu 8), may have been published before it was printed in the Adriani Scorellii Poemata of 1566,—strange though that coupling may seem 9). John Scorel, at any rate, enjoyed a high esteem, even for his literary aptitude, as results from the honour bestowed on him by Janus Secundus, whose Opera contain a letter to him in prose, May 8, 1533, and an Epistola in verse, besides a Propempticon, and the dedication of the Itineraria Tria 10).

1) That picture of Adrian VI by Scorel is now in the Rectoral Manse, Louvain; it was carefully kept and stored by friends during the French Revolution, and returned, later on, to the University: Low Even, 561.

A second picture by Scorel represents only the central part of the first, namely the head: it was bequeathed to the College Adrian VI by a great benefactor, founder of six scholarships in 1638 and 1656, John Polman, of Tubize, canon of Cambrai; he had inherited it from the relations of one of the old intimate friends of the great Pope. On April 9, 1658, the brother of the donor regretted that one of the students did not venture to take the portrait from Antwerp to Louvain on account of the dangers of the road,—it was during the first war against Louis XIV. Eventually the precious painting reached the College,—and is still treasured there: it is reproduced by photogravure on p. 38. Cp. ULDoc., iii, 222; FUL, 2472, 2793, 2794, 2800, 4670; Pastor, iv, ii, 53; D. Huurdeman, Adriaan VI: Amsterdam, 1908: 52; Adri Pas., 48.

2) HEP U, 76, b; UtrBlad., 1, 223.

3) Balkema, 129.

4) Balkema, 214.

5) Cp. Balkema, 288-84; OpMBoek, 275-76; HTL, iii, 447, &c; Simonis, 40, 64, sq; Crane, 25.

6) Cp. Intr., l, m, and further, Carm, 5, 6, 9, 15.

7) Kuiper, 41-47, 350-51.

8) Kuiper, 52-55, 351.

9) Adrian Scorelius, born about 1530, who may have known Auwater as teacher, returned from Italy, broken down in health by his excesses, and hardly reached the thirties: Paquot, xv, 66.

10) JSecOp., 128, 193, 295; JSecIt., iii, 5, sq; Simonis, 64; Schroeter, 165-67, mentions that Scorel taught and portrayed Secundus.
Salve Plurimum Scorele Amicissime

Hesternum diem, quo Caesar cum principibus aurei velleris primum nouo habitu conspiciendus ad templum Martinianum processit, versiculis duobus notavi, quos velim substitui in locum duorum carminum quae sunt in opusculo nostro extantia:

Altera LUX IneUntls erat feliciter anni:
Cesarem et InsIgnels fULgentI ea VeLLere VIdIt.
Anno 1546, Januarij die .2. sub occasum solis, coelo nialui.

5. opusculo nostro] evidently the Gratulatio, which thus seems to have been composed without any delay.
6-7. These lines are also quoted by Kuiper, 54 (from the Gratulatio).
7. To John SCOREL

AuwEp., 3, r

Utrecht,
January 7, 1546

a This letter, of which the rough draft is on the very leaf that has Ep 6, submits to Scorel a distich which enounces more details than the one sent on January 3.

JOANNI SCORELO VIRO DOCTO ET INDUSTRIO

Misimus ad te, Scorele amicissime, superioribus diebus versiculos duos quibus annus et dies continebantur quo Cæsar potentissimus et principes aurei velleris, aureisque torquibus nobili decoratis vellere conspiciendi, ad templum Martinianum processerunt. Nunc itidem versus heroicos ad te mittimus duos, quibus non tantum annus, mensis et dies continentur, sed et diei tempestas et aeris status exprimuntur: quos si Vicecomiti ostendendos putaueris, mihi quidem rem non ingratum feceris. Bene vale, mihique libere quauis in re, si quid uelis, impera. Ex nostro museo 7. idus Januarij.

Versus heroici duo quibus non tantum annus, mensis et dies continentur, sed et diei tempestas et aeris status.

ALtera erat IanI LUX soLe abeUnte nULuLLis: Caesarem et ornatos haeC VeLLere VldIt eUntes.

8. To John of 't SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 5, r

<Louvain,>
December 25, 1546

a This letter, of which the rough draft is indistinct in many places, announces to the Lord of 't Serooskercke the state of his elder son, who had been recently entrusted both for his education and for his instruction to Cornelius van Auwater: cp. Intr., q, r.

b JEROME van THUUL, Lord of 't Serooskercke (*), and also of Popkens burg, on the island Walcheren, as well as of Moermond and Stavenisse, was receiver-general, rentmeester, of Zeeland, 'Be-oisterschelt', when, in 1545, he bought part of the Lordship of St. Annaland from Philip of Burgundy, Lord of Fallais (*). He was an eques auratus, and

8. Vicecomiti] viz., Hector Hoxvi-

rius: cp. Ep 4, b.

14. Altera &c] this distich is re-
produced, with the one it is
meant to replace, by Kuiper, 54.

8. *) HEpM, 37, a.

9) Fruin, 503, 504.
a staunch royalist. He had married Eleanor Micault 1); they had two sons, Philibert, the successor in the title, and James. A daughter, Lievine van Thuil, was the wife of Adolph van Borsssele, Viscount of Zeeland, and their daughter Eleanor married, in 1583, Roland de Haveskerke 2); another, Clara, became the wife of Ghislain de Zoete, and mother of Anna, Lady of Notax, who married Edward van der Dilft 3).

c Philibert of 't Serooskercke, born in Brussels in 1537, had been entrusted to Auwater's care in the last months of 1546, when he was teaching at Zierikzee; with him he was sent to Louvain to be properly tutored 4), as his brother James was, later on; to both of them are dedicated the two first books of their master's Grammatica 5). Philibert is recorded as alderman of Middelburg in 1562, and as Governor of Bergen-op-Zoom in 1572. He, too, was frankly Royalist: he officiated as chief guide to the Spanish Colonel Christopher of Mondragon through Duiveland 6). In 1574, he was Viscount of Zeeland, and, in that year, he narrowly escaped a shipwreck, as results from Plantin's letter to him, of November 6, 1574. From that and subsequent missives of the Antwerp printer, it appears that the old pupil of the Trilingue was then still interested in books and studies 7).

d This letter, as well as the others of this collection addressed to Jerome of 't Serooskercke or to his son 8), give at least a glimpse of the educative system which was in honour in Louvain, and especially in the Trilingue, with which Auwater remained closely connected.

Seroeskerke

Non arbitror te magnopere nostrum mirari silentium, cum nos multi vestrates uiserint, ex quibus bonam filij tui valetudinem, et nostram in eo vigilantiam ac diligentiam cognoscere potuisti: quo pulchre ualent, nihil est admodum quod sapisus scribendum videatur.

Valemus enim, gratia superis, optime; edit, bibitque puer alacriter, nec ludit segniter, et studet interim gnauiter, et lectitat scriptitatque multum; nam cum reciperem puerum, nec legere latina potuit, nec scribere quicquam.

1) Cp. before, p 16; HTL, iii, 273. 2) Brug&Fr., i, 16.
3) Brug&Fr., vi, 296; Cran., 139, h; HTL, ii, 176.
4) Cp. Intr., q. 5) Kuiper, 58, sq.
6) SweMon., 188; Pirenne, iv, 208, &c. 7) PlantE, iv, 196, 203, v, 263.
8) Cp. Kuiper, 57, sq, 63, 66, 70; NBW.

2. vestrates] probably friends and acquaintances who, from Brussels, where 't S. may have resided, came on business to Louvain.
7. puer] Philibert was hardly nine.
Ep 8

10 Vtrumque nunc non omnino infeliciter meditatur, paran- 
dumque tibi censeo præmium, quod epistolam primam 
scribenti promissum est. Crescit, euidenter, in altitudinem 
et crassitudinem, et pulchre obesulus est; corporisque 
firmatas augetur et robur, crescitque corporis succus melior 
et decrescit deterior, et oculorum acies nunc melior est 
quam hactenus fuit. Et saepe, non sine magno meo metu, 
per nares erumpere sanguis nocturno tempore solet. At 
hoc profluuum nunc desisjsse videtur. Solent item sub 
oculis gemini folliculi, quos latine genas pendentes voca-

20 mus, appendere, humore vitiato pleni, id quod mihi 
quoque, licet semel dumtaxat, accidit; qui nunc ita 
decreuerunt ut faciem non amplius deiforment; qui si 
quando recurrunt, indicium mihi faciunt intemperantioris 
esus, cum uel poma nobis inscijs clam nactus deuorarit,

25 aut vinum largius sumpserit, aut edulia lautiora sine pane 
audius ingurgitauerit. Nam hæc ne fiat magna mihi 
cautio est: sīquidem puer pomorum, quæ semper nobis 
tum prandentibus, tum cœnantibus apponuntur, ita ut non 
sit necesse (supponere eum) comparata fructuum copia 
accersere morbum, aut in eum vsum clam me pecuniam 
puero suppeditare: — audior saepe furtem nimium sumit, 
et nonnumquam plus vini quam puero prosit. Et magnis 
minis saepe et ursis asperis ad esum panis, quo tamen 
hic vescimur optimo et pure triticeo, cogendus est.

30 Trium igitur mihi sunt obeunda munera: domi, præceps-
toris et obsenatoris; foris, pædagogi: quæ mihi iam sunt 
vsu sic facta familiaria ut his etiam delecter. Molestissimun 
autem mihi fuit, forsitan maxime in templo, puærum, 
nullis moribus et indomitum in officio continere: sed nunc 
satis decenter se agit. Et si me quoque medici diaetetic 
partes assumere dixero, uideor id iure posse. Habetur et 
lusus et studij ratio et vicissim; lusum abit et redit, nec 
ampius sesquihora; continuo vel pralecta relegit vel 
scriptitat; festis diebus, et alias nonnumquam, postmeri-
diano tempore prodiens foras ille, claua et pila armatus; 
nisi ego adsim innocuos ludere nequiret, tam est in ludendo 
temerarius, ut nec sibi, nec alijs cauere posset. Atque hac 
de causa extra domum nostram longius abire lusum

28 Ita ut ... morbum (30)] sol, very ind

Ex ferijs natalitijs Jesu Christi domini nostri Serveratoris. 1546.

9. To William van DIEMEN

AuwEp., 5, v

Louvain, end of December 1546

a This rough draft is on the back of Ep 8, written "ferijs natalitijs Jesu Christi" 1546, which implies the date. The first redaction does not seem to have pleased, for it was crossed off and started over again 1). The new edition of the Tabulæ is further commented on in Ep 10.

b Most probably the recipient of this letter, William van Diemen, was the "Guiljelmus Diemenus" whom Guicciardini mentions as the first amongst the Senatores of Utrecht town 2). He was born in 1508 at Rotterdam from an old and noble Gelderland family, from which he inherited the Lordship of Develsteyn 3). His father, Arnold,
who had married Adriana, daughter of William Fieck van Hove, and of Margaret van der Sluys, soon sent him to Louvain University, where he matriculated on December 5, 1522; after the 'Artes', he started the study of Laws, in which he, evidently, was proficient, for his fellow-students chose him as six-months' Decanus of their Collegium Baccalaureorum Juris Vtriusque, to preside over their meetings and to lead their discussions. From Louvain he went to Universities abroad, taking the title of Doctor Vtriusque Juris at Orleans. On his return to the Netherlands, he was active for some time in Mechlin Court, until, by 1535, he was appointed member of the Supreme Council of Utrecht, where he is said to have been active for forty-eight years, in part as Praeses Parvee Rota, although he never was proper President; Viglius attributed it in 1569 to his continuous contests with some members, which may have been the result of his probity and his straightforwardness. He had found many congenial friends at Utrecht: amongst them Macropedius, and all those interested in studies and learning. He is recorded as a most able jurisprudent, who had at his command a solid and exquisite erudition, an exact judgment, a wonderful memory, besides a never failing integrity and sincerity. He died on November 9, 1583, burdened with years and fatigue, and deprived of sight; he was praised for the pure and elegant style that characterizes his writings: it is especially noticed in one of his works, and it suggests that, as student, he had attended the lectures of the Trilingue. His son, Arnold, who inherited his documents, edited the fine study De Formulis quibusdam Copulatis & Disiunctis: Louvain 1606; a somewhat inferior book, Ad Regulas Juris Romanorum antiqui.
with an Elogium of the author, was issued in Leyden 1616; others remained in manuscript, and are only known through his biography 1).

c The printer mentioned in this and in several subsequent letters, Harman van Borculo, Borculous, was established at Utrecht in 1540, where his office, below the tower of the Dome, 'int Vliegende Hert', 'in the Flying Stag', became most important. In 1541, he issued Macropedius' Kalendarius (Ep 11, f) and an edition of Joannes Secundus' poems; on April 8, 1552, he secured for four years the printing of Macropedius' plays: the privilege was prolonged for five years in May 1554. He published Omnes Georgii Macropedil fabulae in 1552, and provided them with the music of some parts, cut in wood, line by line, which gives to that edition and its reprints a peculiar appearance, and a great importance in the history of that art. Borculo's press seems to have been long at work: his name still appears on a reprint of 1613, with musical notation, of the Souter Liedekens, first issued at Antwerp, by Symon Cock, in 1540 2).

DIMENO

Cum iam mensibus aliquot abfuerim, visum est amicos aliquot eruditos per litteras salutare : inter quos tu mihi primus occurrísti, qui cum pluribus de causis, tum eruditionis potissimum nomine multo mihi es charissimus. Quid interea loci egerim, quamquam ex Borculou cognoscere potueris, breuiter accipe. Spartam nactus, ut aiunt, hanc exornau. Recognoui tabulas dialecticas et locupletaui, iaque libelli formam dedi, et ad Borculoum misi iam alia specie conspicierendas, et fortasse formosiores, nouis aliquot et vtilibus auctas accessionibus; in quibus iam nihil omissum est etiam eorum &c. Accipies igitur propediem opusculum nostrum &c.

1) BibBelg., 312; Paquot, u, 149-53.

5. Borculoo] the Utrecht printer, to whom Auwater probably had sent the new arrangement of the Tabulae Dialectices described here and in the next letter, Ep 10; he did not go in, however, on

Auwater's plan, and the Tabulae were only reprinted in 1548 by Michael de Vascosan, in Paris, cp. Ep 17, 20, 24, 26.
10. To John van LENT

AuweEp., 5, v  

(Louvain,  
en of December 1546)

a) This rough draft follows on that of Ep 9, and is apparently of the same date, as is also implied by the mention of the preparing of a second and enlarged edition of the Tabulae, as the result of having had to use it for lessons to advanced students.

b) The addressee, John van Lent, Lentius, or, to intimate friends, Lentulus 1), was like W. van Diemen (Ep 9), a Doctor Vtriusque Juris and a Senator of Utrecht town, mentioned by Guicciardini 2); like Auwater he had been Macropedius’ pupil; in gratitude he erected a monument on his tomb 3).

Lentulo

Miraberis fortasse diuturnius silentium nostrum quo hactenus visi sumus, sed mirari desines si causam audieris, quam ex Dimeno et Borculo, aliisque amicis quibus eodem hoc tempore scripsi, cognoscere potes. Hanc breuiter, ne quemquam tibi praferre me falsa existimes, quem semper habui charissimum, sic habeto. Superioribus hisce mensibus studiosis compluribus, et inter hos non paucis eruditis, enarravi tabulas nostras attentissimo studio et diligentia summa, quam doctorum excitabat praesentia: quo quidem studio effectum est, ut cum omnia quae ad bene disserendi rationem pertinent, diligentissime conquisierim, discesserim, et pensiculaverim, multa sint addita, detracta, etc, ut in recognoscendo fieri solet.

1) Lent] the name seems to be derived from that of the village in Betuwe, near Nijmegen: HPeU, 284, b; UtrBisd., 111, 282; — a Marcellus Lent, of Amersfoort, is recorded as General of the Canons Regular of Windesheim, in Germany: UtrBisd., 111, 55; HPeU, 166, b. — Evidently the name Lentulus was given as an allusion to P. Cornelius Lentulus Spinther, who, when consul in 57 n. c., moved for the immediate recall from banishment in Greece of Cicero, who wrote to him the first of the XVI books of Epistolæ ad Diversos; cp. CatSél., 56, 287.

2) Guicc., 210.

3) dimensius Borculo] to whom he had written: Diemen’s letter is Ep 9; that to Borculo is not extant.


9) doctorum &c] Auwater’s lessons were such that they were attended by docti, viz., graduates, probably even some ‘legentes’ of the Pedagogies.
11. To George MACROPEDIUS

_Auwe Ep., 6, v._

> (Louvain, end of December 1546)

_a_ This short letter was drafted about the same time as _Epp_ 8, 9, 10 and 12, in the last days of December 1546. In addition to his work as tutor, Auwater was then busily engaged in revising his _Tabulæ totius Dialectices_, which he wished to have reprinted by Borculos.

_b_ George van LANGVLT, or LANCKVLT, MACROPEDIUS (μακρόν πέδον), was born about 1475, from a noble family, at the manor of Langhvelt, under Gemert, 35 kms S. E. of Hertogenbosch; he was trained in that town at the School of the Brethren of the Common Life 1), whose congregation he entered in 1502 2). He took orders, and prepared himself most zealously to teaching. He was highly interested in Latin language and literature, and heard of the renewal of the study of that subject in Louvain, where, in the Val-St. Martin Priory 3), his 'confrater', Martin Lips, was going to illustrate himself in that line 4), whilst, in the neighbouring Lily, Martin van Dorp had started explaining plays to have them acted by his hearers 5), that they might learn Latin from the conversational talk of Plautus and Terence 6). He soon conceived an interest in dramatic literature; as its heathen spirit highly displeased him, he followed the example given by Reuchlin 7), whose _Henno_ represented decent actual life in a skilfully constructed plot 8). It led to the composition of the _Asotus_, before 1510, in which Macropedius treated the parable of the Prodigal Son after the manner of Plautus 9).

c Meanwhile he started teaching in the school of his order at Hertogenbosch, where he had as pupil Gerard Mercator 10). From there he was sent to the school which the Community had founded at Liége in 1496 11), and he was finally entrusted with the direction

1) His biographer Arnold van Triebt declares that he was neither in Paris, nor in Cologne University; no proof is found that he studied in Louvain.
3) _ULDoc._, v, 568, sq.
4) _HTL_, i, 67, sq, 203, 377, iii, 71-75.
5) _HTL_, i, 187-88, 215-22; _HEpU_, 374, b, 379, a, 424, a; _Cran._, 24, a b, 152, a b.
6) _HTL_, i, 215, sq; Bolte, vi-vii; Sandys, ii, 212.
7) He mentions Reuchlin's example in his preface to _Rebelles & Aluta_ (Bolte, 3, II 22, sq). Cp. _HTL_, i, 419-23, &c; _Creizenach_, ii, 301, iii, 82; &c.
8) Herford, 80-83; _Creizenach_, ii, 46, 171-174; iii, 231; _Bahlmann_, ii, 20, sq; _Reuchlin_, 85, sq.
9) Bolte, viii.
10) _HTL_, ii, 563; _FlandScript._, 60; Kuiper, 81.
11) Delprat, 69; he was there probably after 1524, for Sturm does not mention him.
of St. Jerome's of Utrecht: he there enjoyed the hearty friendship of Lambert Canter 1) and the deep gratitude of men like William van Diemen 2) and John van Lent 3), as this correspondence shows. He was archididascalus there at latest from 1529, for, to facilitate the teaching of Greek, he published a Graecarum Institutionum Rudimenta by way of tables for the use of the 'Utrecht' students; no copy seems to be left of that issue, of which the existence is ascertained by the title of a shortened reprint, made at Hertogenbosch in 1535, Rudimenta Hieronymiani in Traiecto gymnasij tyrunculis... compendiosius aliquanto quam ante perstricta; in the introduction of 1535, he refers to the first edition as Rudimenta quae ante quinquennium prelo mandaeram 4). It proves Macropedius' presence at Utrecht some time before 1530 5).

It explains how Auwater was Macropedius' pupil before he went to Louvain in 1532 6), and was appointed as hypodidascalus in 1538, serving an excellent apprenticeship under the great Master 7). It has been related how, in the summer of 1546, he left Utrecht and, how, before the end of that year, he started tutoring young noblemen in Louvain 8); it eventually led to his appointment as Latin professor in Busleyden College, which was as an acknowledgement of the excellent training he had received and was giving in his turn. That way Macropedius contributed in a very large measure to the development of the literary and scientific renewal of intellectual life in his country 9), where the Louvain Trilingue found several young men admirably trained, not only to become highly meritorious collaborators, like the Naarden Ludimagister Lambert Hortensius 10), but to be further developed into leading men, either in jurisprudence, like George Rataller 11), or in the abstruse domains of sagacious and penetrating erudition, like Stephen Pighius 12) and William Canter 13).

1) Cp. Ep 12, b, 25. 2) Cp. Ep 9, b. 3) Cp. Ep 10, b. 4) A copy of that 1535 issue belonged to the Louvain University; it was destroyed in the fire of 1914; it had been described in BB, m, 40, sufficiently to provide the elements to this argument: cp. Clénard, 82; Kuiper, 349, sq; NijKron., II, 3478. 5) Kuiper, 40, sq, 347-50 (exposing the question and prompting the solution) against, e.g., Paquot, xii, 204, 208 (opining for 1539). 6) HTL, iii, 271; Paquot, xii, 146. 7) Kuiper, 43, 55, sq, 64. 8) Cp. Intr., v-n, pp 14-19. 9) Cp. Delprat, 64-66; OpMBoek, 58; Judocus van Schoonhoven. 10) Lambert van den Hove, Hortensius: cp. HEPu, 191, a b, 192, a; UtrBisd., II, 263-68; HTL, II, 570-72, 529, 563, iv, xii, 516. 11) HTL, iv, 363; Paquot, xii, 146, xiv, 169; Jacoby, 10. 12) Cp. Ep 16, e; HEPD, 116, a b; HTL, ii, 486, iii, 248, 309-22, 349, sq, 353, 494, 501-8, iv, 177-83, 188, sq, 197, 200-08, &c. 13) Cp. Ep 12, d, sq; Delprat, 65; Jacoby, 7, 10.
Many eminent men owed their fundamental formation to the Utrecht School in those years, — from the Douai professor and Chancellor William Estius 1), and the Leyden professor of Medicine John van Heurne 2), to the great historian Francis van der Haer 3), to Macropedius' successor, Cornelius Lauweriman 4), and to his eulogist, the poet Arnold van Tricht 5).

e Unfortunately, by 1554, work became very hard for Macropedius on account of relentless gout; he abandoned teaching, but continued writing and correcting plays. By 1556, he left Utrecht for St. Gregory's, the School of his Order at Hertogenbosch, where he had been successively pupil and novice, neo-sacerdos and ludimagister. There he died by the end of July 1558, and was buried in the chapel, where John of Lent raised a monument 6), which his favourite disciple Cornelius van Auwater adorned with an epitaph 7), and with the chronogrammatic distich:

\[ IVLIVs eXplrans sILVædVCls oCCVpat arVs, \\
MaCropedl tenVes splIrVs astra tenet. \]

A few years later, in 1565, one of his successors in St. Gregory's, Christopher Vladeracken 8), published his Apotheosis, sive Carmen Funebre in Georg. Macropedii obitum 9), to which several friends contributed the expression of their pious gratitude and admiration 10).

f The memory of the grand Man was, however, kept much more safely by his own works, all of which are inspired by his zeal for the welfare of the youth entrusted to his care. His editions started at his appointment as archididascalus at Utrecht. He there began teaching Greek, which, probably, had never been attempted in that school; it would explain the necessity of providing the indispensable manual in 1530, — supplying the clue to the date of his arrival in the 'Sticht' 11). He further published a 'Simplex disserendi Ratio','

1) VAnd., 126, 380; BibBelg., 313, sq; FlandScript., 64; Jacoby, 7, 10.
2) Paquot, iii, 150; Delprat, 65; Jacoby, 10.
3) BibBelg., 231; Delprat, 65; HTL, iv, 411, 448; UtrBisd., i, 563-65; Jacoby, 10.
4) Paquot, v, 368; cp. Ep 150, c.
5) Paquot, xi, 210, sq; Delprat, 66.
6) HTL, iv, 410; Kuiper, 77.
7) Carm, 22; SweMon., 347; Kuiper, 76, sq.
8) BibBelg., 139; HTL, iv, 410, 522; SweMon., 23.
9) Hertogenbosch, Will. Silvius, 1565. — Macropedius counted amongst his friends the poet-Martyr, Cornelius Musius: OpMBoek, 125; also the erudite son of Bommel, Gerard Morinck; MonHL, 461-94, 257-81, 494-584; HEpU, 33, a, 251, b; UtrBisd., iii, 5; HTL, ii, 504, sq, &c.
10) Cp. Opmeer, i, 480, a; OpMBoek, 58, 125; Guicc., 119; BB, n, 288, 3; BibBelg., 263b-65; Mireus, 56, sq: also Elogia Belgica, 174, sq; SweABelg., 274, sq; Paquot, xi, 204-10; SaxOnom., 235, 628; Bolte, s-cii; Jacoby, 5-13; Delprat, 64-66.
11) Cp. before, p 47.
1536; also the Institutiones Grammaticæ, 1538, and the Syntaxeos Præcepta, 1538, all printed by Gerard van der Hatart, Hertogenbosch, who had also issued and provided with an hexastichon a Fundamentum Scholasticorum, which was enlarged in a second edition by J. Bernardi, Utrecht, in December 1538. Further a Kalendarius... Chirometricus & Computus Ecclesiasticus Cui adiijetur brevia Calculandi Ratio; a frequently reprinted Epistolica; a Prosodia; a Cantilena Schole Hieronimianæ Ultralecti pro anno 51; a Cantilena pro 52; and a Textus Evangeliarum et Apostolitarum Lectionum denuo castigatus... Adiecta est Interpretatio: most of these books were repeatedly reissued.

Macropedius' fame, however, rests chiefly on his dramas. On Reuchlin's example, they were written to promote the boys' acquaintance with Latin, and also to contribute to their moral formation. He was so successful in his endeavour that he actually started the modern Latin drama worth that name. He treated several biblical or religious subjects: such as the parable of the Prodigal Son, Asotus (before 1510), which not only far preceded Gnapheus' Acolastus (1527) in the composing, but was most certainly also played long before it; it was printed only in 1537.

1) Those five editions by Macropedius are only known through the description made of them in the BB, m, 38, 40, 42, 44, 46, from original copies destroyed in Louvain University Library, in August 1914; cp. NijKron., n, 3474-78; they were reprinted frequently in the xviith century. 2) Utrecht, H. Borculous, 1541: BB, m, 90; SaxOnom., 235. 3) Antwerp, J. Hillen, 1543: BB, m, 80-89; Herford, 159. 4) Antwerp, J. Loëus: BB, m, 49. It was used as classic book in the Faculty of Arts of Cologne University, 1563: JesRhenA, 484; Kuiper, 171. 5) Utrecht, H. Borculous, 1551 and 1552: BB, m, 51, 52. 6) Hertogenbosch, J. Schoeffer, 1555: BB, m, 37. 7) BB, m, 37-52, 80-91; Paquot, xi, 207-10; Jacoby, 13, sq. 8) Creizenach, n, 75, sq, 106, iii, 82, 348, 453; Saintsbury, 341-44; Herford, 87, sq; Schück, iii, 178. 9) Creizenach, n, 113, sq, 116; Bolte, v; Herford, 87, sq; Holstein, 64. 10) A. Pompen, The English Versions of the Ship of Fools: London, 1925: 277; Herford, 84; Holstein, 9. 11) Creizenach, n, 94, 98, 108, sq, 127, 132, 148; Herford, 88, 155, sq, 159, sq. 12) J. Bolte, Gulielmus Gnapheus' Acolastus: Berlin, 1891: xi-xvi; Creizenach, n, 75, sq, 121-24, 169; Herford, 154, sq; compared with Asotus, Creizenach, n, 76, 98, 102, sq, 121, 124, sq; Herford, 87, 139, 151, sq, 153, sq; cp. G. Moore Smith, Pedanius (Mat., vni, 144, 149. 13) Macropedius' play seems to have been performed before 1515: Creizenach, n, 58. 14) Hertogenbosch, G. Hatart, April 1537. In the dedication, Macropedius declares to have written that play more than thirty years before, 'omnis mei laboris initium': Bahlmann, n, 53.
and dedicated to the Utrecht mayor G(oeyert van den) Boll, the father-in-law of John van Guyck'). In his modesty Macropedius did not think of publishing what he wrote for his pupils: probably the extraordinary vogue of *Aluta and Rebelles*, printed in 1535), caused his plays to be issued and repeatedly reprinted from the closing thirties). It may have effectively encouraged the author. At any rate he further represented the story of *Lazarus* (1541), and, after Corn. Crocus, that of *Josephus* (1544). The plays *Adamus* (1552) and *Hypomone* (1553) group several events related in the Old Testament by one and the same common fundamental principle, as had been done in the mediaeval mystery plays; another, *Hecatus* (1539), is an echo of *Everyman*?), and *Jesus Scholasticus* (1556) closes the series.

Macropedius also wrote comedies, sketching contemporary life, and introducing personages, who, though bearing antique names?), were modelled on the people amongst whom the author lived: such are *Rebelles* and *Aluta* (1535), *Petrisca* (1536), *Andrisca* (1538) and *Bassarus* (1540). Emended and revised by the author, they were edited, the former group making up a first volume, 1552), the latter, a second, 1553, of the *Fabulae Comicae*; besides that complete collection, most of the plays were edited separately several times. In the century of sultry licentiousness and literary decadence in which they appeared, they were like a welcome and most beneficent morning wind, though breezy at times; they are true to life, even to realism, and, though always decent, straightforward; hailed as *imago veritatis*, as *clarissimum speculum vitae*, they produced an excellent impression; the very spirit of protection for the poor and the oppressed against the rich and the powerful, which animates them, exercised a beneficent influence. With all that, they are admirable as works of art: they do not show any dependency for

2) Hertogenbosch, G. Hatart, November 1535: Bahlmann, 11, 54.
3) Bahlmann, 11, 54-62.
5) Creizenach, 11, 105, 148, sq., 111, 405, 461; *Evman*, 15, sq.; Ward, 1, 120; Herford, 97, 159.
6) Creizenach, 11, 113, sq., 116, 132, sq.
7) Creizenach, 11, 100.
8) Cp. Creizenach, 11, 105, 165, sq., 171-73, 528, 111, 336, 478, 549, 553; Bolte, *xi-xliv*; Herford, 88, 155, sq., 161, sq. Macropedius' plays printed by Herman van Borculo, Utrecht, have, as said before, quaint reproductions of the music for some of the songs: *TypMus.*, 37-38 (and preceding plate), 198, sq., 203-4, 208; cp. before, p 44.
9) With the exception of *Jesus Scholasticus*, dating from 1556.
10) Utrecht, Herman Borculos.
the text, but only for the literary form: they frankly follow the method exposed by the great classical models, especially Plautus: they offer a magnificent example of excellence in the composition, in the tragical and true picturing of human soul, in the cleverly contrived plots, in a vivid characterization, in lively, spirited and rightly efficient dialogues, in felicitously adapted choruses and in metrical correctness '). They were highly esteemed, and consequently often acted, repeatedly translated or profusely imitated in that time 5), in so far that they greatly contributed to, if not created, some literary movements and 'motives' which held the stage for a long period 3). Nor did they spread their influence only in neighbouring Germany 4): even in England echoes of them are heard: as well in Nice Wanton and in Gascoigne's Giscares of Government b), as in the apparently exclusive insularity of Euphues and Euphuism e). After what seemed two centuries of neglect, Macropedius' exceptional merit is now radiating the more splendidly.

MACROPEDIO

Salutauit me tuo nomine Bruno Cukius, a quo tibi meo quoque nomine iam aliquotes dicta salus est, quam tibi equidem ex animo precor.

Non licuit hactenus, per tabularum nostrarum difficilem et impeditam enarrationem et recognitionem, ita uti cupiebam literis missitandis uacare. Nunc uero, cum scribere compluribus amicis, inter quos tu mihi primus et antiquissimus occurrerem, uideor mihi pluribus esse eadem opera scriendum: quo fit ut necessario mihi Laconismo sit utendum, quem tum fere adhibere soleo, cum dicendum, imo respondendum est. Quamobrem pattare, quesos, hoc tempore ita tecum agere, ut occupati solent cum occupatis. Si uales, bene est; equidem valeo. Bene uale, et mutuo nos amore proseque. Alias epistolam

1) Creizenach, ii, 75, sq, &c ; Herford, 71.
2) Cp. Bolte, xxv. — Thus Asotus was imitated in Nice Wanton: cp. Brandl, lxxii; Schelling, r, 64, sq; so were Alata and Rebelles in other English plays: Brandl, lxxii-iv, lxxix; Hecastus was translated: Creizenach, ii, 151; Jacoby, 13-31; CHEL, v, 101.
3) E. g., for the story of Joseph, imitated by Balticus: HTL, iv, 314; ReinBalt., 32-4, 56, 77; MünchHum., 142; JesDram., 1, 9, 13, 15.
4) Bahlmann, ii, 92. 5) Herford, 161-64; CHEL, v, 110, 113.

——

12. To Dr Lambert Canter

Auw Ep., 6, r

(Louvain, last days of 1546)

a This rough draft takes up the obverse side of leaf 6. It had been started on the reverse of f 5, beginning with the mention of a long silence: ‘Cum iam mensibus aliquot abfuerim, visum est amicos aliquot eruditos per literas salutare’; — no doubt referring to his rather abrupt leaving for Zierikzee, which has been explained before 1). This first redaction, extending over several lines, was then crossed off, and the various sentences were repeated verbally, either in this actual letter to Canter, or in those to others sent about the same time 2); on that account it has not been reproduced here. Even for this present letter, Auwater shows some indecision: when finishing it on l 34, he must have had the impression that he had only inadequately explained his long silence: he wrote a new justification, which, instead of serving as a mere insertion, grew into a new finish all together (ll 35-55) : it brought to the fore several new and interesting considerations.

b Lambert Canter was an acquaintance of old standing, to whom Auwater 3) was a teneris unguliculis arctissimo necessitudinis vinculo desinuatus, as he calls it on l 41, and who even became dearer at the time that he worked as hypodidascalus in St. Jerome’s 4). Indeed Lambert, who was Imperial Councillor, was a most intimate friend of the archididascalus Macropedius, who, on October 14, 1551, inscribed to him his drama Adamus 5). Although his avocation was juridical, he evidently was attracted by learning and literature, and, at least in the beginning of his career, he indulged in linguistic and philosophic studies 6). As results from the tone of affectionate familiarity of Auwater’s letters after he left Utrecht, Canter was highly interested in the wide-awake young teacher, who evinced a bent for thorough erudition and a longing for restless research. Lambert had married a young lady of Utrecht, apparently, as, in

2) Epp 8-11.
3) Possibly through Canter’s wife.
4) In his letters to Canter, Auwater occasionally inquires about St. Jerome’s and the masters: Ep 25.
6) Cp. e. g., ll 25-30 of this letter, and Ep 182.
this very letter, Auwater mentions his socrus 1). They had a son, born in 1542, called William, which name was not only made into the diminutive Guilielmillium 2), but seems even to be playfully changed by intimates 3). Unfortunately, little is known about the father, except that he was a Doctor Juris; his boy grew into a wonder of erudition and sound perspicacity in the sixties, but he himself is no longer mentioned, except by a biographical sketch in a chapter of the first book issued by his glorious son 4).

c The mention, in his poorly furnished biography, that Lambert Canter should have belonged to one of the most honourable families of Utrecht, is unfounded: for to him applies this entry in the Cologne matriculation register for March 12, 1529 5): ‘Lamb. Gronyngensis; iur.; i. et s. 7 a.’: which Keussen amplified as: Lambert Canter of Groningen: born in 1513, he studied in Cologne 6) and Louvain 7), and, in 1538, in Orleans; he served Charles V as councillor and he died on June 25, 1553. — Those details apply to the addressee of Auwater’s letter, and the short life of the father may explain the still shorter career of his famous son William.

d William Canter, born at Utrecht on July 24, 1542, attended the lessons in St. Jerome’s School from 1548 under Macropedius, and even for a time under his successor 8). He was very precocious, for he was already sent to Louvain in 1554, and entrusted to the special care of Cornelius van Auwater 9); he naturally became a boarder in the house where his tutor lived, that of Lambert van der Haer, Harius, the doctor of laws 10). No doubt on account of his youth, he could not attend the regular course of philosophy 11), but devoted

1) Cp. l 50, of this letter: that socrus may have been connected somehow with Auwater’s family.
2) Cp. l 31 of this letter; in Ep 25, Auwater calls the first born Gulielmus.
3) In the two letters of Lucas Fruterius to Gulielmus Canter, the latter is addressed as ‘Juliane’: Gabbema, 616, 624, 629, 636.
4) Novarum Lectionum Liber II (Basle, 1563), chapter XXVI; cp. Simar, 224.
5) Keussen ii, 561, 9; in the note is quoted as authority ‘Adam, Vitae Germanorum iurecons. 90[SQ’. Most probably Lambert Canter was related to the famous Groningen family of erudites John Canter and his children: HTL, i, 132-35, 141.
6) In the Cologne University several students of that name and place of origin are recorded: 1491, Andrew; 1494, John; 1520, James; 1520, John; 1536, Rudolph; 1542, Gelm: Keussen, iii, p 569.
7) Of the lists of the thirties of the sixteenth century, only fragments remain for the Louvain Faculties.
11) His name is not found on the lists of promotions.
himself so much the more to the linguistic studies in Busleyden
College under the able and beneficent guidance of his father's
eminent friend. He spoke out his deep gratitude for the rich amount
of scholarship and judgment he received, in the verses which he
wrote for Auwater's Grammar 1 ; he construed a Tabula for his
master's Physica 2), and was in turn praised in the prefatory letter
of March 5, 1570, to the edition of the Tabulae Dialectices of that
year 3 ; in fact he amply proved to be one of the glories of Valerius'
professorship 4).

Thus, well trained during four years 5), both in languages and
philology, William went to France, where he met Turnebus and
where he heard Dorat, and amply availed himself of the store of
books in the libraries 6). He wrote there Novarum Lec
tionum Libri Quatuor, printed in 1563 7), which, at once, brought him to the fore
as a critic. He applied himself particularly to Greek texts, of which
he afterwards found an ample supply in Italy: in fact, he stayed
there some time, since, by 1571, he must have handled an enormous
amount of Greek manuscripts to be able to compose the admirable
Syntagma de Ratione emendandi Graecos Auctores 8). He made the
acquaintance of several leading men, like John d'Aurat, Dorat, Carlo
Sigonio and Fulvio Orsini 9); also of Marco Antonio Muret 10), who,
returning in 1562 to France with his patron, the Cardinal Ippolito
d'Este, of Ferrara, had passed to him, early in 1563, the fragment of
the third book of Athenaeus, which he had found in the library of
Cardinal Farnese 11). William met in Paris some of the disciples of
his master van Auwater; one of them was the enthusiastic Lucas
Fruterius, of Bruges 12), who keenly regretted that Canter had to
leave for the Netherlands, as he wished to impart to him the result
of his own investigations about some of the Novae Lec
tiones, and his criticisms on Scaliger's and Muret's explanations of passages in
Catullus and Tibullus 13).

---

2) Kuiper, 83.
3) Ep 1922a; Kuiper, 105-107.
4) Kuiper, 66, sq., 72, 74, sq., 160-63.
5) UtrBisd., 1, 565.
6) Sandys, ii, 216, 185, sq.
7) Basle, John Oporinus, [1563].
8) It was reprinted — if not printed for the first time — by Plantin in
1571.
9) UtrBisd., i, 565; Sandys, ii, 186, 143-45, 153 (Ursinus).
11) In the Novarum Lec
tionum Li IV (Basle, [1563]), Canter mentions
that Muret found the fragment in the Vatican Library; in a copy of
that book Muret corrected that source into: the Library of Cardinal
Farnese: cp. J. Ruyschaert, Le Séjour de J. Lipse à Rome, 1568-70
12) Cp. HTL, iv, 446; Paquot, v, 96, xvi, 89, 207, 223; BrugErVir., 35,
56, sq., 60; GandErVir., 111; FlandOHR, 149; SaxOnom., 389-91.
13) Gabbema, 615-25.
Canter, in fact, had returned to Utrecht, from where he wrote to Hubert van Giften 1), who had gone to Paris with his younger brother Theodore. He returned for some time to Louvain, where he received the last of Fruterius’ letters 2), and where he provided some most interesting Animadversiones on the text of Cicero’s De Officiis, which, joined to those of John van Cuyck and of Cornelius Valerius, were issued by Plantin in 1568 3). In Louvain the letter reached him by which Giphanius sent him, from Paris on June 18, 1566 4), with some remarks on the Observationes & Lectiones, the announcement of Fruterius’ decease in the preceding March 5), and of the trouble he, Giphanius, had experienced in securing his friend’s papers which had all been bequeathed to him; he only just saved some from being published under a pirate’s name 6). Giphanius also complained about Denis Lambin 7), who had taxed his work on Lucretius with plagiarism 8), and had attributed, in his In Cicer. Annotationes, some of Canter’s emendations to Dorat 9). He, finally, refers to William’s projected journey ad Vitulos, as Varro called the Romans, mentioning that his brother and he himself should like to accompany him 10). On that journey, started early in 1567 11), Canter consulted rare manuscripts and out-of-the-way editions, especially of Greek works, and acquired several costly Greek documents in Venice, which made his collection one of the most valuable in the Netherlands 12); he was in Venice on March 17, 1567, when Carlo Sigone insistingly invited him to Bologna, and even recommended him to the Venetian librarian Bernardino Laurentanus 13).

On his return from Italy, Canter settled in Louvain, near his great Master and dear friend Cornelius, who, on March 5, 1570, eulogized him in his Tabulae Dialectices 14). He did not accept any appointment 15), but tutored and taught in the mornings, reserving the afternoons and, unfortunately, a good part of the nights for his incessant

1) Gabbema, 642.
2) On June 25, of that year, Giphanius announces to Plantin that he leaves Paris for Lyons with a French envoy: PlantE, iv, 111.
4) Rhetius wished to have him appointed in Cologne: HTL, iv, 358; JesRheinA, 636, 675.
studies and researches. The disastrous thaw of January 8, 1573, which broke dikes, destroyed houses, towers and bridges, and flooded a large part of the town 1), was a catastrophe to his precious manuscripts; it might have brought to the grave the desperate scholar, if his friends had not joined, to their consoling words, a handy and prompt assistance, carefully drying and restoring books and documents to their natural state. William, who intended using all his acquisitions to the benefit of erudition and philology, performed work that was highly appreciated by Hadrianus Junius, praised as excellent by Justus Lips 2), and was proudly placed by Vennecius amongst the literarum decora realized by the Trilingue 3). Unfortunately, the strain proved too heavy for William's constitution 4), especially through the want of sufficient restoring and rest. Neither the thoughtful care of erudite contemporaries 5), nor the intervention of his friends of the Medical Faculty 6), was able to help him: his health declined, and finally a fever laid him low on May 18, 1575, even before he had completed his thirty-third year 7).

The last eight years, which William Canter had spent in Louvain, were used to codify the almost unbelievably enormous harvest of information which he had gathered in his exceptionally short life. They witnessed the many editions of notes and scholia on authors from Cicero to Propertius 8), as well as the translations of several Greek texts; they had been started, in a way, by Aristides' Ora-

1) LouwEven, 63; LouwBoon, 111, sq.
2) Lips, Ep. Misc., Cent. 1, i, to Auwater, November 12, 1575; cp. Batacia, 400; praise is further bestowed on him and his work by Josue Simler, 1575 (VulcE, 302) and by Lambert Daneau, 1577 (VulcE, 444).
3) Vern., 313.
4) Justus Lips relates that William used a sand-glass to divide most parcellioniously his time for each work: UtrBisd., i, 565.
5) Abraham Ortelius sent him one of his last works, for which Canter graciously thanked him on February 5, 1575: Hessels, i, 124, sq. — Canter counted amongst his admiring friends Charles Langius, John Rhetius, Hubert van Giffen, Suffridus Petri, George Rataller, Adrianus Junius, &c: HtL, iv, 182, 351, 357, sq, 366, 445; Frisia, 62, b, 71, a, 102, a, b.
6) On Saturday, April 2, 1575, Cornelius Gemma expressed to Ortelius his concern about Canter's health: he had been cured from a flux that had troubled him; it was almost against the scholar's wish that it was found out that a hectic state was threatening him most seriously: Hessels, i, 128-30; PlantE, iv, 289.
7) Cp. Mol., 606; Opmeer, ii, 26; Suffridus Petri, De Scriptoribus Frisiae (ed. 1730), 198-202, 260; BibBelg., 309, sq; UtrBisd., i, 565; HepU, 552, a; SaxOnom., 410, 550; PlantE, i, 111, sq, iv, 301, vi, 263, sq; Mireus, 105; Sandys, ii, 216, sq; JesRheinA, 636; Kuiper, 149.
8) Notae breves in Epistolas Familiaris Ciceronis (Antwerp, 1568 & 1572): PlantE, i, 300; Scholia brevia in Propertium (Antwerp, 1569).
were eagerly requested, on January 14, 1573, by Lindanus for St. John Chrysostom’s Epistolae, on account of the benefit they would bestow on Nation and Church. Indeed, Canter’s interest went, for the larger part, to Greek texts, and no better collaborator could be secured for Plantin’s Bible edition: he accepted the correcting and emending of the Version of the Seventy, for which he also trained John Livineius, Torrentius’ nephew. The greatest service which he rendered, seems to be his systematized emendation of Greek texts. Up to then, corrupt places had been restored by mere conjecture of critics, who often wildly guessed at what could be the sense of a passage; Canter endeavoured, before all, to find the origin of the corruption: — either similarity in the writing of letters and of abbreviations in texts copied, or in the pronouncing of vowels or diphthongs for such as had been written down from dictation: he thus introduced a method, which, far from being empirical and heedless, tried to trace the genesis of the corrupt places to the transcriber’s carelessness or ignorance, — which occasioned unavoidably greater aberrations whenever those inexact passages were reproduced by presumptuous copyists.

Those principles were enounced in the Nova Lectiones of 1563, and have been extended, in depth as well as in width, in the admirable Syntagma de Ratione emendandi Graecos Authores, which is Canter’s chief title of glory. It is not the only one: by his systematic correcting and emending of texts, he has shown the way to modern textual criticism. He thus brought out in a new light fragments of Pythagoras; also Lycophron’s Cassandra; the Gorgia Oratones; and John Stoheus’ Eclogae, 1575. The works of the tragic poets of Greece, especially, benefited by his most sagacious and judicial treatment, which, particularly for the drama, brought to light up-to-then unsuspected devices, such as the use and the construction of the strophes, of the antistrophes and epodes, —

1) Basle, 1566: 3 volumes; cp. BibBelg., 309; Hallam, ii, 10.
2) Gabbema, 610-41; PlantE, iv, 156, sq; VulcE, 57, 289; cp. HEpU, 322, b-325, b.
3) Paquot, iv, 72; Canter sent his corrections to Plantin; he also wrote a Varia rum Lectionum in Graecis Bibliis Libellus: BibBelg., 310; PlantE, iv, 64, sq, v, 38, 43.
4) Cp. HTL, iv, 165, 181, 446, 528; Paquot, iv, 71-75; GandErVir., 74; SaxOnom., 482; AntvCan., 81-83.
5) Hallam, ii, 19-21; Sandys, ii, 216, sq; PlantE, ii, 218, 275; Kuiper, 153.
6) 1571: PlantE, i, 112.
7) Annotationes in Pythagoreorum Fragmenta Ethica (e Stobeo) Grec.-Lat.: Basle, 1566: Kuiper, 95.
8) Basle, 1566: Lycophronis Cassandra & Epitome.
9) BibBelg., 310.
10) PlantE, i, 283, iv, 156, sq, 174, 289, sq; MasE, 428, 492; VulcE, 57, 289; Kuiper, 95; Sandys, ii, 108.
which infused new life into the mummified remains of those admirable glories of the past. Canter thus revivified the work of Euripides in 1571 1); also that of Æschylus 2) and Sophocles 3), edited posthumously in 1580 and 1579 from his notes: those editions were such that they remained in general use for more than two centuries.

William Canter's books and papers were inherited by his only, — or at any rate, his then only left — brother 4) Theodore 5), who had been trained at the Trilingue, and went, with Hubert van Giffen, of Buren 6), to Paris to satisfy his interest in studies: it results from a letter which William wrote to him about his friends and his work on May 3, 1565, from Louvain 7). Theodore edited Variae Lecture (Antwerp, 1574), dedicated to George Rataller 8), and, in 1582, Notae in Arnobii Disputationes 9). He was a great friend of his fellow-student Justus Lips 10), who, writing to Theodore's son Lambert, mentioned his affection to his father and his uncle 11). Theodore himself after having been long in honour amongst the Utrecht Patres Conscripi, had to flee in his old age, first to Antwerp, later on to Leeuwarden, where he died in his 72nd year, in 1617, being buried at Hattem, in Gelderland.

Theodore paid the tribute of his affectionate esteem to his far more gifted brother by providing a monument on his burial place in St. James's, Louvain 11), which Cornelius Valerius adorned with an inscription: his friend and fellow-student George Rataller similarly wrote an epitaph 13).

1) BibBelg., 310; Mol., 606; Hallam, ii, 10; Sandys, ii, 216; MasE, 453; PlantE, iii, 73, sq.
2) Antwerp, Plantin, 1580 : PlantE, vi, 297; Sandys, ii, 214.
3) Antwerp, Plantin, 1579 : PlantE, vi, 114; Sandys, ii, 216-17; cp. also PlantE, iv, 218, referring to the contemplated translations of St. Basil's and St. Chrysostom's letters.
4) Cp. HTL, iv, 351, 445, sq.; PlantE, iv, 301, v, 38, 43.
5) BibBelg., 826, sq.; SaxOnom., 479; Hallam, ii, 21; Kuiper, 149; Miræus, 105; HEPU, 552, a; UtrBisd., 1, 569-70, 489, sq.; Sandys, ii, 471; Simar, 225-29.
6) Cp. before, pr, f, p 55; Gabbema, 641, 715; Paquot, xvi, 87-107; UtrBisd., ii, 692, sq.
8) HTL, iv, 363-66.
9) Antwerp, 1582 : PlantE, v, 158; Simar, 229, sq.
10) Gabbema, 678-92 (15 letters); there are more letters to Theodore Canter in that same book (652-56, 665-78, 706-21) from Paul Merula, John van Meurs, F. Lindenbruch, Janus Gulielmius, Francis Nansius, F. Sylburgius, B. Vulcani, Andrew Schott and Hub. van Giffen.
11) Gabbema, 692-93; there is a letter to Lambert's brother John, from John van Meurs: Gabbema, 717-19.
12) SweMon., 219; it indicates William Canter's age as 33 years less 66 days.
13) Cp. further, Carm, 26, 27.
Canter

Quae fuerit diuturni silentij nostri causa, ex utroque Cukio, et Borculo cognoscere potuisti. Certe non obluitum esse me iucundissimae consuetudinis et humanitatis tuae, frequentes nostrae salutationes testantur : quo magis nostri quoque imaginem aliquam esse animo tuo impressam spero, nostramque amicitiam nullo posse locorum interualllo, nec silentio paruo dirimi. Quid egerim interea, cuinfe studio tempus tradiderim, ex his quos modo nominaui cognosces, et ex Dimeno cui iam eadem de re scripsi.

Quamquam hic quoque eadem paucis repetere nihil Oberit.

Egerunt mecum eruditi non pauci ut tabulis formam libri darem, et recognitas noua specie publicarem. A quibus facile me exorari passus sum, cum id iam antea fecissem; sed eumdem laborem hic de integro aggressus, omnia accuratius tractauiri, et ordine compositionem complexus sum; et tita libellum locupletaui, ut ne Ipsi quidem sophistae quiquam hic aut per incuriam neglectum, aut per ignorantium (nam hoc dictitare solent) praetermissum calumniari queant. Vbique diligenter nobis habita est latinitatis ratio, ut rebus obscuris lumen aliquod orationis accedere, et breuiter ac perspicue, citraque fastidium ea legerentur omnia, quae vastis voluminibus ab aliis tradita, tediis sepe lectorem enecant.


11 formam] corill

1. silentij] evidently after Auwarter's abrupt leave from Utrecht for Zierikzee (cp. bef., pp 14-15), he had purposely abstained from writing to his friends.
2. Cukio] cp. Ep 16: that letter, as
3. the one to Borculus, is missing.


13. To JEROME of 't SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 6, v, 5, r  
(Louvain, January 1547)

a  This rough draft takes up the space left on f 6, v, under the letter to Macropedius, Ep 11, dated from the last days of December 1546; the last lines, 41-47, were written for want of space on the lower edge of f 5, r, under the letter to the same 't S., December 25, 1546, Ep 8. — On Il 29-47 Auwater refers to the intended stay in France.

SEROOSKERCKE

Salutem tibi plurimam et vxori tuae, dominæ honestissimæ, opto.

12.35. Mutui omnia] this probably refers to the Tabulae that he was working at : evidently this latter part of the letter was intended to replace the last lines of the first draught.  
51. Joanni Philippo ... sorori] cp. Intr., r ; Ep 2, pr.  
Reddite sunt ab Joanne famulo tuo (hanskium dico), literae quibus te hunc tuum ministrum misisse scribis, ut si quibus vestibus aut aliis rebus necessariis indigeat filius tuus, id ille renunciet. Vestibus igitur hoc tempore nihil opus est, nisi forte tibi liberalibus et calceis, aliisque minutoribus, quae commodius hic comparari queunt. Quod si quid vestium mittendum putaueris, consultius feceris, si tantum pannum mittas, hic more scholastico a Louaniensibus sartoribus conficiendum, quamquam, ut diximus, hoc tempore non magnopere opus est. Sed pecunia opus est in proximius mensem, post tres hebdomadas, nam tunc aliud trimestre exactum erit, et pauci coronati superunt, qui ad solutionem non sufficiant; et ex dignitate utriusque fuerit, suo tempore, atque adeo ipso die quod soluendum est, numerari: quem moreniam adhuc seurau semper, et porro seurare velim. Fuerit igitur tuae prudentiae mittere propediem.

De filio quae scripsi nuper, satis a te intellecta esse cognou, et quae promisi, praestabo ubriierius. Si licet apud te gloriar, equidem plus efficio sine verberibus (quibus numquam in docendo sum usus, et tamen authorilatem retinui et reuerentiam) vno mense, quam comitum et aliorum quorumdam nobilium pædagogorum, magnis conducti salariis, multis verberibus et acerbitate intolerabili uix toto anno praestant barbarare et illiberaliter. Sed haec hactenus.

De profectione Gallica quæris tu quidem, sed interim eadam respondes quæ ipse fueram scripturus. Equidem hic tantisper haerendum censeo, dum pacatior facta fuerit Germania, ex qua videntes videor (vtinam hic vanus sim) atrox imminere bellum; et si Gallus antiquum obtineat, atrox ... deus (34)
non deerrit sibi in hac oportunitate, nisi deus conciliauerit
mente Principum; neque, his rebus tam dubiis, videtur
nobis de adeunda Gallia esse cogitandum. Interim ego et
Philibertus meditamur iam Galliam ingredi: meditamur
per lusum. Sed ubi quicquum de pacis Gallicae certitudine
audieris, quæso nobis perscribe. Nam animus adspirat ad
Galliam; quæ si aperta fuerit, lutetia primum adeunda
videtur, deinde Aurelia, cepto pro re nata consilio tuo, et
tua voluntate cognita, — quam sequar ubique. — Lutetia
artibus omnibus liberalibus fecundissima est, quam tametsi
non habitemus, perlustranda tamen erit diligenter, et si
45
ibi periculum fuerit a peste, quæ sepius illic grassi
dicitur, Aurelia petitur permanens domicilium, aut si qua
videbitur oportunior aut commodior locus.

14. To George RATALLER
AuwEp., 20, r

a The rough draught of this letter to the Jurist George Rataller, has
at the top the note in Auwater's hand, indicating that it was written
in the name of his host, Dr. van der Haer: Ad Rotalleron scribendo-
dum est nomine doctoris, num et tabellario credi possint tutæ v
 corruption. The letter has no date, but implies that the addressee was
then at Utrecht, or at any rate in Holland, wherewith the writer
and his friends were in regular connection: it suggests the year
1547, as in 1548 Rataller was in France, and so was, in the first

b George Rataller, or Rotaller, the son of John, the first Imperial
Treasurer in Friesland, was born, in 1528, at Leeuwarden, where he
was at school with Sufiridus Petri. He further was trained under
Macropedius' lead in St. Jerome's, Utrecht, where he became a pupil
and an intimate friend of Auwater. He studied at the Trilingue in
Louvain, whilst attending the lectures of jurisprudence to satisfy
his father, for he himself felt more for literature; he had translated
Hesiod's Opera & Dies in verse in 1546, and, by 1548, Sophocles' 
Ajax. About that time he went to Bourges, and was allowed to visit
Universities in France and in Italy during three years. In the first
fifties, he became councillor at Arras, and, by 1561, of Mechlin. In
1569 he was promoted President of Utrecht Council, where he died
on October 6, 1581, during a meeting of the Court 1).

13.35 videtur ... locus (47) ind 41 et tua ... locus (47) on f 5, r, below Ep 8
1) HTL, iv, 363-66 & sources quoted; Frisia, 102, a, b; bef., pp 13, 47.
Throughout his life Rataller remained a great favourer of humanistic studies: when Councillor at Mechlin and Master of Requests, he was still working at the translating of Sophocles' tragedies in Latin verse; they were printed by William Silvius, at Antwerp in 1576, with, on the last page, a laudatory poem by Joachim Polites: F. Donnet, Les Dames d'Honneur de Marie Stuart (in Annales de l'Acad. d'Archéol. de Belgique, iv, 1902), 8.

Salue plurimum, mi Rotallerre Amicissime

Libuit, epistolam scribere, sed id per tabellarium festinatems non licet, imo uero per sororium meum qui nostri causa huc uenit; cum quo ad multam noctem potando, saltando, fabulando uigilauimus; nunc cum in medium diem ad exhalandam crapulam dormire liberet, excussit me e somno hospita nostra, tibi et nobis amicissima, quæ nobis mariti nomine, qui Bruxellam subito uocatus est de lite quadam, petit ut eius verbis ad te scriberem, te salutarem, &c: quod equidem facio libentissime. Tum autem certior a te fieri velit, num tuto credi possint huic tabellario 4 uel 5 coronati, quos mittet istuc ubi literas tuas acceperit. Habes alieno nomine scriptam a me epistolam: alias scribam latius, et meo nomine, amicissimus ad amicissimum; at uæ tibi, si nactus otium fuero: obtundam aures mea prolixitate; molestissimus sane fuero: scribam inaudita, indicta, quid non?

15. To Adrian <de GOTTINGUES>

AuwEp., 16, r, v

This rough draft, written on a narrow strip of paper, is evidently that of a letter addressed either to an old fellow-student, or, more probably, to a recent pupil of the Louvain days, on whom Auwater did not call on his arrival in Paris, November 1547, being most anxious to leave the capital as soon as possible, as he suffered from toothache and from the disagreeable atmosphere of the populous town. It answered a very nice letter, which reached him after a few weeks' stay in Orleans. The Christian name of the young man, then residing in Paris, was Adrian; his family name is not expressed.

14. 1) Polites was Antwerp town-clerk: cp. HTL, ii, 475-77, &c.
but apparently was the one traced on the reverse of f 19, by the pupil who wrote the letter that was sent off, over a double line, one having 29 small perpendicular little strokes, such as boys use to mark their gains at games. The name reads: *Adrianus de gott*, and, much lower, ‘*dominus*’, rubbed out when the ink was still wet. — That Adrian might have been related to the ‘*Ladislaus de Gottignyes, eques auratus & consul Mechliniensis*’, who married Catherine a Vyversleem, of Diest, and died at Mechlin on September 7, 1568, aged 65 : Malinscr., 52, 63.

b Besides Philibert of ‘t Serooskercke and John van Duvenvoerde, two other pupils accompanied Auwater to France. One, John van Zudoert, the son of a wealthy patrician of Utrecht, had been with him since 1546 ¹). The other, John van der ‘Vecht’, recorded in this letter, was born at Kampen: his father, John van der Vecht, had settled as a prominent citizen at Utrecht, and was one of Auwater’s friends and well-wishers; the boy had been entrusted to him, and went with him to Paris and Orleans in the autumn of 1547. He, later on, became canon of St. Martin’s, and is several times mentioned as such in these letters ¹). At the death of Adrian of Renesse, he was, on December 29, 1560, elected in his place as Dean of the Chapter; he died in that dignity on April 22, 1572 ²).

c The interest taken by Auwater in the studies of law, to which most of his pupils had to be prepared, helped him to realize that not merely philosophy was clogged with a large amount of heavy, yet useless, lumber, which should rather be moved out of the way, so as to keep only things that really matter. He could suggest that salutary change for the branches which he had mastered, and, no doubt, the great improvement in philosophical studies in Louvain is largely due to him. Unfortunately, if he could suggest to throw over board the dead weight that overwhelmed Dialectics and Grammar, Physic and Ethics, he had to wait until that unclogging of Jurisprudence should be done authoritatively by the Louvain School ³) that had so effectively started it, thanks to the grand work achieved by Mudæus, and full-heartedly continued by his students; though most of them were countrymen, amongst whom there were leaders like Hopper ⁴) and Waines ⁵), there were also many foreigners, like Andrew Gail ⁶), who spread the beneficent truth to a much wider area.

¹) Gp. Ep 75, b. ²) Epp 30, 37, 93, 107, 178. ³) HEpU, 51, b; UtrBisd., 1, 94. ⁴) His tutoring on Justinian proved ærumnosum: Epp 147, 156. ⁵) Gp. HTL, iv, 323-30, &c; Friesta, 102, a, b. ⁶) Gp. HTL, iv, 248, 320-23, &c. ⁷) Gp. for Gail, HTL, iv, 338-40, 217; also, for the beneficent influence he exercised, Hoenck, ii, ii, 214, 214, 248, 262; Weinsberg, ii, 93, 338, ii, 46, 403 (his death & biography), iv, 249; Torre, 218, 220.
Dolet mihi nunc plurimum, Adriane amicissime, non potuisse me nuper, cum istic biduum haerem, ita uti cupiebam, conuenire viros doctos, et de more salutare, et perius tractare typographorum bibliothecas, quum ita me cruciauerit (vt scis) ὀδονταλγία, intolerabilis dentium dolor, qui me totum mensem torsit, ut vix extollere caput libuerit: tum quum insolens ille Parisianus fætor ita nares meas afflatus suo offenderit, itaque pestis animum meum perculerit, ut nihil aliud quam de fuga cogitarem. Hoc uero dolet præcipue nobis omnibus, non esse nobis emptos istic libros necessarios, ubi omnium est copia, et pretium tolerabile, cum hic, prater aliquot iurisprudentiae libros, alij fere nulli reperiantur, quorum tamen hic propter luteitiae vicinatatem magnam esse copiam credidi.

Habes, mi suauissime Adriane, epistolam alienis digitis exceptam, amedictatam, quum ita me cruciauerit ὀδονταλγία, intolerabilis dentium dolor, qui me iam totum mensem torquet, ut inclinato capite literis scribendis incumbere non potuerim.

Toto pectore tuus,
Cornelius Valerius ab auwater Vltraiectinus.
Salutat te Joannes a Zudoert. Et Vecht.
Reliquos amicos Aureliae non offendi.

15. From John van CUYCK

Auwer Ep., f 8, r
<Utrecht,>
December 18, 1547

This letter was actually sent by John van Cuyck to Auwater, who, having left Louvain with some pupils for France, was then residing at Orleans, as the address indicates. The date ' 15 Calend. Ianuarias. A° 1548.' is to be understood of 1547 — as the days preceding the Calendar of January 1548, fell in December 1547. The proof is

15. vt scis] these words show that Auwater was personally known, and suggest that the acquaintance was made recently.
15. alienis digitis] the rough draft is certainly in Auwater’s writing, though the letter that was actually despatched, no doubt, was copied out by one of his pupils, who repeatedly wrote the name of the addressee on the reverse of f 19 : cp.pr, a.
provided by the reply, Ep 17, written by Auwater — on the reverse, which has Cuyck's address: ll 22-24, — dating it from Paris, on 'x. Cal. Februar. ax 1548'. Cuyck's letter answers one by which Auwater had announced that he had become used to the air of France, which had incommoded him in the beginning: cp. Ep 15, ll 7-9; he also seems to have asked his friend's advice about having his Tabulae Dialectices printed in Paris, although edited before at Utrecht by Borculo: cp. this letter, ll 1, sq, and Ep 17, 1, sq.

b John, or Joannes Baptista, van Cuyck, Cauchius, Cukius, was born at Utrecht about the end of the xvth century from an old family 1). His father, Antony van Cuyck, was a son of John, married to Jane, natural daughter of Gerard, Lord of Culemburg; his mother, Gouberga Pyll, was the daughter of Bruno, an Utrecht alderman; he had a brother, Bruno, who is very often mentioned in this correspondence 2). John had married a daughter of 'Goeyert' van den Boll, the mayor of Utrecht, to whom, in 1537, George Macropedius dedicated his first edited drama, the famous Asotus 3); he had studied languages and literature, as well as jurisprudence, which provided him repeatedly a yearly seat in the town council from 1534 to 1543, as well as the office of alderman for 1536-37 and 1541-42, finally even that of mayor, in 1544. At the expiration of that office, he withdrew from public affairs, and devoted not only his leisure, but his whole time to study and humanistic research. In 1542, he published an emended and annotated edition of Æmilius Probus' De Vitis Imperatorum Graecorum 4); he was working at Cicero's De Officiis, also at St. Paulinus' Poemata, at the Lex Salica, and many other writings of the post-classical period, when death overtook him on November 17, 1566 5).

c Auwater highly appreciated John van Cuyck: in 1545, when publishing his Tabulae Dialectices, he wanted to dedicate that first of his works to his great friend and his brother; but they advised him to inscribe it to the Lord of Praet, who afterwards seems to have behaved vilely to John, in so far as to sadden his life 6). In deep admiration, Auwater and William Canter 7) edited their great

---

1) From 1128 to 1138, Utrecht had as Bishop Andreas Guickensis: BelgChron., 408; HEpU, 14; cp. Brug&Fr., vi, 87: Anna de Cuyck.
2) Cp. Epp 12, 1, 20, &c.
3) Cp. Ep 11, g (pp 49-50); Asotus was printed in April 1537 by Ger. Hatart, Hertogenbosch: Bahlmann, 11, 53. A grandson of G. Bollius, or van den Boll, was entrusted to Peter Barbirius in March 1549: cp. Epp 29, 30, &c, 45.
4) Utrecht, Herman van Borculo: Æmilius Probus, who lived under Theodosius' reign, only edited the Lives of Cornelius Nepos: Sandys, 11, 103, 486; Pichon, 161.
5) BibBelg., 479; Paquot, xvi, 245-47; SweABelg, 409; SaxOnom., 242; Kuiper, 39, 72-79, 153, sq; Ep 176, a.
6) Cp. Epp 20, 24, 45, 140. 7) Miræus, 105; HTL, iii, 278-79.
friend's very wise and judicious Animadversiones in Marci Tullii Ciceronis Officiorum Libri Tres, and joined theirs to that treasure of scholarship 1); on April 21, 1568, Stephen Pighius mentioned Cuyck's text of, and notes on, St. Paulinus' Poemata 2; on July 23, 1606, Andrew Schott requested the use of the manuscript, then belonging to one of John's sons, an Utrecht canon, for Fronton du Duc 3), who, with his co-editor Herbert Rosweyden, made ample use of it for the Notae Amæbeæ in the edition of the Opera of 1622 4). Besides his explanations on the poems of Paulinus, Cuyck also had written notes on the works of Prudentius and of Varro, of Flavius Charisius Sosipater and of Ausonius 5); there further seemed to have been several more manuscript works by John van Cuyck 6). One is the De Re Nummaria, which had acquired some notoriety during his lifetime even, since Mark Laurin wished to have it printed by Goltzius, and had requested Stephen Pighius on April 4, 1563 to make arrangements to that effect with the author 7).

d John van Cuyck had several children 8): amongst them Antony, ludimagister and, at least for a time, alderman of Utrecht; and John, professor of Greek in Douai; both had been tutored in Louvain from 1551 by their father's great friend Auwater, and had studied in the Trilingue 9); they were sent to Italy, where they were highly praised for their ability, and recommended even more highly for the great merit of their father, by Paolo Manutio in a letter to Lævinus Torrentius 10).

1) Antwerp, Chr. Plantin, 1568 and 1576: PlantE, i, 237; HTL, iii, 279.
2) PigE, 12; Stephen may have made John van Cuyck's acquaintance through his uncle Albert (HTL, ii, 268-79, 297, 373, 545), from 1535, dean, later on, Provost of St. John's, Utrecht, where he died on December 26, 1542: HEPu, 84, b, 85, a; Cran., 97, pr, & passim; HEPD, 115, a, sq; UtrBisd., i, 270, 272; Nisard, 26.
3) Gabbema, 719-21.
5) SweABelg., 409; G. Burman, Trajectum Eruditionum, 82, sq; SaxOnom, 242, 630; P. Burman, Praefat. ad Cicer. Rhetor., xxviii; &c.
6) Paquot, xvi, 246, calls his wife 'Elizabeth Moerendaël' and mentions that she had had many children; he does not give his authority. At any rate, a few months later than this letter, on October 25, 1548, John van Cuyck refers to 'Goeyert van den Boll' as his 'scoon vader', father-in-law, and to the latter's grandson, as his nephew: Ep 29, a, 33, a. The contradiction, of course, might be explained by a second marriage contracted at the untimely death of the first wife, — though there does not seem to be any indication at all. — A John van Cuyck, born at Utrecht, is recorded as parish priest of St. Nicolas there; he was a learned man, who did much good to his flock: he died in 1628: HEPu, 92, b; UtrBisd., i, 317.
No less esteem was evinced by Valerius van Auwater: on every possible occasion he commended van Cuyck's great knowledge of Latin and Greek literature and his precious collection of old opuscula, of which the text was being studied thoroughly, preparatory to an edition \(^1\). He also greatly valued the experience of the staunch friend, who regularly gave him wise advice about editions planned or started, — as results from this very letter \(^2\). There was, moreover, between them a most powerful link of thoughtful kindness, on one side, and of deep gratitude, on the other. For, with his brother Bruno, the Utrecht erudite took a fatherly care of the material and social welfare of the Louvain scholar, whose fame was then incontestably on the rise. They looked as well after his clothing \(^3\) as after his books \(^4\), and found profitable investments for his savings. Most of all, they helped him with his intimate affairs; they looked after his girls educated in the family of the matertera; they willingly assisted him in the working out of his generous decision to make good for a past error, and thus secured, to the great benefit of scholarship, of Church and of the University, the eminent services of one of the most able men of his century \(^5\).

S. P. AMANTISSIME CORNELI

De Parisiensii editione laudo consilium tuum, neque Borculos id egre laturus videtur: quia tantum non desperat de sua editione, adeo semper nouas fingunt excusationes, quorum e suffragiis ea res pendet. Habet in animo sub aestatem per Colonenses chalcographos edere Astronomicon: oblationem recte tibi curauerit D. a Seroeskerck. Quae de Rhetoricis cogitas, vtrique nostrum sunt
gratissima. Illud videndum ne sit inuidiae, si nos tertio post tam illustres principes loco tibi ponamur.


Tuus ex animo


Doctiss. ac eloquentiss. viro M. Cornelio Valerio Uttraiectino amico suo incomparabili

Aureliæ.

17. To John van CUYCK

January 23, 1548

This reply to Ep 16, of John van Cuyck to Cornelius van Auwater, addressed to him at Orleans, was written in Paris, where he had gone to with his pupils for fear of the hostilities just then dreaded. It was penned down on the reverse side of the letter received, and answers the various points which it treated.

b The short stay in France with Philibert of 't Serooskercke, John van Cuyck's cousin, is mentioned. Auwater dedicated the 3rd and 4th books to Charles V, the king of France, and was with him in Paris when he wrote this letter. He also thanks Auwater for his hospitality and mentions that he was in the company of Bruno de Praet and of the sons of 't Serooskercke, who took care of his pupils. The letter is written in a graceful Latin style, typical of the period.
van der Vecht, John Zudoert and John van Duvenvoerde, and their servants, schemed as early as January 1547 (Ep 13, a), probably happened in this fashion. They left Louvain in November 1547 to go and learn French in Paris; as Auwater, who suffered from toothache, found the town air oppressive, they went, after two days, to Orleans, where they remained until the second Christmas day 1), when, on account of the fear of imminent war, they returned to Paris, so as to be nearer the Netherlands 2). They arrived there on December 29 3), and, as the danger seemed to be warded off, Auwater had his Tabulae Dialectices printed by Vascosan, who arranged even a series of lectures on that matter, which he was to give in the University, when he was urgently requested to return in all haste with his boys 4). In order to preserve and even augment the knowledge of French they had been able to secure, they went to Tournai, where, with his pupils, Auwater accepted the hospitality of the Dean Peter Barbirius, as he wrote to Adrian de Renesse on February 15, 1548 5). He stayed there a few months, hoping to be able to return to France in safety, but as circumstances were not favourable, and as the parents of the young men wished them to return to a University, he decided to remove to Louvain, where he meant to board in a French-speaking family 6). As he did not find what he wanted, he resorted with them to his old host Lambert van der Haer 7), hoping to use the opportune help of a young student from Poitou. In the first weeks of his arrival in Louvain, September 1548, he sent word to his Utrecht friends 8).

c The Louis of Flanders, Lord of Praet and Woestyne, to whom this and other letters refer 9), was, since 1531, Knight of the Golden Fleece, and one of the most remarkable men of Charles V’s reign. He had been the master of his own destiny, for he lost his father when a child, and, as his mother entered a convent, he was entrusted to, and educated by, the Brethren of the Common Life at Ghent. He studied in Louvain, where he made the acquaintance of Erasmus (1502-04: Allen, iv, 1191, 13); he served in public life as army leader against Gelderland and France; as high bailiff, or administrator, of Ghent and Bruges; as ambassador to England (May 1522: Allen, v, 1281, 61) and as Privy Councillor. At Gattinara’s death he became one of the most influential advisers of the genial Queen Mary

1) Ep 15, i, sq. 2) Epp 17, 22, sq, 18, 12, sq, 19, 1, sq.
3) Epp 17, 28, 18, 15, 19, 1, sq. 4) Ep 19, 1, sq.
5) Ep 19, 19, sq; he requested of the Utrecht Scholaster to obtain that his nephew should remain with him at Tournai: Il 36-38; he repeated the report of his movements on that or on one of the following days to the brothers van Cuyck: Ep 20, 10, sq. 6) He therefore wrote to Nannius on August 30, 1548: Ep 22.
9) Epp 20, 6, 24, 12, sq.
of Hungary, and accepted, in 1544, the office of Governor of Holland, Zeeland and Utrecht. Ill health led him to resign in 1547, when Maximilian of Burgundy succeeded him (Henne, ix, 221 ; cp. l 34). He accepted, however, later on, the Governorship of Flanders, in which office he died on October 7, 1555. Cp. Cran., 150, a-d ; HTL, iv, 276, 364 ; Allen, iv, 1191, pr ; OlaE, 414, 465 ; AleaE, 83 ; FG, 407 ; AgripE, 318 ; VivE, 136-37 ; Herminjard, vii, 50 ; Hoyneck, 1, i, 22, 155, ii, i, 303, 308, ii, ii, 313 ; &c. He was an admirer, and a "fortissimus patronus" of Erasmus, and, on account of his active interest in learning, he was honoured by dedications of books by John Badius Ascensis, Jerome Balbus and Bartholomew Georgievich; Vives ascribed to him his famous De Subventione Pauperum, 1526, besides his De Consultatione, 1523; and the learned Antony van Schoonhoven, his edition of Eutropius (HTL, ii, 179-81). Unfortunately he caused much disagreeableness to the very earnest scholar John van Cuyck, who had advised Auwater to inscribe his Tabulae to Praet instead of to himself and his brother: cp. l 11, and Epp 20, e, 24, 12.

Vbi primum accepi literas tuas, quibus cognoui probari tibi consilium nostrum de excudendo ab aliquo typographo Parisiensi libello nostro, quam huius editionem istic desperat Borculesus, neque ob id aegrer laturus hoc nostrum consilium videatur, accersi Vascosanum: ılico iussi typographum, vtriusque litteraturse peritissimum, cui opusculum tradidi, typisque elegantissimis excudendum: quod post dies paucos in lucem proditurum spero; excusum ad te continuo mittetur et alios amicos, quorum tu et frater omnium estis primi, atque adeo vnici: quos ego non istis tantum principibus, quorum alteri, te authore, dedicaui tabulas, sed etiam omnibus ad vnum amicis et cognatis antepono. Tibi et fratri Brunoni vna epistola nostra satis fieri semper a nobis occupatissimis cupio.

Tranquillam videri Germaniam, Cæsarisque animum semper ad pacem procliuem esse gaudeo. Inquietum tamen esse plerique et otij impatientem ferunt, quod credere non libet. Rex Galliarum ferox esse dicitur, et Martis, ut aium, pullus. Caroli Imperatoris nota satis
felicitas est : regis nondum prodita fortuna est. Cor principium in manu domini est; quocumque volet inflectet illud : equidem ad concordiam preco. Tantus Aureliæ nuper, ante nostrum discessum, percrebruit belli rumor (de quo adhuc incerta sunt murmura) ut literis etiam a nostratibus e Lutetia misis vocatus, confestim collectis sarcinis, postridie natalis domini Aurelia discesserim, et triduo post Lutetiam venerim, ut si forte fuga foret opus, viciniorem essem confiniis ditionum. Tantisper hic commorari decreui, dum certior aliqua spes vel pacis affulserit quam me longius rethram in Galliam ulterioriorem, vel maior belli metus hic nos ad Belgas exegerit.

Recognosco elementa astronomica, quæ recognita ex eodem fortasse prælo prodibunt, sed scire velim convenientem titulum domini a Beueren, præsidis Hollandiæ, et eius praenomen (id intelligo quod Christiano deditum in baptismo), cum nominibus et ditionum titulis consuetis et decoris aptis : quod te oro cum primum poteris ad me perscrib. Nos et nostri omnes, dei beneficio, bene aleamus, et uos itidem recte ualere gaudeo. Fratris Brunonis cura vt vestyre tum aduersus hyemem filia mea, valde mihi grata est. Commendarem vobis vtramque filiam si opus esset, quod nunc frustra fecero. Joannes a Zudoert utrique vestrum salutem renunciat. Hunc ego eo perduxi, ut non male iam de lingua latina iudicare incipiat ; et ad docendum quam proteusse pertraxi. Auditoribus nostris Græcam Clenardi grammaticam praegregit, cui a me græci libelli enarratio additur, quod ideo feci ut ad græciam linguam ultro cogeretur, et occupatione voluntaria distraegeretur. Is est de quo pater bene sperare possit, quod etiam non latere patrem velim. Xviribus utrique vestrum salutem ex me plurimiam dicitis et cæteris amicis.


34. domini a Beueren] Maximilian of Burgundy, Lord of Beueren, Veere, Flushing and Aire, Admiral of Flanders, 1542, Knight of the Golden Fleece, 1546, Stadhouder of Holland and Zeeland, February 22, 1547 ; he was born on June 28, 1514 and he died on June 4, 1558 : cp. HTL, 11, 463, 460-65, iv, 515.
18. To Lambert CRUUTE

_Envelope, 18, r _

_ (Paris, Jan. or Febr. 1548)_

_In answer to a letter received, Cornelius van Auwater sent this reply in the few weeks of his stay in Paris, where he had hastened to with his pupils at the rumour of coming hostilities, so as to be nearer the Netherlands._

_Lamberto Cruute had studied in Louvain at the same time as Cornelius van Auwater, being the 'Decanus' of the group of Utrecht students, whilst Auwater was Bedellus, when, on January 3, 1537, the Statuta of their society were finally proposed and accepted._

_Little more is known about him than what is implied in this letter: that in 1548 he was still in Louvain, and had married a young lady, probably of Louvain, to whom Auwater was indebted for some help or service, since he insists on being known to remember; and, moreover, that Cruute, too, had his lodgings at the house of their countryman Lambert van der Haer._

---

1) _Cp. Ep 3, 121, sq._
2) _On l 26 of this letter Auwater sends greetings to Cruute's affinibus._
3) _LI 24-25 of this letter._
4) _Cp. Ep 21, b, c._
5) _Portento_ when, on April 22, 1547, Charles V, at the head of his army, was near Meissen, on his way to Wittenberg, in his campaign against the Elector of Saxony, the Duke John Frederic, the aspect of the sun, — so the Protestant historian John Sleidanus writes, — 'fuit valde tristis, obscurus, pallidus, veluti caligine quadrat circumdatus', on that and also on the following days; which, he adds, was seen in other countries, as if to indicate 'magni aliquid portenti': _SleComm._, 577; the fact is also related in _Weinsberg_ 1, 268, and by _Corn. Gemma_, De Natura Divinis Characteristicis: Antwerp, 1575: 1, 216, where is added that, for three days, stars could be seen at midday.
6) _ducis... constantia_ no doubt meaning the Elector of Saxony, John Frederic, who was made a captive and condemned to death for felony; still he was pardoned, thanks to the intercession of his family and friends: _SleComm._, 573-577; _Weinsberg_, 1, 266-69.

7 inexemplebilem} prob r inexemplebilem or inexemplatam

7. sitim] William Verdensis and Ioannes Gellusius wished to burn Frankfurt and tried to poison the pits providing the town with water: SleComm., 573.
8. Thamyris] the story is related by Herodotus, who calls her Tomyris, Queen of the Massagetae; Xenophon, on the contrary, makes of Cyrus a model of a wise and just prince, and relates that he died quietly in his bed: CIDict., 134, a.
15. Aurelia... Lutetiam] Auwater left Orleans on December 26, and reached Paris on December 29: Ep 17, 26-27.
22. hospitem] viz., Lambert van der Haer; cp. however, Ep 22.
26. Langio] no doubt Thierry de Langhe, of Enkhuizen, who, having been trained at the Trilingue, taught for ten years at the Collège de Guyenne, at Bordeaux, and returned in the latter forties to Louvain, where he tutored; he replaced Amerot when, on October 6, 1550, Ascham called at the College: cp. Ep 200, 1, sq; HTL, iv, 265-68.
29. Zirczeo] probably a letter from Philibert to his family.
19. To Adrian de RENESSE

AuweEp., 9, r

Tournai,
February 15, 1548

This rough draft, taking up f 9, r, shows many minor alterations in the composition: the order of words is changed, and what has been lined out in one place, is reproduced in another: if they were all to be marked down as 'textual notes', they would exceed the letter in length. It was written at Tournai, where Valerius had come to from France with his four pupils for fear of a war. Some of them were intended to be sent to Louvain; he therefore addresses to the Utrecht Scholaster the request to leave John of Duvenvoorde under his care.

b John van Duvenvoorde, Duyvenvoerde, was the son of a noble Utrecht family; his father, married to a sister of Adrian de Rennesse, St. Martin's Scholaster, had died before 1548; his young widow, left with one daughter and with two sons, John and Theodoric, took care, in his tender years, of John, the son of her brother, and, in return, she was helped efficiently in the education of her children; her own son John, entrusted to their friend Auwater, was appointed at an early age as canon of St. Martin's; in 1550, he was still studying jurisprudence with his tutor. When, in the late seventies or in the early eighties, John van Bruhesen, Dean of St. Martin's, later on Archbishop of Utrecht elect, had to leave for Cologne on account of his sympathy for Spain, 'Joannes a Duyvenvoorde Canon. & Scholaster Traject.' was chosen to take his place; the year of his decease is not mentioned; his successor John van den Bergh, Montanus, did not please the governing 'Ordines' of the province either: he died in 1609. — An 'Adrianus a Duvenvoorde,

1) Cp. before, p 23.
2) Cp. Ep 1, b-d. A Marie de Duvenvoorde is recorded about that time as the first wife to Adrian de Mathenesse, Lord of that place, as well as of Rivieren, Uiternesse and Hillegersberg: Brug&Fr., vi, 58; and at the end of that century, an Anna van Wassenaer Duvenvoorde is recorded as third wife of William Martini: F. Donnet, Maison des Dames d’Honneur de Marie Stuart (Ann. Acad. d’Archéol.: Antwerp, 1902), 15; Ep 162, b. Opmeer’s Historia Martyrum refers to an ancestor, William van Duivenvoorde, steward to Count William III (OpMBoek, 218-20), as well as to a Gisbert van Duivenvoorde, Lord of Obdam, who, in 1572, from a friend turned a foe to an old intimate of his family, Cornelius Musius, when he was led to his death: OpMBoek, 138, sq.
3) Cp. Epp 66, a, 77, a, 107, b.
4) Cp. Ep 1, c, d.
6) HEpU, 42, b, 52, a; HEpG, 16.
7) HEpU, 52, a; UtrBisd., i, 94.
Joannis filius, Eques', is mentioned as canon and, from 1560, as dean of the chief church of Dordrecht: he died about 1575 1.

**SALVE PLURIMUM SCHOLARCHA HUMANISSIME**

Mitto ad te libellum nostrum Lutetiae paucis ante diebus a docto et industrio typographo characteribus nitidissimis excusum, studiorum meorum locupletissimum testimonium, quod non ingratum fore dominis meis Capituli amplissimis confido, quibus hic velim et meo et Joannis a Duuenvordt, nepotis tui, nomine exhiberi. Fueram hoc opusculum publice Parisijs enarraturus, impetrato nobis per typographum loco celeberrimo, in quo regius philosophiae professor linguae graecae, qui nunc Aristotelis meteora græce interpretatur, quotidian docet. Sed quatuor ante diebus, quam auspicer us eram, ecce ex Brabantia et aula regina subito profectus, incitato equo, famulus domini a Seroeskercke, ex Gallia nos reuocat in ditiones imperatorias Cesarianas. Interim omnes germanice nationis et Caesaris subdit i fugam accelerabant, quorum ego postremus esse nolui: jamque omnes Gallia Regia ex esserant. Nos cum linguae gallice gustum quemdam cepimus, ex re nostra fore putamus si caep tum persequamur institutum. Quamobrem, ne linguae Gallice studium intermittamus, Tornaci heremus ad tempus, ubi tantisper morari decrevimus, dum certior aliqua pacis spes affulget, quae nos in Galliam ulteriorum reuocet. Recepti sumus in conuictum M. Petri Barbirij, theologiae baccalaurei formati, et Decani cathedralis ecclesiae Tornacensis.

1) *HEP* U, 313, a, 314, a.


8. regius... professor] probably Francis de Vicomercato, of Milan, who, appointed professor of Greek and Latin philosophy, taught from 1542 to 1567: Lefranc, 160, 163, 208, 233, 381, 404.

9. Aristotelis meteora] the work was known in the middle ages through an Arabic version: Sandys, 1, 570.

13. domini a Seroeskercke] his son was with Corn. Valerius in France: cp. *Ep* 8, b, c.


Ep 19

Solus me sollicitum facit nepos tuus a Duuenvordt, qui liberaliter a me instituitur, et de quo amici et domini capitulares bene sperare possunt. Cum ego hunc, anno superiori, primum docendum suscepsisse, non ita multa didicerat; nunc multarum rerum gustum cepit, et rationem perueniendi ad latine dicendi facultatem, et linguae graecae cognitionem, artiumque honestarum notitiam, veluti per transennam spectavit, breui multa cognitetur. Sed vereor ne magnam faciat studiorum iacturam, et pleraque omnia quae didicit pereant, si a nobis auellatur, quem reddere eximium et liberaliter eruditum decreui, mecumque deinde ad iurisprudentiae scientiam perducere. Tu velim, si potes, efficias, ut quum studendi causa ablegantur in universitates adolescentes, sitque ille vicus ablegandi scopus, liceat nepoti tuo cum pace dominorum capitularium hic Tornaci a me discere liberalam eruditionem, et ingenij linguæque cultum capere. Atque hoc a me predictum accipe: numquam ad frugem peruenturum esse eum, de quo bene sperare iussi, si e nostra disciplina veluti manumissus, liberi vivendi potestatem nactus fuerit, aut inciderit in stolidum et insulsum aliquem, et illiberallem ingeniorum formatorem, quales Louanijs reperiuntur non pauci. Ego nepotis tui gratijs dimisi discipulos, a quibus quantam recepi xx coronatos. Non tam specto lucrum quam laudem, et quoniam unice adolescentem hunc diligo, cupiam tuo nomine et amicorum in huius gratiam aliquod edere specimen liberalis institutionis. Quicquid erit, expectandum nobis est tuum consilium et dominorum consensus: de quo nos quamprimum certiores facias oro.

Sed hæc hactenus. Scire velim num decanatum iure tuum obtinueris. Precor amicis omnibus salutem, et ei

38. adolescentes] viz., those who had come with him from France, and who were probably destined to go to the University to start regular studies.
46. non pauci] evidently Auwater means private tutors, who think more of the money they can get, than of the right they have to it: their generation is far from being extinct, shameless greediness being generally in inverse proportion to erudition or scientific ability.
54. decanatum] cp. Ep 1, c.
quam nosti cum liberis vtriusque vestrum omnibus. Vale.  
Tornaci Neruorum, xv februarii a² 48.

20. To John & Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 11, r  
<Tournai,  
February 15, 1548>

a This rough draft was written at Tournai, probably on the same 
day, February 15, 1548, as Ep 19, to Adrian de Renesse: it has 
almost the same beginning ¹); it also accompanies some copies of 
the Tabulae Dialectices ²), recently printed in Paris by Vascosan; 
and indicates, moreover, a rather lengthy passage of that letter: 
Fueram... to Solas, referring to the leaving the capital of France 
and to the arrival at Tournai ³), which was to be added to the present 
text.

b As has already been mentioned, the younger of the two brothers 
vvan Cuyck, Bruno, took specially care of the two young daughters 
of their common friend, and was a real providence to them, as also 
to their mother. Whereas John was probably taken up by his studies, 
Bruno saw to all their wants whilst they were with the matertera, 
as well as to the profitable placing of laboriously earned savings 
which Auwater was gathering for them: cp. before, pp 19-21. At 
his decease, another of Auwater's friends, the vicar of St. Martin's, 
Andrew Waelkens, took Bruno's place: by July 1565, the girls' 
mother was in his service, as she was not any longer required by 
the Honthorst family, for the matertera had died, and Anna, the 
only surviving daughter, became by 1566 the wife of the Utrech 
mayor, Thierry de Goyer: cp. Epp 191, b, 192, a, and before, p 21.

CAUCIS FRATRIBUS

Mitto exemplaria libelli nostri nuper a me vobis promissi, 
opera doctissimi vtriusque lingue typographi characteribus 
nitidissimi excusi. Aliquot exemplaria nominatim inscripsi 
amicis donanda; plura pro vestra prudentia ita distribuetis 
quasi ego nominauerim omnes. Exemplar eleganter a

19.57. xv| cf xij  
20.5. Exemplar ..., curavit(6) aol

19.56. liberis vtriusque vestrum] children, who, as already 
named the Lady of Duvenvoerde, 
his sister, with her three 
brother's son: cp. pr, b.

20.¹) Cp. the two first lines of the letters.
²) Cp. Epp 17, 1, sq, 19, 1.
³) Ll s-9, and Ep 19, 6-25.
1. exemplaria libelli viz., Ta-
2. typographi Michael de Vasco-
3. promissi] cp. Ep 17, s.


15. et ad... adolescentibus (16) aot

6. offerendum curabitis] those words were wrongly understood by the van Cuyck’s, as if they were to hand over the book personally: cp. Ep 24, 17.
6. Pratensi] cp. Ep 17, c, 11: John van Cuyck had advised Auwater to dedicate the Tabulae to the great statesman, instead of to him and his brother. Auwater acquiesced, and explained the arrangement of his work in the passage, already mentioned, in Ep 19, 6-25, in which Auwater relates his exodus from France and his provisory stay at Tournai to Scholaster de Re nesse, which he wishes to repeat in this letter to the van Cuycks.
7. Libellum scriptum] viz., the manuscript for a new and corrected edition of the Tabulae, which he had sent to Borcules, as he mentioned to John van Lent, and William van Diemen by the end of December 1546: Epp 9, 8, sq, 10, 6-13.
8. Fueram &c] this refers to the passage, already mentioned, in Ep 19, 6-25, in which Auwater relates his exodus from France and his provisory stay at Tournai to Scholaster de Rennesse, which he wishes to repeat in this letter to the van Cuycks.
21. To Dr Lambert van der Haer

\textit{AuwEp.}, 14, r \\
Tournai, \\
\textit{(June-July 1548)}

\begin{enumerate}
\item This draft was made in the period which Auwater spent with his pupils at Tournai, any day between May and the end of August 1548, allowing for the time that the news of his leaving Paris and of his having issued there the \textit{Tabulæ}, should be known in Louvain to justify the requests for copies.
\item Lambert van der Haer, born at Utrecht from a patrician family \footnote{i)}, was inscribed as a student in Cologne on October 3, 1534 : \textit{‘Lamb. van der Haer; iur.; i. et s.’} \footnote{ii}). He does not seem to have stayed long there, for no mention is made of tests passed, or of titles gained. He no doubt went to another university where he promoted, not doctor of medicine, as is generally believed \footnote{iii)}, but \textit{Doctor Vtriusque Juris} \footnote{iv}). He settled in Louvain : the mention of Pindar’s writings \textit{(ι ιβ)} shows his eagerness for studies in general. By 1537, he bought or rented a spacious house, and eeked out his earnings by letting some of its rooms \footnote{v}). In his kindheartedness he helped students in distress, such as, in 1558, John van der Molen, \textit{Molanus}, the future \textit{ludimagister} of Duisburg \footnote{vi}). He had married Mary van der Borch, of a patrician family of Louvain \footnote{vii)}, to whom belonged the Nicolas van der Borch, who had been president of the \textit{Trillingue} from the end of June 1539 to that of August 1544 \footnote{viii)}.
\item With his pupil Philibert of \textit{tSerooskercke}, Auwater resorted, in the last weeks of 1546, to the house of his former host Lambert van der Haer, and found one of his old fellow-students, Lambert Cruute, who resided there with his wife \footnote{ix}). That house was situated close to one of the Abbot of Villers, as Auwater mentioned to Vascosan in September 1548 \footnote{x)}; and again on July 1, 1549, when he added : \textit{‘ex}
\end{enumerate}

\footnote{i)} His father Ludolph van der Haer is recorded in 1501 ; he married a young lady of the family of Foeyt ; they had two sons, of whom the elder, John, became receiver of the Domains of the Sovereign in the Province of Utrecht : Paquot \textit{i}, 280 ; he is repeatedly mentioned in this correspondence : \textit{Epp 24}, 108, 118.
\footnote{ii)} Keussen, 583, \textit{i}e.
\footnote{iii)} \textit{Cp. Paquot, i}, 279 ; Kuiper, 66, 71 ; and, to my regret, \textit{HTL, iii}, 274.
\footnote{iv)} Auwater, who certainly knew, calls him \textit{doctor vtriusque iuris} in \textit{Ep 28, i}.
\footnote{v)} By 1537 Cornelius van Auwater had taken a room in his house, so as to tutor some students who lived there : \textit{cp. Intr., p} 10.
\footnote{vi)} MolanE, 6 : he refers to Lambert ab Haer as : \textit{‘Mecaenati et nutri-tio meo’}.
\footnote{vii)} Mol., \textit{606}, \textit{DivRL}, 49 ; \&c.
\footnote{viii)} \textit{Cp. HTL, iv}, \textit{54}, \textit{sq}, and authorities quoted.
\footnote{ix)} \textit{Cp. Ep 18, b}, \textit{22}, \textit{sq}.
\footnote{x)} \textit{Cp. Ep 26, 48} : \textit{‘Domus... vicina est ædibus Abbatis e Vileer’}. 

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
aduerso' of that of the 'praefectus urbis quem praetorem plerumque uocant, et barbari villicum' 1). Of those indications only the first offers a solution: indeed the Abbey of Villers possessed from the fifteenth century a refugium, — a house in fortified Louvain, where, in time of war, the monks found a resort; — it was situated in Cow Street; the Abbot Franco Calabre, born in Louvain, who ruled from 1460 to November 26, 1485, had ordered a house to be built and furnished there for himself and his successors 2). In 1660 the Abbot Bernard van den Hecke had it enlarged and arranged into a College for the monks of his abbey and those of St. Bernard's on the Scheldt 3). It is still one of the finest buildings actually in use by the University. The house of van der Haer was, no doubt, farther out, towards the Steenpoort of the inner town wall, just beyond the place where Augustines Street joins Cow Street, as John van Cuyck describes it in the address of Ep 29, 'after den Augustinen', past the convent, of which the entrance and the chapel were in that small street. It suggests the site where, later on, Luxemburg College was erected, possibly by means of buildings of which van der Haer's was part 4). It allows, at any rate, to form an idea where Auwater had been residing and working for several years before he removed to Trilingue College, in the near neighbourhood. That Lambert van der Haer's house could lodge his family, and that of Cruute, besides Auwater with his boarders, and, even others, can easily be explained by the fact that, a few centuries before, Louvain was the regular resort of the cloth merchants of the whole civilized world, being the centre of an industry of which the importance can be gauged from the extent of the groundfloor of the Halls, purposely and exclusively built for that sale 5). It necessitated many large inns for the visitors and their trains; at the extinction of that industry, the extensive buildings were made use of by the University as Colleges, or were turned into profit by those who, by their standing, had to

2) ULDoc., v, 487-88, 597; LouvBoon, 323, b; LouvEven, 204, 545, mentioning that the Abbey possessed an extensive property at the foot of 'Mont César', with vineyards and with a house: still that place offered hardly any security in a war, and, certainly, no commodity to an abbot.
4) Luxemburg College, founded in 1595 by John Milius, was generously helped by the Fugger family: ULDoc., iii, 459-75. Its large and fine building and extensive grounds are now used by a school: LouvEven, 627.
buy or rent them 1); it must have been the case with Lambert van der Haer 2).

d  Lambert's son Florent, born about 1547, started his academical studies in due time: he promoted M. A. in 1562 from the Castle, being classed the ninetieth 3). He had been thoroughly trained, meanwhile, by Auwater in the Trilingue, and became one of its glories for those years. He applied himself to law, theology and history, especially that connected with religion and the Church. He taught divinity for a time in St. Gertrude's Abbey, and made a journey to Italy; on his return, he went to fulfil the duties of canon treasurer of St. Peter's, Lille, where he was also Deputy Ordinary of the King for the annual changes in the town council. He studied until his decease, in February 1634: he had published, in 1587, De Inititis Tumultuum Belgicorum (Douai), and, under a thinly vailed anonymity, Antiquitatum Liturgicarum Arcana (Douai, 1605), pleading that the best way to attend Mass, is to follow as closely as possible the prayers prescribed by the Church in the Missal. A third work, Les Chastelains de Lille (Lille, 1611), refers to the history of his adoptive town, whereas a fourth, about St. Gertrude's Abbey, Louvain, has only survived in the use made of it by the Abbot, J. C. de Ryckel, for his Historia Sae Gertrudis 4).

**VAN DER HAER**

Rogatus sum a quibusdam qui me Louanij enarrantem tabulas dialectices audiuerunt, ut si qua mecum haberem exemplaria, eorum aliquot Louanium transmitterem et sibi facerem legendi copiam. Cum igitur Petrus coster tuus istuc iturus esset, dedi ei ad te viginti exemplaria, que distrahenda per Seruatium Zassenum, vel alium quemuis bibliopolam curabis; et vnum exemplar dabis Seruatio reddendum Magistro Nicolao Nicolai, graphæo

2. haberem] ind

---

1) In the years 1597 and 1598, when Louvain was very slowly reawakening from the 'poor, desolated and ruined town', as she was described in 1586, there were houses in Cow Street where four or five students resided besides the family of the host: LouwBoon, 157, b, 321, a, 323, b.

2) Cp. for van der Haer, HTL, iii, 274, 278; NBW; Kuiper, 66, 71.

3) ULPromRs., 240.

4) Louvain, 1637 : 623-53; cp. Mol., 717; BibBelg., 217, sq; VAnd., 359; SweABelg., 236, sq; HEpU, 552, a; UtrBisd., 1, 570; FlandScript., 50; Paquot, 1, 279-84; Kuiper, 71, 74, 163; Hessels, 1, 731; &c.


Grudius, son of Nicolas Everts:

Vxorem tuam, cui ex animo bene uolo, et reliquos omnes amicos vtriusque, et Nannium, et imprimis conuiutores tuos omnes, meo nomine salutabis diligentissime. Si quid est noui, quaeso, mihi perscribe, hocque sinceriter, num quid nostro nomine acceperit Perseualdus cæcus a friderico suartzo.


22. To Peter NANNIUS

_AuwEp., 12, v_ Tournai, August 30, 1548

_a_ By this letter Auwater requests his friend, the professor of Latin Nannius, to direct the servant of one of his pupils to an 'hospitium' where he and his fellow-students might have full opportunity to talk French with Frenchmen, when they arrive from Tournai. — Over it Auwater noted: 'scripsi illi præter spem, sed aliud pater...'.

_b_ Peter NANNIUS, born at Alkmaar in 1496, had had a first training in his native town before he went to Louvain, where he was one of the earliest and most proficient pupils of Goclenius'). For a time he taught at Gouda before being entrusted with the lead of Alkmaar School. In consequence of war and hostile invasion, he returned from there to Louvain by 1535, and gave private lessons, until, in the last days of January 1539, he succeeded to Goclenius in the Trilingue. He worked relentlessly there, and published many books until his decease, on June 21, 1557 ². His friend Auwater, whom he...
had welcomed and whose help he had often enjoyed when illness made teaching hard and almost unbearable 1), pronounced a fine Oratio Funebris 2), and was appointed as his successor 3).

Auwater evidently valued the brilliancy of Nannius' compositions and publications, and did what he could to second him in his work 4). He offered to him copies of his own issues even before they came out 5), and recommended him to the Paris printer Michael de Vascosan in September 1548 6); he encouraged and praised John Sartorius, for having dedicated a book to him 7); and he introduced him, in the spring of 1549, as his amicus doctus, integer ac fidus, to his old acquaintance, Macropedius 8) and the brothers van Cuyck 9).

To one of the latter, Auwater passed the book which Nannius had accepted for him from Martin Lips, in January 1551 10), and obtained in return for the Louvain professor some manuscripts of Lucretius 11), as well as the promise of some texts and studies to be edited 12). Auwater, further, gratefully mentioned his debts to his predecessor, such as the explanations of Horatius' poems 13), and whatever he learned in their talks about authors and literature 14); he brought a most touching homage of admiration to his erudition and his writings in his fine Oratio Funebris 15).

d That Oratio Funebris, which praises Nannius most heartily and unequivocally, brings out the enormous difference between the two disciples of the same Goclenius. For Nannius, too, had composed a funeral oration on one who was not merely a fellow-student, like he was to Auwater, but his own great Master 16). Yet, in that oration, he hardly provided any personal details about the work and the merits of the grand Latinist, who — whatever Lips may say to the

---

1) Cp. HTL, iii, 276, iv, 13, 294.
2) HTL, iv, 454-72.
3) He had as competitor John Bosche, Lonæus, who became professor of Ingolstadt University: HTL, iv, 311; Paquot, xii, 146-47.
4) Auwater, e.g., preserved the text of Nannius' ÆAPALIEINOMENA, and corrected its slips: HTL, iv, 490-506: 492, 500, (l 194, 201), 503, (l 250), 505, (331).
5) For an edition of the Tabulae Dialectices, Auwater even sent to the printer Vascosan by mistake the copy which Nannius had corrected: November 1549: Ep 84.
8) Cp. Ep 50, a, 52, a, 59, a.
9) Cp. Ep 51, a, 147, a.
11) Nannius was highly interested in Lucretius, as results from his Somnium in lib. II Lucretii Praefatio: cp. HTL, iv, 490, sq; Polet, 61-68; Ep 140, 147, a, &c.
12) May 1551: Ep 157, a, 164.
15) Cp. HTL, iv, 466, sq.
contrary 1), — actually introduced in Louvain the spirit of literary study and the culture of a beautiful Latin. Quite reversely, pretending that it was useless to praise the grand deceased, he only tried to thrust on his audience the proof of what he considered his own proficiency and achievements 2); most differently, Auwater forgot his own self in the praise of his predecessor, of whose life and activity he evoked a most complete and suggestive picture 3).

The same enormous difference is found between the endeavours and the accomplishments of the two men. Here Nannius, once over, strikes any unprepossessed onlooker as sacrificing his work to his vanity: both his style and his teaching were chiefly directed to parading with his knowledge and aptitude, and above all, with his painfully acquired brilliancy, whereas Auwater, decidedly neglecting himself, just thought of benefitting and enriching the mind of his hearers 4). Nannius embellished his teaching by devices like the Somnia 5), in so far that at times he wearied his audience 6); where Auwater made his lectures, not only as matter-of-fact, but also as effective and as useful as possible. Nannius naturally subordinated his teaching to his editions, in which he was able to exhibit far more erudition and ornamentation than in his lessons; whilst Auwater, like his Master, devoted all his time and activity to actual instructing, in so far that he found hardly any leisure to publish or compose more than a few most practical manuals. Where Nannius considered his books as far more important than his active influence on his hearers, Auwater considered them merely as a means to make his teaching more adequate, more effective and more lasting. Attentive only to his literary glory and his professional pride, Nannius formed very few disciples, although several of his students

1) In his letter of October 1, 1600, to John van de Wouwer, Lips mentions Auwater's predecessor in the Louvain Trilingue, Nannius: 'Nam est Petro Nannio, qui primus honestum ibi ignem accenderat, successor datus': Lips, Ep. Misc., Cent. iii, lxxxvii (p 92); that statement is flatly contradicted by facts (cp. HTL, iv, ix, sq, 449, sq): for certain, there were only very few contemporaries whom the over-nice Erasmus honoured with as much appreciation and esteem for their sound knowledge and ability as Latinists as he did the man whom he had got appointed in his Trilingue: Allen, iv, 1209, pr. On December 12, 1539, Gemma Frisius announced to Bishop John Dantiscus the decease of Barlandus and Goclenius, 'Louaniensis Academiae duo lumina', and added: 'Professor Latinus nunc est Petrus quidam Nanius, non vulgariter eruditus, verum non aequo facundus': GemFrisius, 407.

2) Cp. HTL, iii, 569, iv, 13.


4) Cp. before, pp 4-5; HTL, iii, 277, sq.

5) Cp. Polet, 61-70 (the De Amore, too, is hardly more than a witty introduction); HTL, iv, 95-97, 487-506.

6) Cp. HTL, iv, 95, sq, 487.
became great men, thanks to the spirit of the Trilingue, from which he himself was slowly, but irrevocably, estranging by his egoistical preoccupation; in fact, his correspondence, for as far as it has survived, shows only very few letters to pupils, and even those few are to men more illustrious by their social standing than by their intellectual value. It does not offer the least reference to outstanding scholars like Pighius or Antony Morillon, like Mark Laurin or Busbeek, who had attended his lectures, but hardly showed any indebtedness for their scientific formation to one who should have been their most important professor. Quite on the contrary, Auwater completely sacrificed himself to the benefit and to the welfare of his pupils, to whom he devoted all thoughts and aspirations, all the powers of his soul: it made him produce the admirable set of great men already referred to. His Master Goclenius, by a similar devotedness and self-sacrifice, created an impressive group of pioneers on various fields: Auwater formed an admirable cluster of glorious erudites, as numerous and conspicuous as any master could ever boast of. They provide the evident proof that, where Lips, having just praised Auwater as his and his fellow-workers' leader, as *dactor omnium nostrum et quasi choragus*, describes him as successor to Nannius by the enigmatic statement: *studio non impar, ingenio inferior* (*studio non impar, ingenio inferior*), he evidently wanted to extend the power of the negation to both appositions.

NANNIO


---


6) Not any of them is even mentioned in Polet's biography, — except Torrentius, for a posthumous edition: Polet, 180.


11) *HTL*, iii, 277; cp. however, *NèveMém.*, 158.

4. in Academia &c] no doubt the parents of the boys wished them to start studies leading to some career.
ad veterem hospitem et hospitam, ad quos maxime volebam, per gallice linguæ studium, quod mihi discipulorum meorum gratia persequendum est, non licet. Deinde et a patre pueri mei Zelandi, linguæ huius causa, iubeor Gallorum aliquod honestum contubernium, et praecipue hospitis non solum gallice scientis, sed etiam loquendi facultate præditi, et qui gallica lingua garrire gaudeat, quales istic esse non pauci dicuntur. Quamobrem mihi gratissimum feceris, mi Nanni, si huic qui tibi nostram epistolam reddit, famulo mei discipuli, dederis operam, ut hospitium satis laxum et honestum, et conuiuatorem non iniucundum nobis inueniat. Aderimus istic ad octauum idus septembris, deo uolente. Tu fac, quæso, ut sit locus, in quo nos recipiamus. Vale.

23. To ADRIAN OF RENESSE

AuweEp., 12, v

〈Louvain, about 6〉 September 1548

a This rough draft dates from the arrival of Auwater in Louvain, on, or soon after, September 6, 1548. It is written on the reverse side of a small folio sheet, underneath the letter despatched on August 30, to Nannius, Ep 22, with which it has the first six words in common; on the obverse comes the message to Vascosan, Ep 26. As Nannius had not been able to indicate lodgings where French was spoken, as had been requested 1), Auwater resorted to his former host Lambert van der Haer 2); he made a letter ready for the uncle of one of the pupils, Adrian de Renesse, having the opportunity of sending it along with the reply to the letter from John van Cuyck which had greeted him on his return to the University town 3).

b Auwater announces the various changes in the plan which he had conceived for his pupils, such as the sojourn at Tournai and the disapproval of any further stay in France, or even in Burgundy, by the 't Serooskercke family, and finally the return to Louvain, which he had to submit to the approval of Scholaster de Renesse, and, through him, to that of Utrecht Chapter. He repeats his assurance of always looking for the best means to help his discipuli 4); he

22.6. veterem hospitem] viz., Lambert van der Haer: cp. Ep 21, a b. the decision was taken, is given in Ep 23, (ll 1-33,) to Adrian de Renesse.


Ep 8, c; a full account of how

expresses his concern about de Renesse's own appointment as Dean, and announces as his new pupil the young Count of Rennenberg. That piece of news was added to one of the last lines of the draft and had to be continued in the lower margin of the page, at right angles with the larger part of the letter, taking up seven lines, containing each only one word, or two, if short. The same narrow strip — from 8 to 4 mms wide — brings then a description of Auwater's grammatical treatise, and is followed by the date. Unfortunately, most of those 57 narrow lines, — especially those explaining the grammatical work, — have become a real puzzle, as the paper was stuck by that right edge to another, so that it is now partly torn away: most luckily, a full description of the four parts of the grammar was supplied, a few days later, to his printer Vascosan 1).

**HADRIANO a RENESSE**

S. P. Præter expectationem et animi sententiam accidit ut nobis nec in Galliam redire, propter dubiam et suspexit pacem, nec in Burgondiam abire longius, ob maiorem loci distantiam et itineris incommode, liceat: tum quod illis in locis, si id forte quod futurum metuimus extiterit, praecipuus belli furor, maiusque incendium et periculum fore videatur. Vnde sequatur annona caritas et difficilis tabellarijs accessus, maiorque nostris in rebus angustias metus et solitudo. His adducti rationibus, parentes pueri mei Zeelandi perdiscere nos Tornaci linguam Gallicam consultius esse putabant, et eorum ego consiliiis, priusquam de vestra voluntate certior factus essem, acquisiebam, quamquam illis antea inuitus haerebam dum, reditum in Gallias cogitame, quotidie certum ex Zeelandia nuncium expectabam. Nunc uero, ubi litteras accepi tuas, et voluntatem Capituli, septimo die mensis Julij, cognovi, mox literas in Zelandiam misi, quibus cum patre pueri de relinquendo Tornaco (urbs viris eruditissimis referta), et de academia seu universitate repetenda, quam potui dili-

---

19. universitate repetenda] after staying some months at Tournai, (Epp 19, a, 20, 10, 21, a, c, 28, h, &c), Auwater decided on leaving for Louvain to please the parents of his pupils : Epp 22, 1, sq, 24, 21, (passing through Brussels), 25, 1, sq, 26, b.
Ep 23

20 gentissime egi. Ille forte nauibus bellicis instruendis et præsidijis noxis collocandís, siue (ut vulgus loquitur) fortalicijs et munitionibus construendis occupatus, aberat domo. Ego, non accepto responso, alteram epistolam, et item tertiam ad eundem, certo conducto nuncio, dedi; quibus ille rescripsit, non videri sibi tutum esse in Galliam reditum: non quod belli sint ulla certa signa, sed quod multa concurrant argumenta, quibus merito perculsus pater non audeat longius ablegare filium suum, maxime quum ea de re consuluerit Dominum a Beueren, Hollandiae vicecomitem, M. Vincentium, aliosque nonnullos, quibus in hoc rerum statu, etiam suspicantibus tantum et opinionibus, fides interdum haberis solet, dissuasores nostræ profectionis.

Hac itaque spe frustratus, cum repetere Gallias per du-biam pacem non liceat, nec adire Dolam per longum et mole-stum pueris, sumptuosumque iter, impetraui tandem id quod me spero nomine Joannis a duenuoerde, nepotis tuæ, etiam suspicantibus tantum et opinan-tibus, fides interdum haberis solet, dissuasores nostræ profectionis.

Hac itaque spe frustratus, cum repetere Gallias per du-biam pacem non liceat, nec adire Dolam per longum et mole-stum pueris, sumptuosumque iter, impetraui tandem id quod me spero nomine Joannis a duenuoerde, nepotis tuæ, etiam suspicantibus tantum et opinan-tibus, fides interdum haberis solet, dissuasores nostræ profectionis.

25 quibus ille rescripsit, non videri sibi tutum esse in Galliam reditum: non quod belli sint ulla certa signa, sed quod multa concurrant argumenta, quibus merito perculsus pater non audeat longius ablegare filium suum, maxime quum ea de re consuluerit Dominum a Beueren, Hollandiae vicecomitem, M. Vincentium, aliosque nonnullos, quibus in hoc rerum statu, etiam suspicantibus tantum et opinionibus, fides interdum haberis solet, dissuasores nostræ profectionis.

Hac itaque spe frustratus, cum repetere Gallias per du-biam pacem non liceat, nec adire Dolam per longum et mole-stum pueris, sumptuosumque iter, impetraui tandem id quod me spero nomine Joannis a duenuoerde, nepotis tuæ, etiam suspicantibus tantum et opinan-tibus, fides interdum haberis solet, dissuasores nostræ profectionis.

30 Hac itaque spe frustratus, cum repetere Gallias per du-biam pacem non liceat, nec adire Dolam per longum et mole-stum pueris, sumptuosumque iter, impetraui tandem id quod me spero nomine Joannis a duenuoerde, nepotis tuæ, etiam suspicantibus tantum et opinan-tibus, fides interdum haberis solet, dissuasores nostræ profectionis.

35 Hac itaque spe frustratus, cum repetere Gallias per du-biam pacem non liceat, nec adire Dolam per longum et mole-stum pueris, sumptuosumque iter, impetraui tandem id quod me spero nomine Joannis a duenuoerde, nepotis tuæ, etiam suspicantibus tantum et opinan-tibus, fides interdum haberis solet, dissuasores nostræ profectionis.

30. Vincentium] M. Vincent Cornelis van Mierop, 1480-June 14, 1550, Lord of Kethel, Cabau and Linden, Councillor, from 1518 treasurer-general : the 'Great Vincent' corresponded with Erasmus and attended many meetings; his son Cornelis entered the Church; his daughter married a receiver : SweMon., 303; Hoenck, 1, i, 29, 166, iii, i, 82; VigEB, 37; Brom, 1, 684; Henne, vii, 278; HEPH, 57, b; HEPU, 51; Paquot, xi, 83; Allen, x, 2819; HTL, iv, 216.


40. idoneum... assumpsimus (45)] cf idoneum hospitem nacti sumus apud veterem hospitem.

45. ab... secutum] cf ab Aurelia usque nobis abductum.
Testimonium studij in Louaniensi academia cepti mittimus. Dolet mihi plurimum non licuisse mittere citius. Commendat se tibi suamque salutem nepos tuus, cura mea maxima, cui bene instituendo praecipue meus desudat labor. Si alia via nequeam, certe his rationibus te mihi primum, quem semper habui, et habiturum confido, mei amantissimum, deinde et alios officij demereri decreui. Certe hoc fateri coguntur omnes, me de nostratibus omnibus bene semper mereri studuisse. Tradetur fortassis in meam disciplinam Dominus Joannes Franciscus Comes a Rennenborch, indolis heroico puer, mox adolescens futurus, qui mihi illinc abeunti offertur. Absolue sunt 4 opusculi grammatici partes...

60 Scire uelim num ius tuum sit a Cæsare postilatum, et causam obtinueris ut diu speratum gaudium aliquando consequamur. Cupiam commendari amicis omnibus et Capituli dominis.

... feriis inst<antibus> natu<itatis> Virginis Mariæ.

24. To JOHN VAN CUYCK

AuweEp., 10, r
Louvain, about September 6, 1548

a This rough draft answers a message just brought by a tabellarius, who is to take the reply to John van Cuyck; it evidently dates from one of the first hours of Auwater's return to Louvain. Though it refers chiefly to his Tabulæ, and to the works he intends issuing, it expresses deep concern for his friend's sufferings from continuous vexations.

23.55. Tradetur &c aol 57. puer... partes... ab (small lines at right angles)
60. Scire... dominis (63) last lines of letter (horizontal) 64. ... feriis... Marie] ab (last of small lines)

23.47. Testimonium &c it was only sent later on: cp. Ep 27, 1.
53. alios] viz., the members of the Chapter.
60. ius tuum] there evidently had been some opposition to having as Dean of the Chapter the Scholaster, on account of his late marriage: cp. Ep 1, c.
60. postilatum] cp. postilla, note added in margin.
Accepi literas tuas Louanij, quibus ordine paucis respondebo. Ac primum quidem. Miror audaciam Borculoi, cui discedens libellum nostrum excudendum ea lege tradidi, ut nihil tuo iniussu tentaret; quam nunc audio, te non consulto, librum Oporino tradidisse edendum, cum ego tamen duobus fere mensibus ante superiores nundinas Francofurdianas te de nostra voluntate certiorem fecerim, et mox ipsum a Vascosano impressum opusculum transmisserim. Scribe mihi, quæso, quam primum quid libro factum sit.

Sed tu, mi Gauce, acute sane et subtiliter, odium in te Domini Pratensis in causauisse videri vis, quo minus opusculum seni illi sit oblatum, et me non debuisse tam facile amicorum calamitatis oblivisci. Quasi uero ego uel abs te, uel a fratre, offerri voluerim. Nostram, si forte nondum visit latrinam, inspice epistolam: reperies eadem verba, quæ tu quoque refers in literis tuis: 'offerendum curabitis': per sscorelium, Joannem van der Haer, uel

---

2. Borculoi] cp. Epp 17, 1, sq, 20, 7-8: the Tabulae, emended and corrected, had been edited by Vascosan, for which Cuyck's advice had been asked and his approval given: it had been printed in Paris, because Borculous was unwilling to issue the corrected and changed shape, of which months before, he had received the manuscript: cp. Ep 9, 8.

5. Oporino] cp. Ep 30, in fine. The edition of Basle indicated by Paquot, xii, 150, and Kuiper, 351, for 1545, may be a reprint of the first edition, possibly with some corrections indicated by Auwater to Borculous a few months before the reissue was offered to Vascosan in Paris.


14. calamitatis] John van Cuyck had had some most disagreeable experience with Louis de Praet:


17. offerendum curabitis] the two words occur actually in Ep 20, 6, but not so, that the book should be handed by John van Cuyck or his brother in person — as Auwater explains here.


18. Joannem van der Haer] the brother of Lambert, Ep 21, b, was receiver of the Royal Domains at Utrecht.
quemuis aliquum, etiam tabellantum, vestra opera et cura
offerri uolebam. Nunc an sit oblatum nescio. Quod si paulo
ante præscissem, ipse libellum, cum Bruxellæ superioribus
diebus essem, offerendum curassem, aut ipse fortassis
adijassem. Quamquam, ut verum fatear, ita meum animum
ab illo sene alienavit epistola tua, ut me peniteat illi, te
authore, nuper dedicatas esse studiorum meorum primitias,
tibi duobus ante annis destinatas, et nunc alteram editionem
eidem consecratam. Sed acta agimus, quod vetamur
prouerbio.

Ille mihi, ita Christum habeam propitium, grauiissime
dolet nondum licere tibi per inimicos esse quieto, vetusque
vulnus, cui iam cicatricem bene duram obductam esse
credideram, recruduisse. Sed acerbissime rei memoriam
refricare molestissimum est. Superos quæso, ut huic malo
dent aliquando finem, ut suauius tandem mutuis litteris
confabulari liceat.

Quod ad rhetorica nostra pertinet, ea neglecta adhuc in
aduersarijs iacent, quæ, absolutis astronomicis, sub
incudem revocabuntur, et ubiis, fratribus germanis,
inscribentur, nisi forte malitis observationes nostras de
lingua latina, quæ quotidianis auctibus crescunt, cum

21. Bruxellæ prob. on his way
from Tournai to Louvain in the
first days of September.

25. studiorum... primitias Auwa-
ter originally intended dedicat-
ing his Tabulae of 1545 to the
brothers van Cuyck; on their
advice, however, he changed
his mind and inscribed it to the
Lord of Praet; Vascosan’s reprint
reproduced that inscription.

27. acta agimus] Terence, Phormio,
419: ‘actum’ aiunt ‘ne agas’; Er-
Adag, 173, 8: Actum agere.

30. vetusque vulnus] it is referred
to in March 1549 and January
1551: Epp 45, 140.

Bene Discendt Rationem Tabula
was first edited in Louvain in
1556 (Serv. Zassen for the heirs
of Arn. Birckman): Paquot, xi,
149-50; Kuiper, 63, 354.

37. astronomicis] it came out at
Antwerp in 1561 (Ch. Plantin)
as De Sphaera et Primis Astro-
nomiae Rudimentis Libellus : 
Paquot, xi, 152; Kuiper, 80, 356.

40. de lingua latina] viz., Gram-
maticae Institutiones (Paris,
Vascosan, 1550) : the book had
been started by 1547, as is men-
tioned there in the letter ‘Ad
Lectorem’.

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
epitome in Cardinalem, &c ; quæ et perfectionem, vbi post
triennium, deo volente, rediero, tuoque consilio cum aliis
nonnullis edentur. Tornaci nihil est librorum, praeter eos
qui iam in lucem prodierunt. Tu perge ut facis, abdita et
tenebris eruta restituere. Ne me frustra in Gallia fuisse
rescripsi germano tuo gallice, mirabili quadam,
quod facile conijcis, elegantia. Plura scribere tabellarij
praesentis et, me scribente, prandentis festinatio non sinit.
Bene vale, charissime Cauce, et prolique responde.

25. To Dr Lambert Canter

AuwEp., 4, r
Louvain
<September 1548>

a This letter was evidently written during one of the first days
after Auwater’s return to Louvain, when his host Lambert van der
Haer gave him Canter’s greetings, and offered to see to a message
in reply : he chiefly used it to excuse his own silence, and to request
news about his friends and relatives.

Doctori Lamberto Canter

Rediessse nos e Gallijs non ignorare te ex salute cognoui,
quam mihi D. Lambertus ab Haer, vetus amicus meus et
hospes, tuo nomine dixit, qui cum hodie, si quid ad te
scribi uellem rogaret, respondi me diuturniore silentio
quam conueniret vsum esse : iam finem silentio facere
statuisse, præsertim cum nunc non ita longo disiungamur
intervallo, et tabellariorum copia detur. Dolet mihi non
licere per occupationes et curas, quæ mihi nunc duplicatae
sunt, (id quod a nostro Brunone a Guyck, vel alio quopiam
fortassì audisti), pluribus amicis scribere. Quibus fit ut

24.41. epitome in Cardinalem] sever-
41. post triennium] probably,
26.6. non ita longo... intervallo] as
46. germano] to his brother Bruno
the case for the time
48. occupationes] viz., the tutoring
which Auwater spent in France.
highly flown literary French.
which Auwater spent in France.

16. — Auwater evidently had
then no higher ambition than a
situation in a school at Utrecht.

8. occupationes] viz., the tutoring
of several young men, now
attending University lectures.
nihil hactenus sororio meo M. Joanni Philippo, uel sorori scripserim, nec ullas iam diu literas dederim uel ad D. Georgium Macropedium, uel D. Joannem Lentulum, uel D. Dimenum, uel etiam Jacobum Joannis filium, sororium meum alterum, et Harmannum Borculoum; quos ob id, cum forte obuios habueris, si nostro nomine salutaueris, fuerit id nobis gratissimum. Macropedij autem autem quotidian, opinor, copia datur, quem mihi diligentissime salutabis; ante omnes uero uxor tuam, optimam matronam, et mihi semper humanissimam. Scire velim ad quem numerum sit aucta familia tua; ut valeat Gulielmus tuus, qui, cum istinc discederem, filius tibi fuit vaicus; quid studeas, quid moliaris, sepisusne in floridis philosophiæ pratis obambules, sacrisque uolumibus oblectes, an (quod numquam sum crediturus), mergaris civiliibus vndis? Quid agat Macropedius, quis Hieronymianæ scholæ et cenobij status, quae fortuna? De rebus grauioribus percontari non audeo, ne sit tibi molestum scribere. Ignosces amico, si breuius quam uolo et dissolutius scribo.

26. To MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN.

This letter brings the first sign of the publishing of Auwater's Grammaticæ Institutiones: he had started that work in 1546 1), and

15. Borculoum] cp. Ep 9, c. — A

1) Viz., when he was teaching at Zierikze, and wanted to provide his pupils with a useful manual: cp. before, pp 15, 17: in the summer of 1549 he offered copies in gratitude to Oom and his pupils when the Institutiones were printed: cp Epp 67, 70.
probably arranged some parts of it for the benefit of his pupils in 1547 in Louvain and France; as they proved most practical, he thought of editing them, and even showed them to Vascosan 1).

b On second thoughts, he wished to weld them into a complete grammatical manual, and decided applying his method of simplifying and ordering to the initial matter; he added a prosody, and worked it all over at Tournai 2). He probably was ready with the entire treatise at the end of his stay there: for, at any rate, this letter was not written at a stretch. LI 41 to 45, he appears to have conceived and penned at Tournai, when still hoping on going back to Paris, from which he had been removed against his wish, and to which he still longed to return soon 3). Against all expectation the order came not to venture again into France; so, on settling in Louvain, he looked out for an opportunity to send his manuscript to Paris; he added to the draft of this letter the lines mentioning his new home 4) and friends, II 46-52, finishing it whilst the messenger Francis was waiting. That he, soon after his arrival in Louvain, thought of his Grammaticae Institutiones, is shown by his letter to Adrian de Renesse, Ep 23, on the back of this present one, to which, at the very last minute, he added in the lower margin, in short perpendicular lines, the plan of the work, which he now explains to Vascosan, II 2-18: unfortunately the leaf was stuck to another, with the result that, for most of those short lines, part of the text is now lost 5).

c Michael de Vascosan, born at Amiens, went to Paris to learn the art of printing. He was one of the best aids of the famous Josse Bade, of Assche, Badius Ascensis, 1462-1534/5, whose cleverness at his art procured him the honour of an appointment in Paris University 6). Vascosan married one of his daughters, and set up as a printer in Paris; he thus was a friend and a business ally of Robert Estienne, who had married the second of Badius' daughters. Vascosan showed that he was a first rate master of his art, and his editions of James Amyot's translations of the Vies des Hommes Illustres and of the Œuvres Morales by Plutarch, 1567 and 1574, are considered amongst his finest issues.

**Vascosano**

Absoluitus tandem laboriosum magis quam speciosum grammaticarum præceptionum opus, in partes quatuor distributum: quorum prima continet rudimenta artis; altera, institutiones, in quibus coniunctim de nominis 4 genere et declinatione tradidi; tertia, syntaxin; quarta in quibus ... tradidi aot 4. coniunctim] ind 5 genere et declinatione tradidi; tertia, syntaxin; quarta
prosodiam. Statueram initio tantum institutiones, quas tibi, cum istic essem, ostendi, recognitas in gratiam discipulorum meorum edere; sed cum in alii quoque grammatices partibus eamdem praecipiendae commoditatem et vitalem breuitatem meis necessarium viderem, cepi etiam prima elementa, iam olim inchoata, sub incudem reuocare. Quibus perfectis, cum quorumdam syntaxin inspicerem, qui mihi utilissime et puerili etatii accommodatisime scriptisse videbantur, offendo multa parum latine ab illis et praecpta esse et exemplis explicata, a nemine uero tenere etati satisfactum. Quae causa fuit cur non solum orationis conjunctiones praecpta praecipua, verum etiam de versibus faciendis opusculum addiderim.

Tu uelim omnia prius cognoscas, et singula diligenter inspicias, ut quantum a me sudatum sit, intelligas. Non enim possum (nec si possim, velim), mea nimium probare. Tantum hoc addo, me id vnum studuisse, ut latina, et perspicue, breuiterque, et tamen sufficienter, ea colligerem praecpta, quae et facile pueri capere, et praecptores, nostrum sequentes consilium, sine magna molestia possint tradere. Opusculum doctis aliquot inspiciendum tradidi, qui negant quicquam absolutius, breuis ac pueritia vtilius usquam extare, ac impellunt hortanturque, imu cogunt nos ad editionem.

Quam ob rem nihil hoc tempore mihi gratius feceris, quam si hae festines imprimeret, et ubi primum excuderis, exemplaria centum ad me mittas. Soluam liberaliter. Si qua occurrunt librariij vitia, facile ipse, qua es in imprimendo diligentia, inter corrigendum emendabis. Discipuli mei duo editionem expectare coguntur, quos interea bene pingendo exerco, et repetendis elementis manu mea descriptis. Iacent in adversarijs rhetorica collecta, sed nondum satis disposita

10. meis] evidently, his pupils.
37. rhetorica] it became the In universam bene dicendi Ratio-nem Tabula summam Artis Rhetoricae complectens, which came out in 1556, but which had been started about 1537 when Auwater was teaching young men of his age: Kuiper, 42, sq, 63, sq, 134, 354.


Hæc raptim scribo, astante tabellario nostrat, et profec tionem urgente, francisco, qui sæpius istuc commenat. Rescribe queso, quando nostrum opusculum sumus expectaturi.

27. To Adrian de RENESSE

AuwEp., 19, r

〈Louvain, September-October, 1548〉

a  This letter was written to Adrian de Renesse as an apology for not having come to greet him with his nephew on ‘die Mercuriali’. He excuses his absence by having had to see the messenger of Harman of Rennenberg 1), and moreover on account of his eye being sore as a result of the overwork that had been required to make ready the

38. matuerunt] r maturuerunt
53. Hæc ... expectaturi (56) at

26,39. astronomicis summam] viz., De Sphaera et primis Astronomiae Rudimentis (1561) : Kuiper, 80, sq, 356, &c.
40. annotationes in copiam Erasmi] this work does not seem to have been published.
42. lexicon Tusani] Sandys, ii, 181.
43. corpus iuris ciivilis... minori forma] he asked Vascosan for it in his letters until June 1550 : cp. Epp 98, 105.
46. hospitio... Lamberti ab Haer] cp. Ep 21, a-c.

manuscript which a messenger was to take to Paris 1). In November
1549 he once more complained of sore eyes in his letter to Dean de
Renesse, mentioning that for eight days he had even been kept
indoors caecutiens, as one eye was quite bloodshot, and the second
was also male affectus 2). That infirmity was probably rather the
natural result of excessive fatigue at periods of overwork than chronic
weakness 3), for no one, who closely examines the diminutive
writing of Auwater's letters and notes, especially when considering
the miserable help to be expected — either from conspicilia or from
artificial light — in those days, could forbear from feeling heartily
jealous of his eyes and of his almost marvellous sight.

Mittimus Vniuersitatis testimonium de studio nepotis
tui. Dolet mihi plurimum non potuisse me die Mercuriali
— per tabellarium Leodiensem, cuius aduentum eo ipso
die expectabam, et cui literas ad D. Harmannum a
Rennenberch, Prepositum, daturus eram, — cum nepote
tuo, ita ut volebam, et me uelle non ignoras, visere et
salutare humanitatem tuam. Hoc præcipue quidem fuit in
causa, quominus ad te uenire potuerim. Sed est et alia,
pæter multiplices occupationes nostras, causa quæ me
hic detinet, et ne nunc quidem, cum maxime cupidiam,
uenire sinit: nempe uicium quoddam quod hoc triduo
accidit alerter oculorum meorum, ex intempestiuo fortasse
studio, quod superioribus hisce diebus in recognoscendis
libris nostris præstitum est, dum festinat tabellarius galli-
cus. Distillationes e capite in oculum defluxerunt, et ita

1. testimonium &c] it was already
announced in Ep 23, 47.
2. die Mercuriali] probably the
yearly festive fair held at the
celebration of the patron saint
or at the anniversary of the
consecration of the church in
all places of the Netherlands,
and generally considered as a
family feast; at Utrecht such a
fair is still held in the month of
September.

2. Mercuriali] co cum nepote tuo visere et salutare humanitatem tuam : cp. 1. 8
4. et cui literas] tui
10. et ne ... nempe] aet
14. festinat] cf festinavit

1) Cp. his letter to Vascosan, Ep 26, 53, sq.
2) Cp. Ep 82.

13. recognoscendis libris &c] ap-
parently examining, checking,
and putting the last hand to
the Grammaticæ Institutiones,
which had to be taken to Vasco-
san, — and, at which Auwater
was evidently occupied longer
than he foresaw, as the letter
accompanying it, was finished
whilst Francis Oliviers, the mes-
senger, stood by and waited: 
cp. Ep 26, 53.

Honorando et nobili uiro .D. Adriano,
Dño obseruádo.

28. To Peter BARBIRIUS

AuwEp., 7, r  
Louvain,  
middle of October, 1548

a This letter was written to Auwater's late Tournai host in favour of a nephew of the Louvain one, Lambert van der Haer 1). It belongs to the first half, or to the middle, of October 1548, as results from the mention of the death, 'superioribus hisce diebus', of 'D. Morillonus', Guy Morillon, Barbirius' former colleague in the service of Chancellor Sauvage: he spent his last years in Louvain, in the house he had built in Dominicans Street, and died there on October 2, 1548 7).

b Peter le Barbier, Barbirius, Tonsor, of Arras, accompanied Philip the Fair to Spain in 1501 as chaplain 3); he then probably had already been at a University: for, when, on August 3, 1510, he matriculated in Louvain, his name is preceded by the abbreviated title of Magister 4). He was at work there in 1513 as corrector in Thierry Martens' printing office, and had as companions Martin van Dorp, Gerard Geldenhouwer and Nic. van Broeckhoven, Buscuducensis 5). Still he kept his situation as chaplain, and is, consequently, mentioned as one of the retinue of Prince Charles in 1515, and as an attendant of the High Council in 1517 6). In time, his duty specified itself in serving as secretary to the Great Chancellor John le Sauvage 7), along with Guy Morillon 8); he thus got some preferment

27, 28. uentos] ind

2) Cp. further, b ; HTL, iii, 48, sq ; LowEven, 219.  
3) Gachard, i, 345, sq, 369.  
5) Iseghem, 90, 237 ; Cran., xlv, 89, a-d, 240, c ; MonHL, 135, 337, 396 ; HTL, ii, 350, 502-5 ; Goch, 52, 277, sq.  
6) Gachard, ii, 494, 509 ; Walther, 213.  
7) HTL, iii, 239-41.  
8) HTL, iii, 44-50 ; in his letter of March 25, 1524, to his 'amicus candissimus' Morillon, Erasmus most affectionately mentions Barbirius : Allen, v, 1431, 45 ; Hessels, i, 1-2, & plate 1.
in the newly-discovered West Indies, in so far that Erasmus, whose
acquaintance he made about that time at the Court, referred to him
as theologus Indicus, and even as Indian Bishop 1), calling, in his
absence, his colleague Morillon, Vicarius Decani Vtopiensis 2).

About that time the Great Humanist had been fully disabused in
the high expectations which William Mountjoy and others had
made him conceive of Henry VIII’s favour 3), as well as in the
trustworthiness of Wolsey’s promises: the latter had made him
hope on a prebend at Tournai 4), where there was a canon, John de
Molendino (Dumoulin, or Molinier), whom Erasmus had known as
professor, and even, in 1501, as Rector, in Paris University 5). Most
probably through him and through his friend Barbirius, he decided
on trying his chance with the young Prince Charles: a plan, which
another kind friend, Jerome de Busleyden, had been suggesting
already for some time, and which he, therefore, now greatly helped
by recommending him to the Chancellor Sauvage 6). In the first half
of 1516, the latter had in his attributions the appointing of a
successor to Giles de Saint Genois, canon of St. Martin’s, Courtrai 7),
and he had granted the vacancy to Barbirius, as results as well
from a note in the documents of the Courtrai Chapter 8), as from the
declaration which de Molendino repeated to Erasmus as late as
November 14, 1530 9). As a real subMoecenas 10), Barbirius resigned,
and left the prebend to his more deserving friend, hoping, no doubt,
to find some compensation in the almost unavoidable arrangement
to make up for the absence from the Chapter. At any rate, on July 8,
1516, Sauvage announced to Erasmus that he had ordered to confer
on him ‘prebendam seu canonica\textsuperscript{1}um Coatracensem’ 11).

Through the actual help of Barbirius, assisted by his adviser, the
Tournai canon Molendinus, the famous ‘Courtrai pension’ was
arranged in a way, of which Erasmus, being practically a stranger
to such matters, did not follow exactly the intricacies; so that, in
after years, any irregularity in the execution of the stipulations
gave him the suspicion of having been deluded and cheated from
the very beginning. Judging from the correspondence that has come
to us, it appears that, on the recommendation of Livinus of Pottels-

---

1) Allen, ii, 476, 12, 532, 28, II, 913, 4-6.
2) Busl., 464; HTL, III, 46.
3) Busl., 77-79. 4) ErasLaur., i, 137, sq.
5) HTL, ii, 497; Allen, ii, 371, pr; Renaudet, 414-19; BB, i, 578.
6) Busl., 78-79. 7) Caullet, 158.
8) Caullet, 94, 166.
9) Durum... esse inquit [Barbirius], quod ex ea pensione, quam tibi
[Erasme] annis iam 15. aut 16. liberaliter dimisit quamque sibi poterat
adseruare, non sinas aliquam particulam in suum vsum cedere: Allen,
ix, 2407, 15-18.
10) Allen, iii, 608, 3.
11) Allen, ii, 436, 5, 443, 1, sq, iv, p xxviii.
berghe, Lord of Vinderhaute, receiver-general for Flanders 1), the
canonry was offered to John de Hondt, Canis, a native of Saint-Paul-
Waes, who, since 1514, was chaplain of St. Martin's, Courtrai; he
enjoyed, besides, a few preferments, and belonged to a family of
which several members illustrated themselves, as he did, for their
musical aptitude 2). He accepted the promotion offered, against a
yearly pension due to Erasmus, to be paid by halves, as well as
against the cession of his own benefices: one at Saint-Gilles-Waes,
a second, at Saint-Nicolas-Waes, at third, at Ghent, and a fourth, in
Utrecht diocese. Those four preferments were given to Barbirius,
who, in return, was made responsible for the regular payment of
the yearly pension to be provided by de Hondt 3). Those conditions
were accepted, at least by Barbirius, by Canis and by the Chapter,
in which the latter entered on January 6, 1517 4).

As all things new, the ‘Courtrai pension’ proved a success; for de
Hondt was a man of most regular habits; as long as Erasmus was
residing in the Netherlands, it was paid most regularly, either
through Barbirius 5), or through Dean Laurin, Peter Vulcanius, or
any other of the Bruges friends 6). Although he had been most eager
in arranging everything in this transaction, Barbirius was rather
neglectful in regularizing the results attained; in so far that, when
de Hondt went ‘on business’ as rural dean to the administration of
the diocese at Tournai in April 1520, he was told that, for want of
letters of Significamus being sent in to announce the transfer of the
benefices, their revenue had been confiscated; it was only returned
on de Hondt’s insistent request 7). That negligence on Barbirius’
part, may account for some of the trouble which the ‘Courtrai
pension’ afterwards caused; yet, it may have been, in a way, the
result of his being bound, in the summer of 1517, to leave for Spain,
which probably was also the reason why, on July 24, 1517, the
pension was sent to Erasmus from Middelburg by Peter’s brother,
Nicolas 8). Indeed, Barbirius, as secretary, followed his master, the
Chancellor, when he went to prepare all for the young King’s
arrival in his Southern realm: it explains the considerable number

1) He afterwards became Privy Councillor: Cran., 170, a, b; Allen,
iii, 751, 2; ConPriIT, 63; ConPri., i, 30.

2) Born in 1486, he had studied Artes in Louvain by 1506, and was
acquainted with Eligius Hoekcaert, Ghent ludimagister, in whose
Penitentia, 1514, he wrote a poem; in 1519, he became ‘decanus
Christianitatis’ of Courtrai, and in 1541, cantor: he died on November
24, 1571: Cran., 134, b, c; HTL, iii, 513-14; Allen, iii, 751, pr, iv, xxviii;
Caullet, 92-97, &c.

3) Cp. FG, 346, 299-300; Cran., 89, a-d, s, 14, 127, a, 58, a, 241, c; Allen,
iii, 751, 9, iv, 1094, 28, 29, 37, 1245, 30-50; Reich, 184-85; HTL, ii, 497;
Caullet, 94, 166.

4) Caullet, 94, 155, 166, 168.

5) Allen, iii, 613, 4.

6) HTL, i, 516, 11, 68, iii, 602-4.

7) Allen, iv, 1094, 21-45.

of letters by which Erasmus wanted to keep his Mecenas as favourably disposed as possible in the growing difficulties 1). These letters are now most important, for they record, not only the views of the great Erudite in many contestations, but also the various details about the struggle of the Trilingue and its final success 2): that correspondence with the Chancellor’s secretary in Spain, providing records of events related as first hand news, was evidently intended to facilitate any interference of the influential Sauvage, if ever it should be necessary: unfortunately the Spanish journey was as fateful to Barbirius’ master as it was to Busleyden 3).

f At the Chancellor’s decease, Barbirius entered the service of Adrian of Utrecht, whom, on his accession to the Papal See, he followed to Rome to serve him as ‘a sacrís’ 4). Erasmus found in the new Papal official as great a readiness to see to his fame and interests as he had felt in Sauvage’s secretary; and he consequently continued providing him with full information about his difficulties 5), which then were spreading beyond the Louvain walls, and even extended so far as to cause the Erudite to write an apodictic declaration about his religious convictions on September 16, 1523, which, almost certainly, was addressed to Barbirius 6). Thanks to that staunch friend, he could announce proudly to Herman of Gouda, on February 21, 1523, that Pope Adrian had actually dictated to him the text of the laudatory letters which he had received 7). At Adrian’s Court, where he met some of his old acquaintances of Louvain, like Thierry Hezius 8) and Conrad Vegerius 9), Barbirius seems to have been a personage of importance; for he was sent to Genua to see to the acquisition of a fleet that was to help Rhodes in her distress 10).

When Adrian VI died prematurely, Peter Barbirius had received the approval of his election as dean of Tournai; yet he still had to stay in Italy to overcome difficulties and contestations raised against that nomination: he entered the service of the Viceroy of Naples, Charles de Lannoy, which, at the siege of Milan, occasioned a meeting with Jerome Aleander on the last day of March and in the beginning of April 1525 11).

---

1) Busl., 96, sq; Cran., 89, a-d; Allen, iii, 608, 621, 628, sq, 695, &c; RhenE, 97, sq; CatSél., 322.
2) MonHL, 148, 173; Allen, ii, 496, 26, sq, iii, 794, 75, sq, iv, 1225, 27, sq; HTL, 1, 244, 252, 261, 301, 329, 403, 405, 418, 461, 526, ii, 3, 137, 254, 263, &c.
3) Busl., 110, 360; Imbart, ii, 68-77; BeitSchlecht, 31.
5) Allen, iv, 1216, 1225, 1235, 1245; LatCont., 380, 383, 389.
7) GeldColl., 146-47; Allen, v, 1345, 15-17, 1341, 27-29, 1342, 638-43.
8) MonHL, 509; Cran., 225, d. 9) Cran., 68, sq, 12, a-d, 225, a-b.
9) AdriBurm., 123 (‘Petrum Raborium’), 204.
10) AléaJour., 45; Allen, vi, 1605, 7.
Having been paid regularly up to 1524, half of the Courtrai pension was kept back that year by Molendinus, Tournai proctor for Barbirius in his most expensive suit for the deanery; yet after that one default it was punctually discharged again to the end. That one missing amount, no doubt, was meant to be paid to the right owner at the first opportunity: unfortunately that opportunity proved a fata morgana: the expenses of the action increased, and when, by 1528, Barbirius came to Tournai, he was dean, to be sure, but probably had to pay back no end of money, which he had borrowed, whereas the deanery itself did not prove very lucrative. Adding to his misfortune, the death of some relations had burdened him with several orphans, as he announced to Erasmus on December 7, 1529. That explanation does not seem to have satisfied the Old Scholar, who had lost all confidence in Barbirius as well as in de Molendino's apologies, and who insisted on the pension being henceforth paid to his banker Schets. John de Hondt, the Courtrai canon, does not seem to have been remiss in his duty; he is even recorded as a most generous benefactor of St. Martin's, and, if little remains of the abundance of ornaments and foundations he profusely bestowed on that church, it still shows with great pride a precious collection of books that were his ultimate bequest. As to de Molendino, who always wrote most appreciatively of Barbirius to Erasmus, he could not find it in his heart to condemn his unfortunate friend, who must actually have been unable to refund even then that miserable half-year's pension of 1524, which had been used bona fide, expecting it could be paid back later. At any rate, on June 28, 1532, Barbirius had to implore Aleander to help him, by requesting Pope Clement VII to lift off a reservation on a prebend he had hoped for: he then pleaded extreme poverty: honesta quadam sub mendicitate victito:

1) Allen, v, 1417, 23, 1431, 20, 1433, 1458, 2-16 (Mark Laurin announces that Molendinus had received the half pension, and used it towards the suit), 1470, 1-19, & 1471: Molendinus argued that what would have been Barbirius' due, if he had not freely abandoned it, could be used, at least for the time being, so as to build up a situation like the one he had provided to Erasmus. Cp. ErasLaur., v, 450.

2) He is mentioned from that year in several new foundations made in Our-Lady's Church: Vos, 106-108.

3) Allen, viii, 2239, 4-21. 4) Allen, ix, 2407, 15-18.

5) Letter of July 7, 1538: Allen, x, 2841, 32-40, 2842. — ErasLaur., v, 521, mentions that the money had often been kept too long and so had lost in value; cp. Allen, vii, 1848, 30-40.


7) Cp. the just mentioned letter of November 14, 1530: Allen, ix, 2407, 1-23.

8) AléaLiége, 274-75; a letter from Aleander of May 31, 1535 (ibid., 294), merely announces his intended leave for Rome and the returning home of his secretary Michael Buffaerts.
whereas Erasmus complained to Olah of the ‘amicus qui mira
impudentia intercipit Pensionem’, on February 26, 1532 1).

h A year later, on July 9, 1533, Barbirius wrote a most submissive
letter to Erasmus, attesting, in the very first lines, his complete
destitution: Causa potissima cur non miserim pecuniam ea est, quia
hucusque non habui 2). The lonely Old Man was himself harassed
by trouble and ill-will on all sides, and was probably getting
tortured by doubt about the exact amount and the conditions as
well of the Imperial Pension as of the Courtrai prebend, of which
he did not remember having had any apodictical documents in his
hands. He therefore expressed his suspicions of having been dealt
with dishonestly by Barbirius in a letter to the Polish magnate
Justus Decius, — possibly with a view to move that wealthy patri-
cian to make up for the loss of the half year’s pension he had thus
experienced at the hands of a friend 3)! It is, on the other side,
hardly likely that the Tournai Dean should have devoted himself
entirely to Mammon, as Erasmus concluded from the bitter complaint
of one whom he used to call his subMoecenas 4): the readiness
with which, in his years of old age and debilitation, Barbirius
accepted Cornelius van Auwater with his studente as boarders in
his house, and even opened it to paying guests, who wished to
pick up French 5), tells a quite different tale.

i The infirmities of the advancing years, to be sure, were not at all
to be disregarded at the time of Auwater’s stay at Tournai: from
1545, Barbirius’ health had declined in so far that he asked the
Emperor to be allowed to appoint a coadjutor. It was granted in
1551, and, having selected Peter de la Trouillère, a priest of Bourges
diocese, Apostolic Protonotary, and master of the Imperial Chapel 6),
they both addressed their requests to Pope Julius III to have that
choice approved of. Unfortunately Barbirius died on December 7,
1551, before the confirmation reached him. Although sanctioned in
Rome, the appointment of Trouillère was contested by the Chapter;
on January 13, 1552, however, the Privy Council had it executed. A
few months later, on July 18, 1552, Mary of Hungary applied to the
Bishop of Tournai, Charles de Croy, to see to it that Barbirius’
prebend should be granted to Peter of Burgundy 7).

1) OlaE, 201; Allen, ix, 2613, 16-19: cp. Erasmiana, ii, 608.
2) Allen, x, 2842, 1-2.
3) Basle, August 22, 1534: Allen, ix, 2961, 53-61. Those suspicions
were repeated, a few days later, on August 30, to Guy Morillon:
Barbirius nunc plane me deridet ex alto: Allen, xi, 2965, 15-22.
4) Allen, xi, 2961, 81, and iii, 608, 3: cp. before p 100.
6) Vos, 109.
7) Cp. Vos, 108-9; Allen, ii, 443, pr; FG, 299-300; Cran., 89, a-d; HTL,
iii, 274. — There is, in ULArch., the original draft of a deed by which
Dean Barbirius’ heirs ‘sub beneficio inventarij’, — only indicated as
M. PETRO BARBIRIO DECANO TORNACENSI

Hospes meus Dominus Lambertus ab Haer, Ultraiectinus, doctor viatriusque iuris, nobilis, et græce linguae apprime doctus, cuius ego Louanij conuictor ante gallicam profecionem fueram, et etiam nunc sum, nepotem habet, virum procerum, annos circiter vigiti duos natum, indolis bonæ et placidae, qui linguam gallicam discere cupiat quam fieri possit minimo sumpto, et minister alcuinii boni uiri, uel canonici, uel nobilis, esse malit, quam assidere mensæ dominorum.

Non recusat tamen quotannis præter suum ministerium, quod fideliter et sedulo praestare cupit, etiam addere aliquod. Paratus est, et hic expectat dum locus aliquis pateat, in quem se recipere possit cum uenerit. Quamobrem te oro, ut quod sine tuo incommodo fieri possit, aliam et domum prospecias; uel si videtur, ipse eum recipias. Post paucos dies ipsa hospes meus illum deducet ad uos, cui, quæso, rebus ipsis declares, nostram commendationem am pud te valuisse.


1. Lambertus ab Haer] cp. Ep 21, pr, b, c.
2. doctor viatriusque iuris] this affirmation by Auwater settles the question about the academical title of van der Haer.
19. Morillonus] Guy Morillon had been Barbirius' colleague as secretary of Chancellor Sauvage: cp. HTL, iii, 44-46; also pr, a, b, to this letter.
rationem, quam tibi ea lege mitto, ut huius etiam copiam facias M. Egidio perfecto, doctori Hermeti, quibus stellas indicavi hic instrumento cognoscendo necessarias, et reliquis amicis harum rerum studiosis; et praecipue M. Antonio, nepoti tuo, cui libenter, cum tempus dabitur, gratificabimur; quem nostro nomine salutabis imprimis diligentissime, cum sorore tua et reliqua familia; deinde reliquos quotidianos, M. Petrum Mansicourt, Medicos Doctorem Hermetem et M. Egidium Perfectum, M. Jacobum, M. Joannem, M. Gilbertum, M. Regnerum, et caeteros omnes nominatim ac diligenter, quorum nomina mihi festinanti nunc non occurrunt. Si quid erit, quo tibi gratum tale facere queam, senties me amicum non ingratum.

29. From John van CUYCK

This letter, written by John van Cuyck to his 'Eersame bysonder goede heer ende vrundt', is the original, with, on the reverse, the address 'Eersamen seer geleerten h. M. / Cornelis van Oudewater van Vtrecht / ten huse van. DD. Lambert vander / hair after den Augustinen / Tot Louen'. — with the ghost of a seal. The reply was written on that reverse. The letter is conched in Dutch, most probably because it was written chiefly in the name of John van Guyck's father-in-law, looking out for a means of education for his grandson John, suggested by Auwater's stay at Tournai: cp. Epp 17, b, 19, a. This letter is signed 'J B. V Cuyck V Vrundt / ende dienaer'.

In October 1548, Arnold van 'Honthorst' 1) went to Antwerp,
from where he intended continuing to Louvain to see Cornelius van Auwater. Their friend John van Cuyck 1), wishing to send a message to the latter, despatched on Friday, October 19, a letter hoping that it should reach Arnold at Antwerp before he left for Louvain 2). That letter of October 19 did not reach Honthorst; fortunately, John van Cuyck, so as to make sure, wrote on Thursday, October 25, this letter to Auwater about his nephew John [van den] Boll 3), a young man of seventeen, whose master at Leyden, John van Amsterdam, late headmaster at Delft, had died on October 11; the youth proved too much behindhand to go to the University: on which account John and his father-in-law, Goeyert [van den Boll] 4), thought of sending that nephew and grandson to Tournai to learn French. The idea had probably originated from the fact that Auwater had staid there on that account for some time with his pupils 5). John van Cuyck, consequently, requested Auwater's opinion about sending the young man to Barbirius, wondering whether he could be admitted into his household, partly as servant, partly so as to attend some school; he inquired about the cost. Looking forward to a reply, he sends greetings to John van 'Zuydtoirt' 6), and announces that some clothing of Auwater would be despatched to him by ship in the parcel addressed to his pupil van 'Duenvoordt' 7), by 'wouter balmaker scipper tanwerpen'.

30. To John van CUYCK

AuwEp., 13, r

(Louvain, end Oct.-init. Nov., 1548)

a This letter is the rough draft of the reply written on the reverse of John van Cuyck's letter of October 25, 1548, Ep 29, about the sending of the nephew to Tournai, so as to learn French. It is not dated, but was evidently written soon after October 25, as that of John van Cuyck was probably taken to Louvain without any delay.

2) It had been entrusted to 'Matijs', the messenger.
3) He was the son of the brother of John van Cuyck's wife: cp. Ep 16, b; Auwater had known him in 'Sint Jheronimis', Macropedius' school.
4) Cp. Ep 76; he is, no doubt, identical with the 'G. Bollius', mayor of Utrecht, to whom, in 1537, Macropedius dedicated his Asotus: Jacoby, 12; Ep 11, g.
5) Epp 19, 20, sq, 23, b, 28, h.
6) Cp. before pp 16-17; Epp 75, b, 15, b, 16, 18, 17, 42, 20, 19-25, &c.
7) Cp. Ep 19, b; the parcel was going to be entrusted to Wouter balmaker, a shipman, whose name and residence, 'tanwerpen' are indistinctly written.

Quod tunicam sis missurus, pergratum est; quod si 10
34. tunicam] viz., what John van Cuyck designed in the postscript to his letter, Ep 29, as 'V saijon [saijen?] sal ick V seinden' &c.
commode fieri possit, eadem opera miti mihi velim, si nondum sunt diuendita, Latinæ Linguae promptuarium, duobus tomis comprehensum; Plinij Secundi Historiam mundi; Cosmographicum librum Appiani cui addita sunt: astrolabii declaratio, astrologica graeca et latina, &c.


37. Plinij Secundi] possibly the edition by Erasmus, Basle, John Froben, 1525, reprinted in 1530 and 1535: EraBib., ii, 45.
38. Cosmographicum librum] probably a first edition (1529) or one of the many reprints of Cosmographicus Liber Petri Apiani, per Gemmam Phrysiu... restitutas: to which Gemma added 'Vsus Annuli Astronomici' and other small treatises: GemFrisius, 165-177.
43. puerum in disciplinam &c] John Francis of Rennenberg had been offered as 'tyro' to Auwater whilst he still resided at Tournai: cp. Ep 23, 55, sq; he actually became his pupil in the beginning of September 1548, soon after his return to Louvain: Epp 31, 32; he was further entrusted, about the end of October, — no doubt living from then on in van der Haer's house, — to Auwater's care for his education and for his formation, by his 'patruus', Liège canon and Provost of Zutphen: cp. Epp 31 and 32, pr.
47. Domina de duuenuoirde] viz., for her son John, nephew of Adrian de Renesse, Scholaster: cp. Epp 19 and 1, c.
48. Hadriano a Zudoert] cp. before, pp 16, sq; Ep 75, b.
50. fratri tuo] viz., Bruno.
52. Oporiniana editio] viz., of the Tabulæ Dialectices, which Auwater had corrected and given to be printed to Borcoulos, as he wrote to John van Cuyck in September 1548, and which the Utrecht printer had passed on to Oporinus of Basle to be issued: cp. Ep 24, 2, sq.
31. To Count Harman of RENNENBERG

Auw. Ep., 23, r

Louvain,
November 21, 1548

a) This letter was sent to the uncle of the newly accepted pupil John Francis van Rennenberg to acknowledge the payment of the lodging and boarding, as well as that of the instructing; it brings some information about the life and the ways of a young ‘tyro’ in those days.

b) Count Harman of Rennenberg (Rennenburch, Rennenborch), Lord of Zuylen, or Zaalen, Aldenhoven and Westbroek, or Westbrouck, was, at the time that this letter was written, canon of St. Lambert's, Liège, and provost of St. Walburgis', Zutphen). In 1549, he was proposed as one of five candidates for the nomination of coadjutor to the Liège Bishop George of Austria, on which occasion Charles V chose Robert de Berghes). Rennenberg was further appointed provost of the collegiate church of Holy Cross, Liège, Archdeacon of the Campine and Rector of Kaldenkirchen). On April 9, 1566, he became provost of St. Saviour's, Utrecht, in succession to Robert de Berghes), and in that quality he held a canonical visit at Gouda, in 1567). He generally resided at Liège, and when, on August, 25, 1580, Frederic Schenck of Tautenberch, Archbishop of Utrecht), died, he was proposed by Philip II as his successor). Still the trouble of those days prevented him from taking possession of his see, and even of being consecrated: he remained at Liège, where he died on January 28, 1585, being buried in St. Lambert's). His successor as Archbishop, John of Bruhesen, was not consecrated either, and died as an exile in Cologne on September 10, 1600).
c Harman of Rennenberg came of a line of Cleves councillors: one of the last, as it seems, is mentioned by Philip Melanchthon in a letter of June 19, 1527, to Conrad von Heresbach. At any rate, Harman’s brother William, apparently the eldest son of the family, is recorded by 1528 as Count of Rennenberg in the chronicle written by Henrica van Erp, Abbess of the ‘Vrouwenchoozer’, outside of Utrecht. She describes him as councillor and ‘hofmeister’, and relates that, in November 1528, he went to besiege Tiel; also that, in 1540, he paid to her convent the expense of one of the four stained glass windows in their new refectory: finally, that he died on July 11, 1545, in his castle of Zuylen: when his mortal remains, on the way to the burial place in the Abbey of Oostbroek, passed by their convent, their chaplain blessed them with holy water and incense, whereas the Abbess and the sisters watched the procession. William seems to have left only one son, the John Francis of these letters, who, in November 1548, is mentioned as still wearing mourning, probably for his father.

d Count William of Rennenberg had two brothers, Gaspar and Harman, recorded as Barons and as ‘clerici’ of Liége diocese. They went for their studies to France, where they met Viglius, who became a devoted friend, especially of the elder of the two. ‘Cum Gaspare’, he wrote later, ‘mihi in Gallia magna fuit familiaritas, nec quicquam illo vidi aut modestius aut sincerus. Et has virtutes, tametsi generis splendore satis illustres, literarum quoque indefesso quodam studio ornare summopere connitebatur’. In the spring of 1533, the young noblemen arrived at Freiburg, and were even accepted in Erasmus’ household, who, being told of their acquaintance with Viglius, wrote to the latter, in Padua, on May 14, 1533: ‘Sunt apud me Comites a Rennenburgo, quorum Gaspar, ni fallor, ad te scribit’. On June 6 following ‘Gaspar & Hermannus, fratres et barones ab Rhenenberg, clerici dioc. Leodiensis’ matriculated in Freiburg University, along with ‘Rhenatus a Kiefersperg laicus.

1) MelEPc., ii, 388; MelECle., 365; HeresMon., 31; Redlich, i, 236, 279, ii, 96, &c.
2) It was started on St. Giles’ day (September 1) 1503, and was continued to her decease, on St. Stephen’s (December 26), 1548: MatthAnn., i, 86-124, 121; HEPu, 130, a.
3) MatthAnn., i, 108; Redlich i, 236, (1525).
4) MatthAnn., i, 115, 119; HEPu, 131, b; Redlich, i, 236-37. — When afterwards the Abbey of Oostbroek was destroyed, William’s farmers went to take his body to bury it in a leaden coffin in the chapel of Zuylen: HEPu, 131, b; (where July 8 is mentioned as day of the decease); UtrBisd., ii, 169.
5) Cp. i 17, of this letter.
6) Viglius was in France from September 1526 to November 1531: Allen, viii, 2101, pr, ix, p xxiv.
7) Letter sent from Padua to Erasmus, August 2, 1533: Allen, x, 2854, 107-11; Hoynck, ii, i, 145.
8) Allen, x, 2810, 121.
Although Erasmus found much pleasure in their company, he had to dismiss them on account of his miserable health a few days after they matriculated: ‘Nactus eram comites’, he wrote to Boniface Amerbach on June 12, 1533, ‘quibus amiciiores aut candidiores conuictores ne optare quidem poteram. Coactus sum illos dimittere, quod stomachus ad vomitum pronus nulla ferret colloquia’.

Perhaps the young men may have felt that their stay with the Great Erudite would not be of long duration, for, when Viglius replied to Erasmus, on August 2, 1533, from Padua with the just quoted effusive praise of Gaspar, he also wrote on the same day an answer to a letter of his friend, to insist on his staying with the famous Humanist rather than crossing the Alps: ‘Erasmi... conuictum', he argued, ‘tibi non Italise tantum, qualis hodie est, verum qualis intra mille annos fuit, instar esse possit. Ac quae hic singuli vix præstant, ea tu in vnum Erasmum omnia quasi in quoddam copie cornu collecta videas... Quid est quod vsquam a quoquam disci potest quod non promptissime ille docere possit?’ Viglius' advice was followed, and the Rennenbergs stayed in the house ‘Zum Walfisch’, where Erasmus had lived before, and they even offered part of it to Damian a Goes, on April 11, 1534; in his letter to another countryman, treasurer Vincent Cornelii van Mierop, of April 23, 1534, they are not mentioned any more, which suggests that they left Freiburg about that time. By October 1535, Heresbach narrates that the last news about Erasmus’ health had been brought to them at Dusseldorf.

Thirteen years later, William's son John Francis was entrusted to Auwater's care; he then had lost his father; his mother Anna of Nesselrode, Lady of Erenstein and Palsterkamp, looked to her brother-in-law Herman, then residing as canon of St. Lambert's, at Liège, to supervise the boy’s education, which implies that also his elder uncle Gaspar had died. The young man had inherited the title of Count, and that of Lord of Zuylen, Aldenhoven and Casteren: as possessor of the Lordship of Zuylen, he was inscribed amongst the

---

1) MatrFreib., 285.
2) Allen, x, 2818, 6-8.
4) BrsRL, MS. 11, 10401, f 66 : that MS mentions that Viglius also wrote to Gaspar in November 1531, f 24 ; Allen, x, 2854, 107.
5) Allen, x, 2919, 6-7.
6) Cp. Ep 23, 30 ; Allen, x, 2923.
7) HeresMon., 11.
8) A John de Nesselraedt or Nesselrode had his coat of arms added in 1573 to Album Amicorum of the Liège Canon Arnold de Wachtendonck, now at the Abbey of Val-Dieu, near Aubel : cp. A. Roersch in Album Vercoullie, Brussels, 1927 : 229.
nobility of Utrecht in 1549. Besides his uncle Harman 1), he had an aunt Amelia, Abbess of Gerresheim, of Maria im Kapitol and of Schwarzhurzhindorf, since 1525; as well as another, Anna, who, by marrying Philip de Lalaing, nephew and successor of Antony, became Countess of Hoogstraeten 2).

Notwithstanding the careful and unceasing endeavours of Auwater, who inscribed to the young nobleman the two last books of his Institutiones Grammaticae, the Syntax and the Prosody 3), John Francis' studies were not a success: maybe his good will was not so much in cause as his bodily constitution: he died long before his time in 1555 4). He left no heirs, except George of Lalaing, the son of his aunt Anna, Countess of Hoogstraeten, who thus took the title of Count, as well as that of Lord of Zuylen, adding it to that of Sweserenge and Westbrouck. In 1576 he was appointed successor to Gaspar de Robles, Lord of Billy, as Governor of Friesland 5), and was zealous and active in the repression of all insurrection. Yet, on December 7, 1577, he made use of the King's name to declare that Don Juan of Austria and his followers were rebels 6). He thus entered the opposition, and signed, on January 29, 1579, the Treaty of Utrecht, which separated him from the Malcontents, who adhered to Philip II. A few months later, however, on March 3, 1580, having left the Confederation, he conquered Groningen, and died some time after, in 1581 7).

1) Below the rough draft of Ep 31, Auwater added the names of some relatives of his new pupil: first amongst them Amelia, born at 'Rennenborch', Abbess of the free 'Stift gerishem Sent Marie in capitolio zu Rindorf' — no doubt Schwarzhurzhindorf: cp. Redlich, i, 236-37: order of December 26, 1526, to protect her in her right to Gerresheim.

2) Cp. Ep 132, i, sq. Antony of Lalaing, chief treasurer, had married Elizabeth of Culemburg, heiress of Hoogstraeten: for them the titles of Count and Countess of Hoogstraeten were created in June 1518: BrabNobl., 1-2. He died on April 2, 1510 and she, on December 9, 1555: Henne, viii, 305, sq; Brug&Fr., iii, 307. As they left no heirs, their nephew Philip of Lalaing, Lord of Esconorax, succeeded in the title and the property; he had married Anna of Rennenberg: they had a son George, and several daughters, Margaret, Antoinette, Jacqueline and Christine, who married amongst the highest nobility: Moeller, 255, 330; Henne, vi, 337, vii, 343, viii, 37, 39, 340, 380; Brug&Fr., i, 373, 381, ii, 37, 42, iii, 199, 202, 321, vi, 190-92; Mansfeld, i, 21, 38, 56, &c.


4) Kuiper, 58, 63, 66, 70, 74.

5) Hoynck, ii, ii 211, 212, 217, 323; Frisia, 61, v; Hocquet, 163, 165.

6) Hoynck, ii, ii, 274-77.

7) Hoynck, ii, ii, 317-48; Kuiper, 86; Pirenne, iv, 160, 180; Mansfeld, ii, 40, 196, and, for his successors, William († 1590) and Antony, 193, sq, 252.

Nos recte valemus omnes, et præcipe nepos tuus a Rennenberch, vnica mea cura, bona indolis puer, quem, superis bene fortunantibus et nostram laborem iuuantibus, amicorum expectationi abunde responsurum spero. Quod ad me attinet, officio meo numquam deero ; idque studebo vnnum, ut compendiaria via ad optatam studiorum metam, bonis moribus excultus, et sana ornatus eruditione perueniat. Literas e Lutetia quotidie expecto quibus de Institutionum Grammaticarum editione certior sitam. Syntaxis et prosodia nepoti tuo a Rennenberch dicata sunt. Bene vale.


Cor.

Generoso ac illustri ssimo D. Harmanno
Comiti a Rennenberch, Cathedalis ecclesiae
Leodiensis Canonico, praeposto Zutphaniensi,
S. Crucis Leodiens., &c, dno plurimum observando.
32. Count John Francis de RENNENBERG
to his Mother

AuwEp., 23, r

(Louvain, November 21, 1548)

Rough draft written out beneath Ep 31 by Auwater, so as to be copied out by his pupil John Francis, in order that, along with his own letter, Ep 31, it might be taken by the messenger who brought the money for board and schooling, to his uncle, the Canon of Liége. Under that draft Auwater wrote some notes about the boy's relations, probably, as indicated by the confidential messenger: viz., the aunt Amelia 1), the uncle Harman 2), and the mother 3); also about his pupil's titles 4), and about two friends, 'Tydo van inhusen', Lord of Huiphusen, &c, and George Keteller, Lord at 'der Assen, &c'.

John Francis de Rennenberch announces that he is well, and hopes the same of his 'Zeer Beminde Frau Moeder'; he promises to follow her advice, and to study zealously under his master's guidance, whose instructing he had enjoyed from the first days of the preceding month of September 5). He will try to do honour to her and to his uncle; he mentions that, to make some progress in languages, he is only allowed to speak either French or Latin. The letter was then addressed 6) to 'Der eedele, vroede, deuchsame ffrau Anna, geboren dochter zu Nesselrade, vrauwe zu Rennenberch, Zulen, Aldenhouen, palsterkam ende Herensteyn, &c'.

33. To John van CUYCK

AuwEp., 24, r

(Louvain, November 24, 1548)

This draft replies to Ep 29, John van Cuyck's request, on October 25, 1548, about the admission of his nephew John van den Boll into the familia of Peter Barbiriuss, Dean of Tournai, in order to learn French.

6) The address is written in the left margin of Ep 31, on f 23, r; the names of the places Zuylen, Palsterkamp and Erensteyn, seem to have been written from hearing them pronounced by the messenger.
besides Latin 1). Although full-heartedly wishing to help, Auwater expressed his regret, in Ep 30, not to be able to give satisfaction to his great friend’s demand, as he had just recommended a relative of his host Lambert van der Haer 2); he now announces the gratifying solution which, after all, has been reached. — The date has been repeated over the first line: '8 Kal. Decb. 24 Novembris'.

Cukio

Redijt hodie Tornaco D. Lambertus ab Haer, qui mihi primum nomine D. Petri Barbirij, Decani Tornacensis, salute de more dicta, renunciat gratissimum ei futurum adolescentem Joannem Bollum a me commendatum; cupere sibi hunc primum mitti; se diligenter curaturum esse, et curandum eum commissurum nepoti suo M. Antonio, consorci suo, sacerdoli honesto et viro experimenti. Denique facturum se omnia quae uolumus; sperare se adolescentem fore talem quales nos fuimus: eramus nempne hospiti grati, et nemini molesti; se gaudere adolescentium familiaritate bonorum; habere se duos Gelrios: alterum filium Domini a Gent, alterum cognatum; cupere

1) Ep 29.
2) Ep 30: Auwater had even suggested sending the boy to Arras.

1. Lambertus ab Haer] he had gone to Tournai to arrange the admission of his nephew in Barbier’s family: Ep 28.
12. Domini a Gent] that filius probably was the William van Gent, Gentius, born at Nijmegen from an old and noble family; being well trained in Latin and Greek, he promoted Licentiate in Jurisprudence in Louvain, and was elected there twice as dean of the Collegium Bacca- laureorum Juris. He was then appointed councillor for Gelder-

land at Arnhem; being banished in 1578, he was for a time Brabant Councillor, 1579, but at the death of his wife, he entered orders, and was nominated Provost of St. Walburgis’, Arnhem; in 1585 he had to leave again; he died probably before 1598, when Pontus Heuterus was made Provost on May 19. William van Gent published his Exempla illustrium aliquot Miraculorum... in Sacrosancta Eucharistia... edita & declarata (Paris, 1574); a collection of <49> Adagia de Jure Scripto, with comments, was printed in Paris in 1579; several of them were inserted in the great collection of D. Erasmi Adagiorum Chiliades iuxta Locos communes digestae, which was often re-
Ep 33

hunc tertium. Præterea, si ita parentibus placeat, sibi placere ne vinum bibat adolescens. Quid multis: cum ipse se Barbirius vitro offerat, repudiato consilio quod ante mihi plaucit de ablegando ad Atrebates iuuenes, censeo nobis huius viri humanitate vtendum. Certe domus aptissima est linguae gallicæ facile ac breui discendæ. Tu quod videbitur statues.


Louanij, 8 Kal. Decemb. a° 48.

17. nobis] poss ubis
34. scripsi] viz., Ep 30, 35, sq.
36. lauendulæ] viz., of the laven-
dula, the name of the aromatic
flower mentioned by Pedanius
Dioscorides, in his De Medicinali
Materia LI VI (ed. John Ruel-
lius: Lyons, 1552): RuelDiosc.,
17, and A. Matthiolus, Commen-
taires sur... Dioscoride (Lyons,
1572): 7, b.
34. To John Philipsz de MAETE

AuwEp., 24, r
Louvain,
November 24, 1548

a The draft of this letter follows, in the Epistolarium, on that of Ep 33, with which it was, no doubt, taken to Utrecht by one and the same messenger, who also was entrusted with Ep 35, which repeats part of the present message: its two first sentences, as far as the St. Andrew's cross, X (ff 1-5,) were to be used also as beginning for Ep 35.

M. Jöi Philippo Sororio

Sæpius te per amicos salutauis occupatum, ipse occupatissimus, quo quidem posse officio me satisfacere tibi amicissimo putaui. Quum enim nostra sit amicitia maxime propinqua affinitate coniuncta, non videtur ea frequentibus litteris egere, quippe quæ nullo queat silentio dirimi. X Liceat igitur mihi, duplici iam cura distento, hoc vti salutandi formula, hominibus occupatis receptissima: Si vales, bene est: equidem valeo. Duplicatam autem mihi curam esse docendi, iam ab alijs audisse te existimo: accessit nostris laboribus alter puér, comes a Rennenberch, qui in meam disciplinam traditus est; quem, deo bene fortunante, ita ut æquum est, instituam et moribus bonis, et recta sanae eruditione. Spero uxorem tuam, meam sororem, et liberos dillectissimos omnes optime valere, quos mihi omnes, et primum sororem meam, salutabis diligentissime. Salutem quoque dici meo nomine velim Doctori Joanni lent, cui me dices mirari nihil ab illo ad litteras nostras responderi; quod idem et M. Wilhelmo Dymeno, si videbitur, dicas licebit. Louanij, uts.

35. To George MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 24, r
Louvain,
November 24, 1548

a This draft, in an exceedingly small and indistinct writing, was added at foot of the page, below Epp 33 and 34. The initial two sentences of the latter, as far as the sign X, viz., ll 1-5, were to be

34. 5. X] used as reference for Ep 35.

repeated here as beginning of this letter, which Auwater indicated by a St. Andrew’s cross before the first words, Liceat igitur &c, and by the same × in Ep 34, after dirimi, l 5.

MACROPEDIO


36. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

Auw Ep., 23, ω

Louvain,

December 21, 1548

a This letter reminds the Paris printer, that he has neither replied to the message sent by the end of September, nor even acknowledged the manuscript of the Grammaticæ Institutiones : Ep 26. In order to prevent that time should be wasted on a reply in full form, Auwater writes down the ideas that are in his mind. The few lines 39-43, at the foot of the page, separated from the letter by a space of 14 to 16 mms, may be only a sentence jotted down for further use, — such as for Ep 37, II 2-10.

VASCOSANO

Moleste sane tuli tuum silentium, mi Vascosane, quod tamen ego non tam tibi, homini occupatissimo, quam tabellario usstrati, homini moroso, et iam compluribus mensibus febricitanti, adscribendum puto ; quem ego credo ad diem quem ei literas daturus constitueras, non

35.1. ×| cp. pr a (referring to Ep 34, a, l 5) 6. molestum| ind 8. tantum| ind

35.6. coenobiturus &c] Auwater expected that, on account of advancing age and of the attacks of illness, Macropedius would cease teaching and directing the school, although continuing ‘scholasticam curam’, viz., studying, and especially composing dramas, in the peaceful calm of the convent : cp. Ep 11, g, h.
redijsse. Non desij tamen interea expectare literas tuas, quas me his alteris meis tandem posse extorquere spero, quibus aliquando et illi superiori nostræ, et huic epistolæ respondeas, ut quid futurum sit opusculo sciam, et quando sit e prælo proditurum. Ne me, quæso, et meos, qui editionem expectare coguntur, diutius eius desiderio torqueas. Patruus discipuli mei Comitis a Rennenberch, qui mihi nepotem suum, generosum puerum, in disciplinam tradidit, iam sæpius, datis ad me literis, exemplaria flagitat, duobus ante mensibus a me promissa, cui non posse me certi quicquam rescribere, molestissimum est: id quod fraudi fortasse mihi aliquando futurum est.

De nostris lucubratiunculis, et iam olim inchoatis opusculis, superioribus ad te literis scripsi. Nunc discutere etiam ceipi dictionariola mea, in quibus si quid erit quod uel Calepini dictionario, quotidian reascenti, uel aliiis lexicis castigandis, utile esse videbitur, tuo arbitrio, non meo nomine, cum sint etiam quædam ab aliis accepta, quorum iam sum nominum oblivus, addi poterit. Hoc, quicquid est, proxima epistola ad te mittam.


7. alteris ... epistolæ (8)] Ep 26, of the end of September 1548.
9. opusculum] the Grammaticæ Institutiones.
30 Corpus iuris civilis] Ep 26, 43.
Si mihi pergis obmutescere, ego te magicis quibusdam rationibus et Thessaliciis artibus ad Seriphias ranas relegabo, vel ea condioue ut, nisi te istinc Apuleius rede-merit, frustra pro te omnes amici laborent. Vide quam rem agas.

37. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 24, v<br>first days of February 1549

a This letter, breaking a long silence, announces that the reply about John van den Boll, unfortunately, came too late to be communicated to Barbirius; it makes use of the idea added after the signature of Ep 36; it takes up the top of the reverse of a leaf on which, on the recto, are Epp 33, 34 and 35, written on November 24, 1548. Beneath this letter comes Ep 38, to Harman of Rennenberg, dated February 6, 1549: it all suggests the approximate date indicated.

Brunoni

Extorsi tandem literas! Sapis qui responderis: gratissime tibi minatus eram! Statueram ego te, nisi obmutescere iam desijsses, magicis quibusdam rationibus et Thessaliciis

37.1 gratissime evidenter ironically,— unless it be a mistake for granissime.

36.39. Si mihi...agas] this threat, separated by the space of three lines from the end of the letter, may not have been part of the message to Vascosan: for it possibly was only written down so as to be ready to be inserted in letters to friends remiss in replying: thus it was always added as II 3-10, to Ep 37, to Bruno van Cuyck, in the beginning of February 1549.

40. Seriphias ranas] the frogs on the island 'Seriphus' were said to be mute, as long as they stayed there: cp. FrAdag., 193, c: Rana Seriphe; Adagia, 675.

37.1. gratissime evidenced by Seneca (Nat. Quæst., iii, 25, 2, vi, 25, 2; besides Lucius Apuleius, in his Metamorphoses: i, ii, v, iii, i, xvii, xx, &c; and Pliny, in the Naturalis Historia: xxx, 1, (6), xxvii, 8, (57).

Northern Greece and its inhabitants were considered connected with magic by Lucan and Seneca (Nat. Quæst., iii, 25, 2, vi, 25, 2; besides Lucius Apuleius, in his Metamorphoses: i, ii, v, iii, i, xvii, xx, &c; and Pliny, in the Naturalis Historia: xxx, 1, (6), xxvii, 8, (57).
artibus ad Seriphias ranas ablegare, ea conditione atque
5 omne, ut, nisi te istinc Apuleius aliquis redemisset, frustra
pro te omnes amici laboraturi fuerint. Vide quantum periculi
euaseris! Sed fratru tuo, altissimum prementi silen-
tium, non multo leuius imminet periculum: nisi cauerit,
hec illi quiequam Apuleius, uel triplicem Asinum sonans,
10 profuerit! Atque adeo illum periculi huius admonebis,
dum euitare licet.

Sed extra iocum: diu mihi desiderata fuit haec epistola
tua, et fratrem tuum tam diu silere moleste fero: quid
agat, quid valeat, scire volo. Mihi per multiplices occupa-
tiones scribere non licet, nisi coacto, et vix ante mensem
licebit. Quod ad Joannem Bollum pertinet, magna mihi
opportunitas ad Barbirium scribendi superioribus diebus
elapsa est, dum literas tuas expecto. Verum ubi primum
nactus ero tabellarium, scribam Barbirio, et quidem
20 diligenter. Resalutant quos salutari iussisti. Vxori tuae
opto prospera omnia, et amicis omnibus, ac praecipe
fратru tuo, amico singulari. Scritpsit mihi Adrianus a
Zudoert se reddidisse xl. caroleos, quos fìlius a me
acceperat. Nondum scile potui num M. Joannes van der
25 vecht soluerit 4 coronatos. Et quæ superioribus literis
petij, eadem nunc quoque me velle puta.

38. To Count Harman of RENNENBERG

AuœEp., 24, v

Louvain,
February 6, 1549

a Auwater wrote to Count Harman of Rennenberg on account of an
action of justice before one of the academical law courts, about
which he had seen the University secretary, John Pels, who was
also a procurator. Reference is also made to his nephew, and to one
of his colleagues, canon Winand de Wyngaerde. Since the letter
is drafted below Ep 37, a date is suggested to it.

37.11 dum ... licet] aol, ted | 17 opportunitas] aol | 18 dum ... expecto] aol

37.4. Serphias ranas] (Ep 36, 40),
mute in Seriphus: cp. Pliny,
Naturalis Historia, viii, 58,
(227); ErAdag., 193, c.
5. Apuleius] the history of the
Metamorphoses was inspired by
Lucian of Samosata's Lucius, or
the Ass: Sandys, 1, 317, sq;
Pichon, 721, 725-31; CeltE, 294.
9. triplicem Asinum sonans] viz.,
if by his voice, he betrayed to
be not one, but three asses.
30, 15, &c, 33, 4, sq.
b  **John Pels**, university secretary, was born about 1512 at Recklinghausen, in Westphalia, as Henry Daems: his father, John Daems, a joiner, died, leaving his wife, Cunera von Santen, with five very young children. Her cousin, John Pels, canon of St. Saviour's, Utrecht, took care of Henry, and gave him his own name at his confirmation. The boy was sent to the University of Louvain where he matriculated as 'Joannes Pels, de [Alemania]', filius quondam Joannis Fabri', on the day after his arrival, September 22, 1529. He studied jurisprudence, promoting Bachelor Vtriusque Juris on June 25, 1538. On November 3 following, he was appointed procurator, — probably of one or other of the academical Courts, and, a few days later, about November 3, secretary, ab actis, of the University. He filled that office, along with William of Caverson until June 29, 1551, then by himself until 1567; and is recorded for his faithful and judicious service, his great experience and his untiring industry. He had married, on April 28, 1542, Petronilla van der Meulen, of Louvain, who died before him, leaving no offspring. By his will of October 8, 1582, he left his house in Dominicans Street, and all his possessions, so as to found the Collegium Pelsianum or Westphalicum, for ten students in divinity or laws; he died on April 28, 1584. Through the difficulties of the time, his foundation was only put into effect on October 10, 1589, thanks to the care of his devoted executor, Jerome Bogaerts, chaplain of St. Peter's, who officiated as the first president until his decease, December 15, 1596. Pels was a most judicious lawyer, as results from his treatise Processus Judiciarius, edited posthumously (Cologne, 1598) by a countryman, Christopher Wintzler, of Recklinghausen, old-student of Louvain, councillor of the Archbishop of Cologne. Another work by Pels, Promptuarium Advocatorum et Procuratorum, was published in Cologne in 1710.

**D. Harmanno a Rennenberg**

Litem quam hic pendentem habes, et a me proxima epistola tua ut curarem petijisti, pro virili curaui, et sæpius M. Joannem Pels interpellavi, qui me tandem ad advocatum remisit, quem ille iam antea serio consuluerat, ut quid spei esset, responderet. Accessi hodie, ut vel certum scirem, et cum ipso colloquemus sum advocato; qui res-

---

1) Badly read, probably, as Alcmaria by Paquot, ix, 308: *ULDoc., iii*, 384.
2) *ULDoc., i*, 328-29; *VAnd., 53.*
3) *Vern.*, 227-28; *VAnd., 53, 287, 318; *ULDoc., iii*, 384-89.
4) He died on December 17, 1633: *VAnd., 215.*
5) *BibBelg.*, 548; *Paquot, ix*, 308-11.

1. Litem] Probably a question judged in appeal in the Court of about a right to a prebend, the Five Judges: *FUL, 6196, sq.*
pondit, id quod et perscribi ad te iussit, in hæc uerba:
Causa, inquit, in optima victoriæ spe constituta est; et
addidit, se rem diligenter curaturum; quod ut faceret
sedulo, iterum atque iterum petij, promittens honestam
laboris remunerationem.
Quod ad nepotem tuum pertinet, pulchre valet; nec
infuliciter in literarum studia progreditur: promptus latine
et gallice loqui incipit, (neque enim inter contubernales
ulla usurpatur alia lingua quam aut latina aut gallica).
Crescit euidenter et quotidianis auctibus. Spero (et id
præcipue studeo) in uirum euasurum esse eum, non
tantum corpore procerum, uerum etiam animo bene excul-
tum, moribusque honestis et sana eruditione exornatum.
Domino Wyngardo, qui eruditionis nomine plurimum
commendatur, meis uerbis salutem dici uelim, et familia-
ribus tuis omnibus. Vale.
8. Idus februarij a° 49.

39. To MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuweEp., 25, r

This message, following on Ep 36, by which Auwater regrets not
to have heard since September about the Grammaticæ Institutiones
and their printing, shows that, at length, a reply had been sent,

20. Wyngardo] Vinandus de Wyn-
gaerden came of an old noble
family; his father was governor
of Hertogenbosch. When he
was only 'adolescentes & schola-
ris' (BerghAotr., 269), he was
appointed as canon of St. Lam-
bert's, Liège, on November 10,
1540; he was chosen great
Dean, on October 30, 1564, and
great Provost, on September 11,
1580; he died in 1593. Besides
being upright in his character
and richly endowed with a
clear-sighted zeal for Christian
faith, he was very erudite and
prudent. Bishop George of
Austria chose him to attend the
Council of Trent (BerghAotr.,
259); as provost, he took part
in many actions, and was sent
on many embassies, which he
fulfilled with success; from
October 1584 to November 1585,
he defended in Rome the right
of three Chapters and their
elected, against one of the Papal
Court; and, on his return, he
arranged with the Nuntio of
Bonn, the proclamation of the
decrees of Trent at Liège, to the
defense of which town he had
successfully seen in 1568: TorrE,
1, 29, 270-74, & passim.
mentioning a certain number of copies to be taken by the author for his account. It also announces the list of corrections, Ep 40. This letter, on f 25, r, comes before Ep 41, dated February 15, and follows on that of February 6, Ep 38: it suggests the time at which it was written.

VASCOSANO

S. P. Non satis amice cum amico agis, Vascosane charissime, qui me tam diurna expectatione suspensum teneres, et apud doctos ac graues uiros, inconstantiae notam et vanitatis, quam ego cane peius et angue semper odi, subire me coegeris, quibus ego quod promisi praestare non potui. Promisi autem ex tua officina prodituros libellos grammaticos, et Comiti promisi et patruo Comitis junioris, discipuli mei: apud quem non posse me, uti uolo, fidem meam liberare, acerbissimum est. Quod si mihi ad eam epistolam, quam tibi ante sex menses, opinor, scripsi cum librum ad te misi, respondisses ea quae nunc breuiissime tuis literis complexus es, non fuissem passus in hunc diem differi aeditionem, sed istam, quam nunc mihi proponis conditionem iam tum acceplissem, præsertim cum iam ex officina tua aut prodijisse, aut mox prodituras institutiones nostras multis affirmassem, tua fretus humanitate. Neque enim tam sum angusti animi, ut .400. exemplarium sumptum magnopere metuam, cum non tam sumptus ille sit dicendus, quam quaedam expensae pecuniae, quam mox recuperes, dilatio. Neque porro tam sum inhumanus, ut, si plura quam petijssem exemplaria misisses, non tibi continuo per certum aliquem, quem nactus primum fuissem, bona fide et liberaliter pretium missurus fuerim. Et cum sit mihi hic fortasse totum biennium, uel etiam amplius hærendum, priusquam mihi istuc, cum pueriis duobus creditis, redire liceat, bibliothecam nostram augere statui, cui rei iam oportuna mihi fuerit hæ librorum commutatio.

Quamobrem te quaeso, mi Vascosane, ne patiare fidem

27 oportuna]

ErAdag., 676, r : Odit cane 10. epistolam] at the end of Sep-

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms

40. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 25, r, v, 26, r

Louvain, latter half of February 1549

a This message is composed of changes proposed by Auwater for the Grammaticæ Institutiones: it is preceded by a few lines, 25, r, announcing the list, beginning on f 25, v, under a letter which seems to have been written in the last days of February: Ep 42. No copy of the Institutiones of 1549 by Vascosan is known; Paquot, xii, 151, even ascribes this Paris edition to 1550.

As Vascosan is going to print, or has already begun printing, his Grammaticæ Institutiones, Auwater suggests alterations and corrections: there is an announcement which — judging from the difference of hand and ink, — was added afterwards, and comes below Ep 39, on f 25, r:

Caeterum, quum nondum exierint opuscula, librum nobis erit paucula quædam mutare: quæ pauci tamen fortassì animaduertere possent. Ea quo modo restituas breuiter accipe:

Then follows an open space — which was probably intended for the changes, but was found too small; on that lowest sixth part of the page was then written the letter dated February 15, to Bruno van Cuyck, Ep 41. The corrections begin on f 25, v, under the letter to Barbirius,

39.32 qui ... soluet aol

39.44. festina] underneath have been added, apparently at a later date, the introductory lines to the list of corrections (cp. Ep 40).
Ep 42, dating from about the end of February, and fill the page; they are continued at the top of f 26, r, being followed by the letter to Barbirius, of March 5, Ep 43: those places in the manuscript suggest that the alterations were noted down to be sent off, in the latter part of February. As no copy of that edition is available, those corrections, which are an ordeal for the eyes, have not been reproduced.

41. To Bruno van Cuyck

Auw. Ep., 25, r

By this letter Auwater requests to be told whether the boy to be sent to Tournai could come in the beginning of Lent, and he asks for the dispatch of a dress and of books.

Brunoni


Louanij, 15. Cal. Mart. a 49.
42. To Dean Peter BARBIRIUS

AuwEp., 25, v

〈Louvain,
end of February 1549〉

a  The rough draft of this letter is found at the top of the reverse of a leaf, of which the rest is taken up by the corrections indicated for the various tituli and capita, apparently, of the Grammaticæ Institutiones 1); the obverse has the text of a letter to Vascosan, probably written in February 1549, followed by a shorter one to Bruno van Cuyck dated 'Louvainij, 15. Cal. Mart. a° 49' : Epp 39 and 41; most probably this letter to Barbirius was written on one of the last days of February.

D° Petro Barbirio Decano

S. P. Adolescens Ultraiectinus Ioannes Boi, quem tibi nuper per hospitem nostrum commendaui, ubi tu uoles, istuc uenturus est. Velim igitur quam primum nos de tua voluntate certiores facias. Ego quum id tibi non ingratum fore sperarem, ad eas literas, quas paucis his diebus accepi, respondi adolescentis amicis, me tibi perscriptum, ad te venturum esse illum initio quadragesimæ. Quod si ita tibi placeat, fac, quæso, quam primum ut sciam, ne frustra veniat adolescentis. Occupator sum hoc tempore, quam ut plura scribere possim. Salutari quam diligentissime nostro nomine velim sororem tuam, et Mag. Antonium, reliquosque domesticos, tum familiares convivas omnes, et præcipue Mag. Petrum Mansicourt,

1) Viz., Ep 40.

2. hospitem]\ Lambert van der Haer.
13. Mansicourt]\ cp. Ep 28, 33. Peter de Manchicourt, of Bethune, was phonascus and precentor of Our Lady's, Tournai. He was, no doubt, a scholar besides being a most expert musician and a fine compositor. He dedicated some of his 'chanons à quatre parties' to the Antwerp secretary Joachim Politæ in July 1545: TypMus., 190; whereas, a few years earlier, he had put to music some poems by Cornelius Musius, the Latin poet and Martyr of Delft: OpMBoek, 187-226. — About that time is recorded a Hector de Manchicourt, Lord of la Vaute and Rapoy († February 14, 1585), and his daughter, Jane, from his marriage with Petronille van Coornhuyse; also a Nicole de Manchicourt: Brug&Fr., 1, 183, ii, 168, 337, iv, 102.
Epp 42, 43 & 44

qui par cultorum accipiet ‘bibansationi’ suæ conuenientissimum.

43. To Dean Peter BARBIRIUS

AuwEp., 26, r Louvain, March 5, 1549

The rough draft of this letter was written on the eve of Ash-Wednesday, — March 5, 1549, — as results from the closing sentence; it is connected with the preceding letters, Epp 29, 30, 37 and 42.

Barbirio Decano

Accepi nudiustertius epistolam a curatoribus adolescentis quem tibi commendaui, qua petierunt a me ut, cum primum ads te responsum accepissem, se facerem certiores: quod hodie, quando te iuuenem cupere iam ex auunculo ministri nostri audui, — eo, qui tibi has literas nostras reddit, — faciam. Spero tibi adolescentem non ingratum fore: quem ut ita cures, (ut te facturum confido,) te etiam atque etiam oro. Bene uale, et quos superioribus literis nominavi omnes, queso, diligenter nostro nomine saluta.

ÌoLovanij, raptim, post coenam, regnante bacchanalium licentia.

44. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 26, r <Louvain, March 5/6 1549>

a This missive is evidently connected with Ep 43, of the eve of Ash-Wednesday, in accordance with which it was dispatched in all haste to Utrecht, to make his friends send the boy 1).

42.14 bibansationi ... conuenientissimum| very ind

43.3 se] 7 quem ut| ind

42.14. bibansationi] the word seems to be an erudite joke of

43.5. ministri] probably Lambert van der Haer's servant.

8. quos &c] those mentioned in

Epp 28, 31, sq. 42, 11, sq.

44.1) At the foot of this page Auwater wrote, most indistinctly, the words 'In annuum sumptum erogare, munitius esset...', and, still lower, 'Kal. Ian.' : the latter two words evidently do not refer to this letter.

AUWATER
Brunoni

Heri uesperi auunculus ministri nostri domestici Tornacensis, nomine M. Petri Barbirij, Decani, renunciauit expec-
tari adolescentem a me commendatum, et gratum eius fore
aduentum: cui literas ad Barbirium dedi, quibus scripsi
curatores adolescentis, (nam nolui dicere quod aliorum
scripsissem rogatu), a me per literas petijisse, ut cum
primum certior esset factus de eius voluntate, id ipsis
indicarem; atque adeo me scire paratum esse iuuenem, et
non dubitare quin propediem, paucis post diebus, illuc sit
uenturus. Quamobrem, ubi voles, deducendum Joannem
Bollum illuc quamprimum curabis. Commendaui diligenter,
et spero D. Decanum, et praecipue M. Antonium, eius
nepotem, probe curaturum, et ipsum iuuenem bene habita-
turum: certe honestius habitare, et utilius posse non
videtur. Necesse fortassis erit, cum non sit ita bene natus
Barbirius, alicuium pecuniae pra manu dare, et per anticipa-
tionem mensis vnius atque alterius sumptum soluere, et
deinceps curare ut suo tempore semper pecunia sit parata.

Quid abs te mitti mihi cupiam, satis superioribus literis
repetitum est, quas in manus recipi velim cum scribis.
Curam mittendi adimet tibi consobrina mea; quod si quid
extiterit, quo minus in tempore hae accipere me posse
putes, saltem rescribe, ut mihi prospiciam.

45. To John van Cuyck

AuwEp., 26, v

Louvain,
March 23, 1549

a This letter, referring to one in which John van Cuyck's silence was
threatened with dire punishment, Ep 37, also recalls the ill usage
under which the friend suffered, and mentions a message from his
brother Bruno, returned to Antwerp, probably after having seen the
boy John van den Boll safe to Tournai.

b Part of that message was a request to compose some carmina for
'Hieronymus aurifex', which had to be sent on the feast of the

44.3 et ... dedi] aol 5 nam ... rogatu] aol
16 alicuoid ... et] aol 17 mensis ... deinceps] aol

44.4. literas] Ep 43. a very rich family.
15. non ita bene natus] viz., not of 34, sq, 41, 5, sq.
Annunciation, two days after this letter was written, on the evening of March 23. Although Auwater mentions on II 25-6, that he does not feel ready for that poetic work that day, he wrote some verse lines on the lower part of the page which has the text of this Ep 45, followed by that to Lambert Canter, of the same date, Ep 46. They comprise eleven verses, which may be the rough drafts of what Auwater was requested to compose for Jerome the goldsmith 1). They evidently belong to Ep 45, in which there is a reference to them, whereas no mention is made of them in Ep 46; they were intended, apparently, for a work of art, probably an artistic timepiece, showing the orbits and the emblems of the various planets, and, above it all, the Lord, 'Astrorum dominus', as He is called on l 42: at any rate, they suggest inscriptions for an elaborate dial-plate.

101 Cauco

<Paruam ue>re an ob rem, tam grauiiter tibi nuper sim
minatus, hinc sciri poterit. Medicorum librj referunt
vitiius interdum minis excitari aegrotum, quam promissis
lactari; ac plus sæpe ualere dolum quam simplicitatem.

Ego cum tibi male metuerem, ne diuturnum istud silen-
tium, ac sopor altissimus alicando abiret in lethargiam
uel ueterum: cunque crebrae nostrae prouocationes
literariae parum proflcerent, ad minas me converti, fortas-
sis occultioribus etiam vsurus rationibus et mysticis, ni
conualuisse. Sed bene habet: uocalem te reddidi, quo
modo, quibus artibus, quid ad rem refert? Vtinam tam
facile te queam eximere ex ea difficultate et molestia a
calumniatoribus tibi excitata, qua te nondum esse libera-
tum scribis: quod mihi, ita me deus amet, molestissimum

Dum haec scribere coepisse, ecce literæ mihi a fratre
tuo, ex Neruijs Antuerpiam reuerso, afferuntur qua me

1 two first words ind

1) They were written on this page of the Epistolarium in a haste that harmed their legibility.

1. tibi ... minatus] cp. Ep 37, 7-11.
3. aegrotum] probably medical treatises, prescribing either severity or confidence.
12. difficultate] a reference to Epp
non patiuntur, hoc tempore, diutius tecum fabulari; quibus ut hac etiam epistola breuiter respondeam, dices fratri hoc primum, me doliolum accepiisse, neque praeterea quicquam desiderare; deinde me carmina, musis bene fortunantibus, missurum Hieronymo aurifici feriis annunciationis virginis matris, hoc est, postridie. Iamque cena tempus animi intentionem impedit; cras versibus faciendis accingar, Appoline uocato; sed uereor ne hie me, iam diu non visum, agnoscat. Opto omnibus tibi charis et amicis viriusque nostrum salutem. Bene vale. Propere.

Louanij, a° 49, mensis Martij 23.

<Inscriptions for an artistic timepiece>

De Saturno. Triste malum terris agitat Saturnus auaros.
De Ioue. Docti et magnanimi degunt Ioue principe leti.
De Marte. Ense truces flammisque suo Mars numine torquet.
Gaudentes cæde et flammis Mars excitat atrox.
De Venere. Lasciuos hilaresque amat, odiit Cypria curas.
De Mercurio. Artifices fouet eximios Atlantide natus.
De Luna. Sola trahit retrahitque ingenem Cynthia pontum.
Ingentem trahit Oceanum retrahitque Diana.
De sole. Sol, oculus mundi, magnum decus, omnia lustrat.
Fulgore obscurat sidera cuncta suo.
Obscuratque suo asbestos lumine flammas.
De deo Ille potens rerum pater, omnia numine torquens, patre Astrorum dominus, metitur verum ætheris lumen.

18. non ... diutius since he had to compose the verses as requested in the letter he had just received.
20. doliolum] casks were the ordinary means for taking or sending luggage, to which reference is made in Erasmus’ letters: when ‘changing’ from car to boat, the traveller could roll them if there were no porters; it, no doubt, explains the present-day rounded top and, for certain, the name of the trunk.
22. Hieronymo aurifici] for whom the verses had to be made.
32. Ense &c] I suggest: Mars excites (or animates) through his majesty those who are fierce with their swords and their flames.
33. Gaudentes &c] no doubt a second verse was added for the artist’s choice: so also II 37, 39-40.
34. Cypria] the Cyprian goddess, Venus.
35. Atlantide natus] Mercury was the grandson of Atlas by Maia, the eldest of the ‘Pleiades’.
46. To Dr Lambert Canter

AuwEp., 26, v

Louvain,
March 23, 1549

This letter is dated from Louvain ‘uà’, namely ut supra, like Ep 45, on which it follows on f 26, v. It was evidently written in great haste to be dispatched along with that same letter. Below I 16, are found the several verses about planets, as well as about the Eternal Lord, which evidently refer to the closing alinea of Ep 45.

Cantero

Quamquam mihi vix aures scalpendi, quod aiunt, otium fuerit, cum hic M. Cornelius, minister quondam tuus, qui his diebus Primus Vniuersitatis magisterij pedagogici titulo donatus est, me interpellare!, lum quia ille epistolam ad te nostrani postulare videbatur, negare nolui, praesertim cum nemo sit amicorum omnium cui sapius velim ac prolixius scribere quam tibi. Quid autem obstiterit, quo minus hoc tempore scribere vacet, dicet

1. aures &c ErAdag., 489, b : Ne ad aures quidem scalpendas octum est.
2. M. Cornelius] viz., Cornelius Reineri, Reyneri, Goudanus, who, on March 21, 1549, was proclaimed the first of the students of philosophy in Louvain: Mol., 521; ULPromRs., 152; VAnd., 244. He was an inmate of the Porc, where he taught from 1550 to 1554: ULDoc., iv, 124. He applied himself chiefly to theology, of which branch he was appointed President, first of the lesser Holy Ghost, in 1566; then of the larger, in September 1568; he resigned that office for the Presidency of Arras College on April 17, 1572, which dignity he kept until his decease: cp. Vern., 205, 217; VAnd., 78, sq, 81, 288, sq, 302; ULDoc., iii, 20, 94, 159. He was Rector in August 1570 and February 1577 (VAnd., 44; ULDoc., 1, 270), and took part in all the events of the end of that century: the proclamation of the decrees of Trent Council, and that of the Bull of Nominations; also the difficulty with the Jesuits: VAnd., 364, 369, 371, 380. In 1596 he became Dean of St. Peter's Chapter, and, consequently, University Chancellor (Vern., 34; VAnd., 61), which he remained until he died at 84, on December 16, 1609; he left the memory of a zealous life, besides several foundations in Standonck, and in H. Ghost and Adrian VI Colleges: VAnd., 118-19, 223, 274, 302, 308; FUL, 2403, 2771; Mol., 521; HEPu, 308, a.
Bruno a Cuyck, qui hodie ad me ex Antuerpia scripsit.  
Commendarem tibi hunc, nisi scirem apud te non egere commendatione nostra, et mihi nullum omnino vacuum superesset tempus. Quod si igitur tu, uxorque tua et liberi tui (duo, an plures, haud satis scio), ualetis, bene est; equidem valeo, et ualere amicos omnes cupio, quos salutari nominatim velim.  
Louaniij, uș.

47. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 15, r  
Louvain,  
<March 1549>

a This message was written most indistinctly — no doubt, because most hurriedly, — on a small scrap of paper; it was inspired by the growing desire of the author to obtain a few copies, at least, of his Grammaticce Institutiones: cp. Epp 36, a, 39, a. It was taken by Francis Oliviers, usual messenger to Paris and Utrecht (Ep 54, 17), who belonged to the Louvain family of which several members are recorded in the xviith century, either for their public services, or for their charitable foundations: Mol., 619; DivRL, 32, 82, 107; DivAL, 81, b; Pynnock, 228, 322; VAnd, 150; LouvArch., ii, 103, 106, 431, 442; LouvAssist, 259, 371; LouvBoon, 270, 289, 316, 333, 337, 353, 354, &c.

Tabellarius noster franciscus, qui tibi has literas reddit, equo vectus istuc venit, equo rediturus; et tamen exemplaria quadraginta aut quinquaginta lubens ad me perferet. Reddita tibi epistola mea, perget Aureliam, et fortassis etiam longius. Tu interea, quseso, omnibus relictis, operi accingere, et festina excudere, ut ille reuersus quadraginta secum exemplaria nobis ferat. Dedi illi septem patacons, seu coronatos aureos, solis effigie signatos, et duos duplices ducatos hispanicos, quos

46.16 us] viz., ut supra (for date)  
47.1 has literas] ind  
3 quadraginta aut quinquaginta] ad 30, aut 40  
8 francisos] poss -cesos

10. hunc] evidently Cornelius Rey-neri, the bearer of the letter.  

tibi reddet ad bonum computum, ut mercatores aiunt. 
Mox a ferijs paschatis tres uel quatuor aurigae singulis 
hebdomadis in Galliam ulro citroque commeabunt : per 
quos licebit nobis reliquam ad te pecuniam mittere, et 
exemplaria 400 recipere. Rescribes quid acceperis a Tabel-
lario, et quantum præterea mittendum sit. Per aurigas 
etiam alia opera, et item sesquicentum exemplaria nostra-
rum tabularum dialectices mihi curabis perferri : de 
quibus tum scribam. Ante mensem Maium viset nos 
patruus discipuli mei, Comes a Rennenberch : cui ut 
offerre nostra opuscula grammatica per te possim, te 
etiam atque etiam per nostram amiciciam, quam spero 
fore sempiternam, oro.

48. To DEAN ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 27, r    Louvain, 
April 14 (Palm Sunday), 1549

Auwater's congratulations to his protector Adrian de Renesse, on 
being finally recognized as Dean of St. Martin's Chapter (HEpU, 51, 
b), were most probably taken to Utrecht by the nephew of his 

D. DECANO ULTRAECTINIO RENESSE

S. P. Domine multum mihi colendissime

Quod ius tuum, deficientibus æmulis et sublatis inimi-
cis, tandem obtinueris gaudeo ; at quam solide gaudeam, 
cum me satis, animumque in te meum et observantiam 
noris, dicere non est necessæ ; certe mihi difficile sit expli-
care. Neque uero tam ipsam dignitatem, quæ sane amplis-
сима est, contigisse, quam dominorum valuisse suffragia 
et legitimam electionem, et non frustra tuam in defen-
dendo iuri susceptum esse laborem, id uero precipe 
lætor. Quamuis autem tu, qua es fortuna et loco, non

47.19. patruus] no doubt, Harman 
of Rennenberg, Liége canon :

48.1. ius tuum] viz., to the office of 
Dean of the Chapter, granted to 
him by the election, which was 

contested, as Auwater mentioned 
in his letter of September 1548 :
indigeas ampliore dignitate, honorum tamen accessionem tibi præsertim, qui iuuandis amicis natus uideris, debitam fuisset indicabunt omnes. Quum enim, ut præclare scriptum a Platone Cicero refert, non nobis solum nati simus, ortusque nostri partem patria vindicet, partem parentes et cognati, partem amici et clientes, optandum est profecto honores et opes ijs obuenire, qui prodesse quam plurimis student, et rebus gerendis apti sunt. Hoc igitur vnum tibi gratulor, maiorem bene faciendi, aliosque iuuandi, tum societatis amplissimæ bene regendæ ac defendendæ opportunitatem obtigisse.

Quod superest, oro Deum optimum maximum, omnis principatus ac prælaturæ authorem, ut tibi istam dignitatem indies honoratiorem, nobisque te quam diutissime saluum conseruare velit. Bene uale, et me, iam olim inter clientes numeratum, solito studio prosequere.

Louanij, 18 Cal. Maij anno 49.
Nobili viro et venerando Patri D. Adriano a Renesse, Decano Traiectino, Dño observando.

49. TO JOHN PHILIPPSZ DE MAETE

Louviæ, April 14, 1549

AuwEp., 27, r

48.1. non nobis...amici (15)] that idea is expressed in Cicero's De Officis, 1, 7: the same principle is further proposed by the same author in the same work, 1, 4, 12; as well as in his De Finibus Bonorum et Malorum; De Clementia, 1, 3, 2; De Beneficiis, vii, 1, 7; Dialogi, viii, 3, 5; Epist. Moral., 1, vi, 4, xv, iii, 51-53; and others. It is enounced in the same words in BriaVit., 318-20.

49.1. ipso die] Palm Sunday, 1549.
2. nepotem] who probably took this reply, as well as the letter to Dean de Renesse, Ep 48.
nondum vidi; quem vbi redierit ad me, si qua in re mea
indigebit opera vel consilio, libens eum iuuo. Quod
scribis de literis meis nuper ad te missis, demiram sus
tum te dubitasse tibi scriptas, et Hieronymianis dedisse legen-
das, cum tamen in his mentionem fecerim et sororis meae,
uxoris tuae, et liberorum, quos facile scire potuisti ad
monachos nihil pertinent. Quod ex morte Petri ab Vtrecht
dilati sint liberi tui, nepotes mei dilectissimi, gaudeo.

Studium tuum absoluendi scientiarum legalium vehemen-
ter laudo: perge, queso, contendere ad summa. De bello,
uel orta pace gallica, nihil omnino certi refertur. Non
videtur multis hoc anno futurum bellum, et multi schola-
сти in Gallias abeunt, bellum nihil metuentes. Tu quod
videbitur statuas: equidem in re incerta nec suadere
velim, nec dissuadere; tamen cupiam te Doctoratum
consequutum esse. Si bellum metuist, Dolam petas licebit,
ubi studium absoluas, et hinc, si tutum erit, in Gallias ire,
tituli gratia, et mox redire. &c.

Die ut $.

50. To George MACROPEDIUS

To George MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 27, r

Louvain,
April 20, 1549

By this message, written on Easter Eve, Auwater introduces his
friend Peter Nannius to his well-beloved master George Macropedius.

MACROPEDIO
Cum mihi Petrus Nannius, vir insigniter eruditus,
mihique amicissimus, in patriam discessurus, diceret, se
istac ex Hollandia venire, et inter cæteros amicos, te
quoque visere velle statuisset, ego, non contentus tibi per
eum dicere salutem, ului id potius per epistolam facere, quamlibet breuem; meque tibi aliquantisper præsentem sistere percontatorem. Scire igitur velim, quod et nuper abs te petij, ut valeas, quid moliaris, quid parturiant noui musæ Comicæ? quid agant reliqui hypodidascali; et qui sint: nam Baccheum in Italiam abiisse ex tabellario cognoui. Tu vicissim, si quid audire noui libeat, ex Nanno intelliges: quæ velitationes in agro Bruxellensi, quæ pugnæ equestres ac pedestres sint exhibitæ Hispaniarum principi; tum qua pompa ille sit in urbem deductus: rogatus respondebit omnia. Vtor hoc homine familiarissime, docto, integro ac fido amico, cui si qua in re commodare possis, pergratum id mihi fuerit. Salutari abs te velim meo nomine diligentissime Dominum Ganterum cum coniuge, et amicos omnes, nominatim collegas tuos et prælectores. Bene vale.

Louanij, pridie Paschatis 49. Magnae eruditionis viro...

51. To John (and Bruno) van CUYCK

Along with his introduction for Nannius to his dearly beloved master Macropedius, Auwater wrote one, on the same day, to his intimate friends of Utrecht, John and Bruno van Cuyck.

Cauco
Quamquam nihil erat quod scriberem, tamen hunc Nannium, nostri amantissimum, non sum passus istac ire vacuum. Virum doctum esse non ignoras, sed eumdem scito esse integrum ac fidum, et, quod tu fortasse nondum

50.7. nuper] by Ep 35.
12. velitationes &c] On April 1, 1549, was acted a battle on Haren heath, between a Green Army, under the Prince of Piemont, and a White one, under the Count of Rœulx, in honour of prince Philip, who was conducted in pomp into Brussels: cp. Henne, viii, 366, sq; Francis de Fallais, Itinerarium Philippi Principis in Belgium (FallO, 162-84), and his other verses, celebrating the visit of Prince Philip, in whose retinue he was: HTL, iii, 410. 18. Canterum] Lambert Canter: cp. Epp 12, b, c, and 46.
satis nosti, tuae admiratorem industriae in conquirendis et emaculandis bonis authoribus; qui te frateramque tuum, nondum sibi de facie notos, amat. Quaeso liceat mihi paulisper vtrumque vestrum, ut hanc epistolam nostram apud vos valuisset intelligat. Ab hoc si quid audire noui libeat, percontamini de velitationibus in agro Bruxellano, de pugnæ simulacro, castrorum forma, et peditum equitumque ordinibus, &c. Vos mihi vicissim rescribite, si quid erit quod scire nostra intererit. Salutari velim omnes uobis charos, mihique amicos. Bene valete.

Louanij, praecidaneis ferijs Paschatis, a° 49.

52. From George MACROPEDIUS

Auwater, 1, r, ν Utrecht,
May 9, 1549

a This letter is preserved in the original: conceived in Macropedius' extremely fine and fluent style, it is written in his clear and distinct hand, even to the address, on the back, the two last lines being in a larger writing and a lighter ink. It replies most exactly to Ep 50, which had served as an introduction for Nannius to the Great Master. On the empty space, Auwater wrote the rough draft of the answer, Ep 59, dated July 15. — Nannius, who probably brought this message to Louvain, stayed in his native country till the end of May: Polet, 306.

Salue
Jam binas abs te, mi Corneli doctissime, litteras accepi, quibus animi tui caudorem satis superque nobis declarasti; ego autem vix vnis propter vehemens podagrae et chiragrae incommodum et cruciatum respondere possum. Gaudeo inprimis quod res tuae in meliusculo statu sunt posita, et quod in Gallijs minus prospere successit, nunc uberiori fenore compensatur. Quod autem ad rem nostram scholasticam attinet, paucis accipe. Auditorium est frequens, et

52.1. binas] viz., Epp 35 and 50.
Ep 52: George Macropedius to Corn. v. Auwater
Utrecht, May 9, 1549
AuwEp., 1, r
frequentius quam unquam hactenus. Praeceptores diligen-
tes, et gnauiter suis erudiendis intenti. Bacchæus, nescio
an satis prudenter, in Italiam concessit; at in locum eius,
nescio quo malo fato, nondum alius suffectus est. Locau-
ruat nobis duo viri, utique doctissimi, operam suam,
alter post alterum, ante Pascha; et cum expectaremus
utrumque certo die aduenturum, meliorem fortassì conditi-
onem nactus, neuter comparuit. Cogimur igitur illos
vere cun.de sollicitare, qui nobis prius suam oporam ultro
obtulerunt, et propter alios conductos posthabiti sunt.

Amici utriusque nostrum communes valent, et te pluri-
mum salutant. Ego autem arthritidis incommodo usque
adeo discrucior, ut neque stare, neque incedere queam,
nisi scipione nixus. Si credimus medicis, hic annus mihi
climatericus parum commodj promittit. Domini voluntas
flat. Nannius ita aliorum salutationibus distinguishur, ut
enarrandis mihi rebus Bruxellæ gestis vacare non queat.
Musæ nostræ iam mecum languent, steriles, et nihil
parturientes, aliquid editurse ante Pascha, nisi carnisfica
mea arthritis partui obstitisset. Vale, vir doctissime.

Ex Traiecto, 9. Maij.

Tuus nunc οἰδιπόδης Μακροπεδίος.
Doctissimo Viro M. Cornelio Veteraquario seu Traiectino
amicō singularj
Louanj in edibus Doct. Lamberti Verharij.

53. To Bruno van CUYCK

Auw Ep., 27, v

Louvain,
May 20, 1549

This message was written to be taken to Utrecht by Auwater's
sister: it only refers to investments, loans and repayment of
money.

52.10. Bacchæus] cp. Epp 50, 10, 59,
28, sq, 180.
14. Pascha] it came that year on
April 21.
24. Nannius] he brought an intro-
ductive letter from Auwater,
dated April 20: Ep 50.
25. rebus Bruxellæ gestis] viz.,
the festivities welcoming Prince
Philip of Spain, which he was
Brunoni

Excepis sororem meam quam potui ac debui humanissime: quæ mihi tuum reddidit epistolium multo gratissimum, quo te scribis reditus emisse numeratis aureis centum quinquaginta, qui redimi ab emente poterunt. Vtiliter facis qui non patiaris otiosam iacere pecuniam; nec video quo possim olim officio tuis in me respondere meritis, sed respondere tamen certum est. Velim posthac vitae emi reditus, cum primum dabitur tempus, si fieri posset, trium librarum fandricarum, ita ut filiæ meæ singulæ et Elizabetæ, earum mater (si ita tibi videatur, et officium ipsa faciat, nec me inueto hac veniat), singulæ in singulas inscribantur libras, me tamen omnium quæstore quoad vixerō perpetuo.


Ex Louanio, mensis Maij xx. a4 49.

1 meam] ind 13 quoad vixerō] aol 26 Zudortio &c] from here to end very ind and ‘raptim’ (l 30)
54. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AwwEp., 28, r

Louvain,
June 6, 1549

This letter, in a neat, though indistinct and weak-inked writing, has hardly any alteration in the text: as thus it is an exception in the collection; it was probably copied from a first rough draft of the message that was actually despatched; which explains how, although dated June 6, it comes below one of June 12, on the same page: in front of Michaeli Vascosano, which begins it, is written a capital A; whereas on the first line of the letter above: Brunoni (Ep 55), is marked a capital B. The letter suggests one more way to realize his constantly repeated wish for copies of the Grammaticae Institutiones; it suggests as future issues the Institutiones Militares by Nicolas Marschalk, and some of the opuscula prepared for an edition by John van Cuyck.

Michaeli Vascosano

S. P. Accipio excusationem tuam, mi Vascosane, sed hac lege, ut istam tarditatem, qua mihi nunc plurimum incommodasti, promptioribus officis cum opus erit comprehendere. Magna quorumdam desiderio expectantur libellorum grammaticorum exemplaria, et eorum praecipue quibus ante septem uel octo menses promisi: quos a me tamdiu deludi, multo mihi molestissimum est et acerbissimum; atque eo acerbius quod numquam cuquam satis mea quicquam pallicitus sim, quod non, ita uti constantem virum decet, tempore suo præstiterim. Quam obrem, cum uenalitius hic mercator Gleophas istuc iter instituisset mox rediturus, ab eo petij ut mihi 50 uel 60, uel plura si commodum posset, exemplaria adferat; quæ

1 Accipio &c the whole letter is ind.

6. promisi &c] evidently relying on the printer's promises: cp. Epp 36, 12, sq, 39, 6, sq, 47, 18, sq.
11. Cleophas] most probably a Louvain merchant, who tried to enlarge his profit on his sales by anticipating the services of our parcel post between Louvain and Paris, or wherever he took his wares to the market. Au-water gives him a bad name here in this letter; yet a few weeks later, on July 17, in Ep 61, he expresses his sympathy with the poor man, as well as his full trust in his honesty, notwithstanding his tendency to complaining about imaginary griefs,—probably to suggest an increase to his earnings.
uelim ut illi quam primum annuere, ne de mora
conqueri possit, et diu se nostra causa retardatum dicat,
et plus a nobis pro vectura solui postulet. Vbi franciscus,
tabellarius Louaniensium et nostrarium, huc redierit, pau-
sumque moratus istuc veniret, per eum reliqua exemplaria
huc transferenda curabis tutius. Tu interim, subductis
ratiohibus, rescribe, quantum ad te redeat. Frustra
fortassid nunc cupiam aliquot dominiorum nomina adijcere
titul discipuli mei Comiti a Rennenberch, ea quae
antehac nesciui. Quod si ulla ratione fieri possit, ita
perfect titulum velim: Joanni Francisco Comiti a Rennen-
berch, Domino in Zulen, Aldenhoven, Palstercamp et
Erensteyn. Si in omnibus exemplaribus addi commode
non potest, saltem in exemplaribus 50. aut 60. facile
fuerit hac tria nomina adiungere.

Superioribus diebus accepi a patruo discipuli mei Codic-
em librorum nouem institutionum militarium Nicolai
Marescalci Thurij: quem scriptorem an videris umquam,
scire velim. Codicem hunc autogram testamento reiiquit
ante sex annos fratri suo, patruo discipuli mei, vin

---

16. franciscus &c] the messenger to
Paris and Utrecht, Oliviers: cp.
Ep 47, 1, sq, where he is said
to pass through Paris and see
Vascosan, and go further into
France.
20. rationibus] no doubt, the bill.
22. discipuli mei] two of the four
parts were dedicated to him:
ep 31, 29, sq.
29. patruo] count Harman of Ren-
enberg, Liége canon.
30. Nicolai Marescalci Thurij] this
Nicolas Marschalk, known as
historian, as jurisprudent and
as philologist, was born in
Thuringen, and was professor
in Rostock University from 1510
to 1525, when he died. He was
chiefly historiographer; he
accepted the commentary of
Annius of Viterbo († 1502) as
authoritative on ancient history;
whereas John Crusse, who also
taught in Rostock, rejected it
on account of the references in
the Bible: Cp. SaxOnom., 14,
578; Scherer, 25: neither of
them mentions Marschalk's
book on military institutions.
31. scriptorem] meaning this work
of his: cp. ep 104.
33. ante sex annos] 1543.
33. vir &c] this evidently refers to
Gaspar, Count of Rennenberg,
Harman's brother, and Erasmus'
friend: cp. ep 31, d, e; he, too,
seems to have been John
Francis's godfather; he died in,
or about, 1543, leaving the
manuscript of those Institutions
which he intended editing, to
his brother: Il 32-37.
doctissimus, Erasmo familiaris, et ipse pueri patruus, et comes a Rœnenberch, qui iam tum hos de re militari libros in lucem proferre statuerat, sed, morte prœuentus, quod uoluit efficere non potuit. An opus hoc vsquam excusum extet, quæso rescribe. Habeo eleganter et æquabili manu librarij descriptum Codicem.

Habet amicissimus ciuis meus Ioannes Caucus Vltraiec-tinus, vir consularis, homo latine et greœ pulchre sciens, multa veterum vtilia opuscula, nondum hactenus visa, et annotationes multas et castigationes, quæ ad me prope-diam mittentur. His mensibus 4. proximis sudatum est a nobis in colligendis observationibus in Ciceronem, quas suo loco iam postremæ editioni inseruí; occurrencest quotidie plures annoto, olim recudendo Ciceroni profuturas. Iam çœpta astronomica repeto; progressurus deinde ad tabulas rhetoricas ante annos decem a me dictatas auditoribus, et narratas. Bene vale, et nos mutuo dilige.

Louanij, mensis Junij die 6. anni 49.

55. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuweEp., 28, r

Louvain,
June 12, 1549

a Although later in date than Ep 54, to Vascosan, written below it, this draft takes the upper part of the page: the capital B, put in 54.47 annoto] last letter ind

54.40. Caucus] he possessed a rich collection of manuscripts of clas-sic authors: cp. Ep 16, b; Sax-Onom., 242, 630.

45. Ciceronem ... inseruí] meaning that he wrote his notes in his copy of the recent edition of Cicero; some of those observa-tiones were added, with those by William Canter, to the Animadversiones in M. T. Ciceronis Officiorum Libros Tres, by John van Cuyck: Antwerp, Plantin, 1568 and 1576; PlantE, 1, 237; HTL, III, 279; and before p 67.


49. tabulas rhetoricas &c] as implied here, Auwater composed in 1538 for some young men in Louvain whom he tutored, a synopsis of rhetoric which became the In Uniuersam Bene Dicendi Rationem Tabula, of 1556: cp. before pp 10, 68, 92, 98; Kuiper, 42, 354. That work, with the two others referred to here, is mentioned in subsequent letters to Vascosan, Epp (62), 79 and 117.
front of Brunoni, indicates that it should properly come after another, six days earlier, and marked A: cp. Ep 54, a. This message to van Cuyck offers many alterations, and is in an irregular writing: the contents are chiefly financial.

Brunoni

De reditibus vitalibus emendis a Republica Antwerpiana, percontatus sum hospitem nostrum qui non dissuadet, et, si foret ei opus, facturum se dicit; fuisse multos qui emerint; annis octo recuperari sortem; neque periculi quicquam videri, nisi forte Antwerpiani, impedito alueo fluminis, ammittant emporij oportunityem; porro si quid emendum videretur, id ante Diui Joannis ferias, — quae iam fores pulsant, — fieri oportere. Ceterum quod emisti reditus quos vocant redimibiles, pergratum mihi est, neque quicquam mutari velim, nisi quod commodum facere queas. Liberum tibi esse volo, quod commodum fore tibi videbitur in rebus nostris statuere. Tamen si tuo consilio fieri possit, et sine molestia, reditus vitales emi malim (quod id legitime fiat et salua conscientia: cum sacerdotium ita comparari non possit, quod gratuitum esse debet, et ex merita virtutis et eruditionis). Portassis non satis nunc sit pecuniae ad emendos reditus vitales 28. caroleorum, aut plurium (nam vix opportunum foret emere minus), sed si quid deest, post menses tres facile suppleuero.

Cupiam igitur, modo quod sine tuo incommodo fieri possit, emi duabus filiabus meis et carum matri singulis libram flandriæ, et mihi decem caroleos, uel duodecim, uel etiam amplius, uti tibi videbitur, et me omnium constitui receptorem. Est antwerpiae mercator quidem honestus, auunculus hospitæ nostræ, qui nostrorum hospitum et mea causa rem libenter curauerit, aut adiumento certe fuerit; sed festinatione opus est. Nomen

5. Antwerpiani &c] the supposition of the Scheldt getting blocked up with sand may have then been haunting the inhabitants of Antwerp, as they owned their prosperity in a large part to the fate that recently befell Bruges.

mercatoris est Carolus crol, qui habitat Antwerpiae ad vetus forum frumentarium, ad insigne trium cuniculorum (op die aude coernmerct, in die drie conijnkens voer onser lyewe vruwe kercke). Accipies ab Adriano a Zudoert x coronatos, ratione filij, qui vos viset. Saluta, queso, diligentissime fratrem tuum et præcipue uxorem, reliquosque charissimos.

35 Louanij, 12. Junij a 49.

56. To Michael de VASCOSAN

Louvain, July, 1, 1549

a This message expresses once more Auwater's disappointment in his great desire to receive some copies of his Institutiones Grammaticae, which Cleophas the merchant had failed to bring along with him. It indicates, for security's sake, the site of van der Haer's house, II 20-23.

VASCOSANO

Redijt heri uenalitius ille Louaniensis, cui literas ad te dederam, nihil a te nobis adferens; qui rogatus a me quæ causa fuerit cur neque sarcinam ullam, neque literas adferret, ita mihi perplexe respondit ut nesciam in vtrum conferre culpam debeam; hoc vnum scio mi diuturna mora satis iam esse vexatum, neque hac unquam mihi quicquam fuisse molestius et quod magis omnes rationes meas perturbarit. Sed demiror te, cum videris hominem (quum currus Louaniensis deesset, et eques ille redire cogeretur) grauiorem sarcinam ferre non posse, non saltem sex vel septem libellos et epistolium ad me dedisse, quo me de rebus nostris certiorum faceres. Nunc adeo nihil aliquid est quod scribam, quam quod ex epistola proxima cognouisti, quam repetes cum respondebis.

55.35 Junij ind.

56.5 me ... quicquam (6) aol 6 satiss] repeated after iam

55.28. Carolus crol] he is recorded or, January 14, 1553: AntvAnn., II, 391.

56.1. uenalitius ille] viz., the merchant Cleophas, of Ep 54, II.


Cal. Julij a° 49.

Doctissimo Typographo Vascosano, uiro chariss.

57. To John van LENT

Lentulo Consiliario

Audio te, mi Lentule, de nostro diuturno silentio conquestum esse; sed ego iure meliori quæri posse videor, qui binas literas frustra ad te miserim: quarum alteras, ut forte non acceperis, tarnen posteriores te certo scio accepisse, quo tempore et ad Dimenum scripsi, qui et ipse nihil respondit; quamobrem nec ad illum postea literas ullas dedi. Nunc uero, cum tertiam epistolam mittam, tandem a te responsum extorquebo. Nihil est autem quod tuas lites excuses: possum et ego verissime molestissimas

56.17 alij] 19 nihil ... accipiamb] aol 57.8 autem] ind


57.1. de silentij] so Lent seems to have done before: cp. Ep 10, 1, sq.

21. præfectus urbis] cp. Ep 21, c. In that year it was John van der Tommen, Knight: DivAL, 81, b.

3. binas literas] one probably was Ep 10.

occupationes adducere : perpetuam curam, laborem docendi, scribendi, meditandique inexhaustum quo modo rem facerem; iam viaticum aliquid ingrauescenti atati colligere coguntur ij, quibus a parentibus non ita multum patrimonij relictum.

Scire cupiam quid uxor, et frater gerardus, pater et socrus, ac liberi tui ualeant : equidem te pulcherrime valere audio, et corpore esse plane Epicureo, ac bene curata cute, et in potando satis strenuum. Sed, extra iocum, te quæso ut de rebus tuis nos facias certiores, ut, si quid erit rei laetioris, tecum gaudeamus ; si quid tristioris, quod superi prohibeant, vna tecum doleamus. Animus in te meus iam olim satis perspectus est, et quam sim tui studiosus, non ignoras : id quod notum est omnibus, et notum perpetuo volo, quo magis te nihil celare hominem tui amantissimum decet. Quod ad nostram fortunam attinet, ea beneficio dei satis prospera est, propter alterum puerum, Comitem a Rennenberch, etiam in nostram disciplinam traditum ; sed labor et molestia multis modis aucta sunt. Miror M. Joannem Philippi, sororis mei maritum, qui se in Galliam profecturum ante duos menses scripserat, nondum abijisse. Scire velim quid illum remoretur. Gommendabis me, ita ut soles, amicis omnibus, quos cupiam nostro nomine salutari diligentissime. Bene vale, et nos mutuo dilige.

Pridie idus Julij a° 49.

Humanissimo uiro, I. V. Doctori, Jöi Lenteo iurisconsulto peritissimo, amico charissimo.

—

58. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 28, ν

Louvain,
July 14, 1549

a The first part of this message is composed of the few lines written beneath the text of Ep 57, to John van Lent; it was taken to Utrecht by the same messenger: which thus suggests the date. The second part of the letter, il 9-21, the list of books, probably waiting for an occasion to have them brought to Louvain, is found over that same Ep 57, beneath Ep 56, to Vascosan, with, in the margin: A Brunoni.
Scripsit ad matrem suam noster Joannes a Duvenoirde ut pannum mittat conficiendo pallio, tunica, subuculis, &c. Huic sarcinae velim hos libros nostros adiungi, quos hic subieci. Credo iam soluisse tibi minarual nostro nomine, de quo ei proximis literis nostris scripsi. Tu, quæso, rescribe prolique, et amicum nostrum sincerum, fratrem tuum, diligentissime saluta, et reliquos tibi mihique charissimos.

Psalterium greco latinum. De re rustica. Quintilianus.


Pomponius Mela. Arbustum flosculit spirentem &c.

Antiochus Liber de chiromantia &c. L. Vitruuij.

Riscij parenesis de commoda ac perfecta elocutione &c.

Plinij secundi historia mundi. Apophthegmata Erasmi.

Opera plauti. Silius Italicus.

Ioannis Lodouici Viuis de recta ingeniorum &c.

Ioannis Lodouici Viuis de recta ingeniorum &c.

Ptolemai geographia per Joannem Nouiomagum.

5. de quo] cp. Ep 53, 21, sq, 63, 13, sq: in August she had not paid.
11. glareanus &c] InvCloet, 630.
14. Viuis] De Recta... Adolescentium et Puerarum Institutione (viz., De Ratione Studii ; Ad Sapientiam Introductio ; Satellitium) : Basle, R. Winter, March 1539 : VivEst., 90, sq ; M'Crie, 81.
18. Ptolemai &c] no doubt Cl. Ptolemai... Libri VIII. de Geographia, e Graeco denuo traduci : Cologne, J. Ruremundanus, 1540 'mense Martio', dedicated on March 6, 1540, to the Cologne Mayors and Prov-02irors of the University, Adolph Rinck, Arnold Brauwiler, Arnold a Segen and Gerard Wasservass : Paquot, 1, 87 ; InvCloet, 174.
18. Nouiomagum] John Bronchorst, or Hovel, was born at Nijmegen, Noviomagus, and studied in the Bursa Montana in Cologne, where he promoted M. A. in 1529, and became a most conspicuous meraber ; in 1534, he was dean of the Faculty of Arts : Keussen, 551, 28. He wrote several books on mathematics, which branch, from 1542, he taught for some time in Rostock. He there became Protestant, so that he retired to Deventer, where he taught as master of the famous school from 1546, and died on August 8, 1569. His son Everard (1554-1627) was, for some time, professor of Jurisprudence in Leyden. Cp. Guiccc., 149 ; Bianco, 1, 449 ; UniKöln, 497, 512, 580 ; BibBelt., 468 ; Paquot, 1, 83-88, xii, 315 ; Saxonom., 191, 620 ; WiedVarr., 162 ; NBW.
This letter, a reply to that of Macropedius of May 9, 1549, Ep 52, is written on its reverse, in Auwater’s worst writing, so that several words and even lines ¹), are very hard to be deciphered. It answers the various items in his Great Master’s epistle, handed to him only on July 14 by Nannius, for whom Ep 50 was written. Auwater himself may have been absent: he went to Liége that summer with his pupil: cp. Ep 68, 2-4, 9.

Macropedius

Accepi heri epistolam tuam, Macropedi charissime, Maij datam, qua podagram tuam et chiragram excusasti, quod binis nostris literis nihil hactenus respondisti. Ego, quamuis te sepe sinistra vtentem scribere viderim, tamen excusationem tuam lubenter accipio, quod sciam quantis aculeis ille dolor te pungere soleat; tum autem, quam varijs distraharis occupationibus, quæ tibi commune mecum est molestia.

Quod nostro quocumque successu gaudes, habeo gratias: agnosco animum candidum, amore mutuo dignissimum, quem si nunc minus prodere licet, istuc reversus aperiam euidentius. Interim breuiusculis literis, quales occupato-


59. ¹) Such are ll 10-14, 23-5, 33-9, 43-51.

rum est scribere, amorem numquam intermissum alamus perpetuo, et nosmet rebus seruemus secundis.

Caeterum vere miro quod tantum tribuas medicis ut annum climactericum metuas, 63. opinor, qui numquam fortassisi superiorum climactericorum incommoda ulla senseris, ac ne obseruueris quidem. Imo ego quosdam insigniter medicinæ peritos audio decades a nobis obser-uari, non hebdomades, ac decimo quoque anno mutat-ionem constitutionis corporis fieri, ut tibi magis sit annus septuagesimus, octogesimus et nonagesimus metuendus: nam hac te ætate praeventum iri spero, aut etiam preue-hendum ulterius. Sane hos climactericos annos ego contem-
nere statui, cum videam hos Ptolemeo nequaquam probari.

Gaudeo, ita me deus amat, auditorium frequens esse, et præceptores contigisse ex sententia, quos ex animo omnes saluere iubeo, fortasse mihi ignotos. Baccheo omnia opto felicia, sed ut in Italiam, spe tamen, eaque fortassisi incerta, abiret, id ego ei autor numquam fuisset. In Gallias mallem. Non sine periculo in orbe longinquu viuimus, nisi ante vicini loco versati. Itaque consulius fortasse fuisset aliquandiu hesisse in Gallia, et inde mox iter in Italian petisse. De eo, cum quid audieris, quæso nos facias certiores. Audii nuper Florentum nostrum in Italia decessisse, ex merore fortassi et luctu, quum illi mors Assendelfij tristis et infausta fuit: moleste sane tulit. Vtinam vanus sit rumor, vt illum, magnis proferen-

35. Florentum nostrum] probably another former hypodidascalus of St. Jerome's, Utrecht.
37. mors Assendelfiji] the only decease known to have happened about that time in the Assendelf, or Assendelft, family, is

the one of 'Bartoldus Assendelfius, Alberti filius, frater magistri Hugonis', recorded for January 19, 1549, in the Memoranda of Hugo de Assendelf, 1467-1540, who himself was canon and councilor in the Court of The Hague: MemAss., 231, 233; Busl., 406; HTL, iii, 238; MonHl, 96, sq.

38. magnis ... natum] viz., a man born to become a most eloquent orator.
dis rebus natum, aliquando saluum leti redire videamus. 40 Dolet mihi plurimum tuum istud corpusculum, tot laboribus fatigatum, sic arthritide vexari, nimioque cruciatu bonos conatus impedire. Sed iam pestilentem istam podagram, quae te ὧγον οὖν fecerit, relegatum spero semper ad primas orci fauces, ubi

50 Luctus et ultrices posuere cubilia curae,

Pallentesque habitant morbi, tristisque senectus, ea lege et omine, ut ad te redeant numquam, teque ὄξυτον nobis esse deinceps appellandum, uel saltem ὧγον : quod deum optimum maximum oro, qui te nobis diu saluum et incoluern seruet. Bene uale, et nos dilige mutuo.

Louvainj, idibus Iul. 49.

Dominum Canterum, cum uxorcula, quæso diligentissime saluta.

60. To Jerome of 't SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., ff 32, r, 33, r <Louvain, middle or end of July 1549>

a This letter to Jerome Thuil — generally called 't Serooskercke, after the acquisition of that Lordship 1), — is rather the beginning of one. It is found partly (ll 1-6) on the outer right border of f 32, r, and seems to have been the incipit of what Auwater intended to be an announcement of the dedicating to Jerome's two sons, of the two first parts of his Grammaticæ Institutiones, which, printed by May 1549, he was impatiently eager to have in some copies (cp. Epp 39, 40, 47, 54, 56, 61). He naturally wished to announce that dedicating to the father, whose elder boy had gone with him to France in November 1547. Most probably this first beginning was lost sight of, and another started on the middle of the next page, of which the upper part, left free, was used, later on, for a letter to Vascosan,
Ep 79, October 19, 1549, whereas its lower part was taken up by another missive to the same printer, Ep 83, of November 12, following. At any rate, the letter to 't Serooskercke was not continued in the Letterbook. Auwater may have written to his protector before he sent him several copies of the Institutiones with Ep 69, August 19, 1549, in which the dedications are not mentioned.

**Serooskercke**

Opuscula grammatica, nuper a nobis ad usum filiorum tuorum dictata, et Lutetiae Parrhisiorum edita, recognou et diligentius omnia pensitaui; et quibusdam mutatis, emendaui, in quibus collecta sunt praecipua quæque artis praecerta et ex optimis simplicissima et breuissima simul, excerpta, pueris necessaria...

Institutiones grammaticas ante triennium a me dictatas et nuper Lutetiae Parrhisiorum editas recognou, et diligentius omnia pensitaui, additisque non nullis auxi et emendaui; in quibus collecta sunt praecipua quæque artis praecerta, et ex optimis simplicissima ac facillima, puerisque maxime necessaria, quæ filijs tuis, optimæ spei pueris, Philiberto et Iacobo dicaui.

61. **To Michael de Vascosan**

AuwEp., 29, r

Louvain, July 17, 1549

This letter was written evidently on the spur of the moment for the merchant Cleophas, when ready to leave for Paris: it bears the proof of hurry in its almost unreadably small characters in a faded ink, as well as in the overhasty changes.

**Vascosano**

Ecce tibi iterum adest Cleophas Louaniensis, homo fortunæ tenuis, sed cui tuto aliquid ad me dare possis. Vide, quæso, quantopere desiderem: neminem ad te vacuis literis venire patior: pariter tibi precor autem vtrique, — et huic, et francisco tabellario, — dare ad me,

60. 1 Opuscula ... necessaria (6) right-angled, in right margin of f 32, r
5 optimis; prob. supply auctóribus (also on 111)
7. Institutiones ... dicaui (15) on f 53, r

vt omnia tandem hoc modo quae missurus es exemplaria accipiam huc, ex te diuturne expectata; qua tu iam pridem me torques, et qua me sæpe mendacem facis, quod me cruciat acerbissime. Gratia fraudatur officium quod mora tardat. Hac ego primum spe frustratus sum; tamen fatebere si, qua conditione neglecta, molestiam talem in nostros libros subire cogar.


20 Louanij, 16 Kal. Augusti 49.
Docto et industrio uiro...

62. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 29, r

This letter offers thanks for financial help given by Bruno van Cuyck, who had inquired about a young man of their acquaintance in France. Mention is made of work being done or contemplated.

BRUNONI

Accepti hodie literas tuas Antuerpii datas multo mihi gratissimas, ex quibus rursus me esse nouo beneficio tibi obligatum cognou. Tu mihi profecto, incredibili tuo in me studio, curam sæpius inijcis referendæ gratiae; sed ego plane non vdeo quomodo queam tuis in me officijs et

15 qui ... expectarunt] aol
16 Satis ... scriptum] aol

61. 11 fatebere ... cogar (12) almost illegible
15 qui ... expectarunt} aol


ErAdag., 935, 4, as well as by the proverb: Plus dat, qui in tempore dat: Adagia, 689, with similar sayings from Seneca; cp. Fuller, 239; Ray, 9; Werner, 76; EEP, 88.

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
beneficiis unquam respondere, qui non consilio modo et opera, sed et re et pecunia mutua iuas, et fortunulum nostram tua industria amplificas; de quo, vtinam aliquando gratiam referre possem, habebo quidem semper. 10 Perge, quæso, hoc beneficium absolvere, et instrumentum signatum in ciuitate Antwerpiana cum tempus erit, poscendum cura.

Mïror Dominam a Duuenuoerde nondum tibi nostro nomine soluisse quod mense Maio soluendum erat, præsertim cum ei scripserim. Franciscus tabellarius nondum Lutetia redijt; quam ubi primum redierit, percontabor de Ioanne a Doejenborch: ubi sit; an et ipse ex Gallijs ueniat; num quas ab illo adferat literas. Curabo rem diligenter. Prodijt opusculum nostrum de præceptis 20 grammaticis mense Maio, sed præter unum exemplar nullum habeo alid. Exemplaria multo expecto; quorum aliquot ad te mittam, partim amicis aliquot distribuenda, partim etiam, si videtur, in germaniam mittenda, quæ fere non accipit libros nisi missos: quod etiam de dialecticis tabulis factum vellem.

Conficior propemodum laboribus quos uehementer augeret Joannes a Duuenuoerde, in cuius gratiam Justi<ni>ani constitutiones explico, cum non videatur aliqui ad illam iuris ciivilis cognitionem peruenturus, nisi mea præditus 30 methodo. Repetam astronomiam, quam prius absolvere statui; mox ad tabulas rhetoricas, iam olim ceptas, rediturus. Libros quos petij, ubi tibi commodum erit mitte. Ioanni Zudortio scripturus eram, nisi illum huc propediem affuturum audirem; sed salutem dices. Scire ulim quid frater tuus, amicus noster intimus, agat: num iam calumniam improborum euaserit: animam ei esse quieto liceat. Eum mihi officiosissime salutabis, et uxorem tuam et omnes vtrique charissimos. Scire ulim ecquid Dominus

Scholarcha D. Mariae, Lochhorst, eius discessu, molestus tibi vnquam fuerit.

63. To Countess Anna of RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 50, r, ν Louvain, August 9, 1549

a This reply to a letter from the mother of his pupil John Francis of Rennenberg was duly prepared by Auwater before being sent off on August 9. There are no less than four redactions: the first is a synopsis in Latin, A, written at the bottom, upside down, of the reverse of f 50, which, judging from the traces of pasting on the left edge, used to be the obverse: the few lines just mention the various items to be communicated. The second, B, which, like the two following, is in Dutch, is written on the same page, rightside up: it adds several details, and has a sketch of the address, though no date. The third, C, comes underneath the last lines of B, and merely expands its text; whereas the fourth, D, taking up the entirety of the obverse of f 50, has the 'apostrophe', and what seems the final form of the letter, with, as date, August 9, 1549.

Dominus Comitis a Rennenberch ¹)

<Auwater, thanking for the letter of August 2, and for the three 'thalers' received, promises to take good care of the Lady's son, instructing him in religion and Latin; he explains to him the Our Father, and the other prayers, as well as the gospel of each Sunday or feastday; he dedicated to him the best part of a manual of Latin, — which has just been printed in Paris (B), and of which he will forward her copies as soon as they reach him (C). — Auwater will moreover teach him in one year, what would take three, at least, to learn in any other school. He also looks after the boy's behaviour, accompanying him whenever he goes out, though he finds boys of his age to play with in the house where he lives (B). — If the mother would like to send any pocket money to her son,
Auwater would prefer to be the intermediary, so as to prevent any bad employ. Besides the 300 guilders due for the boy's boarding and instruction, there will be wanted every year about 80 guilders for dresses, in addition to what the Provost Count Harman paid. Auwater has already advanced 30 guilders towards clothes; John Francis sadly wants a new damask tabard, as the old one gets too short.

Tot de wal geboren ende wyse vorsinige Anna geboren van Nesselrode, frau zu Rennenberch, Zulen, Palstercamp ende Erensteyn, widwe, myn gnedige Frau (B).

64. John Francis Count of RENNENBERG to his Mother
AuwEp., 30, r
Louvain,
August 9, 1549

John Francis thanks his mother for her letter written at Zuylen; he rejoices in the good news of her health, and announces that he, too, keeps well. He receives in gratitude her admonition to do his best, studying well and behaving as it beseems. He hears that she is going to Cologne, and he requests some money for his pleasure, which he will turn to good use.

Gescreuen te Louen den 9. dach Augusti a° 49.

65. To Dean Adrian of RENESSE
AuwEp., 30, v
Louvain,
August 11, 1549

Auwater sent this letter to his great protector along with one of the copies of the Institutiones brought by Oliviers: Ep 67, 1; with his excuse for writing rarely, he offers renewed congratulations and wishes on the occasion of Renesse's promotion to Dean.
Decano Renesse

S. P. Facile ueniam dabis, domine observande, si rarius quam uelim literas ad te mittam, cum reputare tecum uoles quam uarios inuolueris laboribus, dum nunc pueris vaco, nunc etiam proiectioribus; quater et eo amplius quotidie pueros instituo, id quod tamen mihi iam familiare longo vsu esse coepit; tum institutiones iuris ciuilis D. Iustiniani explico in gratiam nepotis tui Ioannis a Duvennoerde, in quo docendo quantum laboris mihi sumendum sit, cognoscere poteris ex consobrino meo, Domino Elia a Zijl, qui propediem istic aderit, et nos enarrantes audiet quotidie. Praeter haec, aliquod operæ ponendum est in liberalibus artibus illustratus.


Spero tibi istam dignitatem non displicere, qua tamen tibi quidem non tam honos quam onus accessit. Sed quia maior tibi beneficiandi oblata est occasio, id uero est, quod gaudeamus, nos clientes tui. Christus optimus maximus tibi praefecturam istam et munus honorificum perpetuo bene fortunet, cum gratia et benevolentia omnium, salua semper authoritate, et rectæ rationi consentaneo imperio tuo, praecipue uero ecclesiae iuri, integro ac immutato decori: teque nobis saluum et in-

This rough draft refers to a new pupil offered to Auwater, namely Theodoric of Duvenvoorde, the young brother of John, who had come to Louvain in the care of Elias van Zyl, the cousin of the presumed tutor. Still the latter was in no way disposed to accept him, and pretexted the too great increase of work; he therefore passed him on to another teacher in Louvain, John Molanus, whom he could recommend for his earnest, matter-of-fact instruction.

John van der Molen, Molanus, was born in the first years of the century at Nieuwkerke, Neuve-Eglise, near Ypres, in Flanders. He was taught and trained at Ypres and Lille, and took up instructing at Steenwerk, near Lille, and, later on, at Diest. Judging by this letter, he was gaining a living by tutoring in Louvain in the summer of 1549. He was there the 'communis praeceptor' of Bonaventura Vulcanius, future Professor of Leyden 1) and of Adrian van der Myle, who became J. V. D. and councillor of Holland 2): they stayed with him as boarders and pupils; on May 27, 1574, he wrote from Cologne to Vulcanius and mentioned the several letters he had received from his father, Peter 3). Although an excellent teacher, Molanus was very severe; which may explain that he was not very prosperous. In fact, he was helped by Lambert van der Haer, having been introduced to him probably by Auwater; in his letter of July 7, 1558, Molanus called him his benefactor: 'Clarissimo viro Mecsenati meo Louanii... nutritio meo'.

Molanus had then left Louvain, apparently not for prosperity's sake: by the end of 1554, he was employed as secretary by John a Laski, at Frankfurt 4); on March 21, 1558, Peter Vulcanius mentions him in a letter to his son, saying that nothing is heard of him 'nisi quod dicatur graviter laborasse' 5). Meanwhile he was active as teacher at Duisburg, and, by July 7, 1558, he could write to van der Haer that he had plenty of money, and, that he did not want any help before St. Michael's 6). He had been offered a situation as

---

1) Cp. HTL, ii, 183-84; VulcE, 60, sq., 69; Nisàrd, 57 (Smit).
3) Cp. HTL, ii, 182-84; VulcE, 292, 298, sq.
4) Lasco, 454; HTL, iii, 254, iv, 145, sq.; M'Crie, 198, 375.
5) VulcE, 277.
6) MolanE, 6.
professor of the university intended to be erected there, which plan, however, was not realized 1). He met there Albert Hardenberg, who may have caused him to be appointed by 1563 as head of the school of Bremen; he had become a protestant by then, and resided in what used to be the convent of the Black Sisters 2); he formed there men like Ubbo Emmius 3), and renewed the acquaintance with his former pupils Bonaventura Vulcanius and Adrian van der Myle 4). His first wife having died, he married, as the second, Emerentia, eldest daughter of Gerard Mercator; she died on May 11, 1567, a day after her just born, only child John 5). Molanus, afterwards, kept in close connection with the great geographer and his family 6). At his decease, on July 17, 1583, he left some poems 7) and some letters, of which a selection was published at Elberfeld in 1870 as De Codice Epistolariurn Johannis Molani, Rectoris olim Duisbergenensis Commentariolus With. Crecelii 8).

I01 MOLANO

S. P. Theodoricum a Duenuuerde, Vltraictinum, quem consobrinus meus istuc adduxit, tuae humanitati commendo, nec dubito quin tu pro incredibili tua in docendo et instruendo dexteriora a multis praedicata, 5 redditurus sis et meliorum et doctiorum. Adolescens parentibus natus est nobilibus et honestis, de quibus bene mereberis, et eum tibi tuo beneficio devinxeris, in quo numquam mutuum amorem amorem desiderabis. Adolescentem suscepi, lubrica sane aetate periclitantem, sed indole, ut spero, non mala, et facile ducenda, sed arctius contentiusque eum haberis velim quam habebis laxioribus. Verum tu, quam ego melius, quid facto sit opus videris.

Exemplar unum grammaticorum praecipuit tautum

1) MasE, 338; Heresbach, 162.
2) VulcE, 294; MolanE, 64.
3) Paquot, vii, 73, sq.
5) MolanE, 7, 13, 48-54.
6) HTL, u, 565-69.
7) MolanE, 3-13; FlandScript., 101; VulcE, 61, sq; BibBelg., 541.
8) Thirteen letters ranging from 1554 to July 1556 are preserved in the Suppellex Epistolica Uffenbachiana et Wolfiorum, 45, of Hamburg University Library: amongst them there is one addressed to John a Laski, July 1, 1556, and another, to Peter Vulcanius, March 30, 1555; in Basle University Library, G 1, 15, is a letter to Mat. Chotinus, of 1578.
1. Theodoricum a Duenuuerde] Ep 65, 9, sq.
2. consobrinus] Elias a Zyl : cp.
a copy of the issue of May.
misi, quod non ingratum tibi futurum spero; sed cum tantum duo mihi reliqua sint exemplaria, facile veniam dabis si plura mittere non potuerim. Quod si tibi nostri probentur labores, et non invtiles tuis fore existimes, et in auditorio aliquando praelegendos putes, scribe quot habere velis exemplaria: ilico petentur e Lutetia. Bene vale.

Idibus Augusti 49.

67. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 29, v <Louvain, August 14, 1549>

This message acknowledges receipt of one hundred copies of the Institutiones Grammaticae, and leaves to the printer the choice either to sell the 300 remaining, so as to pay for those dispatched, or to entrust the 300 to the Antwerp driver who is to take to Paris an erudite master with some of his pupils wishing to learn French. After the letter was written, a few lines were added to recommend that master to the printer’s kind care. The text has suffered much from a series of inkstains that blotted out some words before lines 15-19 and 26-37 were inserted about the Utrecht master; cp. Ep 68.

VASCOSANO

Accepi a Francisco tabellario nostrate 100. exemplaria, diu sane expectata, magno meo incomodo. Non putabam centum exemplaria tantam efficere molem. Decem tantum retinui exemplaria: reliqua sunt amicis donata. Quae missurus es, permutatione distrahentur: quae uelim habere quamprimum, quamquam mihi molestum satis erit hac distractione librorum occupari tam multorum. Sed quoniam ego hanc molestiam accipere coactus sum, quam ego profecto quinque coronatis redemptam uelim, non aliam ob causam, quam quod pudet me videri mercaturam librariam facere: tu uel trecenta reliqua exemplaria tibi habe et eam pecuniam quam meo nomine accepi, <: quae> fere ducentis emendis sufficit, pro qua

67.8 coactus] Ms coactus, for coactus, which the sentence requires
13 <que> word blotted out before fere

1. Francisco] viz., Francis Olivier.
centum misisti; uel mihi quamprimum trecenta reliqua mitte, — id quod per aurigam Antuerpiensem, qui hunc ciuem nostrum Vltraectinum cum discipulis eius uexit, commodamente facere poteris. Vtrum mauis, quamprimum rescribe. Si missurus es, diligenter cura sarcinam bene compressam aduersus imbres et attritum muniendam.

Gratum quoque mihi feceris si cum auriga paciscaris de pretio vecturæ, quam queas minimo; et, ut ad me Louanium perferat, quantum nostro nomine promiseris, scribe. Quod si corpus iuris ciuilis, quod nunc imprimitur elegantioribus typis, cum glossis, iam editum est, velim ut vna mihi exemplar mittas. Franciscus tabellarius istuc sub æquinocium autumnale redibit; cui ad te reliquam pecuniam omnem dabo, si me prius de tua voluntate certiorem feceris.

Qui tibi reddit literas nostras, vir est latinæ linguæ, græææ, et præcipue hebraicæ bene peritus, mihi a prima adolescentia notus, integer vitae, scelerisque purus, sine fraude doloque omni, rerum tamen non ita peritus, et linguæ Gallicæ rudis. Quamobrem te oro, mi Vascosane, ut huic hospiti paululum des operam, viro bono et beneficiorum memori, qui secum discipulos adducit honesto loco natos, linguæ Gallicæ gratia istuc missos, ut hospitium aliquod commodum cum suis inueniat. Nannis et hospes meus, D. Lambertus ab Haer, Vltraectinus, quos salutari iussisti, plurimam salutem reddunt.

68. To COUNT HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 29, o
Louvain,
August 14, 1549

a This message was sent, along with a number of copies of the Grammaticæ Institutiones, to the uncle of Auwater's pupil, to whom the 3rd and the 4th book of the work were dedicated. The big stains of ink on page 29, o, — which already damaged parts of the letter above this one, Ep 67, — obliterated words on several lines: the faint marks of them through the black, and especially the words

67.15 id ..., muniendam (19) aol
26 cui ad te ... inueniat (37) ab, in very small writing

only partly touched, have suggested the text added between<br>brackets).

**Præposito Comiti a Rennenberch**

Mitto exemplaria duodecim, quorum viginti, quæ vno<br>fasciculo colligai, inscripto nomine, reddentur M. Nicolao<br>ludimagistro, qui hæce sibi mitti semel iterumque cum<br>istic adessem, petijt, et me facturum promisi; qui, si<br>de pretio librorum perconctabitur, singula exemplaria<br>constiterunt mihi tribus stuferis brabanticis minus qua-<br>drante stuferi: quæ pecunia reddetur. Reliqua tu poteris<br>pro tuo arbitratu donare amicis, et vnum imprinis D.<br>Christophoro a Culemborch, cui velim ex me plurimam<br>salutem dici. <Exemplaria>, quamuis plura amicis distribu-<br>erim, tamen ueritus sum tibi plura mittere; sed <si<br>insuper desiderentur> aliquot, tantum impera, et mitterunt<br>ilico. Nihil est enim quod <pro te non paratus sim grato<br>a>nimo libenter facere.<br><br>De nepote tuo, discipulo nostro et cura maxima, nihil<br>aliud est quod <scribam quam> illum pulchre valere, bene<br>proficere, literas bonas, moresque bonos iuxta discere,<br><probe in honestate proficere, et> in officio diligenter a me<br>contineri; satis expidite latine loqui <incipit; gallice<br>confabulatur> sepius, et minimum bis hebdomadibus sin-<br>gulis. Spero me <uno> anno <eum adducere eo> quo multi<br>uix tribus aut etiam pluribus annis possent: sed exitus<br>labo <rantem de> xtr<um> declarabit. Et quantopere me<br>totum ad puerilem captum demittam, probant opuscula a<br>me edita. Sed haec actenus.<br><br>Uidua a Rennenberch, nepotis tui Comitis domina mater,<br>iam aliquot hebdomadibus fuit in Zuylen: eam spero<br>pecuniam nobis missuram ad vestium sumptus et librorum<br>aliarumque rerum quotidiamum, de quo quidem nuper<br>scripsi ad famulum tuum Gerardum, ex quo id te satis

---

2. M. Nicolao] no doubt, a Liège master, whose acquaintance<br>Auwater made on a visit to Canon Rennenberg with the<br>boy: cp. Ep 71, 7, sq.

Pridie assumptionis Virginis Matris Mariæ 1549. 35 Mitto tibi huic epistolee inclusum catalogum omnium acceptorum et expositorum, ut quantum de meo expenderim intelligatur. Post duas hebdomadas dedicatio Louvaniensis erit, quo tempore conuictores solent de more munusculo aliquid donare hospitam nostram, deinde filiam, et pueros ac ancillas, et famulos. Tu uelim quam primum nobis rescribas quid hac de re fieri velis.

69. To Jerome of 't SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 30, r

a This message, accompanying a parcel of thirty copies of the Institutiones Grammaticæ, recently received, of which two books were inscribed to 't Serooskercke's sons (cp. Epp 8, c, 16, 9, 60), no doubt was written on the day indicated on Ep 70, which offered one of the copies to the ludimagister Pascasius Oom.

Dño a SEROESKERCKE

Accepi superioribus <diebus> exemplaria centum, quorum triginta ad te misi, amicis pro tuo arbitratu donanda. Velim ex his aliquot ad M. Ioannem goetscalcum mitti, ut si nostri labores illi probentur, et suis eos tradere uolet, plura petantur exemplaria ex Gallijs. Ante omnes uero M. Pascasio, ludimagistro, suum exemplar, eius nominis inscriptum, reddi uelim cum epistola alligata. Philibertus noster saluus et validus est, gnauis, alacris et ludibundus supra modum, antiquum obtinens; cuius naturam furca expelles, tamen usque recurret; sed in literas felicissime progreditur: bene pingit, expedite latine loquitur, mox

1 superioribus] cf tandem ; supply diebus 1 centum] cf aliquot
11 mox ... locuturus] sof

68.37. dedicatio] viz., the first Sunday in September; cp. Ep 173.
3. goetscalcum] probably the late teacher of the family 't Serooskercke.
9. naturam furca &c] viz., Horace, Epist., 1, x, 24; ErAdag., 617, c.
etiam bene locuturus; et epistolis conscribendis diligentem exercetur, magno meo labore, suo magno commodo. Post duas hebdomades opus erit nobis pecunia, fortassis quinquaginta caroleis: emi pannum sericum villosum ad limbum tunicae, pileos, thoracem, femoralia, tibialia, calceos, libellos: singula nonnullam summam faciunt. Spero vxorem tuam, dominam mean, cum liberis amantis-simis pulchre valere; cui me commendari velim, nostroque nomine salutem dici plurimam, et omnibus nobis beneuolos et notis.

70. To Paschaisus Oom

AuwEp., 30, r

Louvain,
August 19, 1549

This letter was sent to the Ludimagister of Zierikzee, Pascasius Oom, or Oem 1), with a copy of the Grammaticae Institutiones through Jerome de 't Serooskercke. Details about this master are as unknown to me as about the friend Leonard, whom Auwater mentions. Most interesting, however, is this message, as it brings to light the fact that Auwater himself had been teaching in Zierikzee School, and considered it as his duty to offer to the staff a copy of the little handbook which had been started for the pupils there.

Pascasio Oemio

Egit opinor tecum aliquando Dominus a Serooskercke de prælegendis in auditorio tuo libellis nostris grammaticis, Lutetiæ nuper editis, quorum iam exemplar ad te mitto, ut si tibi nostri probentur labores, et eos auditoribus tuis tradendos putes, plura mittam exemplaria ex Gallijs petita, quæ quidem nondum sunt aucta, sed, ubi iussero, mittentur ilico, uel ducenta uel trecenta, si erit opus. Exemplar quod tibi mitto, recognoui, et typographica aliquot erratula castigavi. Pergratum certe mihi fuerit, si libellorum quos in Xirczeorum gratiam collegi, fructus aliquis ad eosdem redeat, et ab illis deinceptos ad alios

70. 1) There was at the time a Holland Councillor Cornelius Oom, son of Herman, who married Jel, a daughter of Mintz Hoytema: Hoynck, 1, i, 263: cp. also there, iii, i, 239: Tielmannus Oem, of Dordrecht, Dean of St. Peter's, Utrecht, from 1340 to 1368, the son of John Oom, Lord of Barendrecht, 'praetor' and receiver general of South Holland: HTL, iv, 51.
deriuetur. Rescribe, quæso, et me fac quamprimum de tua voluntate certiorem. Scribam alias pluribus atque etiam familiarius: nunc epistolæ, quæ mihi eodem tempore plures mittendæ sunt, agere me prolixius non sinunt. Saluta quæso Leonardum et amicos omnes.

Louanij, 14 Cal. Sept. a4 49.

71. To GERARD STRENGNART

AuwEp., 31, r

(Louvain, end of August, 1549)

a This short message to the servant of Canon Harman of Rennenberg, thanks him for having refunded the expenses made by Auwater for Count John Francis; from Ep 73 it further appears that Gerard had obtained from his master the promise of an increase of money for the tutor to provide for the daily necessities of the young boy. Reference is further made to copies of books requested by the Liége 'ludimagister Nicolas'. This draft is followed by one dated 'prid. Cal. Sept. 49', to Bruno van Cuyck, Ep 72; it apparently preceded Ep 73, — which suggests the time when it was written.

GERARDO STRENGNART (possibly Strenguart)


71.4 Schinuelt] 7 daleros] 12 uestro] me uro : possibly nostro

70.16. Leonardum et amicos] possibly hypodidascal and friends

71.1. negotium &c] cp. Epp 68, 28, sq, and 73.

4. Schinuelt] cp., for the name, Keussen, 72, 15 : Peter de

This letter is a plea by Auwater to the friend who takes care of his interests, and who seems to have been alarmed at the generosity of the Louvain professor: for he gave to James, the son of his deceased brother John, all he had inherited himself of his parents, and promised too liberally to ‘Elizabeta Walteri filia’, the mother of his daughters, to buy some dresses.

BRUNONI

Culpabis fortassim meam facilitatem, ubi quantum donauerim audieris. Sed praenarratam rem primum oportuit. Visit me superioribus diebus sororis meae maritus, M. Ioannes, philippi filius, comitatu<ś>

5 nepote meo ex fratre, qui ante annos aliquot in agro Iuliacensi, relictis liberis doubus, filio et filia, obiit: quorum haec apud matrem habitat Iuliacensem, ille Utraiecti otium diu egit, seruiens diuitibus, adolescens forma satis liberali. Is ante mensem vnnum atque alterum

uxorem nactus est Amorsfordianam puellam, ut audio, honestis parentibus natam, beneque moratam, nec male pro mediocri fortuna dotatam. Matrimonium disspicuit cognatis puellæ; sed quoniam ratum fuit, nec dissolui possit, et vtile nostro nepoti, operam dedit M. Ioannes

10 philippi utrique, et effect apud cognatos viriusque ut id placeret, multa promittens, etiam alieno nomine, atque adeo etiam meo, confusus mea liberalitate in rebus honestis. Quid multa? Huius, et nepolis, precibus victus, quicquid post mortem ex bonis communis parentis nostri

15 relictum est, id omne addixi nepotis nuptijs, hoc est xxv. flor. : nam tantum ex bonis paternis accepi, nihil amplius. Sed cum dicerem te nihil habere hoc tempore ex mea pecunia, sed insuper mihi mutuo dedisse sex libras flandriae, quas hoc anno vix solvere possem, reiectum est

20 solutionis tempus in ferias paschatis proximas, quibus tibi tunc meo nomine soluendum erit. Miror unde mihi

---

3. superioribus diebus] the visit of de Maete is not recorded.
5. nepote] cp. Intr., p 6-7 : James, son of Cornelius’ brother John.
19. parentis nostri] evidently that of their father, who had outlived their mother : cp. before, pp 5-6.
tanta opulentiae opinio sit apud omnes: aurum mihi domi nasci putant, et ea hic est existimatio nostra, ut mercatores omnes credere volent, multi mutuo dare.

Audisti damnum praecipuum: sed cum recte uulgo dici soleat, nullum damnum unquam venire solum: audi quid huic accesserit noui damni futuri. Scripsit ad me Elizabeta, Valteri filia, nutrix et mater filiarum meorum, modesto orans ut ad emendam tunicam extremam et pallam aliquid adiumenti adferrem: se aliquid pecuniae collegisse. Et quoniam nullum unquam nisi munusculum, promisi me nonnihil adiuturum; sed nihil certi addixi. Quamobrem, si ita tibi videbitur, et si honesta est, et morigera tibi et parentibus suis, et filiam nostram diligenter curat, donare poteris quatuor vel quinque caroleos pro tuo arbitratu. Faxit deus ne seepius similim damno afficiar; sed cauere certum est. Scripsi Dominae a Duuenuoert, me credere eam tibi reddidisse mercedem nobis debitam, x. coronatorum, quae quidem merces non satis profecto respondet meis laboribus. Ea misit huc ad filium sarcinam. quamdam vestiariam, cui sperabam meos libros inclusos esse: quos uelim quam primum mittas.

Pridie Cal. Septemb. 49.

73. To Anna Countess of RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 49, v

Louvain, September 1, 1549

This letter, in Dutch, — extending over an entire in-4to page, — is chiefly taken up by references to money disbursed, and articles of dress wanted, for the boy, on whose lessons Auwater reports.

'Edele, walgeboren ende voersinnige Frauwe van Ren-nenberch ende Zulen, palstercamp, Aldenhove 1), ende Erensteyn, mijn genedige frau'.

73. 1) Viz., Aldenhoven : cp. p 110.
From Countess Anna's letter of August 20, Auwater learns that she sent money to her brother-in-law at Liége; from the latter, he, meanwhile, has received 39 guilders and 10 stiverà, which he had disbursed for John Francis. He wishes for some more money towards daily expenses; the Provost of Zutphen promised it through his servant Gerard Strengnart, who lately wrote about it. A. states that John Francis has received many dresses that year, which will serve for the next; still he wants a damask tabard. In reply to the inquiry whether the boy has studied through the books sent, A. mentions that he is busy with the very last, which he will have finished within a month. A. repeats what he promised before about teaching in a short time a good amount of knowledge, especially the use of Latin, besides virtue and the fear of God.

Dated 'den eersten dach september a° 49'.

74. To Michael de VASCOSAN

Auwer Ep., 31, v

Louvain,

September 23, 1549

This letter reminds the Paris printer of the proposal made to him by Auwater on August 14, Ep 67, 11, sq., about disposing of the 300 copies of the Grammaticæ Institutiones, still left in Paris.

M. VASCOSANO

Salve plurimum, mi Vascosane charissime.

Potestatem tibi nuper feci utrum malles eligendi: ad quod mihi non dum quicquam respondisti. Id si forte tibi excidit, homini occupato, erat huiusmodi: ut aut quamprimum mihi trecenta reliqua exemplaria mitteres per aliquam mercatorem, vel aurigam certum: aut ea ne mitteres, sed tibi haberes, vna cum ea pecunia quam meo nomine a Francisco tabellario accepi: quae fere ducentis emendis sufficit, pro qua tantum centum misisti. Ea si placet conditio rescribe, datis huic nostrati nuncio ad me

73.1) Viz., through Gerard Strengnart: Ep 71, 3, sq.

literis; sin exemplaria mittere mavis, quam solutos aureos sex, paucis assibus exceptis, lucratere, partem librorum aliquam hic nobis afferat; uel etiam, si facere ille uolent, omnia; simul et corpus illud iuris ciuilis cum glossis, forma quadrati, typis elegantioribus, titulis nigris excusum. Quamuis autem conditionem accipis, et nulla sis ob id missurus exemplaria, non ingratum tamen erit, si triginta vel 40. nobis exemplaria mittas, pro quibus nouum pretium soluam. In singulos iam dies expectamus Franciscum nostratem tabellarium qui ex propria nostra reuersus, paucis hic diebus commoratus, in Galliam perget. Dabo huic ad te pecuniam, ubi libros accepero. Bene uale.


Doctissimo uiro M. Vas., typographo parisiensti, amico singul.

A paris, rue S. Iaques, a l'enseigne de la fontaine.

75. To John van ZUDOERT

AuwerEp., 31, v

Louvain, October, 1, 1549

This letter was sent by Auwater through his cousin Elias van Zyl (cp. Ep 81, 19), to a student of his who, after leaving Louvain had returned to Utrecht, but was slow in sending information to his dear master about his occupation or his plans.

John van Zudoert, Zuydoert, son of Adrian, apparently a wealthy patrician of Utrecht, was Auwater's pupil from 1546. He accompanied him to France in the autumn of 1547 1) and returned with him to Tournai and, later on, to Louvain. In the summer of 1549 he went home, at least for a time, and was sent to Lille to learn the language.

74.16 Quamuis ... soluam (19); ab

19. Franciscum &c] this refers evidently to Francis Oliviers, the regular Louvain messenger to Paris and Utrecht (Ep 54, 17); he had probably just gone to the latter place, from where he was expected when these lines were written; indeed, the 'ex propria nostra' refers to Auwater's native country; still as 20. ex propria nostr] evidently, from Utrecht, where he had been sent to.

75. 1) Cp. Ep 15, b : p 64.
He arrived there on August 31, 1549 ¹), and, after some time, started a correspondence with Auwater, who had begun teaching him jurisprudence; the master still supplied him regularly with books, and even continued to do so when the young man himself was at Orleans ²). When the war threatened in 1551, Zudoert hastened to return to the Flanders ³).

**ZUDORTIO**

Cur scribamb rarius, causam non ignoras : sed ego te demiror, qui tam pulchre sis ociosus, non saepius ad me scribere, nisi forte nunc patri das operam in pecunia insolanda, iam ex longo atris tenebris abdita; aut puellam aliquam bene dotatam uenaris ; aut pigraetaris. Quicquid id est quo te oblectas, et quod te occupatum detinet, et istic alligat, scire cupiam. Iam duos menses frustra te expecto ; quod si praeciscissem, citius ego te nostris literis visissem. Credo te familiariter vti uiris eruditis Dimeno, Cukijs, Cantero, et si qui sunt alij nobis fortasse nondum noti, tempusque tibi non omnino ignauum sine fruge literaria effluere : quibus meo nomine uelim salutem dici ; ut praecipue patri, cui cum obsequeris, et morem geris, facis te dignum summi numinis dicto, audiens quod honore parentes iussit, addito, præter æternum, etiam temporario longæ vitae felicis premio. Borculoum et eis uxorém (Lepusculam dicere cogor, cum lepusculum lingua latina postulet) officiosissime salutabis. Veniam dabit ille nostris occupationibus, si non possum ita ut volo literas ad amicos omnes mittere, et certo sibi persuadere debet, idque tuo velim affirmari testimonio, amicitiam manere integram et constantem. Audio ciues nostros admiranda moliri magno apparatu ad Principia Hispaniarum aduentum. Huic pompe non dubito quin tu quoque sis interfu-

---

¹) Ep 81, 3. ²) Epp 81, 89, 91. ³) Epp 183, 185; HTL, iii, 274.

5. pigraetaris] viz., pigritaris.
14. honorare parentes] Exod., xx, 12; Deut., v, 16; Eccles., iii, 6-10; Mark, vii, 10, &c.
19. si ... mittere] aol

---

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
turus. Quicquid exhibitum erit, quæso, mihi perscribe
diligenter; præcipue vero scire velim ut se res habeant
 tuae; quid decretum sit facere: an foras aliquo redire sit
animus, an uero istic domicilium ac sedem figere; tum si
quid erit quod scire nostra intersit. Bene vale.

Cal. Octobris a° 49.
Probo et erudito iuueni...

76. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 32, r

Louvain,
October 1, 1549

This letter was probably penned down on the occasion of the visit
of Auwater's cousin, Elias van Zyl 1), so as to send a message to his
dear friend along with Ep 75, the missive to John van Zudoert. The
only piece of news was the announcing of the debt of the Lady van
Duvenvoerde.

BRUNONI

Literis meis bene longis, quas diebus superioribus ad te
misi, nondum respondisti; nunc aliud nihil est quod
scribam, quam debere mihi Dominam a Duuenuoirde
quinquaginta vnum florenos ex mutuo, quos in alimenta
filij eius hic expendi; quibus, si addantur x. coronati
(quos an acceperis nescio), summa erit septuaginta
floreni, quos meo nomine ab illa recipies. Veniam mihi
dabit frater tuus, si rarius ad eum scribo: occupationes
nostre multiplices id sepius facere non sinunt. Eum,
quæso, mihi quam officiosissime saluta, ac primo uxorem
tuam; tum alios amicos Lentum, Canterum, Macropedium,
Dimenum, Bollum, Borculoum, &c.

Kal. Octob. a° 49.

75. 30 Octobris) ending ind.

76. 1) Cp. Epp 75, a, 77, a, 81, 13, sq.
76. 5. x. coronati] cp. Epp 53, 24, 58, s.
77. To John MOLANUS

_AuweEp., 30, v_  
_Louvain, October 1, 1549_

_a_ This short letter was sent to announce to John Molanus, who had been entrusted with the instructing and educating of Theodoric van Duvenvoerde 1), the sudden arrival of Elias van Zyl 2), who had been sent by the boy's mother to fetch him home for his installation as canon at Utrecht; indeed a prebend had been granted to him. That message was written in the letterbook in the space below the letter of August 13, which had introduced him to Molanus: it had as title merely the word 'Eidem', and Auwater availed himself of the occasion to write _Epp 75 and 76, which his cousin took on his return home 3).

_EIDEM [IÖI MolanO]

Qui tibi nostram epistolam reddit, modo ad me uenit, et e somno alte dormientem excitauit, missus a matre Theodorici a Duueuvoerde, adolescentis a me tibi commendati, adferens literas quibus mater scribit præbendam 5 Theodorico obuenisse, et eam ob rationem mox ei Utraiectum ueniendum esse, post paucos dies ad te reedituro. Quam ob rem uelim, quod cum pace Hat tua, vt vna ei cum hoc tabellario ire domum liceat, quoniam res ita postulet, itaque mater uelit. Vale.

78. To Count HarMAN of RENNENBERG

_AuweEp., 32, r_  
_Louvain, October 12, 1549_

_a_ This letter, of which the first draft is written with much more care than usual, is, besides a reminder of some expenses to be reimbursed, a hearty plea for the continuance of the studies of John Francis, who had been called to Cologne by his mother about the middle of September, and had not returned as yet.

_Comiti a Rennenberch D. Præposito_

Sperabam me, Domine obseruande, ab humanitate tua aliquid literarum accepturum, quibus de reditu nepotis

---


77.1. Qui tibi &c] no doubt, Auwater's cousin Elias van Zyl, who had come to take home Theodoric: _Ep 81, 13_.

3. commendati] by _Ep 66, of August 13, 1549_.

All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
tuici certior fierem; nunc, cum ex schedula ad hospitem nostrum missa, audiam te de eius reeditu dubitare, putaui 5 hoc indicandum esse T. H. me ante paucos dies soluisse calceario, pro duobus paribus calceorum, quos nouos et recenter factos sarcinæ imposui, duodecim stuferos brabanticos; ad hæc lotrici, quæ totum annum lauit et interdum refecit indusia linea, et lauit vtriusque thoraces, 10 dedi tres florenos Caroleos, quos curabit dominus mihi reddendos.


Louanij, 4 Idus Octob., nempe 12. die Octob. a° 1549.

6 calceario[ ] r calceolario
9. vtriusque[ ] viz., both of John 26. Colonie] where he then was Francis, and of his page. with his mother.
This message acknowledges the receipt of the letter by which Vascosan finally refers to the choice proposed to him of taking the three hundred remaining copies of the *Institutiones Grammaticae*, or sending them to the author. He decides on keeping them, on condition that Auwater should correct and emend that manual for him, so as to prepare a new edition. That decision, which, no doubt, pleased the Louvain tutor, occasions a grateful effusion of contentment about his efforts to produce good and useful handbooks; it also leads him to report on other editions which he contemplates, and even to suggest undertaking, with the help of John van Cuyck, and possibly of Daniel Barbaro, a reprint of the work on architecture by Vitruvius, which was then at the height of its vogue.

VASCOSANO

Accepi literas tuas idibus Octobris, ad iii. Cal. Septemb. datas, Vascosane doctissirae, quibus me librorum meorum distractione, quæ mihi molesta erat futura, liberasti, ea lege vt opuscula diligentius recognoscam, et emendationem ad te mittam: id quod feci quam potui diligentissime, discussis omnibus quæ usquam, inter schedulas nostras, nostris latebant observationibus: ut iam nullum sit in eis nomen, nullum urchum, quod non sigillatim expenderim, nullumque in libello syntaxeos præceptum, quod non ad visitatum latinissimorum autorum sermonem diligenter perpendiderim, reiectis interdum incertis grammaticorum quorumdam regulis, ac nuper natis, sæpe non satis latinis, sed bene longis, nec tamen sufficientibus, nec ordine facili dispositis.

Spero nostrum in omnibus his opusculis ordinem præceptoribus probatum iri, et præceptionum facilitatem,

---

1. literas] Vascosan’s letter of September 28, which reached Auwater on October 15, answered his *Ep* 67, of August 14, and the offer it contained: the latter, meanwhile, had been repeated on September 23, in *Ep* 74.

15. Spero &c] Auwater expresses his opinion about what a manual should be.
Ep 79

ac perspicuitatem: et, in his, modum quem vbique adhibui, hoc vnum spectans ut, compendiaria quadam uia, citius pueri ad fructum aliquem studiorum perducan tur, et præceptorum minuatur labor, alioqui molestus et desinentibus grauis. Tabulas quoque nostras iam diligentius recognoui: quarum emendationem per huius festinationem mittere non potui. Eam ubi primum potero, ad te dabo.

Legi his diebus aliquot libellos,—cum grammaticos, tum dialecticos,—quos cum satis perspexerim, non penitet me scripsisse, nec frustra me hanc sumpsisse operam puto: usque adeo paucos reperio in quibus non multa desiderem: dum hic, superuacuis præceptis redundans, onerat discentes; ille, nimia breuitate obscurus, præcipua omittit, et utilissimis rebus pueros defraudat; vterque ordine impedito et difficili, quem imprimit aper tum et facilem esse oportebat.

Reliquae nostræ lucubrationes nondum maturuerunt. Astronomica primum perfectior, quam minus absolv potuere, in causa fuit hæc recognitio, quam me propemodum tædio enecauit. Deinde rhetorices tabulas, diu desertas, et tenebris extraham; sed antequam incipiam, perlegam distinctiones rhetorices Petri Rami, hominis eruditi et ingeniosi. Scribam ad amicum nostrum Ioannem Caucum

25. perspexerim &c] evidently by examining the treatises he refers to, he feels, and is told of, the excellence of his method of simplification, which was evidently absent from all the newfangled manuals.
35. hæc recognitio] of the two manuals referred to here, II b, sq.
38. Petri Rami] Pierre de la Ramée (1515-1572), the famous Royal Professor in Paris of Greek and Latin philosophy, 1551-1572, had had some trouble in 1543 for his philosophic opinions, and availed himself of the penury of professors in 1544 to teach eloquence and philosophy in Presle College, in which he was protected against the attacks of the divines by the Cardinal of Lorraine: cp. Lefranc, 206-24, &c; Sandys, II, 184, &c; A. Ribeiro, Antonio de Gouvea, Em Prol de Aristoteles: Lisbon, 1940: v, sq.
39. Ioann. Caucum] he had copies of several Latin works which he intended publishing: cp. Epp 16, b, c, 54, 40-44.

Bene vale.

Louanij, 14 Cal. Nouemb.

40. Vitruuium] the great authority on Roman architecture, whose works were discovered by Poggio Bracciolini, and were first edited about 1486 by John Sulpitius, excited a very great interest in the Quattrocento Italy: his writings were studied with so much eagerness that even the Roman Accademia della Virtù was started to that effect: Sandys, ii, 93; Symonds, 366. In the absence of reliable information about his biography, his birth was claimed by several towns: amongst them was 'Valesoletum': Symonds, 137, 152, 428, 436; Sandys, i, 5, 481, sq., ii, 28, 42, 103, 122, 194; Manitius, i, 248, 251, 641, 644.

41. Daniel Barbarus] Daniel Barbaro, born in Venice in 1513, was a nephew of Hermolaus Barbarus (cp. Sandys, ii, 83); he enjoyed a great erudition and showed a remarkable capacity for public affairs. He thus soon became coadjutor of the Patriarch of Aquilea, and was sent as Venetian ambassador to England in 1548; he remained there until 1551, and died in 1570. He published a Tractatus Eloquentiæ (Venice, 1557); Pratica della Perspettiva (Venice, 1568), and, in 1556, also in Venice, a fine edition of the Italian translation of Vitruvius, with woodcuts; besides, in 1567, the best Italian issue of the same author, in Latin. He seems to have been personally known to Auwater.


46. Calepino] Ambrogio da Calèpio, an Augustine monk (1435-1511), composed a Dictionarium Latitum called after him, edited for the first time at Reggio, 1502, which was often reprinted, corrected and completed: Trit., 409-10; Franklin, 123; SaxOnom., 26, 581; InvGloet., 646.

80. To Elias van Zyl

AuwEp., 32, r

Louvain,
after October 19, 1549

a) This short letter was sent by Auwater to his cousin Elias, son of his matertera van Zyl. It was drafted below the first part of Ep 60, ll 1-6, on the lower border of f 32, r, underneath Ep 78, with which it is at square angles. The absence of John Francis van Rennenberg, mentioned on l 1, suggests the date; cp. Epp 81, 40, 82, 21, 85.

b) Judging by the fact that his testimony had an official value with the administrators of the Antwerp life rents (cp. Epp 158, a, 175, a), Elias van Zyl (1), or Helias Silius, was evidently employed in a public capacity, probably as secretary to the St. Martin’s Chapter, although, in his free time, he seems to have been in Lady van Duvenvoorde’s service as tutor of her sons: cp. l 14 of this letter. At any rate, he took to Louvain the second son, Theodoric, who, on August 13, became a pupil of John Molanus: Epp 65 and 66. On that visit, he attended some of Auwater’s lessons, which suggests that he ‘belonged to the trade’: Ep 65, 10, sq. When returning, he was entrusted with a letter to John van Zudoert, who had already left for Lille; so that his reply reached Louvain only on October 14 (Ep 81, 2); it explains Auwater’s complaint about his favourite pupil’s silence on October 1, Ep 75. On that same day, Elias was again in Louvain, being sent to take home Theodoric, who had to be ‘installed’ as canon in the Chapter, to which he had just been appointed. As the matter was urgent, he may have arrived on the last day of September at Antwerp, from where, in the very early morning of October 1, he journeyed in all haste to Louvain, so as to return the very same day along with the boy and with the letters to Bruno van Cuyck and John van Zudoert, Epp 75 and 76, written probably during the time that the new ‘canon’ was advised of, and made ready for his journey home: Ep 77. — Elias van Zyl may have been related to the Otho van Zyl, Zilius or Silius, born at Utrecht on July 30, 1588, who entered the Society of Jesus in 1606, who was a great linguist and wrote books about Hertogenbosch and Roermond, where he directed the Latin Schools; he died at Mechlin on August 13, 1656: HEpU, 127, a; BibBelg., 710; Foppens, 937, b; JésHist., 1, 514, 518, 11, 289; UtrBisd., 1, 560, sq; JésNécr., 75.

Silio Consobrino

Discipulus meus Comes a Rennenberch, Coloniem a matre vocatus, amplius mensem abest: magno desiderio reditum eius expecto. Metuo ne priusquam ego eum ad aliquam frugem literarium perducere vueam, ille ad aulam e medio cursu studiorum abripiatur.

1) The name occasionally occurs as ‘van Zijl’: cp. Ep 65, 10.
Ioannes Duenuordius ignauia sua mihi molestissimus est, et multiplicat laborem: de omnibus admonendus est; ad professores mihi propellendus est quotidie; ac nisi nostra quotidiana latine loquendi exercitatio etiam volentem nolentem incitaret, non video quomodo ullum in literis progressum facere posset. Ego interdum vix manus contineo, cum ille omnibus latine loquentibus solus flandre obgrunnit, quod equidem omnium ægerrime fero. Sed tu hæc ipsa satis cognouisti. Nunc &c.

81. To John van ZUDOERT

Auw Ep., 32, v

Louvain,
October 30, 1549

This letter, to a well-beloved old pupil, answers bis message received on October 14, from Lille, where be had gone in order to learn French. It announces the dispatch of books and belongings to Lille, giving, meanwhile, Auwater's opinion on some men and their writings, as well as on one, at least, of bis pupils. He finds the occasion to communicate some of his plans, and even his view about the novel way of saluting, and, besides greetings to the new host, be sends to bis disciple an account of what he spent for him on books, on musical instruments and on the vasculum 1) forwarded with this letter.

ZUDOERT

S. P. Accepi literas tuas, mi Ioannes amantissime, pridie Idus Octobres, ex quibus cognoui te, quod felix faustumque sit, Insulis venisse pridie Kal. Septembres, et hospitium ex animi sententia nactum esse apud conuia- torem Canonicum, hominem sincere pium, et virum experientem, et eo quoque nomine prudentem, quod hominum multorum mores viderat et uitas, et ob rectam sermonis Gallici rationem tibi non inutilem futurum. Perquam gratum, profecto, mihi fuit quod me de rebus tuis certiorem fecisti; me, inquam, quo nemo mortali um (deum testor) secundum patrem, nec est, nec fuit unquam,

81.7 uitas] tad

80.6 Ioannes] cp. Ep 81, 44, sq. suggests that Elias had been
14. tu hæc ipsa ... cognouisti] this John's first tutor.

81.1) Cp. before, p 132: doliolum.
tui studiosior, et cui tu maior curae fuisti. Nunc satis
scio non potuisse tibi reddi eas literas quas Kalendis
Octobris ad te consobrino meo D. Heliae dedi, quas
fortassis pater tuus uel misit iam, uel mox ad te missurus
est; quamquam facilis est eius epistolae factura. Iam et
literis tuis respondere pergam.

Supellectilem tuam librarium et vestiariam apud me
depositam, et hactenus bene seruatam, inclusa vasculo,
cum fistulis et lyra, quam reficiendam curavi, et huic
inclusas chartas iuuenies, chartulæ emporteticae inuolutas,
incentius, succentius et mediocres. Apophthegmata non
accepti, sed emam collectionem nouam. Corderum, ubi
sitis vsus, cum voles remittes. Mitto tibi Elucidarium
poeticum, Roberto stephano authore, typis paruis excu

22. incentius &c] evidently the various scores: incentiva, which
gives the tone; succentiva, which accompanies; mediocris,
the intermediate voice.
22. Apophthegmata &c] this sentence seems to refer to a copy of
the famous book by Erasmus, which was not amongst the
belongings of Zudoerti, when they had been entrusted to his
master; he therefore probably decided buying a new edition,
— provided the almost illegible short sentence added here is
rightly read. — The Apophthegmata of 1531 had been reprinted
more than 25 times by 1550, besides being translated, or
published in selections: EraBib., i, 15-17; BB, e, 404, 1-3, 317-342,
377, &c.
23. Corderum] the great classicist
Mathurin Cordier, 1479-1564, is
known by De Corrupti Ser
monis Emendatione Libellus
(Paris, R. Estienne, 1530); he
teaches by it correct Latin, —
and not that of the middle ages,
nor that of the then 'scholastici';
yet making use of French words
and expressions to further his
aim; Massebeau, 205, sq, 209,
sq, 212, sq; Woodward, 154-66;
Sandys, ii, 173; Lefranc, 133,
140, sq.
24. Elucidarium poeticum] Her
man Torrentinus' Elucidarius,
mentioned before, on p 151, had
been printed — and enriched —
by Robert Stephanus, in 1530,
and also in 1535; being corrected,
it was made into a Dictionarium
propriorium Nominum &c, which,
issued in 1541, was reproduced
many times; his brother Charles
Stephanus made it into a Dictio
narium Historicum ac Poeticum:
Paris, 1553, which was reprinted,
enlarged, and republished in
various countries: Paquot, v,
223-26.
sum, et exiguò pondere suo commodum. Præterea modum legendi, et libellos nostrós grammaticos, quorum exemplar cum ipse non haberem, apud petrum bibliopolam forte reperi. Eorum emendationem ad VascoSANum, qui eam a me proximis literis efflagitauit, mittam, ut noui denuo prodeant et emendatiores. Fueram tibi etiam missurus Sebastani Brant in titulos iuris librum vtilissimum, nisi te habere credidisset : quod de eo nihil scripseris. Extat etiam elegantissimus Budæi liber, cui titulum fecit forensia, latinæ linguæ studiosis opus gratissimum. Corpus iuris ciuilis, diu a nobis expectatum, nondum prodijt ; nec Tusani lexicon; sed noua Budæi commentaria in linguam

26. modum legendi] InvCloet, 239.
28. petrum bibliopolam] that man, who appears as most sympathetic to Auwater and his work, was probably Peter van der Phaliesen, Phalése : cp. Ep 104, 3, 4.
30. Brant] Sebastian Brant (1457-1521), the author of the Narrenschiff, 1494, promoted D. V. J. in 1489, in Basle, and became, in 1500, juridical adviser and secretary of Strassburg, where he died on May 10, 1521. He wrote the ‘Expositiones sive declarati0nes omnium titulatorum’ (Basle, 1490), which, as summary of the Corpus Juris Civilis and of the Decretales, was a most useful introductory manual ; it was often reprinted, and even emended by the author as years went on; it was made more useful through the adding of Baptist de Caccialupis’ Tractatus de Modo studendi, and through the popularized Layenspiegel (1509), by Ulrich Tengler, at least for as far as it helped to strengthen the Emperor’s authority : Stintzing, 1, 93-95, &c; ActaMori, 196; Allen, 11, 302, 12; CeltE, 168, sq, 247, 343, 350, sq.
31. Budæi liber] Auwater no doubt meant the Annotationes ad Pandectas, started in 1508, which were enlarged and altered in the editions of 1524 and 1535. Budæus’ ideal was not juridical, but rather philological and antiquarian, and the immediate result was an effort to bring the language of the law-books more in conformity with the nature of Latin, as well as to use it as a base for exegesis: it found full sympathy with Alciati : Budé, xx-xxiii, 93-129; Stintzing, 1, 367, 162, sq. 179, 191, 254, sq. 289, 382, 516, 533.
33. Budæi ... in linguam græcam] by that book, the Commentarii Linguæ Graecæ (Paris, Badius, 1529), Budé reminded Francis I, of his promise of founding bilingual lectures : BudERép., 227, 228; Lefranc, 102-06.
græcam, tertia parte aucta, iam in lucem exierunt. Si quid est quod habere velis, tantum scribere: mittetur illico.

Discipulus meus Comes a Rennenbergh iam septem hebdomadas abest, magno meo desiderio; qui an ad nos rediturus sit, incertum est; Coloniam vocatus est ad tutores suos. Quicquid erit superandum, omnis fortuna ferenda est. Quod ad Duuordium pertinet, nihil in eo praeter diligentiam desidero; calcaribus opus est quotidia-nis; quæ res laborem mihi auget et molestiam. Sed ille nunc paulo gnauior est, et meliora promisit; et ego recte fore omnia spero. Faxit deus ut aliquando mihi in patriam vitam iucundioram, item quietiores agere liceat, et, erumnis perfuncto, suo aiter philosophari cum amiculis eruditis liceat, inter quos te primum repositum cupio. Interim spartam nactus, hanc exornabo: cæpta opuscula perficienda sunt; Ius ciiile repetendum, in quo quidem studio multum mihi tempus ponitur. Absolvi librum Institutionum Justiniani; perseverandum sum ingressus; discussi precipuos interpretes; omnia suo loco diligenter dictaui; dictata Duuordius eleganter excepit, quæ recognoscere tibi alias licebit.

Salutaui quos voluisti. Quod in extrema epistola, de salutandi modo, obiter admones, et veterum mauis imitari simplicitatem, quam recentiorum gnaathonismum, idem ego sentio, et ita me olim semper docuuisse memississe potes. Sed hoc tempore ad quos scribimus, ij non sinunt; tamen docti omnes: meliora sciunt, deteriora sequuntur, et eadem est hoc tempore doctorum omnium in salutando ratio; quam nos, temporibus addicti, etiam seruandum putamus, cum aliter facere, sine magna superbia suspicioe hoc tempore, nequeamus. Hactenus ad epistolam tuam.

40. septem hebdomadas] he thus appears to have left soon after September 11.
44. Duuordium &c] he seems to have been reprimanded with some result since Ep 80, 6-14, was written: cp. Ep 107, b.
52. spartam &c] ErAdag., 551, v, sq.
60. de salutandi modo &c] these lines indicate Auwater's way of judging innovations.

Louanij, 3 Kal. Nouemb. a' salutis 49.

Summa expensorum
Constat elucidarium 7 st.
Modum legendi 1 st.
Grammatica iij st.
Dedi pro refectione lyrae v st.

Quibus additur xij st. ex ueteres ratione plus expensum a me : relinquo. iiij st.

82. To Dean Adrian of RENESSE

AuwEp., 33, v
Louvain,
November 5, 1549

This letter seems to have served as an excuse for not attending the celebrating of the emancipation of the Dean's nephew John, as the invitation 'schedula' had been mislaid. Reference is made to the testimonials of the boy's studies in Louvain, — probably to justify his absence from the Chapter¹). It brings news about the eyesore of which Auwater suffers, about the absence of Rennenberg, and the rendering of the account for the young van Duvenvoerde.

Decano a Renes

Nusquam inter epistolæ tuas, quas custodio diligenter, inuenire potui schedulam qua nobis significatus est dies emancipationis nepotis tui, nisi quod memini me id temporis illi schedulam tradidisse custodiendam, quam ille reperire iam non potest. Tempus inchoati in hac urbe studij expressum est literis testimonialibus anno super-

72 Quæso ... noti | aol
75 Summa &c ... st (83) | ab, left margin

probably Zudoert's host at Lille] 78. Grammatica] cp. l 27.
76. elucidarium] cp. l 24.

82.¹) Amongst the Utrecht Senatores, Guicciardini records 'Gerardus Renessius eques auratus', viz., the one mentioned before on pp 25, 27; Guicc., 210. Fredericus a Renesse, Dominus de Mal, imperial councillor, was governor of Breda when he died in June 1576 : SweAmon., 356.
riore, initio septembris istuc missis; et hæ quas nunc dedimus, declarant nepotem tuum et fuisset, et esse, et permanere telle studentem Louaniensem. Nec possumus aliud probare, quam cum ab initio septembris anni xlviij ad hoc tempus in urbe Louaniensi continuasse studium. Si tamen ita tibi placeat, curabimus de integro conscribi literas quæ probent hanc studij in hac urbe continuationem, et eas per tabellarium quem primum nacti erimus, istuc mittemus.

Ego octo iam continuis diebus domi desideo cæcutiens, nec per oculorum vitium egredi licet. Iam uterque oculus male affectus est, sed alter gravius, in quo iam nulla apparat albugo, sed totus rubet.

Nondum quicquam certi accepi de reditu discipuli nostri D. A rennenberch, qui iam duos menses abest. Necio quid tabellarius percontari visus est de sumptibus nepotis tui. Eos, ut verum dicam, nomine nepotis tui de mea pecunia solui, quod praeter morem, quem semper in soluendo tenui, pertraheretur solutio, et quia fateri nolui mihi non superesse pecuniam a matre nepotis tui missam. Spero eam pecuniam vicissim ab illa reddam D. Brunoni a Cuijck, cui circiter sex libras flandriæ debeo ex mutuo. Cum lego in literis tuis praesentiam nostram futuram fuisset pericundam, dolet mihi uhehementer non potuisse me adesse: tamen si legisset futuram fuisset necessarium, etiam nunc venirem, nec me ullum impedimentum remoraretur.

5 Novembris a° 49.

Nondum quicquam certi accepi de reditu discipuli nostri D. A rennenberch, qui iam duos menses abest. Necio quid tabellarius percontari visus est de sumptibus nepotis tui. Eos, ut verum dicam, nomine nepotis tui de mea pecunia solui, quod praeter morem, quem semper in soluendo tenui, pertraheretur solutio, et quia fateri nolui mihi non superesse pecuniam a matre nepotis tui missam. Spero eam pecuniam vicissim ab illa reddam D. Brunoni a Cuijck, cui circiter sex libras flandriæ debeo ex mutuo. Cum lego in literis tuis praesentiam nostram futuram fuisset pericundam, dolet mihi uhehementer non potuisse me adesse: tamen si legisset futuram fuisset necessarium, etiam nunc venirem, nec me ullum impedimentum remoraretur.

5 Novembris a° 49.

ab initio septembris ... xlviij &c] cp. Epp 23, 47, sq (p 90) and 27, 1 (p 98).
16. cæcutiens &c] Auwater had pleaded a similar ailment in September-October 1548, when writing to Renesse: Ep 27, a, 11, sq.
83. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwerEp., 33, r

Louvain,
November 12, 1549

Along with this message Auwater sent to his Paris printer the latest corrections added to copies of the Institutiones Grammaticae and of the emended Tabulae Dialecticae; he expresses his wishes about the size of the editions, and orders one hundred copies of each. He praises Vascosan's work and mentions the disappointment of Louvain printers. This draft is, mostly, a trying maze.

VASCOSANO

Quoniam absolutissimas esse volumus institutiones nostras grammaticas, priusquam iterum ex officina tua prodeant, eas iam postremo quam potui diligentissime recognoui: recognitas ad te mitto. Titulum nostrum totius operis initio præfixi. Alterum illud exemplar, quod ante mensem tibi misi, Vulcano consecrabis; hoc alterum, quod nunc damus, in imprimendo sequeris. Si quid præfationis adijcere tibi libeat, per me licet, cui etiam censuram et emendationem librorum meorum permitto, homini literato et amico. Ego nihil præfari statui. Tabularum quoque recognitionem posteriorem nunc mitto.

Typographi Louanienses et grammaticas et dialecticas institutiones nostras recognitas, iam sœpius a me frustra efflagitauerunt: quibus ita negavi ut dicerem me preter nuius Vascosani nullius umquam typographi vsurum opera et industria, et me iam operum meorum emendationem ac postremam recognitionem ad te misisse, ac prope diem vtrumque opusculum proditurum. Neque enim ego, te viuo, alium mihi optem typographum. Habere velim vtriusque centum exemplaria, iusto precio empta, quæ donabuntur amicis.

Cupiam vtrique codici eandem dari formam, siue minorem, qua tabulae sunt impressæ, siue maiorem, qua grammatica opuscula, ut coniungi et colligari possint.

4 Titulum ... mitto (11) 14 me preter ... me iam (16) aol, very ind
7 Si quid ... libeat] ab, in left margin 18 Neque enim ... velim (19) aol, very ind
10 Tabularum &c] it was promised 23 qua ... impressae] aol

5. exemplar] it was sent on October
19 : Ep 79, 5, sq.
10. Tabularum &c] it was promised on October 19 : Ep 79, 21, sq.

Pridie idibus Novembris a* salutis 1549.

84. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 33, v-34, r

This letter was written soon after Ep 83, when, by examining his copies of the Tabulae Dialectices, Auwater found he had sent on November 12 an uncorrected copy. He hastened to make good the mistake, and after all the care he thought he had bestowed on the mending, he found that several other alterations were necessary. He promises other treatises, inquires about Perion's translations from Greek, and replies to a letter from Vascosan which had just reached him with a 'quittance' for a sum due by Pasquier, a Louvain bookseller, who intends, however, paying his debt on a visit to Paris.

Salve pl. mi Vascosane

Nimia festinatione factum est nuper, dum properat mercator, ut cum tria haberem dialecticarum tabularum exemplaria, eadem fere forma, quorum duo perfecta sunt, tertium iam olim inchoatum, quod forte mihi Nannius, amicus meus, eo diè domum remisit : tertium illud ad te per imprudentiam dederim, quod minime volebam, cum alterum perfectorum tibi destinassem, alterum mihi. Quamobrem nunc perfectum mitto, et iam postremo recog-

84.1. nuper] cp. Ep 83, 10. finally and ready to be printed
3. perfecta] namely, corrected off.
nitum, et cui extrema manus imposita est: quod in
excedendo sequeris, et alterum illud, quod per errorem
missum est, supprimes et abolebis. Institutiones nostras
grammaticas iam recognitas relegi et satis absolute viden-
tur, nisi quod &c.

Vtramque artem utilissimam, et maxime hoc tempore
necessariam, uelim quam primum in lucem proferas. Vbi
primum videro fetum utrumque, tua opera natum, et iam
felicium renatum, ostendam tuam diligentiam mihi vehe-
menter placuisse: mittamque ob nuncium bonum mox
evangeliun: non secundum Lucam, sed secundum Home-
rum odyssey Ξ, et Ciceronis ad Atticum, idque propter
exemplaria quæ habere uelim, iusto pretio empta, centum
vel ducenta, si uoles, utriusque opusculi. Audio Joachi-
mum perionem, disertissimum interpretam, iam magna ex
parte convertisse Aristotelem: quicquid id est quod
edidit, et si quid praeterea editurus dicatur, scire uelim, et
mihi certe gratissimum feceris si quam primum scribas
quid nunc expectetur. Vide amabo...

Dum haec scribo, adverter ad me epistola tua cum
chirographo 44 lb. Turonens., quas tibi debet bibliopola

12. videntur] after this word follows a sign requesting to insert
21 lines of corrections, hardly legible and indistinct by hasty
alterations: they are not reproduced here.
18. nuncium bonum &c] Auwater
namely promises to Vascosan
Eumæus' fidelity (Odyssey, xiv)
and Atticus' genial affection.
23. perionem] Joachim Perion,
Perrion, born by 1499 at Corme-
ry, Touraine, was doctor of the
Sorbonne; in 1517 he entered
the Benedictine Abbey of his
native place, and died there in
1559 after a life of study. He
translated Aristotle's Ethica
Nicomachica, 1540, and works
by Plato, St. John Damascenus,
St. Basil, Justin and Origen, in
good Latin. He wrote a Pro
Aristotele in Petrum Ramum
orationes Duae, 1543, and a De
Rebus gestis Vitisque Apostolo-
rum Librum (Antwerp, 1552), as
well as Dialogorum de Linguae
Gallicæ Origine, eiusque cum
Greæa cognatione Libri IV
(Paris, 1555), which shows his
lack of critical sense; in Scaligera
Prima, he is judged
rather severely; so he is
further, in Ep 167, a, by Auwa-
ter: cp. Trit., 464; SaxOnom.,
218, 625; CatSél., 220, 290; NBG.
30 pasquier et quaternos C. ex libello titulorum Vlpiani : de quo habe gratiam. Literas ternas, quas eidem sarcinulae reperi inclusas, Pasquiero reddidi, et cum de chirographo misso dicerem, et me libenter datam pecuniam ad te esse missurum, respondit se post natalem Christi istuc ad mercatum venturum, et inde reuersurum : quam debet tum mihi ex nouis libris, collectam pecuniam daturum ad te mittendam. Retinui igitur chirographum, et promisi me tum, cum tibi satisfactum erit, redditurum. Si quid est pecuniae mittendum, ego uti soleo nostrate tabellario Francisco Oliuerio, de cuius fide nemo hactenus dubitauit, per quem nostro etiam nomine auroeis aliquot a sole tibi præ manu dabo ad Kal. Februarias, si quid interea abs te recipero : quam tum istuc franciscus redire constituit.

Diligenter, — quæso, — vtrumque opusculum emendeate in lucem quamprimum proficiendum cura. Quod ad chirographum attinet, quamquam iam utcumque bibliothecam instruxi, tamen si diutius dilatum iri solutionem sensero, libros ab eo emam, et pro pecunia chirographum soluam, et si quid deerit, ab eo exigam, et confestim ad te mittam, idque si fieri potest ante Kal. Februarias proximas.

85. To Anna Countess of RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 51, ν

Louvain,

December 6, 1549

This letter, in Dutch, was written on the return of Auwater’s pupil John Francis de Rennenberg from an absence of a good while over two months, since he is recorded as having left before the middle of September: Epp 78, 80, sq, 81, 40.

It seems quite natural that John Francis was kept in Cologne for some time by his mother, whose family belonged to the neigh-

84. 42 si quid ... constituit (43) ab, right corner

84. 30. pasquier] evidently the Louvain bookseller.
30. Vlpiani] viz., Domitius Ulpianus, the assessor of Papinian, who wrote many juridical works, of which large extracts are taken up in Justinian’s Digest. No doubt Auwater had ordered copies of some pages to use them in his lessons.
40. Francisco Oliuerio] Francis Oliviers, the regular messenger to Paris.
bouring duchies of Julich and Berg, where are situated the places Aldenhoven 1), Palstercamp 2) and Ehrenstein 3), with which he and several of his relatives are connected. One of the first and best known amongst those relatives is Duke William IV's 4) councillor and hereditary Marshal, high constable of Windeck and, later on, of Blankenberg, Bertram van Nesselrode, or Nesselraidt, Lord of Ehrenstein, brother-in-law of John Schenk zu Schweinsberg (1502), who is recorded to have served his master most faithfully from about 1480 to his death, soon after 1510 5). He had a nephew John, abbot of Siegburg 6), and was closely related to the John van Nesselrode, Lord of Palsterkamp, also a ducal councillor, who, in the last years of the xvth century, was used for the reforming of several convents 7): he left a son Jasper, provost of Schildesche 8). Bertram van Nesselrode had been succeeded as ducal hereditary Marshal in 1513 by William, apparently his son 9), and possibly Anna's father. Some of their nephews and nieces are recorded, children of John van Nesselrode and Friederike Spies, 1521, — amongst them a William and a Mary 10); at any rate, the family continued in the following centuries, during which the hereditary marshalship was for a time an apple of discord between the Counts of Nesselrode of the Ehreshoven branch and those of the stem of Stein-Reichenstein 11); it produced at least one man who largely helped to shape the destinies of Europe 12).

Edele Walgeboren ende Vorsichtige Vrau,

< Auwater expresses his pleasure at the return of John Francis of Rennenberg; he repeats to the mother his promise of taking excellent care of the young man and of his intellectual development, especially for what regards Latin, and that so much the more since he understands that he will not be left a long time at his studies. He

---

2) Redlich, i, 73, 103.
3) Redlich, i, 67, 84.
6) Redlich, i, 84, sq.
7) Redlich, i, 73, 103.
8) Redlich, i, 103, sq.
9) Redlich, i, 100, 103, 192 (1513), 208, 300, 301 (1536).
10) Redlich, ii, 823-25; Keussen, 391, 9, 443, 4, 645, 74.
12) Charles Robert Count Nesselrode (1780-1862), born at Lisbon, who made himself famous for the part he took as Russian statesman in the negotiations for the peace of Tilsit and in the Congress of Vienna.
acknowledges receipt, as well of the two thalers which he had advanced, as of the twenty by which he is to provide her son with pocket money.

Gescreven tot Louen, den vj dach van december int iaer 1549.

Uwer genaden goetwillige dienaer

Cornelius Valerius van auwater.

Edele walgeboren ende voersinige frauwe van Rennenberch ende Zulen, palstercamp, Aldenhoun ende Erensteyn, myn genedige frau. zu Coln.

86. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 34, r

Louvain,
January 8, 1550

a By this missive, Auwater reminds his friend of not having replied to several letters; it announces the return of John Francis van Rennenberg and the arrival of a son of Brederode, as well as the new edition, both of the Institutiones and of the Tabulae, by Vascosan. It was entrusted to 'Gisbertus ille annis pannisque obsitus': Ep 87, 4-5.

b Robert of Brederode was the youngest of the sons of Renaud III, or Regnault, Baron of Brederode 1), Lord of Vianen 2) and of ter Ameiden, Viscount of Utrecht, Great Forester and Master of the Hounds of Holland, Knight of the Golden Fleece; and of Philippine de la Marek. That Renaud was the son of Walerand of Brederode, who bore the same titles, and died at the castle of Batenstein in 1531; and of Margaret of Borssele, who had died in Brussels in 1507; he was the grandson of Renaud II, husband of Yolande de Lalaing, who, in the quarrel between his brother Gisbert and David of Burgundy for the see of Utrecht and for two provostries, from 1455, took his brother's part, and having been put in the wrong by Philip the Good, was fully righted by his son Charles the Bold in 1472.

85. (signature) auwater] cfVtrecht.

86. 1) Brederode was one of the most famous families of Holland; there was a proverb which called that of Wassenaar, the oldest, that of Brederode, the noblest, and that of Egmont, the richest: MatthAnal., 1, 592, 608, 623-42; Batavia, 539, 545; Mansfeld, i, 10; Hofdijk, i, 44, 114, ii, 98, sq, 161, and, for Brederode Castle, ii, 139.

2) The place and fortress of Vianen came from Leonora of Vianen, who, in 1418, married Walravius de Brederode: Hoynck, i, ii, 352; HEpU, 186, b-188, a; UtrBisd., ii, 233-45.
Unfortunately he was poisoned, probably in revenge, in 1473 ¹. His history constitutes a large part of the Chronicle of the Brederode family by John van Leyden, prior of the Carmelites of Haarlem ². The grandson Renaud III took part in the defence of his country and in all its public events ³. He does not seem to have made happy his wife Philippine de la Marck, daughter of Robert de la Marck, Duke of Bouillon, as he did not lead, in the least, a life of regular habits ⁴: at the Chapter of the Golden Fleece, of 1545, he was blamed for his licentiousness, his avarice, his irascibility and his lack of respect for religion; he was again censured for his faulty behaviour as late as 1556 ⁵. At the death of his sister Charlotte of Montfort, he helped the executor of her will, Adrian Amerot, against the Montfort family ⁶. He died in Brussels on September 25, 1556, and was buried at Vianen; his wife survived him only for some months: she died in 1557 ⁷, leaving several children.

¹) Hoynck, iii, i, 156-57; HEpU, 51, a, 60, b; UtrBisd., 1, 192; Brug&Fr., vi, 50, 61, 64 (mentioning Renaud’s brother Francis, leader of the ‘Hoeks’ party, who died on July 23, 1490); Hofdijk, i, 235; Batavia, 524; Paquot, vii, 287, ix, 98. David of Burgundy had given to Gisbert of Brederode the Provostry of St. Donatian’s, Bruges, to make up for the see he lost: April 7, 1455: BrugsDon., 75, sq.

²) De Origine et Rebus gestis Dominorum de Brederode: the chronicle, though starting from Adam and connecting the family with the reigning houses of Troy, France and Aquitania, is most interesting and rich in particulars for the period which the author witnessed: it is dedicated to the Lady Yolande of Lalaing, widow of Renaud II, whose history takes up chapters 45 to 67; it is followed by the trouble caused to the widow and the eldest son and heir Walerand up to 1486, when he was knighted by Maximilian of Austria. The Brederode Chronicle has been edited and annotated by Antony Matthæus in his Veteris Aevi Analecta: MatthAnal., 1, 587-740: pp 641 to 721 being devoted to Renaud II. — The richly illustrated manuscript Hore de beata Virgine Maria, 6c, which appears to have been written for Gisbert of Brederode, is preserved in the Liége University Library: cp. J. Brassine, Livre d’Heures de Gysbrecht de Brederode (reproductions of 38 pp and introduction): Brussels, n.d.

³) He is mentioned in the List of Charles V’s Court, 1517, as: Le jeunse Brederode, xlviii, s.: Gachard, 503; cp. Henne, ii, 307; (he attended Charles of Austria leaving Flushing, 1517), vi, 191, vii, 335; Mansfeld, 1, 44, ii, 260.

⁴) He had a natural son, Artus de Brederode, who became councillor at the Hague († November 20, 1592), whose daughter Anne married James Snouckaert, Lord of Binchorst: Brug&Fr., iv, 227, v, 373; Kuiper, 313.

⁵) Henne, vii, 343; Mansfeld, 1, 10.

⁶) HTL, iv, 258.

⁷) Brug&Fr., v, 333-34; Hoynck, iii, ii, 313.
One of their daughters, Ann Penelope, was the wife of Antony, Count of Isenburg, and, after he was killed in 1548, of Cornelius van Ghistelle ¹. The eldest, Margaret married on April 1, 1542, Peter-Ernest Count of Mansfeld, baron of Helderinghe, Knight of the Golden Fleece, and, under Philip II, captain general of the Netherlands ²; unfortunately ‘la belle et tendre Brederode’ died at Namur, on May 31, 1554, whilst her husband was a prisoner at Vincennes ³: the splendid cenotaph representing her and the Count, as also his second wife, Mary of Montmorency, saved from the destruction of the French invasion, was unfortunately melted down for a bell in 1819 ⁴. A third, Walrande, married John de Gavre, Lord of Eetvelde, and Rode ⁵; a fourth, Marie-Reine, became on September 11, 1549, at Antwerp, during a most brilliant solemnity, at which assisted Charles the Emperor and his son Philip, with the Queens of Hungary and of France, Mary and Eleanor ⁶, the wife of Thomas Perrenot, Lord of Chantonay, brother of the future Cardinal ⁷. A fifth, Helen, became Lady of Honour to Margaret of Parma, the Governess ⁸.

Robert of Brederode, the youngest of the sons of Renaud de Brederode, became a pupil of Auwater. In the first months of 1551, he went to Mechlin to see his three brothers, on visit there; the trip caused him some trouble, from which Auwater, tried to save him by his excuses ⁹. The eldest of his brothers, Henry, inherited the titles at his father's decease ¹⁰. He entered the military service and became army-leader ¹¹; being very rich, he lived very wildly ¹². He soon became a tool in the hands of the Prince of Orange, in so far that, in his opposition to Philip II and to Margaret of Parma, he was the first to sign the Compromis des Nobles; he even handed the famous document to the Governess, on April 5, 1566 ¹³. Having

¹) Brug&Fr., v, 333, iv, 227.
²) Brug&Fr., iii, 53 ; Mansfeld, i, 10, 20, 30, 82, 125, 215, 235, ii, 209.
³) Mansfeld, i, 54-55, ii, 243-46, 192, sq : she left four sons Charles, Frederic, John and Philip, and a daughter Polyxena, who, through Henry de Brederode, married Palamedes, natural son of René of Nassau, causing one of the scandals of those days.
⁴) Mansfeld, ii, 181-84, 190, 205, 230-33.
⁵) Brug&Fr., iii, 197.
⁶) Mansfeld, i, 11, 56.
⁷) He died on May 6, 1572, hardly 44 : Hoynck, i, ii, 681.
⁸) Mansfeld, i, 99.
¹⁰) Hoynck, iii, ii, 313 ; he was born in December 1531, and by 1556 he wished to become coadjutor to the Abbot of St. Bavo’s, Ghent, Luke Munich, which dignity was given to Viglius. He then decidedly turned to military service, becoming army-leader in 1559 : Mansfeld, i, 11.
¹¹) Mansfeld, i, 11, 56.
¹²) Pirenne, iii, 404, 408 ; Mansfeld, i, 106, sq, 114, &c.
¹³) Hoynck, i, i, 31, 49, 49, sq, ii, 340, 358, ii, ii, 33 ; Pirenne, iii, 454, 473, sq ; Paquot, iii, 95 ; Mansfeld, i, 118, 121-32, 137, 148, sq.
taken arms in the struggle that followed, he tried to defend himself
in his fortified castle of Vianen, from where he was forced to take
refuge at Amsterdam 1).

e  The wild destruction of churches and religious houses in the latter
part of August 1566, brought a sudden veering of public opinion in
favour of authority, and caused Orange and Louis of Nassau to go
to Germany to try and form a new army 2); meanwhile the 'Grand
Gueux', Brederode, was at Amsterdam with some helpless troops;
he saw that the disaster was unavoidable, and by April 12, 1567, he
tried to make his submission, through the intercession of Egmont
and Mansfeld, with Margaret of Parma. As by that time the royal
defense of granting any pardon, on March 26, reached the Governess,
he sought refuge in Germany on April 25, whilst Noircarmes took
possession of Amsterdam on May 9. In the autumn of 1567, Henry
tried to organize a second 'Compromis' amongst a handful of
refugees in Germany 3); in 1568, however, he died at the castle of
Horneburg, near Recklinghausen, undermined by chagrin and by
the result of his excesses, at the age of 37 4). All his goods were
seized by royal authority 5), and when, later on, they were detached
from the old obedience, they became the subject of many quarrels
and difficulties 6). For although married, Henry had had no children;
his wife, Amelia Countess of Neuenahr, daughter of Count Humbert
of Neuenahr, of Cologne, and of Cordula von Schauenburg 7), was
the niece of Erasmus' great friend and protector, Provost Herman
of Neuenahr, Neuenarius, a Nova Aquila 8). On April 25, 1569, she
married Frederic III, Palatine Elector; at the Ghent Pacification,
she requested to be allowed to keep possession of Vianen; in 1600
she died childless 9).

f  Whilst thus, through his lack of intellectual and moral strength,
Henry de Brederode caused his failure in the plan he might have
conceived, possibly allured by the hope of becoming once more the
master of Holland, as his ancestors were believed to have been 10),

1) Hoynck, ii, ii, 91, 111, i, ii, 346, 354, sq, 364, sq, 400, 408, 411;
Pirenne, iii, 473-77, iv, 12.
2) Frisia, 52, a, 61, b, 62, a.
3) Mansfeld, i, 176. 4) Mansfeld, i, 152.
5) Hoynck, i, ii, 448, 481; Mansfeld, ii, 46.
6) Guicci., 201: <Henricus> cum improlis nuper decesserit, variæ
super eius hæreditate exorte sunt lites... etiamnunc... indecisæ : cp.
Mansfeld, i, 184, 235, 240.
7) Paquot, xvi, 328; Mansfeld, i, 11, 107, 125-26.
8) Allen, ii, 442, pr; BibBelg., 383; Paquot, xvi, 317-28.
9) Paquot, xvi, 328; Hoynck, ii, ii, 230.
10) Mansfeld, i, 10, sq: his father Renaud, indeed, had made use, at
one time, of the full armorial bearings of the Counts of Holland on the
house of Ghent where he stayed, to the great displeasure of the
Emperor Charles.
he also had dragged into the opposition his brother Francis, who, by 1568, was still fighting against King's army 1). His second brother Louis de Brederode had served his country against France, and had died, suffocated as he was in his armour, at the battle of St. Quentin, in 1557 2). As to Robert, no details seem to be known unless there might be in the Historia & Genealogia Brederodiorum by Peter Dirckx van Bockenberg, which I have not been able to use 3).

Brunoni

Miror te ita paludibus tuia esse immersum, ut non vacet ad quaternas literas nostras uel epistolio breuissimo respondere. Nunc uero quid aliud est quam, coccygis in morem, eadem recinam, qua literis superioribus a me scripta sunt? Nimirum hoc vnum tamen orandum puto, ut superiorem epistolam vnam atque alteram in manus resumas, ex quibus quid a te expectem iam diu petitum cognouisti. Spero Dominam a Duuenuoerde soluisse iam tibi nostro nomine septuaginta florenos. Diu expectatus a nobis, tandem redijt discipulus noster Ioannes franciscus Comes a Rennenberch, et paucis his diebus noua accessione aucta est nostra cura. Traditus est et filius Domini a Brederode in nostram disciplinam, puer inquietus, et nimis indulgenter, uti videtur, educatus, sed melius mihi formandus est.

Tabulæ nostræ dialecticae etiam a Louaniensibus excudi cœperunt, sed videtur Vascosanus moliri nouam editionem: id quod malim; nam, ante mensem, postremam recogni-

1) Brug&Fr., vi, 85; Hoynck, i, ii, 391, reports his death in 1566.
2) Hoynck, i, ii, 391; Mansfeld, i, 49.
3) Utrecht, 1587: the author had studied in Louvain, and had become historiographer of the Netherlands; he dedicated this work to Walerand III, Lord of Brederode: Paquot, iii, 136. — By 1605 a Lord of Brederode was ambassador of the States of Holland at Heidelberg: Paquot, vii, 213. The poet Gerbrand Brederode (1585-1618), of Amsterdam, does not seem to have belonged to the family: Paquot, xi, 237-38.

2. literas] Epp 72 and 76 amongst them, about his money affairs, and probably 58, about books to be sent.
tionem a me petijt, quam ei mittam, qui grammaticas
quoque institutiones, a me castigatas et locupletatas,
propediem, uti pollicetur, renatas emittet. Quæso te, ne
me diutius literarum tuarum expectatione torquas.

Iurisprudentia, enarratio et puorum institutio ita me
detinent occupatum, ut vix aures scalpendi, quod aiunt,
otium mihi suppeditat: quo mihi æquorem futurum spero
fratem tuum, amicum integerrimum, si iam diu nihil ei
per otium scribere potuerim, sicut nec reliquis; quos ut
meo nomine quam officiosissime salutes, te etiam atque
<etiam> oro, et praecipe uxorculam tuam matronam
optimam. Bene vale.

Louanij, 8 januarij a° quinquagesimo.

87. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 34, ν

Louvain
January 14, 1550

This letter announces the arrival of the books which Auwater had
requested on July 14, 1549, Ep 58, which were to have been sent in
a parcel destined to his pupil Duvenvoerde. The Utrecht friend
wishes to hear about whether a new pupil could be admitted, and
at what terms. It gives to Auwater an occasion to expose his plans,
at least for the near future.

Brunoni

Cistellam cum libris et epistola tua, saluam recepi, de
qua habeo tibi gratiam. Redijisse, post expectationem
nostram trimestrem, discipulum nostrum Comitem a
Renneuberch, ex literis, quas tibi Gisbertus ille annis
pannisque obsitus reddidit, cognouisti, et filium Domini a
Brederode traditum in meam disciplinam, et me multis
curis et laboribus confici. Scire velis manendum hic sit
nobis, an longius aliquo migrandum, uel cum filio a
Seroeskercke (nam vnun tantum hactenus instituo, alterum
fratrem mihi non ante mittet pater, quam rudimentis illis

86. 29 etiam] abest
87. 4 annis pannisque obsitus] cf pannosus
9 vnun ... instituo] not

86. 24. aures scalpendi &c] Er-
Adag., 489, n : Auribus scalpen-
dis deest otium; and before Ep
46, 1.
87. 4. literis] Ep 86, a (p 191).
prius utcumque fuerit imbutus, et expedite scribere norit, nisi ipse forte citius petam); ut cum Comite a Rennenberch. Equidem hac de re quod scribam nihil habeo. De migratione certe nihil unquam scripsit Dominus a Seroeskercke. Sed hoc satis certo scire mihi videor Comitem a Rennenberch non plures quinque, sex uel septem mensibus hic mansurum, sed max in aulam vocatum iri, cuius abitu decedent fortunis nostris circiter centum et quinquaginta florinj quotannis.

Quid mercedis mihi det Dominus a Seroeskerck, ipse non ignoras. Quid sit daturus dominus a Brederode, nondum seio: certe non multum expectandum videtur. Postremus est Ioannes a Duvenoerde, qui minimum omnium numerat. Quod ad M. Adrianum Nicolai attinet, communem nostrum vtriusque amicum, ei, ita me deus bene amet, libens gratificatus fuero, si quo modo fieri possit. Quamdiu mihi adest Rennenbergius, turba mihi molesta est puerorum; nam pedissequi pueri, qui a me excludi non possunt, plus interdum negotij exhibent quam illi quibus seruiunt, ut interdum verberibus sit opus in his cohibendis. Sed ubi Rennenbergius discesserit, vocabo alterum filium Dni a Seroeskercke, qui tum maximam grammaticas partem didicerit, cuius socius ille esse possit puer annos natus xi uel xii de quo scribis, cui tunc apud me locus esse poterit. Reliqui nostri discipuli, praeter Duuordium, qui iam longius est progressus, fere sunt aetate et eruditione aequales, in latine loquendo satis prompti, nisi quod oratio puerilis est, et quotidiano usu comparatus, cum aliter quam latine loqui hic liceat nemini. Quod quaeris de pretio conuictus nostri annui, eum singuli xij libris flandricis emimus. Vinum quod

24. M. Adrianum Nicolai] no doubt, Adrian Marius Nicolai, who might have wished to send a son: cp. pp 12, sq., & Ep 167, b. 27. tuera] no doubt, of serving boys. 35. locus esse poterit] those words and further l 40, 'Quod quaeris de pretio', seem to indicate that a friend had asked Bruno for conditions for a new pupil, perhaps James Pynsen of Delft: cp. Epp 123, 124.
bibitur seorsum soluitur, ut et ligna, candelæ, et si quid est huiusmodi. Rennenbergij nomine plus, opinor, soluitur, sed minus xij libris, quod sciam, soluit nemo.

Louanij, 14 Januarij a\textsuperscript{e} 50.

88. To Michael de VASCOSAN

\textit{AuwEp., 34, v-35, r}

This message appears to be entrusted to the Louvain bookseller Pasquier, Pascasius, probably of French origin, whose account Vascosanus had sent to Auwater with \textit{Ep 84} (cp. l 29, sq); the latter had proposed to reduce it by buying some books, and by passing their amount to his Paris friend. The question gets a satisfactory solution; this letter also refers to the reprint of Auwater's manuals.

Libris emendis a Pascasio debitore tuo xxxj lib. Turon. et medium impendi, dum tibi commodare studeo; reliquum Pascasius ipse de suo addet. Hunc cum viderem iter adornare Lutetiam, attuli etiam nostram pecuniam, ut ipse tibi soluat iam summam integram, xliij libr. Turon., ne esset sumptus in mittendo factus. Nam ex vicèsimis coronatis vnus Semper tabellario dandus est.

Nondum respondisti ad epistolam nostram, ut scirem esse redditam, quam ante natalem Domini nostri Seruato- ris ad te misi, cum postrema dialecticarum tabularum recognitione (pro qua alius per errorem exemplar antea miseram), et locorum quorumdam emendatione in institutionibus nostris grammaticis, quam in codicem a te iam relatam esse credo, — suis locis a me notatis. Discipuli nostri iam opuscula ea omnia didicerunt, et inter relegendum denuo quaedam notata sunt a me, quæ in codicem refieres, hoc modo restituenda:

88,3 Pascasius ... est (7) aol 8 ut ... redditam] aol 11 (pro ... miseram)] aol

87.43. Rennenbergij viz., himself and his \textit{pediasequi}, only for board and lodging, which was due to \textit{hospes} and \textit{hospita}.


6. sumptus] no doubt the price for taking money to France.

8. epistolam] viz., \textit{Ep 84}.

Folio 18, pagina 2, sub Admonitione, uersu quinto vel sexto : Selectos aliquot ex optimis poetis uersiculos ; restitue : Selecti aliquot ex optimis poetis versiculi. Et paulo post : Luciani selectos dialogos ; restitue : Luciani quoque dialogi selecti. &a.

Hæc tu, mi Vascosane, pro tua industria, et si qua etiam similia occurrent, facile restitues. Oro te ut exemplaria des aliquot ad me Francisco tabellario nostrati, saltem paucæ, si non possit omnia quæ habere ulim deferre. Quo minus hoc tempore pecuniam nostro nomine mittere potuerim, in causa fuerunt pecuniae quas duobus nostris disciplis hoc anno expensas tuli, quas ante mensem Martium proximum recepturum me spero. Eorum alter mihi debet Caroleos aureos nostrates nonaginta sex, alter septuaginta, gallicos coronatos aureos a sole fere lxxxiiij. Sed ad Calendas Martias constitui tibi præter exemplarium pretium, aliquid etiam honorarij munieris mittere, si, ut spero, nostræ expectationi responderis. Quæso te quam emendatissime opuscula nostra imprimere. Cupiam libellis grammaticis, si fieri possit, omnibus a quaternione novo fieri initium, ut eundemius appareret separatio, maxime trium primorum. Nam quartus syntaxi coniunctus est. Certe Syntaxis a præcedentibus, ita ut proxima editione fecisti, manifeste distinguui debet, quam hæc pars alteri dicata sit. Quod si Pasciasius ante Martium mensem tibi non soluerit, ego pro eo soluam, tibique quam primum cum nostra pecunia mittam. Interea de numero quaterniorum vtiusque opusculi grammatici et dialectici me certiorum facito. Bene vale, Vascosane charissime.

4. nonas februarias a° salutis 1550.

---

22 selecti. &a. | there follow 19 lines and a half of corrections not reproduced here
23 Hæc tu &c | on f 35 r
34 mittere ... responderis (35) | not
38 ut ... est (39) | not
43 primum | after it is hardly visible fr (franciscum) crossed off

25. Francisco ] viz., Oliviers. Duvenvoerde and Serooskercke;
28. duobus ... discipulis ] prob. cp. Epp 90, 1, sq., 92, 11-13, 94, 1, sq.
89. To John van ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 35, r

Louvain,
February 24, 1550

This letter is taken up almost entirely by the references to juridical books which Auwater wants to provide for his zealous former student. Cp. further, III, A’s Studies.

ZUDOERT

Accepi epistolam tuam, mi Ioannes, cum tribus florenis et xvj stuferis inclusis, quos hic in libros tuo nomine emendos expenderam; ex qua cognoui te Franciscum Balduinum et Calepinum, quadrata forma, velle, quos tibi mitto cum Aymari Riuallij, et Oldendorpiij opusculis aliquot, tyronibus iuris apprime utlibus. Missurus eram Lexicon iuris ciuilis Spiegelij, anno 49 recens impressum et emendatum, sed exemplaria numquam inuenire potui Louanij; nam hac urbe exulare videntur ob eductam nescio quam vtilissimarum rerum expicialionem doctorum virorum. Aiunt Antwerpiae prostar, sed certum nondum scio. Balduinum nostrum misi; iam ego hospitis nostri libris aliquot vtior. Ille mihi, ut scis, emptus est xxxvj stuferis. Calepinum non plane pro nouo emi, sed tamen nouum et nulla tractatione contaminatum, eoque tantum pro eo xxvij stuferos dedi. Pro tertio libello, ix stuferos:

2 xvj stuferos: 17 1/2

1. epistolam] in reply to Ep 81.
2. Balduinum] the Louvain old student and Trilinguist Francis Baudouin, born at Arras on January 1, 1520, who died on November 11, 1573: cp. HTL, iii, 518-29. The work referred to here, is probably his Annotatio-nes in libros quatuor Institutio-num Justiniani (Paris, 1545), in which he already expresses his novel views: HTL, iii, 519; Paquot, iii, 83; Stintzing, 1, 382, sq., &c; SaxOnom., 239, 630.
4. Aymari Riuallij] Aimar du Rival, Rival or Rivault, Greno-

ble councilor and jurisprudent, who died before 1560, wrote an Historia Juris, 1533: InvCloet, 761, 1030 (de potestate legati); Stintzing, 1, 335, 398, sq., 514; Franklin, 194.
5. Oldendorpiij] John Oldendorp (1480-1567), professor of jurisprudence in Marburg, where he wrote the Topica Legalia, 1545: Stintzing, 1, 311-38, &c; SaxOnom., 371; InvCloet, 764, 768, 946.
6. Spiegelij] James Spiegel, of Strassburg (1482/3-1545): his Lexicon was printed first at Strassburg in 1539: Stintzing, 1, 579-82, &c; SaxOnom., 606.
Epp 89 & 90


Louanij, 6. Cal. Mart. a° 1550.

20 Soluit duos coronatos. Igitur supersunt iij stuf., et quoniam superiori rationi defuit j stuf., hinc supersunt 2 stuf.

90. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 35, v

Louvain,

February 26, 1550

a This letter is almost entirely taken up by financial items, besides the usual excuses for writing rarely.

Brunoni

Scripsit nobis, initio februarij, Domina a Duenuoerde se reddidisse tibi nostro nomine lxx caroleos, ita ut promise-rat; quod ego quoniam tuas literas non acceperam vix credere potui; post menses tres illa mihi tantumdem fortasse deebit, quod tum rursum tibi reddi iubebo. Scire uelim an a Republica Antwerpiana literas quibus se quotannis debere nobis fateatur, acceperis; id si nundum factum est, commode fieri posset per hospitem nostrum D. Lambertum ab Haer, qui solet interdum Antwerpiam commere; sed indicandum esset nomen eius qui acceptisset pecuniam, et ratio quam breuiest ostendenda, qua rem ab eo curari posse putes. Ad scribendum nullum omnino mihi superest otium, id quod iam sæpe uerissime consequus sum; quo mihi facilius veniam daturum spero fratrem tuum, cum quo per literas sæpe colloqui cupio, nec per occupationes infinitas possum. Eum, quæso, quam aman-

89.17 guld. | vts., guldens, floreni

90.1. Domina] cp. Ep 86, s.

9. ab Haer] cp. Ep 21, a, b.
Louanij, 4. Kal. Mart. a° 1550.

91. To John van ZUDOERT

Ae Ep., 35, v
Louvain,
April 18, 1550

a The chief object of this letter is the providing of juridical books to an earnest student, with just some scraps of news about the political movements in that restless time.

IoI a Zudoert

Dolet mihi non esse perlatos ad te libros quos tabellario dedi, pro quibus tamen expensam nobis pecuniam misisti, aureos a sole duos, quos tabellarius mihi reddidit. Bene habet quod lexicon illud, quod mihi valde probatur, Antwerpiae nactus sis, quod alioqui nunc fueram missurus, cum eo libro carere non possis. Quatriduo ante ferias Paschatis e Colonia per amicos nostri nactus sum libros aliquot quos hic venales inuenire non potui; et inter hos, tria exemplaria progymnasmatum Oldendorpij, quorum vnum ad te mitto, quod xxxvij stuferis brabantis constitit. Opus eruditum est, et iuris candidato necessarium, omnium eruditorum calculo probatisimum, solis exceptis quibusdam. De corpore iuris nuper oblitus eram scribere, quod iam diu frustra expectauit. Id nondum prodijt, nec certum scimus quando sit proditurum. Redijt Lutetia Gallus bibliopola, qui multis haec opera promise rat, et iam aliquot exemplaria hac spe vendiderat, sed

90. 18 ante ... cupiam] aol 20 Si quid ... scribere] ab

tradere non potuit, nec certum ipse tempus dicere potest. Coniectare licet in excudendo magnos sumptus esse factos, et iam ad tempus aliquid deficere pecuniam. Verum ubi primum in lucem exierit, faciam te certiore, et si erit ad manum ula pecunia, tibi continuo mittam. Speramus nihilominus breui tandem emissum iri libros diu expectatos. Interim perleges diligenter Lexicon, Sebastianum, Balduinum, Oldendorpium, et, — si quid est eiusmodi, — quod ad pandectarum lectionem aditum aperiat. Expecto Clingum et Lagum, authores primissim utiles, quos ubi primum accepero, mittam ad te. Si quid aliud est quod a me velis, facturus sum quae voles omnia, nec quicquam honeste petenti unquam negauero.


Accepi Coronatum imperatorium xij die Maij.

27. Clingum] Melchior Kling, born at Steinau, 1504, studied and taught jurisprudence in Wittenberg until the end of the Schmalkalden War, when he lost his place; he died at Halle in 1571 : by 1542, he published his Enarrationes in Libros IV Institutionum : Stintzing, i, 305-08.
27. Lagum] Conrad Hase, Lagus, born at Kreuzburg by the end of the xvth century, studied and taught in Wittenberg, became professor in Dantzig, and died in 1546; he had published in 1543 at Frankfurt his Juris Utriusque Methodica Traditio : Stintzing, i, 296-304.
Epp 92, to Bruno van Cuyck, May 3, 1550, and 103, to Dean de Renesse, July 10, 1550

Au« Ep., 36, r
92. To Bruno van CUYCK

Auw Ep., 36, r

Louvain,
May 3, 1550

This short missive of Auwater to his great friend refers to money matters, as well as to the new editions of his Tabulæ and Institutiones: it is reproduced on p 204; it shows great haste; Auwater mentions that it was written by means of a metallic style instead of a goose quill; at any rate, it is most indistinct on account of the very small, and thinly drawn characters and the weak ink. Auwater used it for several rough drafts of that time 1), and offered some 'stilos' to Dean de Renesse 2).

The first lines of this missive sound rather strange: the two sentences beginning by Vt can hardly have been enounced originally by Auwater; they rather seem disappointed repetitions of remarks brought out by an agent, a sixteenth century 'broker', whose services were employed by the two friends, and whose comment was probably quoted by Bruno in his letter. Auwater, who, apparently, is not at all enthusiastic about lotteries or hazardous investments, disdainfully repeats the broker's sayings, pointing out the negligence shown in securing the rightful yearly produce of some shares, for which a receipt of the invested money is required; he asks for that document, which then would be used by a relative of his hostess. It thus appears that the initial lines are as a sensible reply to the silly proposals, considering it is better keeping safe what one has, than losing time and money on any aleatory venture.

Brunoni

Vt meo nomine spem pretio emat Traiecti (sic appellare libet lotarias), vt quodammodo idem Antuerpiae facere

1) E. g., Epp 80, 96, 99, 104-07, &c; judging from the tracing of the rough drafts, Auwater had used a 'style', of his own make, it seems, for corrections (e. g., Epp 74 and 75), for the adding of addresses (e. g., Epp 74, 76, 78), of insertions and of closing lines with dates (e. g., Epp 67, 15-19, 26-37, 70, 16-17, 74, 16-19, 75, 29-31, 76, 13, 79, 33-51).

2) Ep 119, 1, sq: it did not seem at first as if the Dean was enthusiastic about the novel way of writing, for he did not use the styles which Auwater made and sent him.

Lotterias] by the middle of the xvth century, lotteries were wildly practised on the Antwerp market, especially by the Italian business men, who called that systematic venture lottaria or lotteria: Goris, 401-425. That kind of speculating undertaking had been used before, but only as a means to raise money for a general benefit, as is still done by the
decretum sit et lacessere fortunam': — scire velim an
literas acceperit signatas a Republica Antuerpiana
nomine meo: id si nondum factum est, ego facile id
curauero per aunculum hospite nostræ Carolum Crols,
Mercatorem, sed huc ante omnia tibi erit mittendum
scriptum illud quod vocant 'recepisse', testimonium
numeratæ pecuniiæ, &c. Tabulae nostræ sunt hic impressæ,
et Vascosanus nouam molitur editionem harum et institu-
tionum, quas recognouei et locupletaui. Ante Remigialia
fortasse debeat mihi Domina a Duuenvoerde 80. vel 90.
caroleos, quos tum recipias. Hæ scripsi stylo seu graphio,
non calamo, neque penna.

Louania, raptim, media nocte, 5 nonas Maij a* 1550.

93. To Elias van ZYL

Auw Ep., 36, v

Louvain,

end of May/June 1, 1550

Besides asking for news about his relatives, and especially his
elder daughter, Auwater announces the return to Utrecht of Duwen-
voerde—at least the intended return: cp. Ep 97, a—and utters his
complaints about that young man; as well as the more pleasing
projected visit of his host van der Haer with his wife and daughter;
he himself is kept in Louvain by his work.

92.9 Tabulae ... editionem] tod

Englisb ralfles. At Utrecht such
lotteries are recorded as early
9 as 1444 (Goris, 401); in 1482,
such an undertaking was
employed there to raise the
money to cover a deficit by life
rents imposed on the inhabitants
by the town authorities, which
measure was far from being
popular: MatthAnal., 439, sq.,
470, sq. The fact may explain,
however, how lotteries were
still in use at Utrecht, and may
have appeared to van Cuyck as
a possible help to assist the
hard-working Auwater.

6. Crols] the Antwerp man of

business, who was an uncle to

9. Tabulae] the Tabulae Dialectices
were reprinted in Louvain by
Arnold Birckman, in 1549:
Kuiper, 351.

79, 4, sq.

11. Remigialia] probably the
solemnities at the starting of
the Academical year on St. Re-
migius' day, October 1.

for her debt, Ep 95, 9, sq.

13. stylo] a metallic style used in
writing instead of a quill.
ELLÆ CONSOCRINO

Accepi nuper epistolam tuam, consobrine charissime, quam per Gulielmum extorseram, quæ mihi sane fuit gratissima. Quæso te sæpìus ad me scribas, nec otio nimio stertas. Nihil est, quod hoc prætextu silentium tuum defendas quod ego sim occupatissimus. Nam legendi amicorum literas semper otium suppetet, sed rescribendi sæpe deest. Spero materteram meam, sororem tuam cum marito, measque filias, recte valere; admodum cupiam institui filiam meam, ut legere et scribere discat, et deinde nere, id quod te spero suo tempore curaturum. Scire uelim an consobrina sit aliqua noua prole ditata; ut valeat infantula; quid agant nostri canonici, iuuenes fruges consumere nati, insignia vero ecclesiae lumina. Sed, absque loco, velim eos meo nomine quam officiosissime salutes, meque diligenter excuses domino Mindeno et Vechtio, quibus equidem libenter scribere velim, si mihi per infinitos labores nostros liceret; sed spero eos facile veniam daturos.

Redibit istuc post triduum Ioannes Duuordius noster, in quo docendo et frequenter admonendo multum mihi laboris perijt; homo boni temporis mire negligens, et de quo frustra videor magna sperare. Verumtamen sperare non desinam, et cum fuerit reuersus, istum continuabo laborem. Sed nunc te oro, mi consobrine, ut occulte eures eum diligenter et acriter admonendum, quoniam meis admoni

2. Gulielmum] Utrecht tutor mentioned in Ep 79, 47, who probably had asked Elias for an introduction to Auwater, as he wanted a recommendation to some helping man in Paris; he had been sent to Vascosan, and had returned with his pupils from a stay in France: Epp 67, 15, 29, sq., 5, 129.
11. consobrina] viz., Elizabeth.
12. canonici] it sounds natural that Auwater expresses his disapproval of at least some of the Utrecht canoners, enjoying prebends whilst they are still at school: such as the brothers van Duvenvoerde: cp. before pp 75-76, 160.
tionibus crebris aures iam obsurduerunt, et audiuit ille quidem, sæpe meliora pollicitus, sed nihil præstitit. Sæpe toti familæ sua ebrietate furiosa molestus est : etenim cum ebrius est plane mente captus videtur, et se multis sæpe periculis obiecit. Et nisi eum quotidianis calcaribus, velut a somno, excitem, et ipsi prælegerem institutiones magnis laboribus, numquam suo Marte videtur ipsum unquam ad gradum baccalaureatus cum laude peruenire posse. Sed nihil opus est ea quæ nosti, pluribus comemorare. Scienti satis dictum est.

Paulo post istuc ventura est tota fere familia nostra, paucis exceptis. Si commode fieri possit, velim ut per oportunitatem semel ad conuuiium inuites nostrum hospitem cum sua vxore et filia. Mihi vna uenire non fuit integrum, et hic est quod agam; nec tantum temporis perdere possum. Velim rescribas mihi de omnibus diligentier, et illud addas an honestam vitam agat et inculpatam Elizabeta mater filiarum meorum, et an bene filiam matri tuae, sorori cum marito, et amicis omnibus quibus salutaria omnia opto.

94. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke

AuwEp., 36, v
Louvain,
June 1, 1550

a Acknowledging receipt of the payment for the schooling of Philibert, Auwater writes to his father praising the young boy, and reports about his own plans. He mentions that the Countess of Rennenberg might settle at Utrecht, and request him to remove there as her son’s teacher, although he considers it far better for his work and health to stay in Louvain.

93.30 Et nisi... posse (34) aol, partly in right margin

93.34. quæ nosti] Elias had spent several days with Auwater in Louvain, and even attended his lessons, in August 1549: cp. Epp 65, 9, 8q, 66, a.

36. familia nostra] viz., Lambert van der Haer’s household.

Serooskercke


Louanij, primo die Junij a° 50.

Præstanti Viro D...

95. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 37, r

Louvain, <June 8>, 1550

a This letter, which only seems to have been written to make his friend reply to this and to the preceding message, refers to the debt of the Lady of Duvenvoerde; also to three booklett sent to Auwater by Borculous, as well as to the intended reprint of the Tabulæ and

94. 2. st.] viz., stuferos. den(s), Flemish for: florin(s).
2. g.] or guld., l 5 — viz., gul-

AUWATER
the *Institutiones* in Paris. It is dated, '6. Nonas Junij', evidently a mistake for 'Idus', namely June 8, when other letters were taken to Utrecht along with it).

**BRUNONI**

Frustra sæpe ad te scribo nihil respondentem: credo nimis occupatum, et ob id eadem dignum venia quam toties mihi dari postulo a fratre tuo præsertim, et amicis reliquis. Sed non arbitror ita negotiis distineri ut non vel ad necessaria vacet rescribere. Cum autem respondendum putabis, epistolam nostram repetes ante mensem scriptam, ad quam rescribes primum, et deinde ad haec, quam nunc mitto, ut saltem sciám an acceperis.

Debet mihi Domina a Duenuoerde septuaginta florenos minus xix stuferos, hoc est quinquaginta florenos et stuferos, nomine mutui, et xix florenos ratione mercedis, quos meo nomine recipies. Harmannus Borculous misit mihi dono tres libellos gratissimos, cui per occupationes non licuit agere gratias, sed id a te fieri meo nomine velim. Expecto ex Gallia alteram editionem tabularum dialecticarum et Institutionum grammaticarum, cuius exemplaria ubi accepero, mittam ad te, ut viriusque opusculi sex vel septem exemplaria donetur etiam Borculoo. Hunc velim diligenter salutes cum uxore, et ante omnes tuam, et fratrem tuum, amicum meum incomparabilem; deinde reliquis omnes, a quibus veniam silenti nostri impetrabis. Bene vale.

Louanij, 6. Nonas Junij a0 50.

---

3 præsertim *30* 
9 Debet mihi *30* 
23 Nonas *30* 
2 Nunis

---

1) Viz., *Epp* 96 and 97.
2. fratre *25* John van Cuyck. 3. epistolam *25* *Ep* 92.
12. Borculous *26* *TypMus.*, 37, *sq.*
15. alteram editionem *26* *cp. Epp* 79, 4, *sq., 92, 10.

23. 6. Nonas *25* this is a mistake for '6. Idus', as there are only 4 Nones in June, and this letter was written and sent off along with *Epp* 96 and 97.
96. To John van Lent

Auw Ep., 37, r

Louvain, June 8, 1550

This letter is one of a series sent to Utrecht (cp. Epp 95-97); it is addressed to the dear friend whom Auwater had known intimately for years, both at Utrecht and in Louvain. Although a boon companion, judging from the jokes in this missive 1), Lent, no doubt, was a clever jurisprudent 2), as is implied by his sending a consultation to 'Gabriel', the great professor of Jurisprudence, Mudeus; and the kind-hearted, far-seeing Auwater avails himself of the occasion to warn his dear old friend against an untimely wreck.

Lento Doctori

Consultationem quam misisti, Domino Gabrieli reddidi, apud quem, ita uti debui, honorificam tui mentionem feci; cumque ille primum non satis quis esses recordare posset, facile in memoriam imaginem tui reuocaui, quem nunc ille agnoscere gaudet, et iam olim a multis conceptæ spei et expectationi respondisse. Sed, heus tu, nihil est quod existimes uallas tuas a me praedicatas esse laudes præter literarias! Alias dotes suppressi, nisi quod de tua humanitate, comitate, fide, et alijs quibusdam, nescio quid, forte dixi. Strenuas uero istas et plane athleticas in potando vires reticui: tempus non erat hac referendi. Sane hic latissimus aperiebatur dicendi campus, si narrare voluisset quam sis inuictus, ut audio, potor, qui in isto mediocri corpore tot habeas sinus, tot abditos reces, in quibus tantum vini recondere valeas. Sed iocari me putes? Ridentem dicere uerum, quid vetat? Hoc potius miror, te omnibus obeundis parem esse. Voxculam

1) They were, however, taken amiss, as results from Ep 121.
2) He had gained the degree of J.V.D., probably in France.

---

1. Gabriel[ ] no doubt Gabriel van der Muyden, Mudeus, the great innovator of juridical science, whom Lent must have known during his studies : he was appointed professor in 1537, and taught till his death, April 21, 1560 : HTL, ii, 209-20, 418.
10. In potando vires] that particularity was mentioned in Ep 57, 18 (p 149).
habes elegantem, et libenter Baccho litas, arduum profecto
vtrumque. Meministi illius Virgiliani :

Vt Venus eneruat vieres, sic copia vini.

Quorsum hæc, inquies? Huc nimirum: ut valetudinem
tuam cures, et nos, istuc aliquando reuersi, te visamus
incolunem. Diutius fabulari mihi cum amico iucundissimo
libet, sed occupationes non sinunt, et multiplices curæ, per
quas 'intempestiui funduntur vertice cani'. Sed dabit his
deus aliquando finem, eritque dulce meminisse laborum.
Velim uxori tuæ, et patri et socrui, cæterisque mihi notis
amìs, saltem meo nomine dicas diligenter. Bene vale,
mi Lenti amicissime.

Louanij, 8. Junij a° 50.

97. To Dean Adrian de RENESSE

In his conscientious care for his pupils, Auwater points out to
Dean de Renesse that his nephew, who obtained an attestation of
his studies in Louvain for two years, so as to justify his absence
from the Chapter of which he then was a canon, should remain in
Louvain till the first days of September, since, at that date, he
returned to Louvain from Tournai in 1548: cp. Epp 17, a, 23, b, 27, 1.

Decano

Incidit difficultas quædam quæ Nepotem tuum hic remo-
ratura videtur usque ad Septembrem, quam breuiter
indicabimus. Meministi, opinor, cum ante menses circiter
viginti, rediremus e Gallia, mox istuc misisse literas
testimoniales inchoati in hac louaniensi academia studi
nomine tui nepotis Ioannis a Duenuorde, quarum exem-
plar hic in protocolo notarij extat, et istic etiam assereuari

96.20. Vt Venus &c] this verse is
the third line of the poem De
vino & venere, on f vii, r, b, of
the poems added to P. Virgillii
Maronis Mantuani Opera, edited
by Sebastian Brant, and printed
by John Grieninger, at Strass-
burg, August 28, 1502; cp. And-
dreas, 393, 404, sq; Sandys, 11, 256.
25. intempestiui &c] quoted from
26. finem] he wished to end his
days in peace at Utrecht.
arbitrer. Quamobrem hic iam non licet impetrare biennis testimonium, ante quam tempus sit elapsum; nec ut liceat, tamen istuc citra crimine falsi mitti non posset, cum superiorum literarum multi istic meminerint. Quamuis autem fortassid interdum huiusmodi literae impetruntur, nolim tamen ego quicquam meo testimonio (quod hic praecipue Bedellus postulat) asserere, quod boni viri famam vel vno neulo notare possit. Credo tuam humanitatem huius temporis non satis meminisse, sed putare iam biennis esse exactum, cui tamen trimestre deest. Nihil est igitur quod Nepos tuus istic expectetur antequam facti fuerimus de tua voluntate certiores: id quod Dominae a Duuenuorde referri a te velim. Praestat aliquam facere temporis lacturam, quam nominis. Bene vale. Raptim.

Louanij, 8. Junij a° 50.

98. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 37, v

Louvain, June 8, 1550

This is one of the several reminders of Auwater, wishing that Vascosan should send as soon as possible copies of the manuals that were to be reprinted; the morosus carried it: Ep 104, 2.

VASCOSANO

Nondum mihi videre licuit posteriorem vtriusque opusculi grammatici et dialectici editionem, quam vehementer desidero, et praecipue novarum institutionum grammaticarum, quam iam prodijisse arbitror, et quam certo promissisti, minime dubito. Sed magna mihi semper est in recipiendis libris dificultas, et tamen exemplaribus aliquot carere non possum. Spero hunc tabellarium nostratem franciscum oliuerium curaturum nobis mittenda vtriusque 97.9 ante ... elapsum| aol 9 nec| ind 10 cum ... meminerint| aol, ind 98.5 mihi| ind 97.11. multi... meminerint| viz., the fraud would be known from 98.8. franciscum oliuerium| this is the first time that the family name Oliviers is added to the 8. curaturum| since Oliviers may name of the messenger from Louvain to Paris and have had to journey further south.

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
editionis exemplaria aliquot ante reditum suum, uel ipsum allaturum. Quamobrem ei dari velim quotquot petierit ad me deferenda, id quod mihi erit gratissimum. Dedimus huic ad te septem aureos francicos a sole, iusti ponderis, et boni nitoris, quorum vnum tibi damus in sumptum (agnoscis potorum germanorum loquendi formulam, et tamen Terentio non ignotam), reliquos pro libris veterisque posterioris editionis mittendis. Scire velim quando Corpus illud iuris ciuilis minoribus typis, ijsque nigris, excusum nobis expectandum sit ? præterea num libri institutionum militarium Nicolai Marescalci Thurij, quos habeo salis eleanet descriptos et depictos, usquam extent : de quibus aliquando scripsisse ad te memini. Opus est hominis eruditi et rei militaris bene periti, nec artis graphicæ rudis. Caue quaeso ne franciscus ad me redeat inanis : si non potest in equo deferre omnia, certe aliquot poterit, nec recusabit. Vale.


99. To JOHN MOLANUS

AuwEp., 37, v

June 8/16, 1550

This short message marks the end of the patience which John Molanus, himself a most exacting and hard to please master, had had with Dean de Renesse's second nephew Theodoric van Duvenvoerde, who had been entrusted to his care on August 13, 1549 : Ep 66. He is announced here as having been taken to Auwater to be sent home. This letter is one of those written by a style — in faint, thin and weakly inked writing ¹; it precedes Ep 100.

98. 12 iusti ... nitoris aol, ind 14 agnoscis ... ignotam (15) aol

98. 15. Terentio] in Adelphoe, 369-70, Syrus says to Demea : Argentum adnumeravit ilico ; / dedit præterea in sumptum dimidium minæ.


IOI Molano

Accepti modo epistolam tuam qua mihi sane, quum esset a amico et erudito scripta, fuit gratissima ; cui me respondere, per temporis angustiam, non posse doleo aliquid : tamen vacuum tuum abire nuncium passus non sum ; sed eo paulisper in atrio expectare misso, putavi mihi, si non satisfaciam in respondendo benevolentia, certe aliquid ad epistolam tuam rescribendum. Quamobrem de Theodoro, quem nobis remisisti, sequar consilium tuum, et per oportunitatem prius matri reddere quam istic collocare statui. Quod ad te pertinet, nihil est quod puerilem illius de te quaerimoniam metus ; non ego ignoro puerorum — et adolescentium, qui multo saepius pueris sint stultiores. Tibi uero gratias habeo, quod hactenus eum, non sine magna molestia, id quod certo scio, docueris et in officio retinueris. Bene...

100. To Elias van ZYL

Louvain, June 16, 1550

This letter announces to Auwater's cousin, secretary, and probably tutor of the children, of Lady van Duvenvoerde, the return home of Theodoricus, whom he had accompanied to Louvain ten months before : Ep 66, 1. As luck would have it, Lambert van der Haer and his family were journeying to Utrecht about that time, and took the boy. Auwater availed himself of the opportunity to remind his cousin of his request to invite his host, with his wife and daughter, for a meal, and he mentions the still outstanding debt of Lady van Duvenvoerde.

Ælio Silio

Cur prater expectationem redeat istuc, a nemine vocatus, a matrem Theodoricus Duennuordius, cognosces ex literis M. Ioannis Molani, quas huic nostro epistolio inclusi. Satis ille, sed modeste, innuit, se nolle reducem recipere. Ego eum mihi nolim obtrudi, qui nusquam gratus est, et qui mihi totum fortassis inficeret et perturbaret gregem, satis alioqui mihi obsequentem. Vide num

99.13 ignoroj a word like mores or malitiam seems missing
100.2 a) r ad (required by the adding of a nemine)

sit vtile Emeracum, uel in aliud aliquod gymnasiun, mitti, ubi annum vnum atque alterum haereat, et in officio contineatur. Satis vnius mihi cura molesta est. Commendaui eum D. Lamberto ab Haer, hospiti nostro, et petij vt eum in itinere curet, et domum perducat, et quod opus erit pro eo expeudat, recepturus uel istic a matre, uel hic a me. Quaeso uti benignke per opportunitatem, ut nuper scripsi, excipias hospitem nostrum cum vxore et filia, gratias redditurus vicies. Frustra expectatur Joannes Duuenuordius ob causam quam cognoscere poteris ex Domino Decano. Nescio an tibi scripserim Dominam a Duuenuorde debere mihi lxx Caroleos. Eos velim ut tuo etiam hortatu quam primum accipiat Bruno a Cuyck.

Bene uale; raptim.

Louanij, xvij die Junij a° 50.

101. To Michael de VASCOSAN

LouwEp., 37, ν

Louvain,
June 19, 1550

This note served, no doubt, as introduction to a friend of Auwater's who, by July 10, had brought *e Lutetia* a copy of the newly edited manual *Tabulae Dialectices* : Ep 103, sq ; he then is called *M. Adrianus, amicus noster*, Ep 104, 9 ; and is, as suggested there, the Adrian Gisberti Coppel of Epp 177 and 179. — He was to convey to Louvain at least half of the number of copies of the two booklets promised to the author : he only brought a single copy of one, since the *Institutiones* was not even complete. In the *Epistolarium*, this letter of June 19 just comes over Ep 100, of June 16 : no doubt it was written in advance before the latter date, as the exact day of M. Adrianus' leaving was not decided on beforehand, and depended on circumstances over which he had no control.

**Note:**
- **100.8 Emeracum** no doubt Em-merich, near Nijmegen.
- **11. Lamberto van der Haer** his visit to Utrecht is mentioned in several letters : Epp 93, sq.
- **16. Joannes Duuenuordius** he did not return home, at least not until Dean de Renesse replied to Auwater's letter of June 8, 1550 ; Ep 97.
- **19. debere mihi** cp. Ep 92, 12.
S. P. Commode se obtulit hic qui literas tibi reddit, ut si nondum libros ad me curaueris mittendos, hic deferat. Quod si non possit omnes asportare, dimidium facere poteris: ita ut huic des dimidiam utriusque generis libros partem, et alteram Francisco Oliujrio. Si quid uicissim a nobis velis, fideliter curauero. Ad superiorem epistolam responsum desidero.


102. To Anna Countess of RENNENBERG

Louvanij, 13. Cal. Julias, 1550

AuwEp., 51, r

The draft of this Dutch letter, on the reverse of that of Ep 85, of December 6, 1549, acknowledges the receipt of money in payment of advances, and of the boy's out-of-pocket expenses, as well as the announcement that he will be taken home on August 1.

Edele Walgeboren ende duechsame Frauwe.

<From her letter of June 11, Auwater has learned that John Francis will be fetched home on August 1; he will take care of the boy's clothing and of the pocket money sent, preventing all gambling. He mentions the amount of his advances, and regrets that the accounts of the board and lodging cannot just yet be settled, as Lambert van der Haer and his family have left for Utrecht. The letter closes with the assurance that the boy is in excellent health, and is the object of his tutor's best care and endeavours.>

Gescreuen te Louen opten xx dach van Junius des iaers onser salicheyt 1550.

Cornelius Valerius van auwater.

This draft, as can be seen from its reproduction on p 204, has numerous alterations, being written in a hurry; more corrections were added with a style. It describes Auwater's many occupations and their expedition, as well as their satisfactory results, such as the reprints of his handbooks in Paris, and even in Louvain, no doubt so as to be excused by the Dean and the other members of the Chapter to which he belonged in some way: cp. Ep 109, 16. It is dated '6. Idus Junij': the year is not mentioned, but is assuredly 1550, as results from the reprints by Vascosan referred to on ll 22, sq. The month is certainly a mistake: for there is another letter to the same Dean of Renesse, of '8. Junij a° 50', Ep 97, of which the contents exactly correspond with the events of that period, whereas in this present letter, they do not. Indeed in his letter to Vascosan of 6. Idus Junij, June 8, Ep 98, 1, he writes 'Nondum mihi videre licuit postei- riorem vtriusque opusculi... editioniunem'; he repeats his desire to see copies on June 19: Ep 101, 2, sq: yet in this present letter he declares, that he has one copy of the recent editions, which a friend brought him from Paris: ll 25, sq. That friend is, without doubt, the one whom he introduced to Vascosan on June 19, Ep 101, 2, and who is referred to as back in Louvain on July 11, Ep 104, 9, sq: the copy he brought was the Tabulae, whereas, for the Grammar, the first page was lost, on which account the book had failed to come out: Ep 104, 6, sq: Auwater then sent new corrections to be added to those supplied before: Ep 104, 8, sq. It thus is evident that this letter could not have been written on 6. Idus Junij, June 8, but actually was on 6 Idus Julij, July 10, the day before that on which Auwater sent off to Paris the title and the alterations wanted for the contemplated editing of the second manual, along with Ep 104.

Decano Traiect.

Dolet mihi, Domine obseruande, non licere mihi per occupationes quoties uolo ad te scribere; sed facile mihi veniam eo nomine tuam humanitatem daturam spero, cum tibi satis noti sint conatus nostri: id quod cæteros etiam mihi beneuolos Dominos facturos confido. Primum, perpetuo docendi labore distinemur, eoque non simplici, dum nunc ille mediocribus, nunc prouectioribus impendi-

5. Dominos] no doubt the other Auwater belonged.

members of the Chapter to whom
tur; dum nunc frequentissimo auditorio tabulas dialecticas enarro, nunc tuo nepoti, ac reliquis conuictoribus, institutiones imperiales; pueris Terentium et Virgilium. Deinde bonam temporis partem sibi conuersatio vindicat, et dum pro virili, disciplinis ingenuis nouo seruiens lumine, pauloque commodiore metodo illustrare studeo: dumque nimium alijs prodesse volo, vix interdum valeturiin curare videor, et 'intempestui sparguntur vertice cani', adeo me gloria et nominis immortalitas excitat, nec respirare patitur.


Impresserunt easdem tabulas ante paucos menses etiam hic Louanij characteribus nouis, nec omnino contemnedis; sed nihil ad Parisienses, idque fecerunt iniussu meo; quamobrem ex hac non satis perpolita impressio, nihil istuc mittendum putavi. Idem Vascosanus, superioribus mensibus, a nobis extorsit precibus recognitionem institutionum grammaticarum, quum diceret distracta esse veteris

---

15. intempestui ... cani] Boéthius' verse (cp. Ep 96, 25) has fulgn- tur: Auwater had already writ-ten fu, but crossed if off for sparguntur; cp. Ep 116, 12.
editionis exemplaria omnia, opus esse noua editione: atque hanc quoque Lutetiam misimus: quam ille se iam absoluisse renun{ciavit. Magno sane labore nobis illius opus constitit, quod profuturum pueris, nec inutile praeceptoribus fore speramus, quo his docendi labor quadam ex parte minuatur, et illis discendi ratio breuior efficaciatur et facilior, nec superuacuis, barbarisque nænijs, ac veris studiorum puerilium remoris diu detineantur; sed optima ab ineunte ætate imbibant quae in omnem vitam pro{stant.

Nisi hic inuidiam arrogantiae metuam, vere dicere possem nullam ante has nostras institutiones absolutam exititisse grammaticam, que commode proponi pueris potuerit, et in qua non multa incerta, multa barbara et inepta, doctisque auribus indigna tradita sint, et odiose miseris pueris longo tempore, magnisque laboribus inculcata. Sed ego tuam humanitatem ennarrandi serumnis nostris delineo; verum te queeso, ne sit molestum audire, quod facere mihi sit necessarium; nec tamen ita graue, ut non multo potiorem hanc nostram conditionem quam otiosorum diuitium putem. Dulce erit olim meminisse laborum. Nunc uero est, quod ægre mihi sit, et animum cruciet, quod expectationi non satis respondent ij, quibus præcipue noster desudat labor. Sed iam rursus obstrepo. Finem faciam, si vnum addidero, me obnixe tuam humanitatem orare, ut nostri etiam absentis non aliter ac præsentis habeatur ratio, clientisque tui perpetuo tibi deuincti memineris. Amplissimo ordini Dominorum Capitularium prospera et salutaria opto omnia, cui velim me quam officiosissime commendes. Salutem meis uerbis dici cupiam omnibus tuae humanitati mihique amantissimis.

Louanij. 6. Idus Junij.

Honorando et Nobili Viro Decano, Dño colendissimo.

\[43\] absoluisse renunciavit\[aol 50\] inuidiam arrogantiae| order changed by a & b

61. olim meminisse| Auwater hoped to go and spend some restful years at Utrecht: cp. Ep 96, 26, — and \AEneis, i, 207.
63. ij, quibus &c| amongst them, Renesse’s nephew.
65. absentis ... præsentis| Auwa-

\[68\] Dominorum Capitularium| who might have objected to Auwater’s constant absence.

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
104. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AuwoEp., 38, r

Louvain,
July 11, 1550

a As Francis Oliviers, on July 10, did not bring from Paris any copies of the second recent edition, on account of the missing manuscript of its title-page, Auwater sends off, at once, its text, having just heard about the *Institutiones* through his friend ‘M. Adrianus’; he has now perfected it, and he indicates a few last corrections to be inserted, or, if it is too late, added at the end. He announces that two Louvain booksellers, — Peter van der Phaliesen and Martin Rotarius, — provided him with copies of the *Tabulae*, sent from Antwerp, and he requests to give to the bearer a few *Institutiones*, which he highly desires and praises as a most proper manual. He wishes to hear whether the *Institutiones Militares* has already been issued before.

b In this letter, Auwater refers to bibliopole duo Louanienses, l 22, who evidently appreciate him and his work, for they had acquired from Antwerp some copies of the new Paris edition of his *Tabulae Dialectices* almost before he himself saw any. In the first draft of the sentence that mentions them, he had written that ‘bibliopola petrus’ had sent him some ‘Tabulas’; that ‘Petrus’, — no doubt identical with the ‘petrus’ of Ep 81, 28, — is certainly Peter van der Phaliesen, Phaliezen, Phalese, son of Arnold, appointed painter of Louvain town in 1499 as successor of Giles Stuerbout; that Peter, born about 1510, was bibliopola juratus, and had established himself in his native town in 1546; already that year, he made a speciality of books of music, and he had, at least one, printed by James Batius, or Bathenius, Liber secundus Carminum triam, quattuor, et quinque partium ¹). In 1547, he acquired a privilege for three years, and, when, in 1549, Martin de Raymaeker, Rotarius, established himself as printer in Louvain, he associated himself with him for the sale of books and for the printing of musical texts ²). In 1552 they published *Chansons a quatre parties... composées... par Maistre Jehan de Latre. Premier livre. Imprimé à Louvain par Pierre Phalese, pour lui et Martin Rotaire. Lan M. D. LII* ³). It

¹) *TypMus.*, 192; cp. also pp 12, 193-94, 197, sq, 213, sq, (bibliopola & typographus); and *Pynnock*, 355-6.
²) *TypMus.*, 33-34, 70, 173, 203.
³) *TypMus.*, 34, 198. In 1550 Martin Rotarius, de Raymaeker, issued the first edition of the letters of Glenardus: *Nicolai Glenardi Peregrinatio- nom Ac De Rebus Machometricis Epistolæ Elegantissimæ* : that issue, of which some copies have the inscription *Apud Petrum Phalesium*, instead of *Apud Martinum Rotarium*, was lacking very much in correction and punctuation. The second edition *Apud Martinum Rota- rium*, 1551, printed by Reynerus Velpius, of Diest, is very correct, and important for its excellent readings: *ClenCorr.*, 1, xvii, sq, u, 161.
follows that the 'Martinus' mentioned in this letter, l 28, was the partner of Peter van der Phaliesen.

c That partnership did not last very long: up to 1553 there were only three editions in which their two names appeared; from 1554 Rotarius is not mentioned any longer, whereas, from 1556, Phalèse calls himself typographus. He published a large amount of musical books with the works of the chief composers, Orlandus Lassus and Philip de Monte, Clemens non Papa and Gerard of Turnhout amongst them. By 1570 he took as partner for some of his editions John Beelaert, Bellerus, of Antwerp; he died in 1573 or 1574, and his work was continued by his children: his son Cornelius issued one edition in 1574, whereas his namesake Peter worked for some time in Louvain and, continuing the partnership with Bellerus, settled at Anwerp by 1582, starting a business that was most prosperous and beneficent for several centuries. The part which Peter Phalèse took in the artistic movement can be gauged by the number of his issues: amongst the 221 musical editions recorded in TypMus. from 1546 to 1574, he issued three with Rotarius, eight with Bellerus, and 119 by himself.

Docto Amico suo Vascosano

Redijt heri uacuus ad me Franciscus tabellarius, epistolam modo reddens tuam, ex qua cognouit morosi illius incommoditate factum esse quominus uoluntati nostræ satisfeceris, cui aliquando referam gratiam; praeterea septem coronatos tibi meo nomine ab illo redditos esse: tum libros nostros excusos, — præter primum folium gramatices, cuius primam chartam operarij perdiderunt. Ne quid sit quod amplius excuses, mitto alterum exemplar — quod M. Adrianus, amicus noster, <attulit>, ad id

1) TypMus., 198, 203.
2) TypMus., 239, sq; Guicci., 30; TurnJans., ii, 155, sq; G. van Doorslaer, in Musica Sacra, 1935, 220-27.
4) TypMus., 35, 50, sq, 248.
6) TypMus., 192-248; cp. ibid., 33-36, 12, 21, 46-54, 70, &c; Fétis, 124, sq, 141, 180.

2. morosi illius] no doubt the regularly ill-humoured French tabellarius, about whom Auwater complained already on December, 21, 1548 (p 119), referring to him as 'tabellario uestrati, homini moroso': Ep 36, 3; cp. Ep 98, a.
4. referam gratiam] ironically.
9. M. Adriannus] by him, no doubt,
Ep 104

10 quod postremum tibi fuse descripsi; in quo chartas aliquot offendes complicatas, addita linea, quae mutatum aliquid aut adiectum significat, id quod velim quam primum restituas; aut si id non erit integrum, ad calcem inter errata seu omissa, reijcias. Vehementer hoc grammaticum opus desidero, quod iam absolutissimum esse spero, immensis laboribus collectum, dum de omnibus quæ sint hactenus a Grammaticis plerisque edita, dubitare cæpi et diligenter excussi. Atque haud scio an una hactenus absoluta exiterit grammatica quæ commode pueris propone potuerit. Scio plura dici potuisse, sed ea necessaria fuisse nego.

Dum hæc scriberem, forte mittunt ad me bibliopolæ duo Louanienses aliquot exemplaria tabularum dialecticarum posterioris editionis ex Antuerpia missa, quæ mihi ualde grata fuerunt, sed plura desidero, quæ tu velim mihi simul cum institutionum grammaticarum exemplaribus ubi primum poteris mittas. Et alterum accessit commodum a Martino bibliopolæ oblatum: hic M. Dircs, adolescens

Auwater's friend Adrian Gisberti Coppel, from Utrecht, is meant; by August 1551, he helped the Louvain tutor to a new pupil: Epp 177 and 179; he himself may still have been at study by the middle of 1550, or called, on a journey to Paris, when he carried some revise, on June 19: Ep 101, a; he might even have taken this letter on another journey, if the messenger 'M. Dircs', offered by Martinus Rotarius, l 27, had not conveyed it, along with the corrected exemplar.

February 2, 1550: Ep 88, 16, sq.

22. bibliopolæ duo] cf mittit ad me bibliopolæ petrus aliquot.

27 Et alterum ... deferat (29) aol

26. posterioris editionis ex Antuerpia] no doubt copies of the second issue by Vascosan, which, in a few days, had found their way to Antwerp, and from there even to Louvain.

28. institutionum &c] the copies still to be provided by Vascosan.

28. M. Dircs] the writing here is very indistinct: it might read 'Diros', or 'Deres'; still Dirks or Dircs is a common name in the country for Theodorici: Dierix, Dircks, Dirix, Diercx; cp. Div-Al, 53, b; LouvBoon, 330, 431; LouvArch., i, 74, 71, 317, 326, 440, 441; LouvAssist., xxxiii, 249,
eruditus, qui librum deferat. De libris institutionum militarium Nicolaj Thurijs quando non extant, scribam ad D. prepositum Comitem a Rennenberch, patruum discipuli, quid fieri uelit : an ad te mitti placeat. Opus totum per otium recognoscam et cum primum licebit, et certum nactus ero nuncium, ad te perferendum dabo : placitum tibi authorem certo scio.

5 Idus Julij a° 50.

105. To John van ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 38, r

Louvain,
July 17, 1550

This short note announces the contemplated sending of the two newly edited manuals, as well as the leave of Duwenvoerde, and, probably, that of Rennenberg, but also the arrival of Robert of Brederode.

ZUDORTIO

Multis nos occupationibus distineri non ignoras, mi Ioannes charissime; quo fit ut rarius ad amicos uel scribere uel rescribere vacet. Sed te miror equidem qui tam pulchre sis ociosus, et tibi tamen viuere per fortunam possis, quod mihi non licet, passum esse tabellarium ad me redire vacuum: id quod ego nunc passus non sum; sed non tantum literis oneraui virum: etiam libris duobus, quibus nihil tuis studijs utilius, magisque necessarium puto. Empti sunt Lutetiae xxviij stuferis francecis. Scripsit ad me Vascosanus nouum illud corpus iuris ciuilis non prodiitum ante ferias omnium sanctorum, quod ubi primum nactus ero, si requiris, mittam ad te, vna cum altera

267, 419; Ep 86, f; &c. That young man was probably a student, for certain a friend of Rotarius: going to Paris, he took the complete copy of the Institutiones, of which the title-page was lost.


12. vna cum altera editione &c] the vna cum refers evidently to


35. authorem] Auwater evidently means here the author’s work.

mittam, though not to the ‘time’ that the Corpus Juris could be sent: Auwater made a mistake when adding these lines.
editione dialectice nostrae et grammaticae, quam in singulos dies exspecto.

Duenuordius in patriam reuocatus est: de reditu incertum est; illo ego facile caruero. Reuocabitur et Rennenbergius post hebdomadas duas, itidem non rediturus, ut e medio studiorum cursu abreptus, in aulam praecipetur; sed in huius locum successit minimus natu filius Domini a Brederode, a quo tamen nondum est nobis certa merces constituta. Si quid est quod velis, scribe modo: recte curabitur ilico. Ad litterulas nostras, quas Laconice scribere coger, quæso prolixè respondeas. Bene vale; raptim.

Louanij, 16 Cal. Augusti a* 1550.
Probo et erudito...

106. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 38, r

Louvain, July 25, 1550

a Another attempt at obtaining, through a chance traveller to Paris, at least a few copies of the second edition of the Institutiones.

VASCOSANO

Commode poteris huic Duerno [Duurino], viro pio et toli domui nostræ, mihiique et hospiti nostro valde familiaris, dare ad me aliquot exemplaria vtriusque operis, et grammatici et dialectici, ex editione posteriore quam vehementer desidero. Non grauabitur, sat scio, deferre vicena vtriusque operis exemplaria, vel certe dua quina.

106.1 Duerno, poss Duurino) most ind

106.15. Duenuordius evident] by the Dean, notwithstanding the testimonial referred to in the reading is the name of the Louvain family de Durno, van Duerne, Doerne, Dorne: LouArch., ii, 91; Pynnock, 125-26; DivRL, 55, 106; HTL, i, 91, iii, 251 (van den Dorne), 216 (Roberta van Duerne, prof. And. v. Gennep's wife);


6. dua] form of neut. acc. used in old inscriptions.
Quæeso ne hanc occasionem elabi sinas. De libris institutionum militarium scripsi ad Dominum Præpositum Comitem a Rennenberch, a quo responsum expecto. Rescribe. Plura oequidem quæ scribam habeo, sed vix hæc raptim præcipitare potui, id quod ex hoc cognosces. Bene vale.
Louanij, ferijs diuo Jacobo sacris a 50.

107. To John van DUVENVOERDE

As Auwater has heard from the Utrecht messenger Matthias that John of Duvenvoerde would probably be sent back to Louvain, so as to continue his training, he wished to be told for certain, and wrote to tell him he was still busy teaching civil law. He suggests that John should inform their host,—Dr Lambert van der Haer,—of his intended return; and he closes with a 'gentle reminder' of the school fees still due, and with greetings to his mother and family, to his uncle and friends. The letter was sent off, enclosed in the one to Bruno van Guyck, Ep 108; its draft is in a hopelessly small hand, written with a style and a very weak ink.

John van Duvenvoorde (cp. Ep 19, b) does not seem to have been very proficient, in spite of all the efforts of a man of Auwater's value: when the latter announced to John van Zudoert that the youth was leaving for Utrecht, and might not return, he added that he would not grieve about the loss: illo ego facile caruero: Ep 105, 16. He had already before complained several times about him (cp. Epp 80, 6-14, 93, 19-96, 100, 10, 103, 103, 105, 10); it was quite natural that, notwithstanding his wish to please his great benefactor, Dean Adrian of Renesse, he did not take under his care the brother Theodoric, whom a needy usher, as John Molanus then was (cp. Ep 66, b), could not even keep a whole year under his tutorship: Epp 99, 10, sq, 100, 1, sq. Eventually John continued his studies, although his name is not found on any list of promotions: he probably did not add much to the glory of his family, which, as a branch of that of Wassenaar, was as old as the nation, and had provided men like William Duvenvordius, Lord of Oosterhout, recorded (about 1353) for having founded there a convent of St. Clara and a charterhouse at Geertruidenberg; also for having fortified with walls and moats not only Oosterhout, but even Vianen: Hofdijk i, 306, sq; Batavia, 553, sq; HTL, iii, 273.
Praelectiones meas, interea dure abesses, necdum rediissest hospes noster, tardius prosecutus sum; sed postquam ille redivit, nec aliud de te renunciat quam dubium de aduenio tuo consilium, retuli me, ita uti debui, ad consuetam enarrandae sedulitatem, et iam libro secundo institutionum iuris ciuilis propemodum explicato, ad tertium propro, quam quidem enarrationem valde laboriosam tua solius gratia suscepsisse me non ignoras. Et his paucis diebus opusculum rhetoricius absolvero, nec multo post, tabulam quintam lucubrationis nostrae dialecticae, de argumentatione artium disserendi. Sed te miro equidem, qui tam pulcher sis otiosus, et tantum temporis perdas, nihil ad me scribere, nec de reditu tuo, nec de successu ac statu rerum tuarum, nisi quod Matthias tabellarius, nescio quid ambiguum de reditu mihi in aurem dixit. Caeterum, quicquid id est, victus annis gratia, certe aliquid hospiti nostro quamprimum renunciandum est: id quod mater tua non ignorat, et, — quod ipse accepi, — ipse mihi narravit hospes. Dedi indusiam tua sex, quae relicta hic erant, tabellario ad te perferenda, cum sudarijs aliquot et linteis. Si quid praeterea voles, scribere modo: curabitur illico. Quae mihi diligenter salutes matrem tuam, et officiosissime dominum Decanum, auunculum tuum, sororem tuam, et fratrem, et amicos omnes, Mindenum, Niueldum, Vechtium, et alios mihi notos. Spero matrem tuam debitam nobis pecuniam Brunoni a Cuyck, amico mihi fidelium, iam reddisse, aut mox reddidisse. Bene vale, mi Ioannes charissime.

Louanij, 4. nonas Augusti.
108. To Bruno van CUYCK

Louvain, August 2, 1550

This missive, which contained Ep 107, is quite taken up with financial operations, in which the Utrecht friend was the chief adviser and helper of the Louvain teacher.

Brunoni

Acceptit hic a me D. Lambertus ab haer, hospes noster, sexaginta caroleos, quos istic tibi meo nomine reddet frater eius Joannes ab haer. Vbi facere de pecunia nostra poteris, velim ad meam vitam iterum reditus vitales emi, x vel plurium caroleorum, si fieri posset, cum primum dabitur emendi occasio. Filiae mihi videntur habere satis vitalium redituum, si ita tibi videatur, nisi forte putes decem caroleos, ueue ii libras adiciendas, ut singulae quotannis capiant xx caroleos, quod facile, volente deo, facere posse videor in mense Maio uel Junio proximo. Opus nobis est testimonio pastoris, quo probetur alias nostras et matrem etiam nunc viuere hoc mense Augusto huius anni .50. ad capiendam reditus dimidiam partem, quae debita fuit mense februarij. Habendum est mihi hoc testimonium quamprimum, quia illa pecunia carere non possim, cum sit plane vacua crumena mea. Inclusas offendis huic epistolae literas ad Duennuordium, quas, si ipsi redderes, admoneretur debiti, etiam sine verbis tuis.

Nonas Augusti a° 1550.

109. To John 'ROMALLE'

Louvain, August 5, 1550

This letter, written in favour of an orphan boy, whom his guardian thinks of calling back from Louvain, so as not to spend all his savings, offers, besides the insisting advice not to stop any studies, a most generous help to diminish the expenses, as well as a means to make the remainder of the money increase, as he made his own do, in so far that he regained his patrimony without the help

108.3. Joannes] Lambert's only brother was receiver of the Domains of the Sovereign in the Province of Utrecht: cp. Ep 21, 21, b.

even of his own 'Utrecht benefice'. This most benevolent letter, which is a glory to the spirit of Auwater as teacher, is written in a most trying and indistinct hand. If it is possible to find out the sense thanks to the Latin, and to conclude that the guardian is of Utrecht: 'Traiectensi, nostra patria', the name is and remains a riddle: 'Joanni Romalle Monmediano <of Montmedy?>'; it sounds strange in the country's language, but may be due to the settling of a merchant in one of the then chief towns of the Netherlands.

Ioanni Romalle Monmediano

Ingenium nepotis tui felix esse comperi, et ad literas aptum, quod hoc biennio sermonis elegantia et artium bonarum cognitione pro virili excolare et expoliare studui. Multarum rerum ille iam gustum percepit ; breui multa cogniturus, si literis incumbere diutius ei liceat. Dolendum sane fuerit bene institutum et bona spei adolescentem e medio studiorum cursu reuocari, et inani spe a literis absrahi ; et mihi certe molestum, qui hunc eo perducere decreui, ut artium viatico, et veris opibus instructus, in posterum ipse consulere sibi possit docendo. Memini meam olim fuisse talem conditionem, qui parentes, adhuc puer, amiserim, et louanium missus, primum magna ex parte patrimonium absumperim ; quod tamen, ubi docere cepissem, paulatim recuperauerim, atque etiam locupletauerim, ut iam, dei benignitate, satis prospectum videatur praeter beneficium nostrum quod habemus in summo templo urbis Traiectinae. Quo magis et tuum nepotem ad eundem finem peruenturum spero, quaeque ; ad quem consequendum numquam ei nostrum consilium atque etiam opera et adiumentum deert.

Quamobrem æquum est et te, in rebus honestis, officio curatorio adiuuare, et tua diligentia, id quod sedulo facis, eius patrimoniium augere, nec sinere eum nomine collectam pecuniam iacer'i otiosam. Nonnullam pecuniam suasse arbitror : qua vitales reditus utilem emi possent, uel a republica Antuerpiensi (ut ego anno superiori feci),

---

1) (cp. before p 19, and Ep 103, a.
16. beneficium] as minor, or secular, canon, in his office of cantor or rector scholarum : cp. p 19.
21. Quam... to end] ind, written by style

Quod ad continuandum eius studium attinet, ego curabo ut quam minimo sumptu lic viuat, et, si id quod expecto obuenerit, fere nullo; atque etiam, si opus esset, eum de meo impertito iuabo, modo ille frugi esse velit, et meis monitis obtemperare: quod facturum eum confido. Nec recuso etiam cum ei pecunia a te mittenda erit, ad res necessarias expendere ad eiusmodi utilem, et illi frugaliter exponenda suppeditare, ne per stultitiam adolescentiae hic ullos faciat me inscio sumptus inutiles.

Credebam nuper te Louanio transitum in patriam, et de hac re mecum acturum; id quia commodum non fuit, poteris per literas agere, et quoniam scribendi causam dedi, ad epistolam nostram copiose respondere. Bene vale.

Louanij, Nonis Augusti 1550.

110. To Michael de VASCOSAN

Auwe Ep., 38, v

Louvain, August 10, 1550

a Fifty copies of the Tabulæ Dialectices had been sent, but, to Auwater’s great disappointment, not one of the Institutiones, which he longed to see. He once more indicates a way to forward at least some, thanks to the visit of the wife of the bookseller Pasquier. He mentions Nicolas Marschalk’s work, orders the chronicle by Carion, and inquires about Stephanus’ edition of Cicero.
b John Carion, born at Bietigheim, March 22, 1499, who called himself mathematician and astrologer, made predictions for events: if they did not realize, he gave as pretext a direct intervention of the Almighty: MenGl., 140. He specialized in horoscopes, which made him enter the service of Joachim I, Elector of Brandenburg, and of his son, who sent him on messages to Prussia and Poland: in that period he wrote several letters to his masters and patrons (Voigt, 139-60, 111, 113; Tschackert, ii, 312, 397). In Tubingen, where he had made Melanchthon's acquaintance (MenGl., 23-25; Nordman, 20, sq, 47, sq), he heard the suggestion of writing a history of the human race both for religion and for politics; he set to execute that plan, which led to the famous Chronica durch Magistrum Johan Carion eileisig zusamen gezogen, which was printed in Wittenberg in 1532 (MenGl., 18-25). The book had an enormous success: it was often reprinted, translated into Latin by Herman Bonnus in 1537, thence soon rendered into French, Italian, Spanish and English, besides being further continued as history by John Funck (Scherer, 468-72; HarvMarg., 194, 290; VulcE, 327, 442, 465-67; &c).

c The book was used as manual in most of the Universities where Reformation had been introduced (Scherer, 55-105; Nordman, 127) until about 1650, when it entered oblivion (Scherer, 151). Its spirit is decidedly Protestant (MenGl., 149-52; Nordman, v, sq; Gough, 154; K. Etzrodt, Laurentius Surius: Halle, 1889: 6, 39; EraSpain, 680, sq, 782; Polman, 207-11; &c); it had long been believed, and, lately, has been proved, that Melanchthon, who was a clever historian, had corrected and considerably enlarged the Chronica, as Carion lacked all scientific training. It was he who introduced the story of the Four Great Empires, and to him, for certain, is due the spirit, as well as the great success, of the book (Scherer, 33-50; MenGl., 26-40, 59, sq, 143-52; CorvE, ii, 6; Melanch., 480; Voigt, 375; &c). He afterwards considerably enriched the work, which he re-edited: the two first parts, reaching to Charlemagne, appeared in 1558 and 1560 (Wittenberg: Scherer, 472-74; Nordman, 55; NorLips., 10-12, 72, 79). After his death (1560), his son-in-law Caspar Peucer, published two more parts, 1562 and 1565 (F. Coch, De Vita C. Peuceri: Marburg, 1856: 64). In 1535 Carion was created Doctor Medicinae by George Sabinus, who had been made Comes Palatinus: it inspired the joke on his size and 'capacity' by Luther, on April 13, 1535 (Wette, iv, 508-99). A few months later, he attended the wedding of Sabinus with Anna, Melanchthon's daughter (MenGl., 138, sq), whose horoscope was one of the last things he took an interest in: he died 'inter calices', it was said, at Magdeburg on February 2, 1537, and to his memory were dedicated some verses, amongst them those by Sabinus (MenGl., 138-39). Cp. Voigt, 139-160; MenGl., 136-52; Cordatus, 112; SaxOnom., 139, 603; Hessus, ii, 96; Enders, x, 140, sq; Hallam, i, 476; Köstlin, ii, 599, sq, &c.
Through its many corrections and alterations, and through its hurried and careless writing, this letter betrays the great discontent caused by the Paris printer: on August 10, Auwarter had received two copies of the new edition of the Institutiones Grammaticae, expected since long, which highly displeased him: the printer had changed the title, and suppressed the dedications. Auwarter at once suggested correctives to prevent the disappointment, not only of the young man to whom part of the book had been inscribed, but also of the other copies which may have been preparing an edition with a continuation of the history up to that year.
especially that of his family, to whom Auwater's move had been highly welcome.

VASCOSANO

Accepti nudiustertius exemplaria duo posterioris editionis institutionum grammaticarum, in qua quidem editione audax sane fuisti, qui nostrum titulum reieceris, et tuum substitueris ; in quo mihi non placet quod ita mutasti : De primis grammatices Latinae rudimentis ; De institutionibus grammaticis post prima rudimenta. Atque haud scioc un ullus unquam typographus tantum sibi sumpserit, vt etiam eorum nomina, quibus opus aliquod dicatum sit, tollere de libro ausus fuerit : id quod tu in vtroque opere fecisti. Ego, qui benignus omnia interpretari soleo, quomodo hoc dicam ferendum, cum etiam antea tibi scripsimerim me duos posteriores libros seungi velle, ita ut in priore editione feceras, quod essent alteri dicati : tu nomen penitus sustulisti, cum tota pagina ; nec opuscula a prioribus separasti, et mihi atque nobilissimo, et ingenuo, et conditione gentili adolescenti, Comiti, illustri generi nato, iniuriam fecisti. Et tamen dimidiatum in calce reliquisti folium : quid obfuisset integrum esse ? Si tibi mutare titulum decretum erat, cur per literas eum a me requirebas ?

Dolet mihi grauiter ; at impatientissime tulit adolescens, qui iam promiserat exemplar patruo suo, itemque alijs aliquot Comitum et Baronum filijs, suis aequalibus ; quem identidem lachrymantem tandem ita placaui, vt promitterem nouam editionem intra mensem vnum aut alterum, aut certe me curaturum esse primum quaternionem totius operis mutandum, addita epistola, et nomen rursus inserendum folio literæ L. Quamobrem, ut res

17. dimidiatum &c] viz., the parts suppressed caused a great change in the final sheets.
28. folio literæ l] probably the quire where the Syntaxis began, which, with the metrics, was dedicated to J. F. de Rennenberg : Auwater had especially insisted that those parts should be printed so that they could easily be separated from the two first libri : cp. Epp 83, 27-30, 88, 36-42.
minori negotio conficiatur et citius, primum quaternionem
meis sumptibus iterum imprimes, et primam paginam
restitues ad exemplar huius paginæ quod tibi nunc mitto ;
deinde pagellam quam sustulisti, reddi volo : quod ut
facilius fiat, sit litera .l. sesquifolium, — ut saltem tua
pagella vacua distet liber syntaxeos a superiori, et altera
vacua tantum habeat in priore facie titulum operis illius
inscriptum, et in posteriori tabellam totius libri : id igitur
satis commode fieri poterit ad hunc modum quem dico :
in medio recenter interiecto binone, ut sic dicam, seu
semiquaternione, quem recenter imprimes ad exemplar
hoc nostrum. Imprimes autem ducentos uel plures, et
totidem ex alijs lacerabris atque abolebis ; et tum nobis
mittes exemplaria quinquaginta uel sexaginta, uel etiam
plura. Quotquot miseris, ildo soluam ; sed festinato opus
est, — nam ante mensem Comes a Rennenberch, discipu-
lus meus, in patriam ibit, — ut exemplaria septem uel
octo secum auferat, et promissum exoluat. Bene uale.

Idibus (eo die profecta est) Augusti 1550.

112. To NICOLAS OF HILVERSUM

AuweEp., 38, ν

Louvain.
August 18, 1550

a This letter, added in very small and indistinct writing to a page
which was already well filled, announces the dispatch of a cosmo-
graphic globe made in Louvain, probably ordered through Auwater,
apparently for an old pupil of the Louvain or the Utrecht time;
another globe, an astronomic one, is promised for within three
months. This message splendidly illustrates the interest taken in
those sciences about that time, as well as the existence of the
scientific activity in the Louvain offices, where globes and maps
were manufactured, and were even kept up-to-date with the new
inventions of the great Gemma Phrisius, as well as with the
discoveries abroad, and with the conscientious work of Gerard
Mercator at home: HTL, 11, 542-69, 11, 40, 190, 327, 345; GemFrisius,

b Nicolas of Hilversum may be one of the 'Nicolas' promoting M.A.:
in 1546, Spiegel, of Briel; in 1548, Nicolai, of Amsterdam; in 1549,
Ghisens, of Helteren, Carenens & Wittins, of Edam: ULPromRs.,
137, 148, 154-56.
M. Nicolao ab Hilversum

Multis nos occupationibus distineri non ignoras, et certe a multis cognoscere potuisti: quo fit ut rarius ad amicos uel scribere uel rescribere uacet. Audio tibi istic omnia ex sententia succedere, et gaudeo, speroque eam conditionem fore perpetuam, uel etiam, quod opto, meliorem.

Adfert tibi tabellarius globum cosmographicum, diligenter aduersus imbrem, attritum, aliaque incommoda munitum, pro quo, me praesente, dedit artifici decem caroleos. Globum idem artifex astronomicum parat cum instru mentis conuenientibus, quem post trimestre perfectum esse sperat. Constabit ille duodecim caroleis, quod etiam a tabellario cognosces. Bene vale.


113. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke

Louvan, August 18/21, 1550

This letter, which is meant to remind the father of his pupil Philibert of 'tSerooskercke, that the time of paying for board and lodging approaches, is written in Dutch. The date is not added, but as it comes in the letterbook between Epp 112 and 114, it can easily be guessed.

Edele, Vrome ende Voersienige Heer.

Äuwarter announces that money is wanted for the first of the coming month, as he wishes to pay his host van der Haer according to custom (cp. Epp 13, 15, sq, 94, 6); that his son Philibert is safe and sound, and studies well; he offers his best wishes and kind regards to Jerome's family and friends, and expresses the greetings of his pupil, who had recently expected to meet his mother in Brussels.

114. To Elias van Zyl

Louvan, August 21, 1550

Äuwarter has had the visit of Arnold van Honthorst and of his father, who had come to Louvain to find rooms and convenience for students whom they had trained; he helped them to the best of his ability, but did not mention an unpleasantness to which his
favourite nephew refers 1). He sends greetings to his aunt, Elias's mother, and to his own daughters.

**Consobrino**

Sororium tuum et patrem nuper humaniter excepi, dissimulata ea iniuria de qua apud me conquestum fueras, et adhuc in quaerendo hospitio, et consilio et opera iuui et iuare pergam adolescentes, idque solum sororis tuae gratia, quam vnuce diligo; cui id profuturum spero, ne moerore contabescat: quam cupio diu superstitem. Te autem oro, ut cum id quod factum est, infectum fieri nequeat, ipse quoque dissimules iniuriam, et tibi post hac caueas, et eorum, si opus erit, utararis opera, non fide. 10


---

**115. To Anna Countess of Renneberg**

_Aw Ep._, 39, r

Louvain, August 26, 1550

a By this letter in Dutch Auwater takes leave of the Countess of Renneberg and of her son, though promising what help he afterwards might offer; he prudently reminds her of the amount still due for money advanced.

Walgeborn ende Vorsienige Myn Frau.

〈Auwater acknowledges the letter brought by her servant, van Alphen, announcing the final leave of her son John Francis, which he regrets; he praises the young man, and declares that he will always be ready to further

---

114. 1) Judging from the entire absence in this letter of all mention about Elizabeth van Honthorst, the mother of Auwater's daughters, the _iniuria_ referred to here, l 2, may well have been on her account.

114.1. Sororium...et patrem] viz., Arnold van Honthorst, who had married Elias van Zyl's sister, and his father — who had probably come to Louvain to find lodgings for young boys they had trained. 10. Materterae] Mrs. van Zyl, sister of Auwater's mother.
him by any service; he is pleased that his teaching is appreciated, and he offers his best wishes, adding that, though his salary has been paid in full, there still remain xxvj guilders and ij stivers due for advances.

Gescreuen te Louen den xxvj Augusti a° 1550.

---

116. To Harman of RENNENBERG

AuwEpt., 39, r

Louvain,
August 30, 1550

a This letter regrets that John Francis does not continue his studies; recalling on l 12 Boëthius' words (Epp 96, 25, 103, 15), it points out the care Auwater took of the moral education, which he hopes will come to the good, and will be appreciated, at least, by the uncle. He mentions the military memoir, which, on account of the neglectful copying, will have to be worked over again before the printer will accept it; he wishes also to hear about what has to be communicated in the introductory pages. He reminds the Liége canon of some advances he made for the boy, and of the dispatch of his two trunks.

Generoso et Illustri D. Præposito Harmanno Comiti a RENNENBERCH

Dolet mihi ex animo discessus nepotis tui; non tam mei commodi causa, quod mediocre fuit, quam quod ille, iam aliquousque in litteris feliciter progressus, a medio studiorum cursu reuocetur, et labor noster magna ex parte sit periturus. Multarum ille rerum optimarum gustum percepit, sed maturos colligere fructus iam illi non licet. Et alioqui facile quæ nondum radices altas egerunt, paulatim euanescent. Sed optemperandum fuit amicorum et propinquorum consilio. Ego quod potui hactenus, ita uti me facturum receperam, diligenter meo sum functus officio: docui magnis laboribus; obseruaui magnis curis, quibus mihi 'intempestiui iam consparguntur vertice cani', semper in officio continui, et eius honorem totiusque generis et dignitatem saluam conservare et domi et foris studui. Vbi ille in uirum euaserit, tum demum intelliget nostra beneficia, quæ nunc per adolescentiæ imprudentiam prouidere non potest. Tibi uero, domine

---

116.8 optemperandum]
15 semper ... studui (15) aol
10 diligenter ... docui] aol
17 imprudentiam] cf tenebras
colendissime, gratum fuisset nostrum laborem et sedulum operam nostram et curam spero. De nostra mercede quod attinet, ea ut erat a Tua Humanitate præstituta, ita soluta est. Reliquum est ut persollatur et mutuum, quod pro nepote tuo in res necessarius expendi, videlicet xxvij florenj ij stuferi, de quibus rationem ad Matrem nepotis, sororem tuam, misi: quos velim ut T. H. mihi quam pridem reddendos curet.

De codice manuscripto de re militari, quem Leodio discedens assumpsit, nuper scripsi ad M. Vascosanum, typographum Parisiensem, qui videtur libenter impressurus si ei mittatur opus castigatum; et quam legere codicem coepi, offendendo castigatione diligenti opus esse; quod equidem rescribere velim, si tibi gratum sit futurum. Addenda esset operi præfatio, et in ea posit honorifica fieri mentio et tui et fratri; sed rescribas qualem eam præfationem esse velis, et quibus titulis tuum et fratris nomen inseri placeat. Recenter iam impressit idem typographus omnia opuscula nostra suis sumptibus, dialecticas tabulas et libros grammaticarum institutionum, iam cognitos et auctos. Cum nactus ero exemplaria, quae mittenda nobis e Lutetia curaui, mittam et domino meo vnum atque alterum exemplar. Pro duabus arcis hic auriga stipulatus est, nec potui minoris pacisci. Quæso ne graueris breuiter respondere clienti tuo humanitati addictissimo. Bene uale.

Louanij, 30 Aug. 1550.

Generoso et illustri viro D. Harmanno &c.

117. To Michael de VASCOSAN

This letter brings to the printer the repeated wish for the correcting of the mistakes made by changing the title and dropping the dedication to John Francis de Rennenberg. It mentions the military

116.23 de quibus ... misi] aol
40 Pro ... pacisci] added below letter

116.40. arcis] no doubt the trunks agreed upon is not expressed; with John Francis' belongings, a space is left open.

116.40. arcis] to be sent to Liége; the amount
memoir, as well as the theological writings by James Latomus, which, presumably were going to be printed in Paris. As the appointed letter-carrier did not come, the message was entrusted, with a practical recommendation, to the English refugee, Richard Smith, late professor of divinity in Oxford.

Richard Smith, or Smyth, born in Worcestershire, studied as probationer-fellow of Merton College, Oxford, and became, at the same time as John Ramridge 1), Bachelor of Arts, April 5, 1527, and Master, July 15, 1530 2). On May 13, 1536, he promoted Bachelor of Divinity, and afterwards doctor 3), being meanwhile appointed the King's professor of Divinity. In the tumultuous period following on Henry VIII's death, the sound doctrine he had been teaching was strongly objected to, and he was called to Canterbury to bear condemned two of the points expounded in his books : Assertion and Defence of the Sacramente of the aulter, 1546 4), with A Defence of the Sacrifice of the Masse, 1547 5), as well as A Brief Treatyse settyng forth divers truthes... to be beleued... not expressed in the Scripture, but let to the church by the apostles tradition, 1547 6). He had to withdraw some dogmas, judging by A Godly and faythfull Retraction made and published at Paules Crosse in London, the yeare of our Lorde... 1547. the 15. daye of Maye, by Mayster Richard Smyth Doctor of divinitye and reader of the Kynges Maiestyes lecture in Oxford. Rewokyngh therin certeyn Errors and faultes by hym committyd in some of hys bookes 7). That retractation does not seem to have very sincere, — if it was done at all; — for he gainsaid it in his lessons, and published in that same year, at the same printer's, a Plain Declaration upon his retractation, which, as he said, was not a recantation 8). In several disputations he withstood Peter Martyr, whom he 'did in a most egregious manner baffle several tymes' 9). Yet Smith absconded, as the authorities backed Martyr by the 'Edwardine Statutes', and even appointed him in his place as King's lecturer, in 1548 10); he left England, and finally reached Louvain, where he matriculated on April 9, 1549. In

1) Ramridge, 367, sq. 2) Wood, i, 675, 679.
3) Wood, i, 688, 110, b : no date is added for the doctorate.
4) Ln, J. Herforde, 1546 ; Maitland, 214 ; HLP ; GasqVeil., i, 245, 305.
5) London, Wyll. Myddyton. February 1, 1547 : Maitland, 216 ; HLP.
6) London, Th. Petit, 1547 ; Maitland, 216-17 ; HLP.
7) London, Reynold Wolfe, 1547 : Maitland, 216 ; HLP ; EdCoPB., 50 ; Strype, ii, 61, sq ; CranMem., i, 243, sq, ii, 795-99 ; Constant, ii, 91, sq ; Gairdner, 244 ; Trésal, 231. John Fox, the Martyrologist, ridicules a recantation at St. Mary's, Oxford before 'Dr. Smith': TudTracts., i, 409-18; it all makes Smith's retractation very suspected.
8) London, Reginald Wolfe, 1547 : HLP ; Gairdner, 244 ; GrFriars, 63.
9) OrSchAnC, 121, b, 123, a, b ; UniEngl., 71-78, 63, 123-25 ; Wood, i, 110, b ; Gairdner, 264.
10) Constant, ii, 412, sq ; Gairdner, 264-265 ; Pocock, xxv.
the peaceful Brabant Academia, he earnestly worked as controver-
sialist; he wrote a Diatriba de Hominis Justificatione contra P. Martyrem; Louvain, 1550; a Defensio Calibatus Sacerdotum, Louvain, 1550; a Confutatio articulorum de Votis Monasticorum, Louvain, 1550): the latter two against Martyr, who called him Doctor Proteus); further A Confutation of the ... Doctrine of the Sacrament ... sette fourth ... in the name of Thomas [Cranmer] archephseshope of Canterbury [, 1550]). Unfortunately the Louvain
printers issued some of his writings most negligently (4), which
made him try those of Paris; — it no doubt occasioned the visit to
France mentioned in this letter; in fact, at least his Defensio Calibatus Sacerdotum, was re-issued there in 1556 (5). Meanwhile he
worked and studied in Louvain and even explained there, probably
to friends and countrymen, the book of the Apocalypse.

c At Edward VI's death, Queen Mary hastened to recall Smith,
appointing him her chaplain, and canon of Christ Church, Oxford,
where he was restored as Regius Professor. He took part in the
actions against Ridley, Latimer and Cranmer; still he preferred
preventing evil to punishing it: he wrote A Buckler of the Catholic
Faith about matters ... called into controversie by the new Gospel-
ners, 1554, to which he added a second part in 1555 (6). Unfortunately
Queen Mary died before she could finish the restoration of the
old Faith, which was so much the more difficult since all those who
got into power under the reigns of her father and of her brother,
had every interest in securing their newly acquired fortune by
secretive opposition (7). No doubt Smith knew enough of the spirit of
Mary's successor not to wait until measures were taken against
him (8). He probably went to Scotland and from there to Louvain,
where he again matriculated on January 22, 1561 (9). He at once
decided to make use of his forced inaction: he wrote a Refutatio
haeresis J. Calvini & Chr. Carill, Angli, 1562; De Missae Sacrificio
contra Melanctonium, Calvinum & alios, 1562; De Libero Hominis
Arbitrio contra Calvinum, 1563. His grand example was enthusiastic-
ly followed, and called into life the Louvain School of Contro-
versy (10). King Philip of Spain appointed him as professor of divinity

1) Bale, 359; Constant, ii, 220.  2) Strype, ii, 436; PollCran., 236, sq, 261, 317; Constant, ii, 367, 369, 387, 391; CHEL, iii, 33.  3) For examples, cp. Kuiper, 63.  4) Bale, 359.
6) London, R. Tottel, 1554; R. Caly, 1555; CatLamb., 103; HLP.
7) Stone, 472-91; Dormer, 90, sq; Zimm., 112; Pastor, vi, 580, sq.
8) It is asserted by Wood, i, 110, that, in 1559, Smith was detained as
a prisoner by Archbishop Parker at Lambeth, which is hardly possible
as the latter was only consecrated on December 17, 1559, and did
certainly not reside at Lambeth before that date: Cooper, i, 329-30.
9) LibItalian, 367, 5; Harding, 240-41; Bridgewater, 404, b; Sander, 670.
10) HTL, iv, 426, sq; Harding, 236, 238, 240, sq; Ramridge, 367-70; OrSchAnc, 123; b, sq; Spillmann, iii, 69; Trésal, 412; Lechat, 32, sq.
and as Provost of St. Peter's, Douai, which made him the first chancellor of the new University. He died on July 9, 1563, — the seed of the harvest expected to rise and ripen for England's weal in Louvain and Douai: OrSchAnC, 158, a, b.

VASCOSANO

Videri uis expostulationi nostrae respondisse, cum nihil minus feceris. Ego præcipue de sublato generosi adolescentis Comitis a Rennenberch nomine conquestus sum; de mutata prima libri facie non magnopere laborans, et tantum dixi cnam non nimium placere, quod duriusculce cohereret videretur hic uestus: 'de institutionibus grammatices post prima rudimenta' cum primo uestu: 'grammaticarum institutionum libri iii'. Tum uero quod præcipuam suspeti operis causam in secundo libro abstuleris, qui fuit commendatio generosorum et dilectorum iuuenum. Aliqui in excudendo industria tua mihi gratissima fuit.

Cæterum, quod scire velis quomodo notæ illæ numerorum 1.2.3.4. cum sequentibus cohaerent, respondeo [numerum] illum, qui neque latinus, neque grecus est, tantummodo distinctionis aut interualli potius loco poni: — quo modo nunc eriditi quidam iurisconsulti seepe in citandis legibus vuntas. Sane tamen, in nostro opere numerorum illæ notæ toli possunt, dummodo tantum aliquo interallo appareat libellos esse distinctos. Itaque velim ad eam formam quam tibi misi, primam paginam cum epistolio ad lectorem imprimi, et semiquaternionem interseri literæ L, ut uel hac ratione sublatum illustris adolescentis nomen reposatur. Illud miratus sum curdicas ad nauseam saepius a me repeti collecta, collecta, collecta, cum tantum bis, quod sciam, opere toto reperiatur. De separatione libri syntacesos, quam ego tantopere cupiebam, frustra quaeror, cum id iam corrigi non posse videatur, sed ut quietius acceptioner. Nunc oro te, ut folia emendata primi quaternionis et illa dimiadiata literæ L interiijcaenda ante frontem

1) VAnd., 85; Pits, a° 1563; Mol., 787; Wood, i, 110, b, sq; UniEngl., 128; DNB; Gough, 710; — Gairder, 371; NarRef., 177; Machyn, 59, 68, 70, 96: &c.
6. uersus] meaning: superscription. 14. illuim] i. e., the Arabic figure
30 syntaxeos quam primum mittas, et quanti hæc emendatio constiterit perscribas.

Ad nonas septembres tabellarium Domini præpositi Comitis a Rennenberch cum litteris expecto, quibus ille me de sua uoluntate reddat certiorem, quid libris institutio-num militarium fieri placeat. Si imprimi velit, mittam ad te castigatum exemplar, ut si libeat, uel edas, uel remittas. Iacobus Latomus, iunior, nepos illius defuncti, superiori-bus hisce diebus opera patrui hic edenda curauit; qui audiuit istic nouam editionem ab aliquo typographo adornari; id si est, ille nouerit hic emendatum esse exemplar; quod illi, si imprimere statuit, preuio quoque tempore mittetur. Ego tabellam rhetoricam, similem dialecticæ anacephaleosi molior. Per elementorum iuris ciuilis enarrationem priuatam, quam anno superiori sum auspicatus, absoluere non licuit astronomica, sed ex hoc pelago post menses aliquot emersero, et ad amœniora studia, musis bene fortunantibus, rediero. Vale.

Louanij, Calendis Septembr. m. d. l.

Obsignatis iam literis, cum tabellarium requirerem, et iter differret is qui Calendis septembris profecturum se mihi promiserat, forte nactus sum hunc virum grauem et

34 reddat; 49 Obsignatis ... adiuues (57); ab, in evident haste

34. institutionum militarum] cp. Epp 116, 26, sq, 110, 10, sq, &c.
37 Latomus] James Masson, Latomus, nephew of the professor of theology of the same name, who died on May 29, 1544 (cp. de Jongh, 173-80; Allen, iii, 934, 3; HTL, i, 324-34, 347, 566-69, 586, ii, 250-53, 286, 414; &c), was born at Cambron about 1510; he studied in Paris until 1550; he started theology in Louvain, ii, 61, 161; and published a versified translation of some Psalms: BibBelg., 416-17; Paquot, xii, 58 62; SweABelg., 365; Polet, 86, sq; HTL, iii, 253; Mireus, 46.

45. astronomica] Epp 62, 30, 54, 4s.

Not include some important documents, such as the two letters about De Economia Christiana, published at Antwerp, 1544: de Jongh, 179. He also supplied the text of some letters addressed to his uncle, inserted in Clenard's Epistolæ, as well as a dedicatory letter to Francis Hoverius, March 21, 1550: GlenCorr., i, xvii, 250-52, ii, 61, 161; and published a versified translation of some Psalms: BibBelg., 416-17; Paquot, xii, 58 62; SweABelg., 365; Polet, 86, sq; HTL, iii, 253; Mireus, 46.
bene doctum, et perquam humanum, Doctorem Richardum Smithæum, qui perferret; cuius auctionem faciendam putaui, quod libros habeat quos istic imprimi velit; ut si forte ex nostra commendatione tibi committere vellet, consulas quod in rem tuam sit, et virum bonum, si commode facere possis, opera adiuues.

118. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 40, r

Louvain, September 1/7, 1550

a The contents of this message are chiefly financial; it also announces the leaving of J. F. van Rennenberg and the arrival of Robert de Bréderode, besides mentioning Antony, 't Serooskercke's 'famulus'. Since Rennenberg's departure, which happened on Tuesday, August 26, is referred to by: 'superiori hebdomade', this note must have been written between 1 and 7 September.

b Jer. de 't Serooskercke's famulus, Antony Ludouici van den Bræch, is described here as 'canonicus Zirczeensis'. He, no doubt, was the tutor of his master's children, and a confidential helper whenever necessary. He apparently had been at study himself; he thus could judge circumstances, and give most judicial advice even in juridical matters which may have been part of his training: it explains the deference that is paid to him on many occasions; cp. Ep 138, a.

BRUNONI

Miror nihil a te rescribi ad vnam atque alteram epistolam nostram; nec mittere ullam testimonium uel notarij uel pastoris quo constet viuere filias nostras et earum matrem, quo exigam reditum iam debitum: et hoc tempore mihi necessarium. Sexaginta Caroleos quos ab Ioanne ab haer accepturus eras, nec per inopinatum tabellarij abitum accipere potuisti, reddendos propediem curabo. Noundum enim mihi persolutum est quod nomine

2 nec supply te 4 et hoc... necessarium aol
5 quos... parendum est (12) aol, Ind

117.52. Richardum Smithæum] cp. pr, b, c.
54. libros] at least one was, for certain, printed in Paris: cp. pr, c.
53. auctionem] probably meant as an additional customer.
discipuli nostri a Rennenberch expendi, qui superiori hebdomade a nobis abductus est in patriam. Reuocatus est ille e medio studiorum cursu, in aulam ablegandus, ubi pereat omnis labor noster. Sed parendum est, idque eo magis quod illi filius Domini a Brederode successit: puer non bene institutus, sed facile a nobis refingendus: quem tamen arcte contracte habere, itaque in officio continere cogor. Deposuit apud me famulus Domini a Zeroeskercke quinquaginta aureos a sole, qui velit reditum vitalem etiam suo nomine cum datur oportunitas, emi. Pecunia cum voles parata est. Quæso ne præterire occasionem patiaris quin, ubi primum istic licebit, viginti aureos, uel etiam plures si potes, emas nostro nomine, et decem uel duodecin nomine famuli, cuius nomen est D. Antonius Ludouici van den berch, canonicus Zirczeensis. Mitto quindecim exemplaria dialecticarum tabularum nouæ editionis distribuenda amicis præcipuis, nam plura habere nondum potui.

119. To Dean Adrian of RENESSE

AuwEp., 39, ν

Louvain,
September 9, 1550

a This message occasioned, after a long silence, by the return of the Dean’s nephew, John van Duvenvoorde, refers to the news of the Dean’s past illness, and announces the Institutiones Grammaticæ, by which, as Auwater particularly declares, an end is made to the authority of post-classic authors and grammarians, and that of the veteres is shown as the only one to rely on.

b This message also mentions Auwater’s novel way of writing, by means, namely, of brass or copper styles, which he, as it seems, arranged or even made himself, and of which he offered some samples to Dean of Renesse. He referred to them in his Ep 92, 13-14; it explains how many of his letters in this Epistolarium, of which the paper is rather rough, are traced with extremely thin and delicate lines, such as could not be made by quills. As can be

118.12 idque...cogor (16) ab in right margin, most ind

118.9. superiori hebdomade] the letter which Auwater sent to the boy’s mother on his leaving, Ep
115, is dated August 26.
noticed on the pages ff 36, r, and 46, r, reproduced here 1), some drafts, as has already been mentioned 2), are entirely in that particular writing, which for others, is used for parts added, or for addresses, final greetings or dates written down at a later date.

D. Decano

Frustra stylos æreos misisse videor, quibus pennarum loco vtereris, cum nihil hactenus effecerint, nihil scripserint, nullum epistolium elicere potuerint; atque adeo dubitare cœperam an pluribus mihi pungendis stimulis — hem !... labitur manus, — stylis, inquam, excitandus esse. Sed reuersus nepos tuus dubitationem omnem ademit, ex quo cognoui te grauissime, etiam usque ad desperationem, ægrotasse, de quo nihil hic audieramus, et, mehercule, vehementer hoc nuncium perculit animum meum; sed mox recreatus sum, ubi ille hoc continuo adderet te iam pulchre conualuisse: id quod deinde gaudium nostrum duplicauit. Oro superos omnes ut te nobis quam diutissime consequent saluum et incolumem.

Mitto exemplar nouæ editionis tabularum dialectica-rum: mox etiam institutionum grammaticarum libros missurus, quos in singulos dies expecto, opus laboriosum magis et utile quam speciosum; quoque plus habere in recessu quam fronte promittat: intelliget is qui singula diligentius ad veterum Latinorum sermonem perpenderit, maxime in libro syntaxeos, et ea quæ sunt in altera parte, quæ etymologiam complectitur, penitus introspiciat. Pluribus enim in locis a recepta grammaticorum sententia

1) Thus on ff 36, r (p 204), Ep 92, was entirely written with a style, which was used for the addresses, the date and for several corrections of Ep 103. On ff 46, r, the title and date of Ep 162, as well as the alterations brought about in Epp 163 and 165, and the latter's date, also betray a metallic nib.

2) Cp. before pp 205-06.

1. stylos æreos] viz., metallic nibs or styles, which Auwater seems to have made and used: cp. pr, b, and Ep 92, a, and of which he had offered some samples to his great friend the Dean. 6. nepos] evidently John van Duvenvoorde returning to his studies in Louvain.

14. exemplar] one of those received on August 10 from Vascosan: Epp 110, 1, sq.

recessi, Prisciani, Diomedis, Vallæ, et aliorum non infimo-rum, semper tamen suppressis nominibus; idque feci veterum authoritate coactus. Sed hac de re nuper etiam aliquid inter alias ærumnas nostras commemoratum esse memini: quamobrem cum nec mihi multa narrandi, nec tibi fortassis audiendi sit otium, non detinebo tuam humanitatem diutius: hoc unum precatus ne clientis tibi deditissimi unquam obrepat oblivio.


Louanij, 5 Idus Septem. anno Dni Seruatoris 1550.

Nobili Viro et honorando patri D...

120. To Provost Harman of RENNENBERG

Auwer Ep., 40, r

Louvain, September 9, 1550

a Auwater requests the Liége Canon to pay to himself the money still due for his nephew, rather than to have it refunded to his Utrecht friend through the commander of Zuylen castle. He communicates his views about the edition of the Institutiones Militares, and highly praises the scheme of the proper training of the boy John Gulielmus, who used to be the nephew’s servant, and who brought the Canon’s letter to Louvain. The next letter, Ep 121, mentions the reply to Auwater’s request. This draft is particularly difficult on account of the very small writing in a very weak ink.

D. Præposito Harmanno a Rennenberg

Reddidit mihi Ioannes epistolam tuam qua scribis te curatum pecuniam expensam nobis, uel alicui nostro nomine Traiecti, reddendam ab arcis Zulensis praefecto, quem in singulos dies expectas; sed ego hoc tempore non

119. 23. Prisciani] Priscian: cp. Sandys, 1, 272, sq; Manitius, 8, 19, 33, &c.
23. Diomedis] cp. Sandys, 1, 219, 231, 469, 481; Manitius, 44, 74, &c; Pichon, 801.
120. 1. Ioannes] namely the late servant to John Francis de Rennenberg, John Gulielmus.
Epp 119 & 120 247

5 possum ea pecunia carere :quamobrem velim eam hic mihi reddi.

De praefatione ad libros institutionum militarum sequar consilium tuum, sed difficile erit citra ambitionis et affectationis notam, quatuor personarum mentionem facere.

10 Verum experiar, et cum otium nactus ero, ingenium intendam. Nihilo minus breuiter poteris declarare quomodo id faciendum putes, vt nos inde, deinde, commodius exornaremus. Omnium autem primum barbaries e libris tollenda nobis est, et totum opus a mendis pluribus purgandum;

sed ad eam rem, ut dixi, expectandum nobis est otium, quod post aliquot menses, ubi hac enarratione elementorum iuris ciuilis et artis dialectice fuero perfunctus continget. Hoc certo tibi persuasum habe, me numquam tuo uel tuorum gentilium honori defuturum ac dignitati,

quam semper conseruare salum et illustrare studui, et iam facere coepi, euulgatis libris grammaticis, qui iam ab omnibus nationibus leguntur et expetuntur: it gratum fecisse uidemur, non tantum puerris et adolescentibus, verum etiam horum institutoribus et formatoribus, quorum multi hoc nomine mihi quotidie gratias agunt; et hoc biennio bis uel ter nouis et nitidissimis typis in Gallia isti libri sunt excusi.

Quod attinet ad puerum, qui nepoti tuo fideliter his annis inseruiuit, equidem gaudeo, tibi quoque boni et ingeniosi adolescentis salutem esse cordi, et tam diligenter eum a te mihi commendari; et ego efficiam ne frustra illam suam in me spem posuerit. Solum habitare adolescentem non satis utile mihi videtur, quia illa libertas interdum bonos ad vitam dissolutiorem inuinet;

quamobrem ut ad eum modum quo hactenus docui, nepotem nimium et illum, nos audire peragat, pactus sum alimentum cum hospite nostro: septem libris flandricis in singulos annos ut in vnis mecum ædibus honeste alatur, et nos ut hactenus fecit, metuat et veneretur, et officium boni adolescentis faciat : quod tibi placitum spero,

11 Nihilo ... exornaremus] aol, most ind. especially inde deinde
17 Iuris ciuilis] ind 22 h) r id 22 id ... agunt] aol, very ind
22 in ... excus] very ind 34 vitam dissolutiorem] order by a & b

17. iuris ciuilis] cp. Epp 103, 10, 117, 43, 123, 23, 124, 23, 147, a, &c.
idque eo maxime quod post biennium uel triennium sit eum habiturus talem, qui, in coetu doctorum non erubescat loqui, et qui tibi tunc utilis esse et gratus possit.

Omnino enim decreui in eo ostendere qualem fuerim redditurus nepotem tuum, si diutius ei nos audire licuisset. Porro quod hic puer pluribus annis in paedagogio non nisi magna barbarie, et illiberali institutione discere posset, id vno anno a nobis elegantur et polite discet, et liberaliter aliarumque rerum praeclarissimam et ingenio dignissimaeum non pœnitendam cognitionem percipiet: et ante biennium uel triennium si tu voles utriusque iuris baccalaureum efficiam. Te oro, adolescentis causa, per deum, qui nobis omnia suppedital, ut tua et amicorum eum munificentia adiuues aliquot annos, quod quidem vera, christoque gratissima fuerit eleemosyna.

Louvain, 9 Septembris.

121. To John van LENT

AuwEp., 40, r

Louvain, September 9/15, 1550

a By this message Auwater rallies his old friend, Councillor van Lent, for being displeased about the jokes inserted in his letter of June 8, 1550, Ep 96, and for having rather bitterly complained to Lambert van der Haer and his wife on their recent visit to Utrecht. Notwithstanding the insistent declarations of true and faithful friendship, this letter was not answered: in so far that, when on May 19, 1551, Auwater broke once more a long silence, by his Ep 166, he inserted into it the text of this missive, copied from AuwEp., 40, r, where two lines were added over it, and several beneath it,—in what may be called the acme of indistinct and microscopical writing.
Sæpius ad te literas misi, mi Lenti amicissime, plenas amoris, et quia gratijs ac leporibus gaudere te cognoram, ausus sum etiam ludere iociis, quibus tu hactenus numquam uel vno verbo respondendum putaueris, non omnino tamen, opinor, indignis responso. Sed uideris iam paulo alienior a musis lepidioribus et charitum consortio, qui amantissimam, et miro amores spirantem epistolam nostram, tam sinistre sis interpretatus, et etiam criminibus aliquot grauissimis onerare me apud meos hospites non dubitaris, amicum antiquum, et quo numquam habuisti tui amantium, et tui nominis studiosiorem apud omnes : id quod tu non ignoras. Incusas meum silentium quasi nihil fere ad te scribam ; at quanto ego te iustius incusare possem, qui contemnere videaris amicum tui fidissimum silentio, quem non sis umquam dignatus responso ? Sed hoc leue fuit et parum me mouet ; illud vero acerbum, et vehementer mihi doluit, ita me superbum, ita me ingratum apud vtrumque hospitem a te vocari : quasi uero mihi tantum nunc accesserit opum, ut sublati sint animi, et mores mutati : at nemo omnium ab his vitijis alienior vnquam fuit; certe tu omnium mortalium me primus ingratiitudinis insimulas ; sed libenter id amicitiae nostrae tribuo, quae firmior est, quam ut huiusmodi nubecula posset obfuscari, et, quicquid id est, insimulandum vino puto, quo, id temporis cum ista effutires, incalueras, et plus paulo fortassis adhiberas.

Hactenus quid stomachum mouerit ostendi, et censeo me eo reieicisse quod offendit; suauissimam oblivionis potionem sumpsi, ita ut iam nihil eorum meminerim quae, ister incu reuersi, nostri mihi retulerunt. Verus amicus ob leues causas amicus esse non desinit.

Lentulo, Caesaris a consilijs, Ultraiecti.
250

122. To Michael de VASCOsAN

AnwEp., 40, ø

Louvain,

September 15, 1550

a This message offers to the Paris printer an occasion to forward the pages altered in the new edition of the Institutiones, and adds the latest news about the military treatise to be printed for Canon of Rennenberg.

b From this collection of letters it appears that Nicolas Marschalk was acquainted with the military leader Count of Rennenberg 1), and had dedicated to him the Institutiones Militares, evidently before or in 1525, the year of his decease 2). Rennenberg, probably may have been active against the Turks who, in the twenties of that century, were constantly progressing in their invasion into Hungary and even into the Austrian territory 3); for certain, he contributed, to say the least, to Vienna's rescue in the autumn of 1529 from Solyman's siege 4). The Count, no doubt, passed Marschalk's manuscript book to his sons, either to William or to Gaspar, who, for certain, made it into a legacy to the youngest brother Harman 5). It may have suggested the fourfold preface referred to on September 9 6): one, namely, to mention the historian who wrote it; a second, recording the father who deserved it; a third, registering the fact that his son, Gaspar, bequeathed it; and, a fourth, that another son, Harman, had it published. To that quadruple introduction, Auwater may have objected, and, hoping to reach a satisfactory solution, may have asked the Canon for further information; to which came the welcome announcement that the text of the original dedication was going to be searched for amongst the Provost's schedae, and communicated 7). Before that final document was found, the series of letters of this collection closed: most likely the publishing of those Institutiones was a still-born flower.

1) In 1528, Count de Rennenberg took an active part in the military operations against Gelderland: Henne, iv, 182, 192, sq. — A Mary of Rennenbourg is recorded about that time as the wife of Albert Count of Thiennes, baron of Montignies: Brug&Fr., ii, 443.
3) Pastor, iv, ii, 437-47; CMH, i, 92, sq, 94, sq (relating how Francis I, prisoner in Madrid after his defeat of Pavia, February 1525, incited Solyman to attack Hungary and the Empire), 337, 345, ii, 67, 206, sq, 218; Gyalókay, 228, sq.
5) Ep 116, 32, sq: August 30, 1550: Auwater suggested making a mentio honorifica in the preface of Harman and of his brother, and therefore requested the exact description of their titles.
6) Ep 120, 7, sq: difficile erit citra ambitionis et affectationis notam, quatuor personarum mentionem facere.
VASCOSANO

Commode nunc poteris huic aurigae, qui nuper mihi quinquaginta exemplaria tabularum dialectarum attulit, dare ad me folia ij emendata Institutionum grammaticarum integra et dimidiata, recenter excusa, quae uemementer desidero: sine quibus ne habere quidem uelim ullam exemplar. Cupiam a te responderi ad epistolam superiorem. Certior hodie factus sum de voluntate Domini Praepositi Comitis a Rennenberch, cui placitam esse editionem liberorum institutionum militarium cognoui. Sed expectare iussit dum, inter schedas suas, quaerat epistolam nuncupatioriam, qua dicavit autor opus nobilissimo ac strenuissimo viro Comiti a Rennenberch, summo duci militari adversus Turcas in oppugnatione Vienensi, auo discipuli mei. Eam cum primum nactus fuero, mittam ad te cum opere emendato. Vale.

Louanij, raptim; xv die Septembris anno Dni servatoris 1550.

123. To BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 40, v

Louvain, October 2, 1550

a Besides thanks for the help provided for financial matters, Auwater sends to Bruno van Guyck the ready acceptance of the son of the Praetor of Delft, Ep 124, for whom he probably had inquired in January of that year: Ep 87, 31, sq, 40, sq; he adds a description of his daily activity.

BRUNONI

Accepi literas tuas Kalendis Octobris, prima luce, ante diem octauum Kalendarum ex Antuerpia datas, quibus de eo quod aliquoties petieram me certiorem fecisti, et non
condemnendam conditionem obtulisti; de qua cum tibi eam acceptam ferre debeam, et me measque res omnes tibi curae esse, habeo gratiam, relaturus ubi licebit et occasione quam sepe desidero superi offerent.

Quod ad institutionem pueri pertinet, eo lubentius eum in disciplinam susceptero, quod indole bona sit, bono curatus parente et viro multis dotibus, quas tu breuiter es complexus, exornato. De mea fide et diligentia, et in docendo sedulitate indefessa, hoc vnum polliceri possum, numquam me tuae uel parentis expectationi defuturum, eoque mihi fore gratiosiorem puerum quod a te mihi sit commendatus, cui ego me plurimum debere libenter fateor. Scripsi ita ut tu voluisti, sed breuiter, ad praetorem Delfensem, paratum me recipere puerum; ubi uelit eum mittat; me nulla in re boni praeceptoris et institutoris officio defuturum. De mercede nostra tu quod uidebitur statues. Nemo nobis decem coronatis minus numerat. Pluribus scribere mihi nunc non licet, nec video quando suppeteret possit otium, adeo me studium iuris civilis et institutionum Justiniani enarratio, quam iam ad dimidium felicissime perduxi, occupatum detinet; et postrema opusculorum nostrorum recognitio, quibus supremam imponere manum succisiuis horis decreui. Ad haec libri, qui mihi sapius obtruduntur emendandi, etiam ab ignotis, sed nomine tamen claris, quasi mihi quod agam desit. Praeterea quater singulis diebus doceo, praeter epistolaram puerilium quotidiam, et mihi molestissimam, emendatorem; praeter aernam alas, curas, rections, observationes, ac praeter nostras priuatas meditationes, quibus aliquod tempus dandum est. Et laus summo numini, deo optimo Maximo, vires sufficienti: cuius beneficio omnibus obeundis par esse possum. Vale.

Louanij, 6 Nonas Octob.

20 Nemo ... numerat| aol 21 quando| ind
27 etiam ... claris| aol 32 quibus ... est| aol

16. Scripsi ... ad praetorem| Ep 124, to Thierry Pynsen van der Aa.
124. To Theodoric PYNSEN van der Aa

AuwEp., 40, v

(Louvain, October 2, 1550)

This letter announces to the father of the new pupil, Theodoric Pynsen van der Aa, prætor of Delft, that his boy James will be taken care of; an idea is given of the lessons which he can attend, and of the advantages that the house of Lambert van der Haer will provide.

M. Theodorico Pynsz. van der A, Prætori Delfensi

Salve plurimum, Vir Clarissime

Commendauit mihi Bruno a Cuyck, amicus meus incomparabilis, filium tuum bonae spei puerum, ab indole bona et honesta, ac diligenti educacione curaque domestica parentum, et eo potissimum nomine quod parente natus sit viro multis dotibus exornato, et singulari quodam in studiosos et eruditionis titulo nota animo, mihi, tuo nomine, pueri institutionem offert; quam equidem eo lubentius amplecti uelim, et puerum in meam disciplinam suscipere, quod eiusmodi viris doctorum mecenatibus, et veris rerum magnarum et laudabilium estimatoribus, nullum ab hominibus eruditissimum officium denegandum putem. De mea in instituendo et docendo file, diligentia et sedulitate indefessa, hoc vnum polliceri possum, numquam me nec tuæ, nec Brunonis expectationi, neque ulla in re diligentis et boni præceptoris et instructoris officio defuturum; eoque mihi puerum fore gratiosior quod ab eo sit commendatus, cui me plurimum debere libenter fateor. Quamobrem me promptum offero et paratum recipere puerum, quem, ubi voles, multo. Domi nostræ quinquies docetur, semel foris in collegio Buslidiano. Enarrantur Terentius, Virgilius, Cicero, præcepta quædam grammaticæ græcae, tabulae nostræ dialectice, quibus explicantis diuungam præcepta rhetoricæ; præter haec, elementa iuris ciuilis, exclusa barbarie. Accedit quotidianus, et quidem solus, latine loquendi, et styli per epistolas et versiculos exercendi vsus. Non erit opus filio prælectiones uellas foris venari: domi quod discat erit, et quaerendj foris non habet rationem. Cubiculum quod ei destinatum est, com-

3 curaque ... parentum] aol, ind 6 nota...:] aol, ind
14 neque ... officio] aol 27 querendj ... fouet (29) ind
muniter vtitur nostro, quoniam fere perpetuo fouet ignem:

quod quidem illi non tantum ad depellendum frigus, sed
ad profectum literarium faciendum non parum profuerit.

Nobili et erudito...

125. To Jerome of 't SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 40, v, 41, r

[Adress: Louvain, October 4, 1550]

a Acknowledging receipt of the schooling, Auwater repeats to Jerome of 't Serooskercke the praise of his son, and almost naturally reproduces the description of his own activity recorded in Ep 124, 19-26, which fully justifies the good result he realizes, provided the youths be not taken away untimely from him to be sent to Court: the sad life that they are to live there, is sketched: it must have been the sadder for the conscientious master, since all the good he did them, was miserably lost. Fortunately he can think of Philibert of 't Serooskercke, who is a joy to him: he actually proved worthy of his master throughout his life.

Domino a Serooskercke

Redijt ad nos Antuerpia, die 23 Septembris, Antonius tuus, et attulit tuo nomine lxxxiiij ilorenos vtiliter expendendos, quos accepisse me chirographo, — per Antonium ipsum ad te misso, — testatus sum. De profectu filij tui literis omnibus fere scribo, ut hoc idem non videatur esse repetendum; sed illud hoc loco addendum est, fieri non posse ut non in dies magis sub nobis filius proficiat: quinquies domi, singulis diebus, praelectiones vtlissimas audiendi, præter vnam externam, quæ sexta est. Accedit quotidianus, et quidem solus, latine loquendi necessarius vsus, et styli per epistolæs et versiculos exercitatio continua, ut nullum possit esse tam vagum atque indo-mitum ingenium, quod non hac assiduitate ad frugem literarium perducatur, et ad rerum vere bonarum et artium cognitionem, quarum filius tuus non poenitendum gustum

124. 29. nostro] viz., for his lessons.
125. 1. Antonius] no doubt the Zierikzee canon Antony van den Berch, Jerome's trusty servant: cp. Ep 118, a, b.
8. quinquies ... continua (12)] Ep 124, 19-26.
quotidiano studio percipit, cito ad perfectam plenamque scientiam progressurum, si per parentem aequitatem et pieta
tem, quam in filios semper testatum esse oportet, lic
et; nec simili affliciatur iniuria, qua nuper optimae

spei adolescentis Comes a Rennenberch e medio studiorum
cursu revocatus, in aulum praecipitandum, ubi quicquid
donæ eruditionis, et virtutis, et pietatis paratum est, per
eat; et incipiat discere iam adulari et assentari maiori
bus, et amicitiam simulare, et astute fingere: nulli synce

rus, sed ubique suum spectans commodum; et arridere
iniuris, occulte struere dolos; rursus inferiores contem
nere, se omnius, etiam superioribus, præponendum
putare; sic se agere vitam, sæpissime omnibus nimis
imperiosam. Denique solas res vanae atque ineptas, et
inanem strepitum admirari; res uero præclaras contem
nere. Scoetari, inebriari, moæhari, hoc tempore non
pouuntur in vicio, quantumuis dominus principalis clamet
tales non recipi in regiam. Nunc ter lnctum fuisset uel
sæpius, et morbo gallico infectum, viuum cadauer, curam

tilisse, confirmatio quædam nobilitatis est. Sed sic peribit
omnis meus in illo instituendo labor; quem ego ad
uirtutis viam perduxeram, et bonis imbueram opinionibus,
nunc abripietur in diuersa, corrumpetur ab æqualibus.

Sed hac nihil ad te, quem experientem scio virum;

verum quod doluit, celare non potui. Iam, quod superest,
sæpe, sed uere promisi: de mea fide ac diligentia, et in
docendo sedulitate indefessa hoc polliceri possum, num
quam me diligentis et boni præceptoris et institutoris
officio defuturum; nec uoquant fore ut filius tuam
expectationem fallat. Vxor tuæ, matronæ optimæ, libe
risque dulcissimis salutaria omnia opto, quibus nostro
nome saltem dici uelim. Bene vale.

Louanij, quarto Nonas Octob. a' 1550.

Clarissimo...

18 quam ... struere (35) this text, the last of the page, very ind, in tiny writing
26 dolos &c| on f 41, r
28 omnibus| ind, on upper border
33 Nunc ... est (55) aol, very ind
39 quem ... virum| aol, ind
126. To Michael de Vascosan

_AuwEp., 41, r_

**Louvain, October 12, 1550**

*a* This note, which is meant to provide to the Paris printer one more means to satisfy Auwater's urgent wishes for the corrected parts, was taken to Vascosan by a friend on his journey. It was written in the middle of the page, at some distance beneath the last lines of _Ep_ 125, leaving a space which was afterwards taken up — as the crammed and small writing shows — by the letter to Sartorius, October 20, _Ep_ 128.

**Vascosano**

Occasionem mittendi folia quae requiro, frustra sæpius offero; hanc postremam, quæso, ne amittas. Commode nunc facere potes per amicum hunc nostrum M. Joannem, qui fasciculum foliorum, bene colligatum, et adversus attritum et inuriam coeli munitum, lubens tradiderit aurigæ Louaniensi, ad nos deferendum. Si quid est quod a me velis, facturus sum vicissim quæ uoles omnia. Vale. Louanij. Raptim. 4 Iudus Octob. 1550.

127. To Renaud Lord of Brederode

_AuwEp., 52, υ_

**Louvain, October 16, 1550**

*a* This letter, drafted on the back of _Ep_ 151, replies to the message brought by one, who was commonly called 'Snaphaen': it requested Auwater to come to the castle of Vianen and tutor Robert of Brederode there; it was declined, for Auwater was studying and tutoring jurisprudence, and might have contemplated promoting in that branch; he moreover was too sound a lover of his work, to spoil and spend it with so little profit.

Walgeborn Heern, Myn Heer van Brederode.

_In reply to the request made by the Lord of Brederode to come to Vianen and tutor there his son Robert, Auwater points out the difficulty of teaching boys in their parents' house, as the instruction, far from being helped, is endangered; whereas the life in common with students_

126. *frustra* aol

of the same age, under the constant care of the teacher, makes studying much easier and provides a great advantage for the conversation in Latin. Besides, Auwater is not allowed to leave the University, — evidently on account of his other pupils. He assures that he will do his utmost best to cause Robert to be an honour to his father and to himself.

Gescreeuen te Louen den xvj dach octob. int iaeer 1550.
Walgeborn eñ vromen heer my heer van Brederode, Vryheer tot Vianen, burchgrae Tutrecht, heere tot Haueringcourt, ter Ameye, &c.

128. To John SARTORIUS

AuwEp., 41, r
Louvain,
October 20, 1550

These lines acknowledge a message received from Sartorius, who was then teaching at Noordwijk, reporting on his explanation and translation of a choice of Erasmus' Adagia, and including a message to an old student, who now, as Robert of Brederode's amanuensis, was attending Auwater's lessons. Just after the letter was written, part of the work on the Adagia reached Auwater, who read and corrected it, and sent it to Otto Hack: Ep 129. The draft is written in AuwEp. over that of the letter to Vascosan, October 12, Ep 126; possibly it was ready, — at least as far as l 20, — before that day, with some space left, to add date and finish, when the ms of the Adagia reached him: or it may have just been written out, — as implied by the last lines, ll 22-27, in small writing, — squashed into an empty streak.

John Snyder, Sartorius, born in Amsterdam about 1500, probably studied in Louvain and in the Trilingue, where he gathered a large amount of linguistic knowledge, and learned to esteem Erasmus' work. He became teacher in his native town, and published in 1530 a Centuria Syntaxeon in decades distincta 1), followed up in 1533 by a Grammatica poeris multo utilissima 2), which, in a second edition 3), was enriched by the Centuria Syntaxeon, and a translation of Plutarch's De Liberis educandis, dedicated to Nannius 4); Auwater had used it in his lessons at Utrecht 5). To him Gnapheus dedicated

4) HTL, 11, 479 : the letter is dated on April 2, no doubt of 1536, as is pointed out there; cp. Ep 22, c. 5) Cp. l 7.
his Acolastus in 1529 1), and he himself was busy since 1527 at an edition of some choice Adagia, to which were added Latin and Greek equivalent expressions, besides a translation and an explanation in Dutch. He was still working at it when he became head of a school, or, at least, started instructing boys, at Noordwijk, near Amsterdam. From there he wrote to Auwater, submitting to him part of his Adagia, which the latter corrected and passed on to an elder pedagogue, Otto Hack 2); on January 13, 1557, Nannius, who had been requested to examine the work, highly praised it, and advised publishing it 3). Unfortunately Sartorius did not live to see it printed: he died in that very year 4), probably in May or June 5), after some periods of painful illness. His daughter Joanna and her husband, Henry Junius, edited, in 1561, the Adagiorum Chiliades Tres quae J. Sartorius in Batavicum Sermonem ... convertit 6).

c The posthumously edited, admirable choice of Adagia constitutes a lasting glory for Sartorius, not merely in itself, but because it clearly points out the inanity of the dishonour that has clung to his name, as if he were the author of several heterodox works. Valerius Andreas and other bibliographers huddle them together just to mention Cornelius Crocus' verdict, that Sartorius was wandering from the faith, and Alard of Amsterdam's, that he was using the worst possible preceptor, presumption 7). Their outspoken condemnation was, no doubt, meant for an ardent Reformer 8), who had been banished from Amsterdam in 1525 9), and who often had to shelter at Basle 10), where he issued tracts even long after Master Sartorius'

2) Ep 129.
3) Polet, 326; BB, e, 206, 3-4.
4) HTL, ii, 479, correcting the long series of — wrong — dates that have been quoted for the decease: cp. BB, e, 206, 4-12.
5) Most probably before Nannius, — who died on June 21 of that year: Polet, 27.
6) Antwerp, J. Loëus, 1561: Paquot, xviii, 199; BB, e, 206-8; HTL, ii, 481-82.
7) BibBelg., 558-59.
8) The identity of the Reformer with the most sympathetic ludimagister is implied by some so-called historians who ascribed the latter's decease to various years between 1567 and 1580, and are equally untrustworthy for other facts: such are Schoock, De Bonis vulgo Ecclesiasticis Dictis: Groningen, 1651, and de Hoop Scheffer, Geschiedenis der Kerkhervorming: Amsterdam, 1873.
9) HoopSch., 85, sq, 343, 391, &c; Lindeb., 157; CorpInq., v, 76; yet the ludimagister was there in his museo in 1529 and in April 1536: NijKron., i, 1007, ii, 3848.
10) From what has been said, Sartorius resided in Amsterdam from 1529 (NijKron., i, 1007-8, ii, 3848); when at work at Utrecht under Macropedi, from 1538 to 1546, Auwater knew and used his manuals.
decease; it evidently clashes, not only with the character of the hard working, poorly scholar, struggling against a *tristis morbus*, and against the misery caused by ill health 1), and the untimely death of a well-beloved wife; it clashes, moreover, with the unconditional encouragement and approval uttered for the man and his work by Nannius in a letter, written a few weeks before his decease, which was inserted in the *Adagia* 2); it certainly does with the effusive praise expressed in the poems by which his memory was hailed by the two upright men, who were amongst those who had known the author up from his very youth, and were themselves best placed to secure full and first-hand information: the most prudent Auwater 3), and the straightforward Cornelius Musius, the future martyr 4). It thus seems impossible to accept that the famous heterodox leader was identical with the editor of the *Adagia*, 1561: there must have been a double, a zealous Reformer, still at work at Noordwijk and Delft by 1570 5), — which would explain the strange contradictions in date of the decease 6); — or, it may be, that, at those times, in his lessons, (cp. l 7 of this letter), apparently without any contradiction, and, as also results from this letter, he had amongst his hearers one of Sartorius’ pupils of Noordwijk, ‘Lancilotus’; from him he easily could derive all information about Sartorius’ doings and goings in the latter years.

1) In December of that year, Auwater communicates through Otto Hack to Sartorius his concern for his health and welfare: Ep 134. A few months later, on May 7, 1551, he expresses his regret hearing about the dangerous illness of Sartorius: *bono viro cui ex animo bene volo*: and he wishes him *bona omnia ac salutaria*: *Eum, precor, he writes, quam amantissime saluere iube*: Ep 159.

2) *Adagiorum Chiliades Tres* (Antwerp, 1561), ff 4, r-5, v; Polet, 326. In his plea for Sartorius, the Reformer Schoock even went as far as to try and throw discredit on Nannius, making him into a promoter of Reform in North Holland: *HEpH*, 84, a, b, 101, b, 126, b, 165, a, b.

3) *Adagiorum Chiliades Tres* (1561) f 2, r : *Ad Eruditissimum Virum D. Ioannem Sartorium Carmen Cornelii Valerii Vitralectini*: 10 distichs; cp. *AuwCarM.*, 19. — In his letter to his former colleague of St. Jerome’s, Otto Hack, Ep 129, Auwater shows his great prudence by advising to point out to Sartorius the injudiciousness of a criticism which would be accepted from Erasmus, but hardly from him: the mere mention of crossing off that rather free remark, would sound sheepish or childish if it were made for a man who had been, already long before, imprisoned and, repeatedly, forced to cross the frontier on account of his outspokenness on the matter!


5) *CP. HTL*, 11, 478, 482; the name was very common: I count nineteen ‘John Sartorius’ matriculating in Cologne from 28 November, 1499 to 15 November 1552: *Keussen*, 111, p 897, b.

6) *BB*, e, 206, 5-12.
when an author's rights were unprotected, the growing fame of a man was usurped to gain favour and popularity, — as well as safety, — which otherwise could neither have been attained, nor even hoped for 1). Veritas Temporis Filia 2).


Louanij, 13 Kal. Nouemb.

Iam literas obsignaram cum tabellarius Baierus epistolam

---

1) Cp. HTL, n, 478, 482.
2) Cp. for Sartorius, HTL, n, 477-82; Opmeer, 1, 508, (wrongly paginated), b; Bibelg., 558-59; HEplI, 101; Paquot, xviii, 193-200; BB, 206-08.

3. Lanciloto] he probably was the servant of Robert of Brederode, who attended the same lessons as his master, so as to be able to help him as well with his studies as with the other necessities of life; he later on deserts him : cp. Epp 146, 151. He evidently had been one of Sartorius' pupils before entering Brederode's service.

6. opusculo] probably the Centuria Syntaxeow, in the first, 1530, or second edition, 1540.
8. industria ... simillimam] judging from Sartorius' writings he was remarkable for the depth and judiciousness of his instruction : HTL, n, 483, for which also Auwater's was highly praised.
attulit cum libello, in quem adagiorum operis partem retulisti: quem omnibus posthabitis continuo perlegi, et mendis paucissimis notatis, ad D. Otthonem Hackium, cum litteris, remisi. Si quid præterea uoles, audacter quiduis oneris imponito.

129. To Otto HACK

AuwEp., 41, r

Louvain, October 23, 1550

a This short note implies that, besides Sartorius' request about sending the ready text of part of his Adagia, after examining it, to Otto Hack, the latter may have added, a few lines to Auwater, just to communicate his understanding with the author of the manuscript that was to be judged. The draft, in which there are several corrections, has many sentences similar to those in the letter to Sartorius, Ep 128, which suggests that it was conceived about the same period.

b Of Otto Hack, Hackius, little more is known besides what is communicated by this letter, as well as by Epp 134 and 159. He was a pedagogue, and must have been well versed in Latin and Greek, so as to act as mentor to Sartorius. Auwater had made his acquaintance in St. Jerome's, Utrecht 1), possibly as fellow-student, but more likely as colleague, for, judging by the deferential tone of Auwater's letters, Hack must have been much older, and, certainly, far more experienced, since the Louvain teacher suggests Hack to advise Sartorius to change or to drop a criticism which would be accepted from Erasmus, but not from him 2). Hack, apparently, had started a kind of boarding school, tutoring inmates in his own house; their number seems to have been growing, in so far that he had to secure a helper, the 'Joannes Gaudanus' of l 18. He was married, and his wife was long suffering from the birth of a second son 3). Hack seems to have been in familiar connection with Sartorius, about whose health he could supply information to their Louvain friend, who sent to both of them copies of his manuals 4).


129. 1) Cp. l 2, and before pp 11-16.
2) Cp. l 7-14; this remark does not seem to have been made of a man who had been for several months in prison for his religious opinions, and obliged to look for safety for some years in Switzerland: cp. Ep 128, pr, c.
3) Ep 159.
4) Epp 134, 12, sq, 159.
M. Ottoni Hackio


Louaniij 10 Cal. Novemb.

130. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 41, r

Louvain,

October 28, 1550

This message, entirely taken up by financial statements and information, comes, at the foot of the cramped page, in a minute writing and faint ink, which makes it most indistinct.

Henry of Halmale, Auwater's 'convictor' and pupil, no doubt belonged to the illustrious family which provided Antwerp with...
fine administrators at home, and beneficent personages known all over the world 1). He was the son of John of Halmale, Lord of Vogelsang, married to Lady Anastasia Triest, who was alderman in 1553 and 1557, and who died on November 16, 1573 2). Following his father's example, Henry soon entered the town service: he became treasurer, and was one of the Peys-makers, the officials appointed to try and end all quarrels by 'peace', peys 3). Still it was not before the town had returned to obedience that he accepted the responsible offices of alderman 4) and 'consul' or that of a mayor, from 1585 to 1609 5): in return for his services he was knighted on April 4, 1598 6).

His own son Henry followed his example for the good he was doing in similar attributions from 1646 to 1674; he was ennobled on July 1, 1648 7); whereas John's great-grandson, Henry, son of this Henry, and of Catherine of Altuna, J. V. L. (1624-April 19, 1676), became Canon and Dean of Antwerp Cathedral, and was consecrated xi'th Bishop of Ypres on October 28, 1672 8). — The John van Halmale, born at Bergeyck, parish priest of Gouda, then canon of Harlebeke and Rutten, who founded, on October 26, 1567, a scholarship in the Holy Ghost, Louvain, and died in 1573, was certainly not a relative: UtrBisd., iii, 458; HEPU, 305, b; FUL, 1685.

Brunoni

Accepi heri epistolam tuam, qua scribis tibi redditas esse literas nostras, quibus respondimus tuis, et alteras ad praefectum Delfensem datas. Reditus vitales e Republica Antwerpiana, cum tempus erit, exigas velim, et eam nobis curam adimas. Facile enim nunc ea pecunia hic possum carere, cum eam quam Vltraeicti fueras accepturus

1) Several of the ancestors and relatives are recorded in SweMon., 87, sq; Brug&Fr., iii, 84, sq; Guicc., 104; Henne, iii, 17, vii, 370. — A 'Eustace de Halmale', of Antwerp, was amongst those promoted to masters of Arts in 1551: ULPromRs., 169.
2) AntvAnn., iv, 398, 431; SweMon., 88; BasBrux., i, 141; Costinus and Cornelius de Halmale are recorded amongst the Antwerp aldermen from 1554 to 1560: AntvAnn., ii, 408-478. 3) Guicc., 84.
4) He was alderman in 1585, 1590, 1593, 1595 and 1596: AntvAnn., iv, 209, 245, 266, 285, 301.
6) BrabNobl., 240, a.
7) AntvHist., viii, 238, sq, vii, 617, sq; BrabNobl., 248, b.
8) Flandlll., ii, 316; BelgChron., 530; AntvDiercx., vii, 392; AntvCan., 248-52, also 242, 292, 315.

ab Ioanne vander haer, mihi retinere cogar ad expendendum pro discipulis nostris, maxime cum nondum mihi reddita sit pecunia mutua, quam expendi pro Domino Ioanne Francisco a Rennenberch in res necessarias, de qua appellare poteris Præfectum arcis in Zulen, qui a Domino Preposito Harmanno a Rennenberch iussus est nobis mittere, ut eam pecuniam tibi nostro nomine reddat. Summa eius est xxvj florenj et ij stuferi. Deinde iij florenj x stuferi quos Ioannes Franciscus debet nostro conuictori Henrico Halmael, cui ego solui. Saluta quæso quos sæpe iubeo omnes.

Louanij, ferijs Simonis et Iudæ, 1550.

131. To DEAN ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 41, v

Louvain,
December 1, 1550

This letter, which is in a very faint and very indistinct writing, was probably inspired by the grateful joy of a welcome message received from Dean de Renesse; as a token of gratitude Auwater offers the new edition of the Grammaticæ Institutiones for his inspection and for the use of his son 1); its correction and aptness is pointed out, since all inexact and superfluous rules are omitted; mention is made of the great pains it took, as well in the composing as in the securing of its adequacy and its suitableness.

This letter brings most welcome information both about the writer and about the addressee. It results from II 23-33, that Auwater's studies in jurisprudence were such that he might easily obtain the title of doctor; still as he never thought of entering a lawyer's career, the benefit would go to his own intellectual development and that of his pupils. It moreover appears, from II 36-40, that a situation of Latin and Greek instructor at Utrecht had been offered to him a few years before 2), no doubt thanks to Dean de Renesse's care, who had him trained under his supervision by John Gulielmus, Rennenberg's former amanuensis:

130. 7. vander haer] Ep 118, 5, sq.
16. Henrico Halmael] he was a student entrusted to Auwater's

131. 1) Cp. II 9, sq.
2) Probably during the first months of his tutoring in Louvain: cp. before, pp 16, sq.
influence, who wished to secure for Utrecht the able services of the clever teacher, and provide the occasion of a proper training to several of his young townsmen. As Auwater had just then been engaged for five years by Jerome of 't Serooskercke for his son, he could not accept a place in his native town, which he purposely had left to break off a connection that had become irksome 1). That proposal had, designedly, been made to Auwater by Adrian de Renesse, who greatly favoured learning and erudition, and who, besides, was, either then, or soon after, provided with a rich endowment by his office, in addition to the ample means that had devolved upon him. He wanted to follow the glorious example recently given by John de Witte, Bishop of Cuba, Dominican, who, by his will of February 10, 1540, had founded at Bruges a School for Latin and Greek, to which, in 1545, Divinity was added. Apparently he had mentioned his grand scheme of endowing Utrecht with a similar institution in his letter to Auwater, to which the present one is the reply. It is only natural that his 'protégé' expresses his great admiration for the plan, and points out how very little had been done in that direction in their town, where most abundant resources had been secured to the several Collegia, the Chapters, which, far from providing a most urgently necessary intellectual development, merely favoured idleness and indolence. To be true, real merit ensures an ever young renown, as the poet declares 2), even if it be not publicly recognized; yet great, too, is the glory of founding an institute which secures prosperity to letters and studies in a town and its district for years to come.

Finishing his letter on 153, Auwater wrote on the same page under it the draft of a message to Vascosan of the same date, Ep 132; yet after completing it, he thought fit to add some more lines to his epistle to the Dean, insisting on his admiration for the grand project; he consequently wrote a few closing sentences in the left margin of Ep 132, and four lines and the address below it. In that postscript he once more expressed (ll 54 to the end) his ardent wishes and even prayers for the realization of the grand design conceived by de Renesse, which, besides bringing honour and dignity to the Utrecht Chapters, would also effect Auwater's own dream of going to work at that great School, or, at least, of spending his last years in studies in his native town.

**DÑO DECANO RENESSE**

Amantissimas a te literas nuper nobis attulit maritus consobrinae meæ, quibus nihil unquam mihi potuit

---

1) Cp. before, pp 15, sq.  
2) Cp. ll 48, sq.

obuenire gratius; quibus euangelium, non quidem secundum Mattheum, aut Marcum, sed secundum Homerum deberi iudico. Verum id tum non erat ad manus quod destinaram; et adferenti poculum vini gratius fore uidebatur euangelium. Id nunc uero accepi, iam diu, ante menses quatuor uel quinque, typis nitidissimis expressum opus grammaticum, quod tibi quidem inspiciendum, at filio tuo, puero dulcissimo, perlegendum censeo. In hoc opere iam nihil quod ad liberalem institutionem puerelem vitæ sit, omissum videtur: quod iam recognitum et locupletatum, beneque castigatum, multis ineptis, et sæpe incertis, grammaticorum regulis reiectis, tuto iuuentus sequi poterit; in quo nostrum quoque de pueris liberaliter insti- tuendis consilium passim inseruimus. Vtinam aliquando mihi contingat docile puere ingenium, in quo excelsendo neruos intendam meos; quod hactenus frustra optasse videor; sed ego, dum nimium alijs prodesse volo, vix rationem meæ valetudinis habeo, et intempestium accesso mihi senium. Perferre tamen certum est omnia, et quos suscepi docendos ad optatam metam perducere.

Nepos tuus Duenuordius gnauiter literis incumbit. Ipse quoque ad Doctoris titulum breui, si sit opus, progregi possem; sed cur ego hunc ambiam homorem, cum non sit vnde hanc dignitatem tueri queam, ut qui non proposue-rim ex iurisprudentia quaestum querere, nec agere

3. euangelium ... Homerum] like in his letter to Vascosan, Ep 81, 19, sqq., Auwater expresses a message of gratitude and fidelity by referring to Homer’s Eumæus, Odyssey, xiv.
5. quod destinaram] apparently a copy of the new edition of his grammatical manual in Paris, which he had wished to send by way of thanks.
6. poculum &c] the letter-carrier was even more pleased with a glass of wine.
9. filio tuo] cp. Ep 1, c. By 1552 he probably went to study in Lou- vain; no doubt he was the ‘Joannes a Renesse, Ultrajectensi’, who is recorded as being placed the 75th at the promotion to Masters of Arts on March 20, 1554: ULPromRs., 186.
10. In hoc opere] added in left mg
12 recognitum ... locupletatum] aol
13 nepos ... incumbent] added in left mg

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
causas; sed pie, sancteque post hunc studiorum cursum, philosophari et traducere leniter aeuum statuerim, superioremque laborum percipere fructum, et, ingranaescentem ætatem honestissimarum rerum cognitione oblectare, et praesipue sacrarum literarum, quod est certissimum senectutis viaticum. Non optarim vllum sine officio beneficium; sed, o superi, illum aliquando nobis diem videre liceat, cum liberalitatem Brugensis ac pietatem in studiosos, nostra quoque patria imitetur qui publicam lectionem institueret Latinam et graecam; quæ mihi, ante paucos annos, cum non erat mihi integrum suscipere, oblata fuit; nunc uero, si offeratuer, an amplecti velim nescio: charior uniuersitas est, charissima patria; ulla studijs meis aptior, hæc, dulcior. Quid optatus euenire queat, quam si hæc me ad huiusmodi publicam professionem domum reuocet? Quam multa in collegijs aluntur otiosa corpora, quorum ignauise consulendum erat, ut nihil habeant quod praetexant, qui nunc penuriam docentis facile excusant. Miror profecto tam multis sæculis, quibus beneficia noua plurima sunt collata, nullum huic tam necessario officio adhuc usquam destinatum fuisse. 'Dii illius umbris' et 'in

35. Brugensis] no doubt John de Witte, born at Bruges, on August 6, 1475, Dominican, Bishop of Cuba, who, by his will of February 10, 1540, founded lessons of Latin and Greek, and also of Theology. He died on August 15, 1540 and, already on May 3, 1541, George Cassander began lecturing on languages and literature by a magnificent speech in honour of Bruges, of studies and of the Founder. The lecture of theology was started in 1545, when the necessary fund was secured by Queen Eleanor, of France, whose spiritual director de Witte had been. After some time, and on account of various incidents, de Witte's foundation was virtually incorporated into the Seminary of Bruges in 1618: Schrevel, i, ix, sq, 219 75, 894-910, ii, 43-65, 256, sq; BelgDom., 188-91.

43. Quam multa &c if Auwater did not desire 'vllum sine officio beneficium': l 33, he noticed with disgust the little good done by some enjoying abundant prebends and revenues.

48. Dii ... ver] judging from the sentence that follows: 'ut ille precatur' &c, it seems as if these words were quoted by de Renesse in his letter to Auwater, who, maybe, was requested to keep the whole plan a secret; they refer to a place in Juvenal's Satvra vii, il 207-10:
urna perpetuum ver', ut ille precatur qui huius beneficij
primus futurus est author, eoque nomen suum æternitati
conservaturus. En erit illa dies unquam quo id tua apud
nos authoritas, quæ maxima esse debet, efficiat, ut te hoc
nomine grata prædicet posteritas.

Sed irrita fortasse fuerint vota : ego tamen tacere
stimulantem conscientiam non potui, nec uero debui. Certe
spere non desinam, fore aliquando ut et literarum et
artium optimarum nomine melius audiant opulenta canonic-
corum collegia, magisque pietatem et liberalem eruditionem
admiretur et colantur quam factum est hactenus, magna
ecclesiasticorum nominis ignominia et graudio decore ; quod,
ut tollatur, et antiqua redeat ordinis sacra dignitas, Deum
oro et dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, qui te nobis
quam diuturne conseruet saluum et incolumem, dominum
et amicum vaicum. Amplissimo Canonicorum collegio
salutaria precor omnia : cui me commendari velim,
reliquis item omnibus tibi mihique charis.

Cal. Decembris 1550.

Duennuordius, nepos tuus, nostra certo non postrema
cura, genuiter litteris iunctum, breui ad magisteri
titulum
peruenturus : qui te diligenter et officiosè salutari iussit.

Nobili et prudenti uiro D<econo>.

54 Sed ... to end| added in very thin writing
54 tacere ... Certe| aol
56 et literarum ... tollatar (61) added in the left margin of Ep 132 : very ind
59 est] ms est est 61 et antiqua redeat ... to end| below Ep 132 : very ind
71 Beneath are other addresses : Amplissimo Viro.../ Ad celebritissimo...
132. To Michael de VASCOSAN

_AwEp_, 41, _v_  

_Louvain_,  

_December 1, 1550_

_a_ This draft, in faint and indistinct writing, announces to the forever postponing printer that the young nobleman, to whom two books of the _Institutiones_ are dedicated, has been called home to be sent to Court; that by the long delay he did not see the dedication whilst he was in Louvain; on that account, Auwater prescribes a new alteration in the constitution of the manual, and, announcing the arrival of a son of the Count of Brederode, he expresses the wish that, on another occasion, all the harm done by not issuing in time the _Institutiones_ should be made up for.

_b_ John Francis of Rennenberg's aunt had married Philip of Lalaing, Lord of Escornaix, Bailiff of Audenarde and Peteghem (Ep 31, c; Hoynck, _iii_, _ii_, 376, 441), second son of Charles I of Lalaing, and of Jacqueline of Luxemburg; he largely inherited of the titles and possessions of his uncle Antony de Lalaing, who, having married an heiress, became Count of Hoogstraeten in 1516, but left no legal offspring at his death, April 2, 1540: Henne, _vi_, 304, _sq_; Moeller, 255, 330; Hoynck, _iii_, _i_, 49, _sq_; _ii_, 395, 443. Philip de Lalaing, Count of Hoogstraeten since 1540, had taken an active part in repressing difficulties: Ghent, 1537-40; Julich, 1542, and Gelderland, where he was appointed governor in 1545: Henne, _vi_, 305, 343, _viii_, 37, 39, 340; Hoynck, _iii_, _ii_, 442, _sq_. He had his share in the mock-fight at Mariemont, by the end of August 1549, to celebrate Prince Philip's visit (Henne, _viii_, 380-83); he made his page Roland de Vick famous (Brug&Fr., _ii_, 37, 270), and even was active in the war against France as late as 1557 (Hoynck, _i_, _i_, 32). His marriage with Anna of Rennenberg brought him, at her nephew's early decease (cp. _Ep_ 31, _d_), an additional wealth of titles and estates, of which their son George largely availed himself (Ep 31, _d_). They had a daughter Margaret, who married Philip Count of Ligne and Fauquenberg, Baron of Beleil and Wassenaar: _Brug&Fr._, _i_, 381 (calling Anna 'countess of Revensbourg, for Rennenberg'), _iii_, 202. A second, Antoinette, married Gerard Seclin: _Brug&Fr._, _ii_, 42; cp. bef., p 113.

**VASCOSANO**

_Dum expecto quam mox ea folia quae requirebam nobis mittes, interea ille cui hæc destinabam, a me discessit in aulam, e medio cursu studiorum auocatus ab amita sua, uxorém Comitis Hoechstratani, non rediturus ad literas: s quamobrem iam nihil est quod illa folia imprimas. Non*

3. amita sua] John Francis' aunt Anna of Rennenberg (cp. _Ep_ 31, _c_), who had married Philip de Lalaing, Lord of Escornaix, had become in 1540, Countess of Hoogstraeten.
parum rebus meis obfuit ea iniuria, qua se affectum queritur generosus adolescens Comes a Rennenberch, cuius nomen de libris, quos ei dicaram, sustulisti. Dissecui codicem a te impressum, et alteram partem ei reddidi, addita pagella omissa, nunc paululum mutata, vt de libris faciat quod lubet. Quomodo mutarim, ostendet chartula huic inclusa prima facie; secunda continet eadem tabelam quam tibi nuper misi, huic libro necessariam. Hoc tamen dimidiatum folium, si excuderis, non erit ingratum.

Successit in huius locum filius Domini a Brederode, Baronis, Equitis summi ordinis aurei velleris, in nostram disciplinam traditus. Quod factum est, infectum fieri non potest. Sed officijs et industriæ nobis alias vsui futura, cum opus erit, quod uel incuria, uel inequitale operarium dannum datum est, resarcire poteris.

Cai. Decemb. a° 1550.

133. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 42, r

Louvain, December 1, 1550

A short message, accompanying twelve copies of the Institutiones, inquiris about the payment of the money advanced to John Francis de Rennenberg.

BRUNONI


132. 18 et industria ... futura] aol
133. 8 ut ... respondeam] aol

134. To Otto Hack

AuweEp., 42, r

Louvain, December 1/22, 1550

a Auwater sent this letter to Hack, along with copies of the two manuals reprinted in Paris, for him and for their friend Sartorius, with wishes for the latter's health and work. The date of the letter is suggested by the place in the collection, on one page with, and between, Epp 133 and 136; it was taken to its destination by a young student who had to return home, as he had not the money to continue his stay in Louvain: he is recommended as teacher for help and work.

Otthoni Hackio

S. P. Gaudeo, mi Ottlio, Sartorium in labore cœpto peregere, ad quem perficiendum proximis meis ad eum literis, quas tuis alligaueram, hortatus sum, saltem eo tempore cum ad 5 D. Lambertum has daret quas epistolæ tœæ inclusas ei reddidi, quibus D. Lambertus quamprimum respondebit. Sed dominum Sartorium iam accepisse credo nostras, aut potius acceptas legisse. Salutaui quos iussisti; tu vicissim mihi quotquot nostri sunt amici, salutem dices, et praecipue Domino Sartorio, cui salutaria omnia opto et bonam corporis et animi valetudinem permanentem.

Mitto quatuor exemplaria, duo grammaticarum praecpectionum, ac totidem dialecticarum, tibi et Domino Sartorio. Ante biennium vtrumque opus impressum, nunc iterum prodijt emendatum; sed emendatius utrumque prodijisset, si typographus expectare paulisper voluisset, dum postremo recognouissem. Parua quædam sunt si artium molem et difficultatem specites, quam paucis uerbis et latine et perspicue sum complexus, sed quæ tamen liberali puororum institutioni satisfacere posse videantur. Prima operis grammaticæ frons corrupta fuit, sed addita pagella restituta; in medio ante syntaxin pagella inserta est suo loco. Vale.

Louanij.

2. proximis ... literis] Ep 128. the present one is a reply.
5. Lambertum] evidently van der Haer, whom Sartorius may have consulted in the letter enclosed in Hack's, to which 20. Prima ... frons &c] evidently the result of the changes prescribed by Auwater: cp. Epp 111, 117.
Qui literas tibi cum fasciculo reddit, adolescens bonus est, inopia coactus redire domum: ad docendos pueros fortasse satis idoneus fuerit. Vide num ei aliqua ratione prospicere possis; id et pium erit, et mihi non ingratum.

135. To John Francis of RENNENBERG

AuweEp., 42, ν

December 21, 1550

Auwater's letter to his former pupil, sent along with a bound copy of the Institutiones Grammaticae, reminds him of his debt, as well as of that to Halmalo; it recommends him not to abandon study, nor to forget the advice he received in Louvain. As Auwater did not know his whereabouts, his message was sent to the uncle, along with Ep 136, through John Gulielmi.

D. Iol. FranciscO

Sal. Pl. DNe multO mihi Charissime

Exemplar opusculi grammatici, cuius praecipua pars tibi dicata est, colligatum ad te mitto, qualecumque nostri in te animi apud posteros testimonium. Reliqua exemplaria ijs donau, quibus erant a te promissa, et pluribus etiam tuo nomine, ne usquam tuo dessem honore, quem semper conservare saluum diligentissime studui, et porro studere pergam. Pecuniam quam pro te in res necessarias expendi, nondum recepi; insuper tuo nomine id aeris alieni, quod nobis inscijs confaras Halmalo, tres caroleos et decem stuferos, solui. Iussi per literas Brunoni a Cuyck, qui Ultraiecti nostra negotiola curat, exigere a prefecto arcis Zulensis xxx caroleos minus viij stuferos: tantum enim ex mutua pecunia mihi debetur, nisi id forte crescat aliqua accessione propter sumptus a me in hac posteriore editione tuo nomine factos. An uero ille iam acceperit nostro nomine, nondum certum scio.

Scire velim ut ualeas, tu et Domina mater: ubi sis? ubi habitaturus? cui rei destinatus? quibus nunc studijs tibi tempus effluat? Caue, quæso, ne nimio otio ac literarum negligentia id omne paulatim euanescat quidquid improbo

135. 11 a ... Zulensis] aol

14 propter ... factos] aol


15. ille] viz., Bruno van Cuyck.
Louanii, ferijs D. Thomæ a0 1550.
Generoso et illustri...

136. To Provost Count Harman of RENNENBERG

AUW Ep., 42, r

Louvain, December 22, 1550

By this letter Auwater requests the Provost to send to his nephew an accompanying bound copy of the Institutiones, as well as a letter, since he ignores his address; he reminds him of the money due, which, it had been said, was to be paid to Bruno van Guyck by the commander of Zuylen castle; he mentions the Institutiones Militares, and insistingly recommends the bearer of the letter, John Gulielmi, for whom the boarding will soon have to be paid.

DÑO PRÆPOSITO A RENNENB.

SAL. PL. DÑE. CLARISSIME

Demior Dominum Ioannem Franciscum Comitem a Rennenberch, nepotem tuum, nihil omnino scribere, ut

135. 28 et ... præm(eteram) aol
31 ubi ... fecerit aol
32 (second) etiam) prob forgotten
35 ubi ... fecerit) aol
37 et ... matri) added in thinner writing and weaker ink


AUWATER
nec ubi sit, nec quid agat sciamus, aut quid illo futurum sit. Tamdiu hic opusculum grammaticum, nuper ei dicitum, iam denuo elegantissimis typis impressum, iacuit illi paratum, quod nunc Ioanni nostro, tuae humanitati deuinto, dedi ad te perferendum, ut tu deinde nepoti tuo per oportunitatem quamprimum velis curare mittendum cum epistola quam libro inclusi. Pecuniam quam expendi, nempe xxx guld., minus octo stuf., an acceperit Bruno a Cuyck, qui negotiola nostra Traiecti curat, et cui id superioribus hebdomadibus mandaueram, nondum certum scio, cum nihil adhuc resapiserit ad postremam epistolam nostram; sed magis credo eum nihil a praefecto arcis Zulensis accepiisse; scripsisset enim mihi si quid accepiisset.

Quae proximis meis ad te literis scripsi de libris institutionum militarum, eadem hic a me repetita putes: me, ubi nactus otium fuero, numquam tuo uel tuorum gentium honoris defuturum ac dignitati, quam semper illustrare studui, et porro studere pergam. Tu uicissim, queso, clientis tui officium ne asperneris, sed beneuolentia tua prosequare. De hoc nostro discipulo Joanne, adolescente valde studioso, ita facere pergam, ut tibi nuper ex animo promisi. Statui enim in hoc iuuene id perficere, quod in tuo nepote mihi nunc præstare non licet, cum sit ille e medio studiorum cursu abreptus. Non frustra hunc adolescentem et sine fructu terere tempus, sed gnauiter in litteras et artes honestas progresse, facile ex eius colloquio, si uoles, audies: quo magis illius salus mihi cordi est; quam ut tu quoque curare mecum pergas, te iterum et iterum, ac vehementer oro, per communem qui nos omnes alit patrem Deum, ac Christum, dominum nostrum, cui gratiorem eleemosynam facere nullam possis. Iam quatuor fere menseres effluxerunt; semestre tempus instat, quo adolescentis nomine soluendum mihi erit hospiti nostro.
ratione victus. Interea tua Humanitas per oportunitatem nobis quo soluamus mittere poterit. Pro vestitu et alijs quibusdam necessariis aliquid excidi, quod sub anni finem computabo. Bene vale.

xxij die Decembris a° 1550.

137. To Michael de VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 42, v

Louvain, December 22/31, 1550

a Auwater acknowledged receipt by this message of the pages printed to replace those which did not please in the volumes sent before; he bitterly reproaches Vascosan not to fulfil his requests, and to leave many mistakes, even in the proper names; he then draws the account. The date of this letter can be gauged from the fact that, in the letter-book, it comes between Ep 135, which was despatched on December 22, and Ep 138, written on the last day of 1550.

VASCOSANO

Accepi tandem diu expectata folia, et quidem sero: sed non qualia volebam, et quibus deberetur 'evangelium': iusseram enim primum quaternionem totum mutari, ut hic integer in reiecti locum sufficeret; et alterum dimidiatum: tu singulas pagellas misisti, et harum eum numerum qui trecentis et quinquaginta commutandis sufficerent; itaque centum et amplius folia retineo tergendis natibus tanta; et vero tantum his utilia, cum sint tot erratis foedata, idque in epistolio ad lectorem, in quo praeter alia misere deformata sunt etiam propria nomina discipulorum, et Comitis nomen trisyllabum, iam factum in tetrasyllabum in vtraque pagella. Rationem subduxi cum Pascasio, a quo accepi quinquaginta institutionum grammaticarum exemplaria: a te vero missa sunt totidem
Accepisti autem a me septem coronatos, quorum unus in sumptum datus est; reliqui sex, quibus collatis redeunt ad me quattuor librae Turonicae, et xiiij stuferi, quae summa pro libris emendis dabitur Pascasio. Vale.

138. To JEROME DE ’T SEROOSKERCKE

AuweEp., 42, v-43, r

Louvain, December 31, 1550

Auwater writes a plea, in which he puts all the power of his soul so as to keep Philibert de ’t Serooskercke for further study and moral development, as he doubts whether his letter of October 4, Ep 125, in which he expressed his anxiety about the leaving of Rennenberg, had reached the boy’s father, or had been attentively read by him. The subject evidently took such hold of the most conscientious educator that the space on which he had started the letter, proved far too small: he filled the page by five lines of contracted, diminutive writing, II 41-50, yet he had to add three more on a following page, II 50-56. Nor did he miss to appeal to the testimony of Serooskercke’s family tutor, the canon Antony van den Berch, who, from his own experience as teacher, gave a particular significance to his judgment about the method used by Auwater in his lessons, which he attended occasionally on his visits to Louvain: cp. ll 23, sq, 54, sq, Ep 118, b, and before pp 16, sq.

DNO a SEROESKERCKE

S. p. VIR CLARISSIME.

Accepi literas tuas, quibus me admones de tuo audentu in Brabantiam, ut cum iam extremus quinquennij, quo filium tuum instituendum suscepi, labatur annus, noua conventione continuetur institutio et docendi munus, si id modo consultum videatur filio tuo. Sed haec dubitationi tuae satis occurrisse proximam superiorem epistolam meam sperabam, quam mihi nondum legisse cum hanc scriberes, videris. Eam igitur velim per otiurn relegas, ex anime scriptam, non sine gemitu, quem tum excitabat mihi recens memoria discipuli charissimi, optima indolis adolescentis, et vere generosi, in quo viderem omnem nostrum periturum esse laborem. De filio tuo hoc tibi...
polliceri non dubitaui, eum tuae expectationi satis esse responsurum, eamque fortassum etiam superaturum, si modo mihi liceat semetem factam virtutum et literarum, ad maturitatem et optimam frugem, deo fortunante, perducere, in quo numquam sedulitatem meam et indefessum laborem desiderabis. Sed ego, quem haec eadem superiore epistola scripsi, velim ex ea petas quod hic a me de ratione institutionis dici possit; vel potius ex Antonio cognosces omnia, cui iam nostra viuendi ratio, et consuetudo docendi atque instituendi, quam semper seruavi, satis potest esse nota.

Quod ad mercedem nostram pertinet, spero tuam humanitatem nolle eam diminuere, cum ego, non tantum satisfecisse meo officio videar, sed plus etiam quam a me quisquam postulare posset, fecisse: quantis autem curis quotidianis confessed sim in filij tui indomita illa puellitia a tam multis casibus custodienda, et amore paterno tractanda, solus ille noluit, qui scrutatur omnia corda, deus. Quantis uero sudoribus meis studuerim illius ingenio consulere, et discendi laborem minuere, testantur opuscula mea liberorum tuorum bene instituendorum, et tui nominis illustrandi causa, mihi suscepta, et multis vigiliis elucubrata, quibus veterem extirpare barbarem, et docendi descendique laborem leviorem reddere conatus sum, addito etiam in hac posteriori editione consilio puerilis ætatis liberaliter instituendæ.

Non dissimulandum est hoc etiam uobis, nulli me unquam preterquam tibi fuisses obligatum, et cum, ante menses tres, Dominus a Brederode me cuperet sibi obligare nomine filij sui instituendi, ac splendidam sane mercedem offerret, et præter eam honorarium beneficiurn promitteret,

23. consuetudo] aol, connected by mistake with ratio
28. postulare] aol
30. a ... custodienda] aol
32. sudoribus meis] aol
34. bene instituendorum] aol
41. fuisses obligatum ... ciuilis (50)] last lines on f 42, v, in most indistinct and cramped writing

Antony van den Berch (Ep 118, a), who brought this letter and Ep 125, l 1; he prob. had studied at Vianen: cp. Ep 127.
modeste recusauit, quod non ita placeant condiciones, ac ne nunc quidem illi sum obligatus. Tuum vero filium, quem a teneris annis instituere coepi, non desinam donec ad optatat finem perduxerim, — si modo per tuam pietatem, quam debes filio, licebit. Nec animus est ante terminum redire in patriam, ut interea ciuilis scientiae studium absoluam, quo etiam filium tuum imbure laboro, idque latine et eleganter, prater multorum docentum morem. Plura si voles, facile referre poterit Antonius, cum quo de filio tuo collocutus sum, quique responsa eius etiam audierit. Optimae vxori tuae cum liberis dulcissimis, et amicis omnibus, saluere iubeo officiosissime. Bene vale.

Pridie Calendas Januarias a° 1550 calculo Romano.
Nobili ac praestanti viro...

139. To JOHN GULIELMUS MADIANUS

_AuwEp., 43, r_ Louvain, January 7, 1551

a This message is intended to make Gulielmus return to Louvain as soon as possible, as he is expected to help a younger pupil. He had been sent to Liége about December 22, 1550, in order to obtain some help from the ‘curatores’ of the Rennenberg estate, in consideration of the services he had rendered to John Francis; he also was to inquire about the money advanced by Auwater, which was found to have been paid by the commander of Zuylen Castle to Auwater’s sister, instead of to Bruno van Cuyck; and, most of all, he was advised to try and appeal to the generosity of the uncle, the Canon, for the continuation of his training in Louvain.

b About John Gulielmus, Guillaume, Madianus (as he is called in _Ep_ 142, 15), little more is known than what is mentioned in these letters; he probably was of Tournai, ‘Dorre’ or ‘Dornik’, where

138. 47 desinam] add instituere 50 scientiae ... to end] on _f_ 42, r
54 quique ... audierit] _aol, most faint and ind_
his parents still lived (Ep 171, a), — which makes it natural that
French was familiar to him : Ep 161. He may have been one of the
choir boys in the Cathedral there, and, at the breaking of his voice,
in 1548 1), Auwater may have recommended him as amanuensis to
John Francis of Rennenberg ; as such he showed a capacity which
Auwater was not long in noticing and cultivating 2). He probably
inspired the idea of continuing to provide for the boy's education,
and as the 'curatores' of John Francis did not help, the uncle
Canon seems to have found, in January 1551, the three colleagues
who undertook paying along with him the xxx carolei necessary for
John's boarding (Epp 142 and 161). Unfortunately they first objected
to him giving any lessons, which would have provided the money
for clothes and other necessities (Ep 155), and, by June, they even
refused all promised help (Ep 168). It compelled Auwater to take the
boy at his own charge (Ep 173), and, as was natural, he let him con-
tribute towards the expenses by tutoring students, as Halmale (l 11),
not only in Latin and French (Ep 161), but even in music, in which
John Gulielmus seems to have been proficient 3) : he thus was help-
ful in the training of James, the son of Thierry van der As, and
even that of Robert of Brederode : Epp 161, 171, 173.

Iöi Gulielmo
Reddidit mihi modo, paulo ante prælectionem nostram
Ciceronianam, adolescens quidam gallus epistolam tuam,
qua scribis nihil adhuc effectum esse, neque apud Domi-
nam matrem Ioannis Francisci Rennenbergij, neque apud
e xecutores; te tamen his obtulisse libellum supplicem, cui
nondum sit responsum; eoque ibi manendum tibi esse

1) Auwater had been on most friendly terms at Tournai with the
phonascus and precentor of Our Lady's, Peter de Manchicourt (cp. Epp
28, 33, 42, 13), and so got to know the boy.
2) He may have been the Joannes Masson, 'Tornacensis', classed
58th at the promotion to M. A., of March 27, 1550 : bigger mistakes
than Masson for Madian might be pointed out in those lists ; on March
19, 1551, occurs a 'Joannes Willems, Gerardimontensis' as obtaining
the 52nd place : ULPromRs., 160, 166.
3) There seem to have been several musical adepts at 'Dornicke' in
the Cathedral in that century (Caullet, 41, sq, 58, sq, 133), besides
Auwater's friend Peter de Manchicourt, some of whose compositions
were printed in Louvain about that time by Peter Phalèse (TypMus.,
187-226) ; in the seventeenth and following centuries there were even
printers in Tournai itself, who issued most highly appreciated ed-
tions : TypMus., 74, sq, 78, sq, 85, 179, 253, 268, 307, 325, &c.

2. gallus] probably judging by the language he spoke; at any rate French seems quite natural
to a boy of Tournai : cp. Ep 161.
aliquot dies; quod quidem, scito, tibi parum vtile esse; iam <enim assignare> ante Calendas Januarias reditum oportuit. Miror te non diligentius rem tuam curare, et accelerare, cum scias quam intatus tuo ministerio careat halmalus, quem ego mitigare studeo, fugens me a te rogam (quod tu facere debuisti), ut ne ægre ferat hanc tuam moram necessariam et tibi molestam. Quamobrem festina quantum potes, et aliquid ab executoribus et Domino præposito supplicibus precibus impetra. Ne desis tibi.

Quod ad meam pecuniam attinet, quam tradidit praefectus in Zulen sorori meæ, dices domino præposito me ratum non habere, nec acceptum ferre, cum ego non iuuserim cuicumque meo nomine numerari præter quam Brunoni a Cuijck, qui res meas administrat solus: non sorori, neque vili propinquo. Praeterea rogabis Dominum præpositum, vt velit respondere ad eas litteras nostras quas tu illi postremas adueniens reddidisti. Saluere Dominum præpositum quam officiosissime meis verbis iubebis, et amicos omnes. Tu, quantum licet, reditum accelera, ne grauior sit studiorum iactura quam pecuniarum. Corrade quantum potes et extorque precibus. Vale.

Louanij, postridie Regalium a° 1551, calculo Romano.
b Martin Lips, Lipsius, born in Brussels about 1492, had been trained at the school of the Val-St. Martin Priory, Louvain, in which he became a monk in 1510. He studied theology and patristics, but also Latin literature, and, by 1516, he was a devoted admirer of Erasmus. The great Humanist encouraged, and helped him; he even subsidized the researches of the studious monk, who, on account of their friendship and his own predilections, had not an easy life amongst his 'confratres'. Fortunately, he was sent as supply, about 1525, to the Prior of the convent of canonesses-regular at 'Croix en Lens', near Waremme. There he was able to work at ease; he became Prior in 1535, and, until his death, March 23, 1555, he thus led a most active and gloriously beneficent life. He helped Erasmus, and made possible his editions of the writings of St. Augustine, 1528-29, and of St. Ambrose, 1527-38. His discretion and his criticism were so good that he was requested by the Basle printers to edit a second issue of St. Augustine, 1543, as well as the writings of St. Hilary, March 1550, mentioned here; also those of Symmachus, of Chromatius, and others. He formed famous erudites, like John de Coster and John Vlimmer, and proved a constant friend and patron of the Trilingue, where Goclenius, and his successor Nannius, his hosts on his visits to Louvain, served as intermediaries between him and, at first, Erasmus, later on his printers, and his many friends and admirers. Cp. HTL, iii, 71-75, and sources indicated, 304, 490, &c, iv, 59, &c.; LipsE, 752, 766, 772, sq., 791, sq.; Polet, 142, 177, 189, 287, 302.

IOANNI CAUCO

Hilarium ad te mitto a Lipsio tibi donatum, quem huc ille Nannio misit ad te perferendum; et hic mihi. Iamdiu literas tuas expecto, et male precor isti silentio tuo. Scio nostrum etiam tibi insolens videri silentium, et vero insolens est, nec libenter tacitus vocor, cum totis diebus usquam, sed vane, declamo. Certe me tam multa a scribendis epistolis auocant, dum nunc iurisconsultum ago, nunc philosophum Ciceronianum, nunc rhetorem, nunc grammaticum, nunc censorem castigatoremque minorum, ut vix de rebus necessarijs scribendi sit otium. Ignosces igitur tu mihi et amici reliqui, si rarius quam velim scripsero. Nihil est autem quod tu mihi tuas afferas occupationes domesticas et literarias, castigandi labores,
quae omnia ut fortassis equent, certe nostris grauiora non sunt; sed dabit deus his aliquando finem.

Tu uero tandem silentium rumpe, et per literas nobiscum fabulare. Scire velim quid moliantur tuae Musae, quid e tenebris eruant, quid ab interitu viudicent, quid expoliat incultum et herredum, tinesisque et blattis corrosum. Spero enim te iam non amplius mersari uilibus vndis, et enataesse gaudeo, et iam suauem in literis licere vitam agere. Ego phrases linguae latinæ vulgo ignotas quotidie multas colligo, et opus utilissimum paro, quod in patria, uti spero, cum plus otij nactus ero absoluetur. Dominus Nannius te rogat ut Lucretium istum manuscriptum, quem aliquando habuit, sed propter alias occupations vix uti potuit, iterum facias legendi copiam, et quaedam diligentius discutiendi: rem illi facturus gratissi-

20. uilibus vndis] as subject of undeserved blame and ill will: cp. Epp 45, 12, sq, 16, c, 20, 6, 24, 11-27.
23. opus] amongst the documents of the bundle of which Auwat's letters and poems were part, there are several quires which are apparently in his writing and seem to be lists of words made as days went on, so as to form handy lexicons. One of them comes under the title of Verborum Explanatio, in auditorio publico humanitatis, — probably the lecture room of the Trilingue: — unfortunately they are only scraps of lists for a few letters, C, P, &c (AuwA, 51-71). Another is the list of Vocabula barbara Latine reddita, which seems complete: AuwA, 133-150: it is a codex in which wrong words and their correct equivalents were entered as they were met with; it is mentioned in Auwat's letter to Plantin of July 17, 1575: cp. further, Ep 196, and before, p 2.
25. Lucretium] the first book of the De Natura Rerum had been explained by Nannius in 1542, and he wished to continue the second book which, in the first days of October 1542, he introduced by a phantasmagoric Somnium ... in lib. II Lucretii Praefatio; as the students did not like it, he abandoned it for Pro Lege Manilia, introduced by a panegyric of the Obsidio Locaniensis. Still Lucretius was one of Nannius' favourite authors: Polet, 15, 58, 61, 64-69, 199, sq; HTL, iv, 95, 278, 487, 490.
Saluere iubebis uxorem tuam, matronam honestissimam, et amicos omnes diligentissime.
Postridie Regalia.

141. To Bruno van Cuyck

\textit{AuweEp.}, 43, r

\begin{flushright}
(Louvain, January 7, 1551)
\end{flushright}

\textit{a} This note reminds the Utrecht friend to claim the money refunded for Rennenberg from Auwater’s sister.

\textbf{Brunoni}

Etiam denuo Dnus Præpositus Harmanus Comes a Rennenberch requirit a me responsum, cui nihil rescribere per te possum: quod quidem mihi valde molestum est. Scribit ille pecuniam eam Traiecti numeratam sorori mete a praefecto arci Zulensi: quod si verum scribit, tu velim ab ea continuo reposcas, et quantum acceperis quam primum rescribas.

142. To Canon of Rennenberg & his Colleagues

\textit{AuweEp.}, 43, φ

\begin{flushright}
(Louvain, January 12, 1551)
\end{flushright}

\textit{a} This letter is as the acceptance of the offer made by Canon of Rennenberg, and by three of his colleagues, the Canons John Wuten, Lambert Darmont and Michael Naveau, who were of the executors of the will of Harman’s brother William \(^1\), as clearly follows from the way they are referred to in other letters \(^2\). They consent to contribute to the further studies of John Gulielmi Madianus, late amanuensis of John Francis of Rennenberg \(^3\), and undertake to pay thirty Carolei towards the board and lodging; and they will provide, besides, what is required for dresses, books and other necessities. The cost of board and lodging had been reduced by van der Haer to forty-two Carolei at Auwater’s insistent request,

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textbf{141.} pecuniam ... numeratam] \textit{cp. Epp} 130, 9, \textit{sq.}, 135, 11, \textit{sq.}.
  \item \textbf{142.} \textit{\(^1\)} \textit{Cp. before} \textit{Ep} 31, \textit{c}: he died on July 11, 1545; \textit{MatthAnn.}, 1, 119.
  \item \textit{\(^2\)} \textit{Cp. the first lines of} \textit{Ep} 168: ‘mutamam ... Dominorum executorum sententiam’; in the same letter Auwater expresses the hope that his ‘humanitas’ will obtain help ‘vel ab executoribus vel a matre nepotis’.
  \item \textit{\(^3\)} \textit{Cp. Ep} 139, \textit{b}. 
\end{itemize}
and he accepted to pay the twelve Carolei not provided for, and to see that no expense should be made that were not fully justified. The four canons judged the amount of forty-two Carolei for the board and lodging exorbitant, and, in this letter, Auwater, after thanking the young man's benefactors, tries to justify that amount by comparing it to what he himself had to pay when a student, and what he is still paying as teacher. Having arrived as far as that in his letter, he stops, wishing evidently to make another trial with his host for a further reduction 1); he succeeds, and has the cost brought down to thirty Carolei, on condition, as is revealed later on, that the young man should take all his meals with the servants in the kitchen, for which Auwater was to pay a supplement towards the thirty Carolei 2).

b  Auwater continued his letter announcing that reduction, after having deleted fifteen lines in his manuscript: seven and a half referred to the price of the boarding, and are replaced by 6 lines 3), whereas the remainder, with small alterations was repeated, in the rest of the letter, which continues the message. In the following text the first half of the passage deleted has been reproduced 4), as it provides information about the conditions of living in those days, although it was not part of the letter that was actually sent. Yet it brings the great advantage of allowing to estimate Auwater's admirable character: he paid the surplus of the student's cost of boarding; when the Liége canons made difficulties, he assumed the outlay for dresses and books 5); when the thirty Carolei were not paid any longer, he took the whole burden on his responsibility 6).

c  Of the three Liége canons, executors of Harman van Rennenberg's brother William, the first and best known is John Wuten, as Auwater calls him twice in this rough draft, whereas he generally goes under the name of Witten. He was born at Tongres about 1510, and, in later years, became Provost of the church of Our Lady in his native town. In 1533, he is mentioned as canon of St. Lambert's, Liége, and, although he seems to have acted in 1538 and 1541 as chancellor of the diocese, he only is said to have borne that title from 1557. He was also Archdeacon of the Ardennes, and died on March 18, 1584. Nicolas de Woestenraad succeeded him as archdeacon and chancellor, whereas Winand de Wyngaerden (cp. before, p 124) was elected as Provost in his place: Bergh.Autr., 59, 379; TorrE, 65, 125, 128, sq, 133, 213, 392.

---

1) He had written ll 1-8, as far as '... grauis videtur: idem' and, moreover, fifteen lines in the original manuscript: they were deleted, but seven and a half have been reproduced here: ll 8-23, 'et mihi ... desudat. Iam': they are replaced by ll 24-29. What follows in the manuscript is repeated and altered: l 30: Iam de victu ... to l 35 ... sexta quoque mense.
3) Viz., ll 24-29.
4) Viz., ll 30-35.
Dinis Preposito a Rennenberch, Ioi Wuten, Lamberto Darmont, Michael Naueau

S. P. Accepi epistolam vestram, viri præstantissimi, sexto Idus Ianuarij, biduo ante eum diem scriptam, quæ vestram in studiosum et optimæ spei adolescentem testatur beneficentiam, de qua vobis adolescentis nomine gratias ago, Deumque oro, ut pro pia hac eleemosyna temporaria, mercedem æternam reddat. Cæterum quod xlij Caroleis emptus annuus viactus talis adolescentis vobis grauis videtur : idem et mihi visum est ante annos sedecim, quo tempore precium Lamberti Louaniensis acceperam propter communem apud omnes fere hospitantes istos precij magnitudinem ; non ita videtur, cum, pro annuo vietu, quem olim xl. caroleis emi, iam lxxij dare coger, excepto vino, lignis, candelis aliisque necessariis. Sunt plures domi nostræ famuli, qui xlvij caroleos numerant, quibus noster adiungitur Ioannes Madianus, pro cuius conuictu xlij dabo; ad quem persolueendum vestra munificentia promittit xxx : quibus quod deerit ad vic tum, ego addam tantisper, dum suum in studio litterarum faciat officium, et vestrae ac meæ expectationi respondere pergat : id quod ego facturum esse eum non dubito; et ut fiat, nostra etiam id efficiat diligentia, et assiduus in

7 annuus] ind
8 et mihi ... de vietu (24)] this was the first redaction of the letter, which, left unfinished, was taken up again later on: the passage marked here was crossed off and the epistle continued on 1 24, repeating a few words of 1 8
15 addiungitur] aol

3. adolescentem] viz., John Gulielmi (cp. Ep 139, b), called here, l 15, Madianus, who had been J. F. of Rennenbergh's amanuensis, and whom Auwater wished to continue his studies.
9. Lamberti] it seems as if Auwater after his studies in the Arts, left the Pedagogy where he had boarded, and which, on account of the loss of the Acta of the Faculty for that period, can only be guessed; he evidently then started residing at van der Haer's, so as to able to tutor.
14. domi nostræ famuli] no doubt students living as amanuenses and servants to richer boys in van der Haer's house.
15. noster Ioannes Madianus] this seems to be the proper name of the young man, usually called 'Gulielmi' after his father.
docendo labor, qui non minus illi quam reliquis nobilibus meæ fidei creditis, quinquies quotidie desudat.

Iam de victu precium nimium et mihi visum est: quamquam non ignorem alterum tantum nunc ubique fere in domibus honestis a conuictoribus postulari. Egi igitur cum hospite nostro iterum de annuo victu Ioannis nostri, ut ille xxx Caroleis contentus esse velit posthac; et, multis precibus, tandem impetraui, uel extorsi uerius. Iam de victu satis prospectum in adolescenti: restant vestes, libri et alia quaedam necessaria, quee vestra munificentia suppedabit: ego curabone quid expendatur nisi necessario; et eius quod erit expensum rationem ad uos cum tempus erit mittam: videlicet, bis quotannis, sexta quoque mense. Nunc velim ut alicud nobis ad expendendum præ manu detur, et simul id nobis reddatur quod pro alimento superiorum quatuor mensium, septem diebus exceptis, solui: videlicet xiiij guld. iij stu., et pro

34 videlicet ... mense aol

22. nobilibus ... quinquies] Auwater declares in other letters that he teaches as many times the boys of noble families entrusted to his care: Epp 123, 29, 124, 19, 125, 8.

23. desudat.] after this word there are in the manuscript still seven and a half lines that are crossed off: the larger part of them is entirely lined out, and the few sentences remaining, referring to books, dresses, and other things paid for by Auwater, are mentioned in the part of the letter, which, like the rest, from l 24, was written after the interruption and actually sent off.

26. Egi igitur] apparently after having written his letter as far as l 23.

27. hospite nostro] evidently van der Haer.

28. xxx Caroleis contentus ...] the explanation is given in a letter to Theodoric van der Aa: Ep 161: having stated that the four canons pay only 'xxx Caroleos', he subjoins: 'sed ego tantum addo ut hic ... ali possit in ... culina'; viz., Auwater then paid a certain sum thanks to which the young man had his meals in the kitchen with the servants and other amanuenses: and, moreover, provided for dresses and books, besides other necessities: Ep 161, a.

31. vestra munificentia] from Ep 155, a, it appears that Canon Rennenberg replied that with his three colleagues he would pay the thirty 'Caroleos' for his board and lodging, but 'nihil præterea pro vestibus aut libris', Those items were thus left to Auwater, who allowed the student to help towards that cost by tutoring one or other of his own pupils.
quibusdam rebus necessarijs, quorum ratiunculam hic inclusi, iij guld., x stu. ende een blanck. Quod superest, studebit adolescens vestrae ac meae expectationi respondere: id quod ego facturum eum minime dubito, et, ut fiat, nostra etiam id efficet diligentia et assiduus in insti-
tuendo ac docendo labor quotidians, qui non minus illi quam reliquis nobilibus adolescentibus in meam disciplinam traditis impenditur, ut ille vobis aliquando vsui esse, et opera sua gratus esse possit. Dolendum sane foret tam felix ingenium fortunae iniquitate perire. Bene valete.

Datum Louanij, pridie idus Ianuarij a. 1551.


143. To Canon Harman of RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 43, r

〈Louvain,
January 12, 1551〉

a This letter, which conveyed Ep 142, of January 12, to the four Liége canons, was apparently of the same date; it communicated, besides repeated thanks for the generous help granted to John Gulielmi Madianus, the remark that there were ten stivers short in the late payment, of which he has not heard as yet any confirmation from Bruno van Cuyck, evidently since the amount had been paid to Auwater's sororius, who had not acknowledged it: cp. Ep 144, 4, sq.

D. Præposito a Rennenberch

Miror tuam humanitatem misisse mihi tantum iij carolesos, cum deberentur mihi tres et x stuferi, id quod facile colligi potest ex postremis meis ad te literis, quibus scripsi mihi debere in universum xxx carolesos minus viij stuferos, a quibus si auferantur iij g. x st., restabant xxvij g. iij st., quos in postremos rationes retuli; quos an Bruno a Cuyck, qui res nostras Traiecti solus, omnibus omnibus amicis aol

142. 40. guld... stu... blanck] the Flemish names for the approximative equivalents of shilling, penny, mite.

143. 3. postremis... literis] Ep 136, 11, sq.
exclusis propinquis et amicis, administrat, acceperit, ita ut volebam, nondum scio. Porro ubi voles, poteris decem illos stuferos qui desunt, mittere. Inclusi his literis epistolam ad tuam Humanitatem et reliquis Canonicos communiter scriptam de sumptu et conuictu discipuli nostri Ioannis Gulielmi, cuini nomine tuae Humanitatis nominatim gratias ago, atque hoc tibi polliceri non dubito, bene collocatum esse eleemosynam, ac numquam fore ut te huius beneficii pœnitet. Bene vale, et nos tuae Humanitatis studiosissimos consueto favere prosequere.

Illustri ac præstanti viro...

144. To Bruno van CUYCK

Auw Ep., 43, ν

<Louvain, after January 12, 1551>

a This letter is a few days' younger than Epp 142 and 143, when Auwater had not received any news yet about the money due by the Rennenbergs which was paid to de Maete; Bruno answered to it in the first days of March: Ep 148, 1-7.

Brunoni

Post longam et perquam molestam expectationem, tandem accepi epistolam tuam, qua ad quædam respondisti, et inter caetera scribis Praepositum arcis Zulensis appellatum a te, respondisse se nostram pecuniam M. 5 Joanni Philippo, sororio meo, tradidisse; quod quidem miror, me ignorante et inuito, meam pecuniam alicui annumerari; sed id magis miror ipsum sororium nihil mihi de ea re scripsisse, et tamdiu detinuisse, et non potius continuo tibi reddidisse, quem scit a me constituunt esse unicum rerum mearum curatorem: quem facile nuper inuenit, cum hic a me impudentibus precibus xxv

143. 10. epistolam] Ep 142.
144. 5. sororio meo] cp. Ep 143, 7; from Ep 148, 1, sq, it appears that Auwater had inclosed in the letter to Bruno the one to de Maete, Ep 145, which had not been handed to him.
10. facile nuper inuenit] Auwater refers to the money inherited from his father, which he gave to his nephew on his sororius' suggestion, as he related to Bruno, on August 31, 1549: Ep 72, 17, sq.
aureos extorsisset, quos nepoti, meo iussu, tum numerasti. Quamobrem velim ut a sororio quamprimum reposcas pecuniam, et, si opus erit, hanc epistolam nostram profer, ut sciatis se, me inuito, pecuniam detinere, quam tibi meo nomine numerari volo; et rescribe quid acceperis.

Ad reditum quem recipio ex Republica Antwerpiana quod attinet, iam facile ipse curauero, cum habeam tuum testimonium de vita filiarum et matris, quod fortassis ipse exhibeo, uel per Carolum Crol, meo nomine. Scire velim, an tibi persolutum sit a Domina duuordia id quod mihi debebatur, nempe xix guld. et st. De integro xxx Caroleos debet, quos ab ea accipies. Saluere iubebis officiosissime uxorem tuam, et fratrem, et amicos omnes.

145. To John Philippi de MAETE

AuwEp., 43, v

after January 12, 1551

This message is just a request for the money unduly given to the sororius, to be handed over to Bruno van Cuyck, in whose letter, Ep 144, it was sent. It is written most indistinctly, both cramp and smallish, in the lower margin of f 43, v. When on March 10, Auwater replied to a letter he had just received from his friend Bruno, he was surprized that the money had not been paid yet; so he copied out again this same letter, and added to it, as last line: 'En alteras habes literas eodem exemplo scriptas'; he handed it to the messenger Matthias, as he related to Bruno van Cuyck on March 10, Ep 148, 1, sq.

Demiror, mi frater, cur meam pecuniam detines accepstam a præfecto arcis Zulensis, neque mihi quicquam scripseris; ac non potius continuo reddideris Brunoni a Cuyck, vnico rerum mearum curatori; quem scis accipere

144. 19 testimonium] it was requested in Epp 108, 11, sq, and 118, 2.

20. Carolum Crol] cp. Epp 55, 28, sq, 92, 6; where his name is spelt Crols, though AntoAnn., n, 391, and other letters, write Crol; in

Ep 160, 1, the form Crols is corrected into Crol.


En alteras habes literas eodem exemplo scriptas.

146. To Dirck VOLKERTSZ, Haarlem

AuwEp., 22, r

Louvain,

Ash-Wednesday, February 11, 1551

This message in Dutch announces the disappearance, on February 4, of Lancilot, Lanciloot, the old pupil of Sartorius, who had come to Louvain as Robert de Brederode's amanuensis. It was probably sent to a tutor, or, at any rate, a relation of the young man who could take the necessary steps.

Den eerbaren ende voirsicligtigen Dirck Volkertsz woonende te haerlem.

(Auwater announces that on February 4, the amanuensis of Robert of Brederode, Lanciloot ¹), left Louvain town with all his belongings, without taking any leave, or mentioning his departure. Auwater expresses his disappointment, as the boy gave good expectations. He wishes him to be sent back if he should turn up, and asks to advise the Lord of Brederode, so as to find another amanuensis, although the young man may return. He offers his sympathy to Lancilot’s mother and hopes that he will be back before his father hears of it ²).

Gescreuwen te Louen opden asdach des iaers onser saliehuyt 1551.

145. 7 ut... rescribere] added below letter


11. En...scriptas] this line, added on the lower edge, was written, when this letter was copied and


²) On March 11, 1551, Auwater wrote to Robert’s father that he did not know what had become of Lancilot: Ep 151.
147. To John Baptist van Cuyck

Louvain,
March 10, 1551

a This letter, replying to one acknowledging the receipt, through Nannius and Auwater, of a copy of Lips' edition of St. Hilary's works, Ep 140, expresses the hope of a future visit of the well beloved friend to Louvain, as well as a feeling of disappointment about circumstances which compel him, Auwater, to learn and to teach jurisprudence instead of only poetry and literature, as does his Utrecht friend. He even implies in this letter, l s, that the study of law, besides being difficult, causes him no end of trouble, ærumnosæ, from those who begrudge him his more reasonable and efficient teaching of juridical matters. At any rate, he looks forward to the coming years when he may devote all his time to his favourite subject. Meanwhile he feels tired : Il 18-20 ; he suffers from the rigours of Lent : l 24, and, as date, he just mentions the rising of Arcturus, the fine star in the tail of the Lesser Bear, also called Polar Star (Rambosson, 334-35), and the approaching vernal equinox : Il 25-26. This letter and that to his brother Bruno, into which it was enclosed, are of the same date : Ep 148, i 27 ; they were probably sent to Utrecht along with Epp 149 and 150, dated March 10, and were, no doubt, written as well on the same day, 6 Idus Martij, as on the same page in the Epistolarium.

Cauco


3. aduentus tuus] when he took his two sons to Louvain, where they were to start their studies : Ep 157, b, c, 1, &c.
5. Epp 15, c, 62, 27, 65, 6, 81, 50, 53-54, 120, 16, 123, 22, &c ; it is quite possible that some discontent was expressed about Auwater's explaining Justinian's codes, not having any juridical title : it may be thus that his studium was not only varium, but also ærumnosum : l s. In the next lines he indicates what method he applies ; he leaves out what
institutionum libros tres absoluì : quartus, omnium
difficilimus, restat enarrandus ; deinde paulum respirabo.
Barbariæ contemnere didici, et ex stercoribus vtilium
rerum cognitionem colligere, quod imitari nostros doceo.
Remoratur hic nostra eloquentiæ et philosophiæ studia
labor immensus, dispersus, et parum iucundus, et semper
molestus. Sæpe ego velut captiuius ad suaussimas musarum
fontes respicio, quo modo videmus iuuencos aratro alligato
donos ad amena prata retorquere. Sed
dabit deus his quoque floræ, ut aliquando cum fortuna
luctari desinam, et in ocia tuta recedere collecto senectuti
viatico. Nam huius meminisse me cogunt, qui 'intempestiui
sparguntur vertice cani'. Saluere iussi quos voluisti,
et Lucretium Nannio relegendum dedi, cuis nomine tibi
gratias ago, teque saluere iubeo. Bene vale.

Louvainj, oboriene mihi ex piscium esu nauseæ, et ex
improbis laboribus vertigine graui : Arcturo exoriæ
tesperi sub uernum æquinocium, anno salutis humanæ
.1551. calculo Romano.

148. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

Auw Ep., 44, r

Louvarin,
March 10, 1551

This letter, into which Auwater enclosed one of a similar date to B's
brother John Baptist, Ep 147, mentions that his sororius had not
received from Bruno the letter demanding him to refund the money
entrusted to him by the commander of Zuylen castle : Ep 141 ; that
he calls barbaries and stercora,
and gives the magnificent
eample of picking out what is
right and useful : it is the
method which makes all his
writings — and of course, also
his lectures — so eminently
efficient; cp. Ep 165, a.
147. 10 difficilimus
18. dabit deus &c] he longs for a
time that he will not have
to tutor young men in many
matters just for their examina-
tions : cp. pp 281, 286, &c.
20. intempestiui &c] quotation
from Boëlius : cp. Epp 96, 25,
103, 15, 116, 12.
22. Lucretium] John van Cuyck no
doubt sent the manuscript of
Lucretius requested by Nan-
nius : Ep 140, 25, sq, & p 84.
16. iuuencos aratro] the words are
found coupled together in poems
by Virgil and Ovid, Statius,
Columella and Silius Italicus.
request is therefore made again — and one line is added to a fresh copy of Ep 145 (s). It further refers to the money due by the Lady of Duvenvoerde, and promises to apply to his cousin Elias van Zyl for the recovery of those overdue amounts.

**Brunoni**

Matthias epistolam tuam attulit, ex qua cognoui nondum tibi redditum esse pecuniam nostram a sororio nostro quia ille non acceperit epistolium nostrum quod tuis literis includeram. Quamobrem quando ita mauis, dedi Matthiae nunc ad eum epistolam eodem exemplo, qua spero, si quis pudor est, excitabitur. Quid scripserim, ex epistolio nuper misso, quod resignare poteris, intelliges. Dolet mihi vehementer nihil me certi rescribere posse Domino Preposito a Rennenberch, qui me sapius vrget.

Excitabo etiam dominam Duuenuorde, valde, ut videtur, tardam, quâ quantum ex tua supputatione cognosco, nondum soluit xix guld. et st. quos iampridem debet; quibus accesserunt iam xxx carolei, ut proximis literis ad te scripsi. Cupiam equidem te quam minimum occupari negociolis nostris, quem scio esse occupatissimum; sed, quid agam? non habeo ad quem potius quam ad te confugiam, rerum mearum proram et puppem. Sed subornabo consobrinum meum, Dominum Eliam, qui mihi sororium et Duuenuordiam adstoneat debiti. Testimonium Autuerpiam nisi: quid effecerit ubi recepero scribam. Obsecro te, ne pigeat officij mihi praestiti; spero futurum ut bene collocatum sit, nec te unquam poneat. Opto omnibus tibi charissimis salutem plurimam. Inclusi epistolam qua fratris tui ad me literis respondi, quam reddendam cures velim. Bene vale. Raptim et oboriente mihi ex piscium esu nauseae, et ex improbis laboribus vertigine graui.

Louanij. Arcturo vesperi exoriente, sub uernum equinoctium anni 1551, calculo Romano.

24 quam] ind: might be quas
27 Arcturo ... Romano] poss crossed off

12. soluit &c] Ep 144, 21, sq.
23. epistolam] Ep 147.
149. To Elias van ZYL

AuwEp., 44, r

Louvain,
March 10, 1551

a This message announces to his cousin Elias that the news which he related on his last visit about the prebend up to then in Erard van Schore's possession, was not exact; Auwater requests him to help Bruno van Cuycck to collect the money which had been unduly given to John Philippi de Maete, and that which was owing by the Lady of Duvenvoorde.

b The first lines of this letter refer to a rumour about a prebend at Utrecht which was going to be 'alienated' by, or from, Erard, the son of the President of the Privy Council, Louis de Schore, who had died on December 25, 1548. That son of his and of his second wife, Anna van der Noot, had matriculated in Louvain University on July 23, 1547, and had been invested with the succession of Bartholomew Wielant († August 21, 1546), to the ninth prebend of St. Bavo's, Ghent, of which he did not fulfil the duties. He had been provided before with a prebend in the Utrecht Cathedral, and the new accession to the youth's fortune may have created the report of his intention to renounce to that canonry, which Elias van Zyl on his recent visit wished to be made certain of. Consequently after his return home, Auwater, wanting to feel sure about a decision which might be directly or indirectly useful, applied to the young man's uncle, Elias, or Helias, van Schore, secretary to the Brabant Council, who, apparently, took that inquiry most disagreeably, having perhaps knowledge of other views on it.

c The fact that thus a most important prebend was kept unused, moved the great promoter of a beneficent reform in the Church, Ruard Tapper, to suggest, for the good of the community, a commutation of prebends with a young and most active bachelor in...
divinity, Clement Crabeels, or Crabbeels, of Louvain. Thanks to Elias van Schore's intervention 1), that promising theologian was actually installed as Ghent canon on October 22, 1557. His work there was so good in those troublesome days that his Bishop Cornelius Jansenius appointed him, on March 24, 1568, as the first Archdeacon of the diocese, as his official and vicar-general. In 1578, he was chosen Dean of the Cathedral Chapter, and on December 28, 1584, was the third to ascend the Bishop's See of Hertogenbosch, where he died on October 22, 1592 3). Meanwhile Erard van Schore had gone his own way; he promoted licentiate of Laws, probably in some foreign University, for he matriculated for the second time in Louvain on May 13, 1569 3). He became an influential personage: he was Lord of Suerbempde and Wyneghem; he was knighted in August 1572 4), was elected alderman of Louvain in 1591 and 1602-04, upper mayor in 1592, 1595 and 1597 5). He became Senator in 1602, and, living with his sister on Haymarket, now St. Margaret Square 6), died unmarried on February 26, 1610 7).

Elie Zilio

Miro r te nihil ad eas literas respondisse quas nuper ad te misi, paulo post tuum a me discessum, quibus scripsi falsa fuisse istic dispersum rumorem de alienanda prebenda filij quondam præsidentis Schoir, et ipsum patruum ægre tulisse nostram percontationem. Sed nihil fortasse erat quod ad id rescriberes. Nunc tibi aliquid molestiae mea causa subeundum est: ut velis meis uerbis admonere sororum meum Joannem Philippum, ut eam pecuniam quam accepit meo nomine a prefecto arcis Zulensis, reddat quam primum Brunoni a Guyck. Praeterea Dominam

1) Letter of Tapper to Viglius, November 22, 15[56], requesting the royal approval of the exchange: VigIEL, 8.
2) ULPromRs., 147; Mol., 705; Hellin, i, 101, sq., 128, 275, 401; Coppens, i, 231; SyloEpisc., 95-7; SonRyth., 26; TorR, 226; BelgChron., 534.
3) LibIntIV, 451, r.
4) LouvBoon, 107, b; Cran., 110, d.
5) LouvBoon, 174, a, 269, b, 487, a; DivAL, 90-92; LouvArch., 482.
6) LouvBoon, 322, a.
7) DivRL, 32, a; FUL, 2735, 3243-44.

2. post tuum ... discessum] the last visit referred to in this letterbook was in the first days of October 1549: Ep 80, b; this being the first time that de Schore's son is mentioned in this correspondence, the letter referred to here, must be lost.
4. filij ... Schoir] viz., Erard van Schore.
a Duunuoerde, ut xix florenos et stuferos, quos iam-
pridem debuit, et adhuc xxx Caroleos, quos expendi et
superiori mense ab ea petij, ut Brunoni redderet. Id facies
per opportunitatem. Ego vicissim, si quid voles, lubens tua
causa fecero. Spero Matrem et sororem tuam, et filias
meas omnesque amicos, et te imprimis, bene valere, et
salutaria omnia opto.

Bene vale : raptim. 6. Idus Martij a° 1551.

150. To the Brothers LAUWERMAN

AuwEp., 44, r

Louvain, March 10, 1551

a This very short letter is addressed to two brothers, who seem to
have been old pupils of Auwater at Utrecht, and who intend coming
to continue their studies in Louvain. They evidently had called
there on him with their stepfather, and Auwater then promised
to provide lodgings for them: they became students in the Castle.
They seem to have been most eager in their thirst for knowledge,
for they had sent very carefully endited letters, and even epigrams to
show their endeavours, which the Louvain tutor full-heartedly
undertook to help.

b Although it is dangerous to identify on slender proofs, still it
should be pointed out that two brothers from Gouda, Michael and
John van Noordwijck (Noortwijck), were placed, one the first, the
other, the fifth, in the yearly promotion of the Masters of Arts, on
March 27, 1553 1). Of course the family name is different, but since
this very letter records that the two ‘Lauwerman’ came to Louvain
with their vitricum, it seems quite acceptable that they are identi-
cal with the Noordwijcks, who were of the neighbourhood of
Utrecht, where they may have gone under the name of their step-
father as long as they were boys. They were probably in connection
with the episcopal town: for, if Michael was, about 1580, suffragant
of the Bishop of Paderborn 2), John was endowed with a canonicate
in the Collegiate Church of Our Lady, at Utrecht 3), of which chapter
their uncle Herman Lethmaat of Gouda was appointed a canon in
1522 by Adrian VI, and chosen as dean in October 1530 4): he had

149. ut deleatur

150. 1) ULPromRs., 177 ; HEpU, 308 ; UtrBisd., 111, 480.
3) HEpU, 33, b.
4) HEpU, 33, b, 76, a ; UtrBisd., 222 ; Allen, v, 1320, pr ; LatCont.,
388, sq ; Cran., 56, a, b ; HTL, 11, 255, 303.
been active as Vicar-General for the diocese from 1534, and died at Utrecht on December 6, 1553, leaving several theological writings and some letters ¹) : amongst them there are a few to, and from, Erasmus, who, in 1522, had recommended him to Archbishop John de Carondelet, and even consulted him on theological questions ²).

It almost seems certain that their vitricus was the Cornelius Lauwerman, Laurimannus, who was born at Utrecht about 1520, and was trained there at St. Jerome's, directed by George Macropedius. After studying law for a time, either in Louvain or in Cologne ³), he returned to Utrecht, and taught under Macropedius, to whom he was appointed successor as 'rector' about 1554, on account of his great aptitude in rhetoric and poetry ; he remained at his task until his decease, in April 1573 ⁴). He did not neglect his private studies, for, in 1559, he issued a corrected and commented edition of the several hundred years old Rationale divinorum Officiorum Joanne Beletho, Theologo Parisiense, authore, with a remarkable preface ⁵). Most of his efforts, however, were devoted to the imitation of his great master and predecessor Macropedius, namely the fostering of the development of his pupils. Not only did he write some Odæ Annales Juventuti Scholæ Ultraiectinie modalandce ⁶), but especially School Plays. The first was Esther, of 1560 ⁷) ; it was printed in 1562 with Exodus, sine Transitus Maris Rubri, Comedia sacra, cui subjuncta est Estherna Regina ⁸). On 'xiv. Kal. Novembris' 1565, he dated from his 'œdibus', his Miles Christianus. Comedia Sacra ⁹), with an explanation and an admonition, based largely on the Epistola ad Ephesios. In fact Lauwerman chiefly built his plays on the Bible, as clearly results from the comœdœ he edited, as well as from those which may have been printed, but of which no copy

¹) Almeloveen, 65-93; Hoynck, iii, i, 292, sq; MonHL, 385-90; HTL, iv, 199, ii, 92, 124.
²) EOO, ix, 788, o ; Allen, v, 1320, 1345, 1350, 1359, vi, 1581, 300; HTL, i, 525, 600.
³) Maybe he was the ' Henry Lauwerman, dyoc.; iur.; i. et s.' inscribed on August 28, 1542, in Cologne : judging by the space left before dyoc., he was a stranger; no mention is made of tests passed, or titles gained : Keussen, 615, 9.
⁴) He was buried in the choir of the Buurkerck, or parish church of Our Lady (different from the collegiate church), S. Mariae Minoris : HEPU, 85, a, sq.
⁵) Antwerp, J. Steels, 1559 ; he wrote poetry, of which, about 1640, part was in the possession of John de Jonghe, advocate of Mechlin Council ; some was about his old pupils, like Janus Douza : Paquot, v, 370.
⁶) Probably printed on separate leaves when required.
⁷) Creizenach, ii, 120.
⁸) Louvain, Ant. Mar. Bergaigne, 1562 ; Creizenach, ii, 120.
⁹) Antwerp, Will. Silvius, 1565.
seems to be known: Thamar, & Tobias, Commediae sacrae, and Naboth, Tragicomedia sacra 1.

In the very building up of those plays, Lauwerman mostly imitates his master Macropedius 2—with perhaps the exception that he only wrote Biblical dramas, and never risked himself on the description of contemporary life, as circumstances had become far more imperative on account of the great struggle that grew more alarming as years advanced. No wonder that he thought more of the beneficent effect to be produced, than of the requirements of the changing fashion in art: in the Miles Christianus he represents the mediaeval conception of the struggle of life as a duel between Intelligence and Sensual Pleasure, introducing even Mundus and Caro on the stage 3; he closes his Exodus by comparing the sufferings of the Israelites under the tyranny of the Pharaohs with the trouble caused to the Church and to real Christians by heretics 4. Like his master, who, in Lazarus, improves, in a way, upon the Gospels by introducing a hymn of thanks, Lauwerman makes the Israelites, as soon as they are safe from the sea and the Egyptians, strike up a Psalm in gratitude 5. He introduces a chorus in his Esther, to replace the music of the tibiae 6), which procures him one more occasion to point out beneficent moral truths; and just as Macropedius frankly asserts in the preface to Asotus that the place of some scenes is as far distant from that of others as the time in which happen the various events that are represented 7, the Exodus—anticipating The Tempest—quite naturally exhibits, within one and the same play, the child saved from the Nile, and the leader freeing his brethren from the tyrannical potentate 8).

Lauwernannis Fratribus

Plures eodem tempore scribendae mihi fuerunt epistolae, adolescentes studiosi, quo factum est ut vestris literis ita uti volebam, respondere non licuerit. Ne tamen parum

1) It is interesting to note that the list of plays produced in Jesuit Schools in Germany—amongst which were repeatedly acted those by Livinus Brecht and Macropedius: JesDrama, ii, 43-46; HTL, iv, 107-110,—also mentions several which have, at the least, the same title as Lauwerman’s dramas: Esther (Munich, 1567, 1577, Treves, 1577, Vienna, 1583, Mayence, 1590, Paderborn, 1592, Krumau, 1600), Tobias, (Lucerne, 1590, Paderborn, 1597, Halle 1601, Emmerich, 1602, Graz, 1604), and Naboth (Prague, 1582, Innsbruck, 1607): JesDrama, ii, 45, 47-49, 51-57.
2) adolescentes &c] cp. pr, a, b.
4) Creizenach, ii, 116.
5) Creizenach, ii, 95.
6) Creizenach, ii, 96.
7) Creizenach, ii, 102.
8) Bibelg., 157; Paquot, v, 368-70; HEPU, 552, a; UtrBisd, 1, 563.
Epp 150 & 151 299

gratæ fuisset videantur, quamuis nullum pene supersit otium, libeat ut trium versuum epistola declarare valde mihi vtriusque literas placuisse, et epigrammata imprimitis fuisset grata, ex quibus dignos vos iudicaui, quorum studia sint iuuanda et recta institutione ad eruditionis fastigium promouenda. Quamobrem ego numquam vestris conatibus defuero: vos modo pergite, ut cœpatis ad optatam contendere metam. Cubiculum vobis paratum est apud eam viduam, cuius mentionem hic in proximo congressu apud vitricum vestrum feci. Cui eadem de re breui scripsi.

6 Idus Martij a. 1551.

151. To Count Renaud de BREDERODE.

Auwater, 52, r

Louvain,

March 11, 1551

A mon Seigneur Monseigneur de Brederode.

<Complaints had been made to the Count about the behaviour of his son Robert; Auwater, to whom he wrote on that head, replies that the enquiries he had made, do not materialize the charge that the boy should haunt ill-famed houses. He suspects that the grievance refers to a fact that had happened some time past, when Brederode’s two other sons happened to be at Mechlin, where the elder, Henry, invited Robert for a meeting. Auwater could not just then leave Louvain, and accompany him; so he applied to Brederode’s trusty servant James, who happened to be in the University town, and declared that the father would not object to it. Robert was entrusted to the person sent by his brother Henry to fetch him. Long after that, Auwater learned to his great regret that the boy had been taken to a suspicious house, and found that

150. 13. vitricum] viz., Cornelius Lauwerman: pr, c, d.
his elder brother was to blame for the event \(^1\), for which neither himself, nor the boy had any responsibility. All the same, it had, since long, caused a more careful watching, which produced an excellent result: in one year the boy had learned more than what others do in three. Auwater adds that he has no knowledge of what has happened to Robert's amanuensis Lanciloot \(^2\); he supposes that he did something for which he dreaded the rightful punishment.

'den xj Mart a\(^{st}\) 1551'

V. G. gewillige ende getrouwe dienaer
Cornelis auwater van Vtrecht.

152. To Jerome of 't SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 44, ν
Louvain, March 23, 1551

\(a\) This letter corrects a wrong judgment communicated about Philipbert of 't Serooskercke to his father, as if he were still too childish and too much addicted to play; it occasions Auwater's denial, as well as a most precious testimony about his own youth and the evil done also to him by short-sighed and far too cruel Orbilius; it brings moreover, a most unambiguous praise of the young man and his intellectual development, which he attests by mentioning the opinion of Antony van den Berch, the family tutor, who attends Auwater's lessons whenever he is on a visit in Louvain: cp. Ep 138, \(a\), 53.

Dño a Seroeskercke
S. P. Reddidit nobis literas tuas D. Antonius, familiaris tuus, uir ornatissime, quæ fuerunt eo nomine gratiores

151. \(^1\) Fifteen years later, in 1566, the same brother Henry, who, by then, had become a tool in the hands of Prince William of Orange, caused the misery of his cousin Polyxena de Mansfeld, daughter of his late eldest sister Margaret. He took the celebrated beauty to Breda and Vianen, on which occasion she fell in love with Palamedes de Chalon, the famous bastard, nephew of Orange, in so far that, dreading her father's wrath, Henry would have killed her, had not his wife Amelia, Countess of Neuenahr, saved her by a lie, and helped her to escape from a rigorous imprisonment, disguised as a man, and to resort to Italy, and ... oblivion: Mansfeld, i, 125-27; cp. before, Ep 86, \(c\), \(d\), \(e\).

\(^2\) Cp. Epp 128, 3, 146.

152. 1. Antonius]\ Antony van den Berch, Montanus: cp. Ep 118, \(b\).
quod latino sermone scriptæ sint; satis declarant, non
deesse tibi latine scribendi facultatem, sed voluntatem,
nec infeliciter olim literis operam dedisse; cuius exam-
plum ut imitetur filius nobis creditus, tua curabit pietas,
et noster efficiei docendi labor, et recta institutio, quam
tibi quidem exoptantam scribis: eoque placere lustro
exacto adijci biennium, quod nos ex animo nuper suasi-
mus. Sed vereri te, ut res ad optatam deducatur metam:
inaudisse enim nescio quid a fide dignis, uagum esse filij
ingenium, et memoriam non satis tenacem: res duas ad
literarum cognitionem parum auspicas; cupere uero ad
id vitæ genus applicari filium quo sua sponte ducatur,
cum nihil agendum sit inuita Minerua. Vt hunc tibi
scrupulum eximam, et nostrum consilium, quoniam id
requiris, pro mea in te obseruantia, et summio in liberis
amore ac vere paterno, proferam.

Primum, nihil est quod hæc filij tui ætate puerili
quicquam de certo aliquo vitæ genere cogites. Notum est
illud Horatianum, et mihi satis exploratum, pueros in
horas mutari, et amata cito relinquere; et huic inconstant-
tia primam etiam et paulo proiectorem adolescentiam
obnoxiam esse: quæ sane ante decimum septimum uel
octauum anuum sibi nota esse nullo modo potest, nec
quid uelit intelligit, et magnam stultitiam patitur, quam
solo literarum studio pellit his proximis annis comperit.
De ingenio filij tui id tantum dicam, me talem olim fuisse
puerum, nec minus ludibundum; eoque nomine sepe me
a moroso et Orbilio plagiosore literatore, praeræ æquum
meritum vapulasse, et nonnullam mei temporis iacturam
fecisse. Porro memoria puerorum variis ineptij et ludicris
cognitionibus distrahitur, et sepe etiam in seria prælec-
tione præsens peregrinatur. Sed hæc vitia,—si sic vocare

15. inuita M.] Horace, ad Pisones, 385; Cicero, Offic., 1, 31; Er-
Adag., 44, 1.
30. Orbilio &c] Orbilius Pupillus was Horace’s plagiosus master:
Epist. ii, 1, 70-1; Vives brands him as vain literator: VOO, 1,
liceat, — ætati magis quam puerus ascribenda sunt, et arte præceptoris boni corrigenda, non Orbiliorum sæuitia hebetanda. Sapientis est posse consistere; quis id unquam requisuit a puero? Qualis fuerit Philibertus cum primum receperam, non ignoras; sed hoc nunc te scire velim, ingenium eius a me non infeliciter excultum esse, uel, ut melius dicam, futuræ segetis magnam et variam semen-tem fecisse, cuius fructus paulatim emergent.


——

153. To John van ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 44, v

March 23, 1551

a These lines were sent, with Auwater's fatherly wishes and recommendations, to his former pupil, who was studying in Orleans or

152. 35 et ... hebetanda] aol
42 emergent] ind
46 commilitones] aol
50 Atque ... licebit (53)] ind, ab

152. 47. lectione ... Latini] probably in the Trilingue.
52. ex literis] viz., Ep 125, 40, sq, 138, especially 21, sq, 46-55.
53. Antonius] cp. t 1, sq; — the testimony of Antony was so much the more weighty since, as is stated in Ep 138, 54, he had heard the responsa of Philibert during the lessons of Auwater, which he attended on his visits to Louvain: cp. Ep 118, b.
Paris, lodging in the house where he had stayed with his master and his fellow-pupils in the winter of 1547-48.

**Zudoert**

Animum in me tuum satis perspectum, ac pulchre meo respondentem libenter amplector. Eundem me qui fuerim hactenus, semper agnosces, et quo te magis amem, hoc me tui cura solicitat magis. Optarim tibi bonos contubernales et fidos, sed illud gaudeo, redijisse te ad veterem hospitem nostrum Ioannem clarium, hominem iucundum et suaviter ridiculum, et minime mutum, idoneum ad discendam linguam gallicam : quem et meo et nostrorum nomine diligenter iubebis saluere. Tu si nos amas cura valetudinem tuam; scis vinum istud gallicum cholerica corpora facile inflammare, et pestiferas febres excitare, nisi, lymphis adhibitis, bacchicus impetus aliqua ex parte mitigetur. Nolim te tamen, me authore, iugulare falernum, ne genus ipse vini, quo te delectari certo scio, corrumpatur.

Vide petulantiam meam, cui etiam prope euecto studiis iocari übet; sed tamen hoc abs te vnum contendo, ut nullius rei maiorem quam valetudinis curam habeas, quo saluum et incolu mem te reducem, et amplissimis litera rum opibus instructum videam. Diutius tecum fabulari hoc tempore non licet: interpellant occupationes, et quidem grauisimae. Bene vale, amicorum amantissime.


---

**154. To Thierry Pynsz van der Aa**

*AuwEp.*, 44, 9

Louvain,
March 31, 1551

This message acknowledges receipt of the announcement of the arrival of the new pupil James van der Aa; Auwater promises to devote to him his best care, and even to take him in his own rooms for the night and for the work, until one of the inmates leaves.

153. 8 et meo ... nomine] aol, ind
12 aliqua ... parte] aol
9 iubebis saluere] inverted by b and a
19 Diutius ... grauisimae] aol

153. 6. Ioannem clarium] no doubt the host (Jean le Clair?) with whom Auwater, Zudoert and the other pupils had stayed when in France in 1547-48.
M. Theodoricus Pynsz van der A


Pridie Cal. Apriles anno 1551.

155. To Provost Harman of Rennenberg

AuwEp., 45, r

On January 12, 1551, Auwater, acknowledging receipt of a letter from Rennenberg, announced by his Ep 142, that he had managed to obtain from his host that John Gulielmi could board in van der Haer's house for the very sum which the Provost and the three Liége

154. 13 dicturus| poss daturus
15 desideres... superriori| aol, ind
13 nec... me| aol
16 repeti poterunt| ab

154. 16. epistola superiori| cp. Ep 124, 12, sq.
17. in meum cubiculum] no doubt the room, which he had mentioned in Ep 124, 28-31, as being intended for Charles, in the beginning of October 1550 — where Auwater was then giving several of his lectures on account of a fire kept regularly, — had been disposed of. Consequently Auwater was going to take the boy in his own, until there should be one vacant.
Canons had fixed, with the understanding that they also should see to his dresses and books. It soon appeared that, willing to pay the 30 Caroleos stipulated, they refused adding anything either for books or for vestments: Ep 142, 31, sq. As was natural, Auwater allowed the young man to gain somewhat towards his cost, especially books and dresses, by services rendered to an inmate of the house: still the Liége Canons and the Provost objected to it. The present letter was written to justify the youth for trying to provide by his own work for, at the least, some part of his expenses, as well as Auwater himself, for the allowing of it.

DNO PRÆPOSITO EX COMITIBUS A RENNENBERCH

Cognoui ex nostro Ioanne Celsitudinem Tuam et dominos benignos eius paupertatis pios aditores, aegre ferre quod ille cuidam nobili in nostris aedibus habitanti aliquid ministerij nonnumquam præbuerit ab eo tempore quo T. C. scrispsit statutos esse tantum triginta Caroleos pro victu annuo dandos et nihil præterea pro vestibus aut libris. Quamobrem ego arbitratus id cum bona tua et Dominorum venia fieri posse, non ut cuiquam ad servien dum obligaretur cum aliqua studiorum iactura, quod ego numquam eram permissurus; sed quoniam est in eadem nobiscum domo, quod sine ullo temporis aut studij damno fieri poterat, ut suo obsequio extraordinario aliquod pro vestibus et libris lucrificaret, sperauii hoc, tua Celsitudine et Dominis permittentibus, potuisse fieri, eoque nihil ea de re ad C. T. scrispi. Sed si id non permittendum putas, velim nobis de tua voluntate certiores facias, et ego potius vndecunque illi uel de meo suppeditabo quo vestes et libri comparentur, quam ut quodcunque illi necessarium desit, quamquam semper bene spero de vestra in adolescentem bonum, et valde studiosum, et obtemperantem nobis, tuae vero Celsitudinis observautissimum, humanitate et

3. cuidam nobili] probably Henry de Halmale: cp. Epp 130, b, 139, 16, sq.
5. scrispsit &c] Ep 142, 31: the Liége canons now only accepted to pay the 30 Caroleos for board and lodging, and declined providing for dresses or books.

AUWATER
benignitate, promptaque huius verissimae et deo gratissimae eleemosynae continuandae voluntate. Vehementer desidero literas Domini Joannis Francisci Comitis a Rennenberch, nepotis tui, quem credo iampridem accepisse librum a me ad T. C. missum, et ad illum transmittendum. Bene vale.

6 Idus Aprilis a° 1551.

156. To George MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 45, r

The following lines to the beloved Master were written in acknowledgment of his recommending a student, who, on that account, is most effusively welcomed). Auwater expresses his deep sympathy in the Great Man’s affliction, caused by growing infirmities, and apologizes for not writing oftener, pleading stress of work as well as the uselessness of such prop for truly deep and hearty affection. Still he shows how closely he follows all that happens in the life of his dearest Friend and in the activity of St. Jerome’s: he does not mention, to be true, the growing fame of the hypodidasculus Martin Gerardi de Visscher, who, as such, accompanied, with the poet Peter Lotichius (1), about 1550, the three nephews of the Würzburg canon and councillor, Erasmus’ friend Daniel of Stiebar of Rabenbeck, Stibarius, — Gabriel, Erhard and Diemar, — on their journey to France and their stay in Paris (2); who became canon regular of the Augustine convent of ‘Hemsdonck’, or Hem, near his native town Schoonhoven, and described its history after it was ruthlessly destroyed in 1572 (3). All the same, Auwater was aware of the whereabouts of Macropedius’ most intimate friend, Lambert Canter.

Indeed, he particularly mentions the absence from Utrecht of the Imperial Councillor Canter with whom he was intimately connected, not only through the deep interest which he felt for jurisprudence about that time (4), but also that which he took in the development of his sons: especially the intellectual formation of


(1) Peter Lotichius Secundus (1528-1560) : Schroeter, 36-128; EllLyr., xxxii, xxxvi, 12-21; HTL, iv, 370.

(2) Schroeter, 53-54, 69; — Allen iv, p 615, vii, 2069, pr; HTL, iii, 364, iv, 370, 518.

(3) UtrBisd., iii, 383, 394-408; HEpU, 327, b, sq; BibBelg., 651.

(4) In his letter he mentions the advance in his juridical studies and lessons : ii 22, sq.
the elder boy William was, from then on, a most important preoccupation, and it may have been a forefeeling of the decisive share he was going to take in his instruction that inspired him the longing desire expressed in his letter to dean de Renesse: Utinam aliquando mihi contingat docile pueri ingenium, in quo excolendo nervos intendam meos; quod hactenus frustra optasse videor! ¹) In fact, in his all too short and almost hidden activity, this extraordinary scholar realized far more glory and merit ²) than did his brother Theodore, by himself and by his offspring, — who naturally took the homage paid them by a Justus Lips or a Casaubon as being no more than their right ³). All the same, the regret that Lambert Canter was staying so long at Groningen ⁴) may have also been due in part to a secret need of some encouragement in the ærumæ which A. seems to have felt as particularly afflicting in those days ⁵). They may have resulted from the difficulties he had had in the last months with the printing of his Institutiones in Paris ⁶), or with Provost of Rennenberq and the Liége canons for their skimpy help to John Gulielmus ⁷); but it is quite possible, too, that they were caused by ill will or by envy, on account of the most successful lessons on jurisprudence, which, although quite private, were incontestably growing in popularity, whereas he himself was not protected by any academical degree in that science ⁸).

MACROPEDIO

Rarius quam aut velim aut debeam ad amicissimos scribo, fretus eorum patientia, quos ita mihi stables esse confido, ut crebra, continua literarum interpellatione id egere non putem, et hanc mihi veniam daturos esse non dubitem, quam vicissim petentibus facile concessero, ut nos per alium saluere iubeant: quo modo ego tibi frequentissime per literas salutem misi. Adolescentulos

²) Cp. before, pp 54-58; Nisard, 349, sq.
⁴) Cp. II 31, sq.
⁵) Cp. I 17.
⁸) As is implied by several passages in his letters, Auwater actually sifted the matter, which, up to then, was blindly accepted by those who studied jurisprudence: he thus followed the new direction taken by Mudæus: cp. Part III, A's Studies, and e. g., before, pp 120, 19, sq, 178, 45, 200, 4-14, 203, 24, sq, &c.

Tres libros institutionum iuris ciuilis absolut; librum quartum enarrare nudius tertius coepi, quo die frequenti non indoctorum hominum auditorio partitionum oratoria- rum Ciceronis enarrationem agressus sum, perquam difficilem. Quater mihi die docendum est, instituendi adolescents, cohibendi, obseruandi, quod mihi molestissi- mum est. Sed dabat deus his quandoque finem. Quid mihi supersit otij, vides, mi Macropedi amicissime: quo magis spero te nostrum tam diuturnum silentium æquius esse laturum, et Dominum Canterum, cui nunc eram eadem opera scripturus, si rediisset e patria; qui cum primum

12 arthritidi ... podagrae aol
18 nobis] poss uobis : cp. however t 19 : vtrique 20 posticum] ind

8. Schorelio] the Utrecht Canon and artist John Scorei : cp. Ep 6, b: to that biographical note may be added that John 'Scho- relius', whose name is recorded amongst those of the canons of St. Mary's, Utrecht, in 1545: HEPu, 76, b, is also mentioned for having provided the plan, formam, for the magnificum plane oxale of that church as it was restored by John Oem, of Utrecht: HEPu, 78, a; UtrBisd., 1, 223, 230.
17. ærumnas] pr, b, & Ep 147, 8.
18. nobis] might be 'uobis', though the term 'vtrique' pleads for the form chosen here.
20. posticum] the 'last' door, the one that opens on eternity.
redierit, quaeso me certiorem facias, et me illi hoc nomine
diligenter excuses.

Die ut supra (6 Idus Aprilis a° 1551).

157. To John Baptist van CUYCK

Auwer, 45, r. Louvain, May 1, 1551

a Along with this message, Auwater sent to his friend the testimony
of the academic studies started by his sons, as well as some news
about them, and the assurance that he will consider them as his
own as long as they are in Louvain. In his own name and in that of
Nannius, he requests some of his writings, so as to have them
printed either in Brabant or in Paris, under his supervision. A line
or so is added about his money matters.

b As was announced in the first days of March 1551, John Baptist
van Guyck carne to Louvain with two sons, Antony, born about
1535, and a younger brother, John, and had them accepted in one of
the Pedagogies of the Faculty of Arts, where they were to board
and attend the lectures; still their instruction was entrusted to
Auwater's direction, especially for languages and for the rudiments
of jurisprudence. They afterwards were sent to foreign Universi-
ties, and spent some time in Italy, where they were recommended
to Paolo Manutio by Laevinus Torrentius, who, after his promotion
to D. V. J., February 11, 1552, in Bologna, remained there to the end
of 1556. The famous Venetian printer praised the young men,
particularly as the worthy filios doctissimi & ingeniosissimi homi-
inta, whose works he admired, and whose edition of Flavius Charis-
sius Sosipater, with notes and emendations, he wished to publish
either in Venice, or, if preferred, in Rome, and to which he even
would have liked to add corrected and annotated issues of Pruden-
tius and Censorinus.

156. 35. supra] viz., the date of that page of the letter-book.
Ep 155, which comes over it on

157. 1) Ep 147, 4-7.

They do not seem to have come to Louvain for the regular acade-
mic curriculum: at any rate their names do not appear on any of the
lists of those admitted by the Faculty of Arts to the final degree of
Master from March 27, 1550 to February 19, 1562: ULPromRs, 158-242.

2) Cp. HTL, iv, 165-76: after studying in the Trilingue and in the
Faculties of Law, Torrentius resorted to Italy, until, in August 1557,
he became Archdeacon of Brabant in Liége diocese; he was appointed
Bishop of Antwerp in 1576, and died on April 26, 1596.

4) Symonds, 388, sq; Sandys, ii, 100, 150.

5) Paolo Manutio's Epistolae (edit. Douai, 1605: 166, sq, 207, sq),
quoted by Paquot, xvi, 246.
On his return, Antony van Cuyck started a school of languages at Utrecht, which he soon made famous; he had there as pupils Prince Philip of Holstein and his brother, and gained renown for his aptitude in the oratorical art. He proved a worthy disciple of Auwater, whose characteristic purposefulness and actual efficiency ¹) he admirably imitated in his *Gallica Grammatica Libris Tribus*, 1570 ²), and in his *Grammatica Latina dilucidum Compendio scripta*, 1571 ³), which Plantin wished to reprint in 1581 ⁴), and of which he stated, on December 21, 1585, that it was largely used in Holland and the neighbouring regions of Germany ⁵). By 1568, he was elected Utrecht alderman, of which he continued the office until 1575, evidently without abandoning his teaching. He married Margaret Boll, — probably a relation ⁶), — the daughter of the Utrecht mayor Boll, and of Aleydis van den Eede, who died in 1623. From 1592 to 1601, Antony is recorded as councillor and advocate of the States of Utrecht ⁷).

**d** John van Cuyck, Antony's brother, also devoted his life to teaching, in which he was so proficient that he was appointed *Grecarum Litterarum Professor Regius* in the Douai University. Amongst Plantin's letters, there is one of February 7, 1587, in which he announces to Cuyck that some money, which the Governor of Weert, Juan Montiel de Cayas, should have paid him from his Louvain, — and possibly Douai, — printer and bookseller 'Bogardus', had not reached him ⁸). It is further recorded that he died in Douai in 1592 from a wound ⁹).

**IOI CAURO**

*Ccepti a filijs tuis studij literarij testimonium Academiae Louaniensis ad te mitto, quod pluris quam putabam constitut propter nescio quod periculum, cuius a tergo diplomatis nomen scriptum legere poteris. Bene valent filij tui, quos interea, dum tu aberis, meos esse patieris.

---

²) Basle, 1570 ; Antwerp, J. Bellerus, 1576 ; &c.
³) Antwerp, Chr. Plantin, 1571 and 1581.
⁴) On February 17, 1581, Plantin wrote to Antony van Cuyck to acknowledge receipt of the manuscript ready for the second edition, which he promised to start printing, so as to have an idea of the number of pages and of the cost : PlantE, vi, 241-42.
⁵) PlantE, vii, 244, sq.
⁶) Cp. Ep 16, b
⁷) *BibBelg.*, 63 ; Paquot, xvi, 248-50 ; Kuyper, 39, 72 ; NBW, viii, 351. — Of John van Cuyck's other children, little seems to be known except the names : such is Wilger (Kuiper, 72) ; another, the 'Thymen van Cuyck' mentioned as Auwater's executor and procurator at his death (Kuiper, 153) : maybe he was Bruno's son.
⁸) PlantE, viii, 152, vii, 44, 65.
⁹) Paquot, xvi, 248.
Locus satis placet; victus tolerabilior quam speraram; de schola querimoniam nondum habent; student gnauerit; spero futuros tales, quales et volumus; hoc est, te patre dignos.

Saluere iubet Nannius, cuius nomine et meo velim aliquid de rebus uestribus colligas, et, ante omnia, de re nummariam tuam sententiam in lucem proferas, magnam apud omnes eruditos initurus gratiam. Ego hic, si ita videtur, quicquid est quod missurus es, recognitum curabo imprimendum, uel in Galliam mittam.

De vitalibus reditibus per fratrem mihi emendis (de quo hic obiter tecum egi), velim colloquaris cum eo, ut, si istic non posset, Antwerpiae, quæ pecunia nondum (ut audio) egere desït, tres uel quatuor libras flandricas annuversa-\[200\]rias mihi viuenti. Vxori tuae, cæterisque omnibus amicus salutaris opto omnia. Bene vale.

Louanij, pleiadibus maii orientibus et sole tauri vndecimam premente partem a salute per christum parta anno 1551.

---

158. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 45, r

Louvain, May 1, 1551

This letter reminds Bruno van Cuyck of the question of the restitution of the amount due by John Francis de Rennenberg unduly paid to John de Maete¹. He adds some other details, chiefly referring to financial matters², and to rents to be bought. Being written in an indistinct smallish hand, some lines, like l₁₆, are actual puzzles.

157. 11. de rebus uestrribus] viz., some of Cuyck's works or studies to be published.
11. de re nummariam] the treatise De Re Nummariam, at which Cuyck worked for years, was requested for an edition as late as 1563 by Mark Laurin through Pighius: PigE, 131; Ep 16, c.
17. hic] in Louvain, when John came to Louvain with his sons.

158. ¹ Cp. Epp 130, 9, sq., 133, 4, sq., 135, 7-16, 136, 10-16, 139,16-21, 141, 143, 1-9, 144, 1-7.
² E. g., the testimony given by Elias van Zyl: Ep 80, a, b.
BRUNONI CAUCO


Louanij, sole pleiadis irradiante in tauri partem vndecimam. ab orbe redempto a° 1551.

159. To Otto HACK

AuwEp., 45, v

Louvain,
May 7, 1551

This letter answers two messages by Hack: one ordering some Tabulae; and a second, mentioning the illness of Hack's wife and that of Sartorius 1). Auwater explains that he plans a new, and more carefully corrected, issue of the Tabulae and the Institutiones, before taking in hand the treatises about rhetoric and astronomy.

158. 3 vix ... quest] aol 8 trium ... flandricar.] aol 16 tuorum] ind

158. 1. quod responderem] about the debt of Rennenberg, being refunded by John de Maete to Bruno van Cuyck: cp. Epp 143, 1-9, 144, 1, sq.
3. Domina a Duuenuorde] Ep 107, 25, sq. 165, 1, sq.
159. 1) Cp. HTL, n, 481, sq.
Otthoni

Pridie quam accepi literas tuas a tabellario quodam Hollandico, scriptas 21 Aprilis, attulit mihi Godefridus Schenckel (qui tibi nostram hanc epistolam reddit) schedulam memorialem, qua petis sex tabularum dialecticarum exemplaria, quae statim a bibliopola Gallo emenda curaui. Ea, cum primum sunt allata, solent emi singula duobus stufepis brabanticos cum dimitio : nunc an precium diminutum sit, nescio : nondum solui. Ex epistola tua cognoui iam altero filio auctam esse familiam tuam, et conuictorum numerum crescere : quod latum est; sed illud molestum, ægrotare uxorem, et Dominum Sartorium per valetudinem non posse institutum conuertendi laborem prosequi; decubuisse grauter; sed iam utcumque conualuisse gaudeo, et bono viro, cui ex animo bene volo, bona omnia ac salutaria precor. Eum, quæso, quam amantissime saluere iube.

De annotationibus nostris in tabulas dialecticas frustra queris: nihil enim a me perscriptum est, sed notulis tamen quibusdam, uix iam mihi notis, ad margines memoriae causa raptim adscriptis, continentur omnia; quae post mensem unum atque alterum, ubi primum otium nactus ero, recognoscam, et si videbitur prælo parabo. Sed librum mitto qui enarratori usui esse possit. Alia cum absoluerò, candide impertiam. Nunc me detinet occupatis-simum latina elementorum iuris civilis enarratio, et partitionum Ciceronis. Vbi ex iuris pelago enatauero, Tabulas dialecticas et institutiones grammaticas recognoscam diligenter, — id quod hactenus mihi per otium non licuit, — et summam manum imponam, et ad rhetoricas præceptiones et astronomicas, latine et breuiter explicandas, progrediari. De quo poteris et Dominum Sartorium facere certiorem, ut sciat his summam deesse manum. Perlegi obiter duos quaterniones tabularum dialecticarum priores, et tria typographica errata deprehendi, quæ sustuli; reliqua inspicere non vacabat.

Vale. Louaniij, nonis Maij a° 1551.

8 cum ... allata|aol 13 utcumque|ind
160. To Bruno van CUYCK

_AwwEp., 45, v_

(Louvain, cMay 7, 1551)

_a_ This letter, which may have been dispatched at the same time as _Epp 159 & 161_, refers to a new investment planned, and to the arrival in Louvain of James van der Aa, of Delft (_cp. Ep 124_); also to the two sons of Bruno's brother.

**BRUNONI**

Adfuit nobis hisce diebus Carolus Crol, auunculus hospitae nostræ, mercator Antwerpianus, ad insigne trium cuciculorum habitans, cuius ædes nosti opinor. Is a me rogatus de republica Antwerpiana, respondit illam nondum desijasse reeditus vendere, nec fortassìs intra menses duos desituras. Quamobrem, ut proximis ad te literis petij, velim mihi vitales reeditus nostris filiabus emi quatuor librarum flandr. : si deerit pecunia, mittam ad Carolum, ut ubi illuc veneris, inuenias paratam. Feceris mihi rem gratissimam si ipse Antwerpiae nobis emas ; sin hoc ipse per negotia facere non possis, per certum aliquem vnum aut alterum, pecuniam Carolo mittas. Malo his rationibus honeste fortunas augere, quam emendis beneficiis ecclesiasticis.

15 Accepi in disciplinam filium M. Theodorici pynzs, puern exignÆ admodum eruditionis, sed indolis bonne, et ingenij, ut videtur, satis ad literas apti. Cito formabtur, et eo perducetur, ut intelligenter incipiat alios conuictores latine semper loquentes audire, et nos docentes. Fratrie tui filij recte valent ; studiose literis incumbunt, et loco ac vitae ratione et pedagogio satis adhuc acquiescunt ; et quoniam ita visum est patri, eos confermo : id quod nunc facilius est, quam ubi transferentur a musarum consortio ad Logicae parum amœnum studium. Sæpe eos viso ; spero suorum expectationi responsuros : quod ut fiat, dabimus etiam operam. Fratrem,

1 Crol corrected from Crols 7 nostis| ind 24 Logiææ | ind

1. Crol] _Cp. Epp 55, 28, (crol) 92, 7_ (Crols) : he was the uncle of Mrs. van der Haer; his name, which was first written "Crols"
2. insigne &c| _cp. Ep 55, 29-30_.
15. pynzs] _cp. Ep 124_.

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms

161. To Thierry PYNSZ van der AA

AuwEp., 45, v

This letter informs the father of a newly arrived pupil (cp. Epp 124, 154) about the state and the work of his son; it is drafted in a very indistinct and smallish hand, and offers many additions over the lines, in even smaller writing. The letter which comes above it, on the top of page 45, v, Ep 159, is of May 7, 1551; then there is Ep 160, which may be of the same date; so may even be this one, which follows; at any rate it was written, at the latest, on May 14, date of the fourth letter drafted on the same page, Ep 164. Auwater mentions the boy's defective speech, which he will try and mend, and announces that he will be helped in going over his lessons by the late amanuensis of John Francis of Rennenberg, whom the four Liége canons were going to provide for, as results from Ep 142, of January 12, in which their first objection, the high cost of the boarding, had been moved out of the way (Il 1-26). The host only had lowered it (Il 26-30) on condition that the meals should be taken in the kitchen, at the tutor's expense, as results from this message, which also refers to the second item which the generous man, meanwhile, had already taken at his charge, namely the dresses and the books, whereas in January, they were still at that of canon Harman of Rennenberg and his three colleagues: Ep 142, 30-34.

M. Theodorico Pynzs

Cistam a te missam cum rebus, accepimus, et bene custodientur omnia; et quicquid ei rerum necessariarum opus erit, utitler expendam. Indoles et ingenium pueri satis placet: cultura id efficiam te patre dignum; et puerum ipsum eiusque valetudinem curabo diligenter. Cubat in cubiculo nostro seorsum solus, illato lectulo: museum habet supra cubiculum nostrum. Mire balbus est, sed an hæc linguae titubantia corrigi possit, experiar. Prima rudimenta nostra iam ei inculcare cœpi ea

161.1 rebus] ind 5 puerum ... diligenter| aol
7 museum ... nostrum| aol
8 hæc ... titubantia| aol

161.2. ej evidently prætor van der Aa's son James: cp. Ep 154.
dexteritate qua faciendum esse docui in posteriore institu-
tionum grammaticarum editione. Et ut altius omnia
memoriae insignantur, praeficam huic negotio quemdum
discipulorum meorum, iuuenem pauperem, gallicae linguae
et latineae peritum, qui fuit minister discipuli nostri Joannis
Francisci Comitis de Rennenberch, qui nos diligenter tres
annis auduit, et etiamnum diligenter audit, et feliciter
profecet; qui nunc in patriam profectus est, mox rediturus.

Hic cum Jacobo interpretata repetet in museo solus, et
illum obseruabit, nec enim utile est solos esse pueros
imperitos. Alitur adolescens ille beneficentia quorumdam
Canonicorum Leodiensium, qui tamen suppeditat tantum-
modo xxx Caroleos; sed ego tantum addo ut hic in vnis
aedibus ali possit in culina, et adijcio præterea vestitum;
et quoniam optima speci adolescents est, et ab ipsa
grammatica a nobis institutus, ad optatam studiorum
metam perducere statui.

162. To John van ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 46, r
Louvain,
May 8, 1551

a By this letter, of which a photographic reproduction is supplied
on p 319, Auwater wanted to recommend to his favourite old pupil
John Zudoert, then staying in France, two young townsmen, who
wished to spend some time in Paris or Orleans¹), so as to learn
French.

161. 13 gallicae ... peritum] aol 15 tres ... audiuit] aol
17 qui ... rediturus] aol 19 nec ... imperitos] aol

161. 10. in ... editione] no doubt
his ‘consilium de pueros libera-
liter instituendis’, added to the
second edition of his Institutiones Grammaticae : cp. Epp 131,
13. iuuenem pauperem] viz., John
Gulielmus Madianus : cp. Ep
139, b.
17. patriam] viz., Tournai, or the
neighbourhood, — which ex-
plains his knowledge of French.
23. ali ... in culina] Auwater had
obtained a diminution of the
price of board and lodging, 42
Caroleos, against which the
Liége canons had objected : it
was, reduced on that condition,
which was at Auwater’s charge.

162. ¹) By the end of March Zudoert resided at the house of John
‘clarius’, where he had boarded with Auwater in 1547-48 : Ep 153, 6.
b The young men introduced by this letter to John van Zudoert, Auwater's friend and late hearer, 'Niveldus' and 'Vorstius', had probably been at study in Louvain. Considering that at least occasionally very young boys of patrician Utrecht families were endowed with prebends 1), the Niveldus referred to here may have been the Niveldus mentioned as an Utrecht canon in Ep 107, 25, and again in Ep 178, a. Still, he may have been the John van Zuylen van Nyevelt, born about 1527, — son of James van Zuylen van Nyevelt, knight, Lord of Hoevelaken and Geeresteyn, Marshal of Utrecht 2), and of Theodorine de Wassenaar de Duvenvoorde, — who actually was a member of the Cathedral Chapter until his death, January 28, 1567 3). Or reference is made, perhaps, to one of his brothers: either James, born in 1529, who inherited his father's estates, and had several children by Catherine de Coeq de Weerdenburg 4); or Frederic, born on November 20, 1531, member of the Equestrian Order of the Veluwe, who married Antonia de Voocht de Reynevelt, and, at her decease, Wilhelmina van Aemstel van Mynden, daughter of Antony, and of Anna of Ysendoorn: he died in 1591 5). Possibly mention is made of the Stephen de Zuylen de Nyevelt, Lord of Sneafburg, born at Utrecht on August 10, 1530, son of Stephen, and of Lucy de Buchel: he married, on January 14, 1559, Cornelia van Oostrum (1536-1563) and, at her premature decease, Jane van Ermel; he died at Sneafburg Castle on November 22, 1596 6).

'Niveldus' companion, called 'Vorstius', was, without doubt, also originary from Utrecht, though details about his family are lacking. By 1528 there was in the episcopal town as governor Godefroid van der Voorst 7). An Antony van Voorst is recorded for his knowledge of Latin, being able to recite from memory the New Testament, the Psalms and the larger part of Virgil after he had lost his sight; he then tried to be helpful to his grandchildren, sons of his daughter Jane van Voorst, wife of Gisbert Schoock, D. V. J. 8). Gertrude van Voorst is mentioned at Utrecht as the wife of the professor of medicine Jellius Everard Vorstius 9), and her sister, as that of the Utrecht historian Arnold Buchelius 10); — not to mention the John van der Vorst, dean of Utrecht Cathedral from November

1) Cp. Epp 1, d, 169, b. 4) He died on June 14, 1545.
2) Brug&Fr., vi, 60-67: in this passage he is said to have been Dean of the Cathedral Chapter, which is hardly possible as that office was held from 1549 to 1559 by Adrian de Renesse, and from 1560 to 1572 by John van der Vecht: HEpU, 51, b. He may, however, have been Dean of the Chapter of Oudemunster, St. Salvator's, of which dignity Gerard of Sugggerode, who died on February 1, 1533, is the last that is mentioned: HEpU, 61, a, 62, a, 536, a.
4) Brug&Fr., vi, 122-23. 6) Brug&Fr., vi, 65.
7) Paquot, iii, 304, sq. 8) Paquot 1, 173-74; HTL, iv, 374.
10, 1529 to his decease, November 8, 1546 \(^1\), brother of Peter, the Bishop of Acqui (\(^1\) 1548) \(^1\), and of James, the Brabant Councillor, dubbed \textit{Eques Auratus} on November 19, 1536 \(^2\), sons of the late Brabant Chancellor, John, Lord of Loonbeek \(^4\), which place, on December 19, 1663, was erected into a Barony \(^5\).

**J. Zudortio**

Etsi uix aures scalpendi, quod aiunt, otium mihi sit, non potui tamen non respondere literis tuis, multo mihi gratissimis, et animum in me tuum testantibus, uel vno alteroque verbo. Hoc igitur gaudeo, occultas nostras et non inaneenas, ni fallor, admonitiones et amicos iocos in eam accipi partem qua a nobis dicuntur. Non desinam id sepelius occiire ut valetudinem tuam cures diligenter, ut post aliquot annos te saluo et incolumi frui possim. Animum meum nosti, et sumnum in te studium. \(^5\)


8 Idus Maij 1551.

---

\(^{1}\) Cran., 244, a; Busl., 208; HTL, i, 52, ii, 372, sq, 375, iii, 271, iv, 199; HEP, 51, b.

\(^{2}\) Paquot, v, 5; Cran., 244, a, b; HTL, ii, 372-75; MonHL, 485.

\(^{3}\) Cran., 244, b; HTL, ii, 371-76, iv, 515.

\(^{4}\) Cran., 244, a; Busl., 93; HTL, ii, 371-72; Paquot, xiii, 201; Brug&Fr., v, 228.

\(^{5}\) BrabNobl., 68.
Ep 162, to John v. Zudoert, May 8, 1551,
163, to Ghisbert v. Bairn, and 165, to Bruno v. Cuyck, May 19, 1551
AuweEp., 46, r
163. To Ghisbert van BAIRN

AuwEp., 46, r

This letter, which still mentions Auwater's wish to return to France, is written below Ep 162, of May 8, and above Ep 165, of May 19, on p 46, r 1); its four first lines in the manuscript were thoroughly altered; it was sent in reply to a letter from an old pupil, Ghisbert Bairn, or Bairen, — no doubt van Bairn, or Baren 2), — about whom Auwater had had no news for years, although he was one of his favourite pupils when, five years earlier, he left Utrecht. Of the young man himself little more is known than what this letter implies: his inscription on the Cologne matriculation list only mentions his name and the date. It may be pointed out that the Abbot elected in 1546 for the Benedictine Convent of Oost-Broeck, near Utrecht, was James van Baern 3).

In this letter, Auwater expresses the intention of going to France after two years to attend the lectures of two jurisprudents, whom he particularly admires, Franciscum Duarenem et Franciscum Balduinum. The first, Francis Duaren, born in 1509 at Saint-Brieux, had been a student of Alciat in Bourges; he was appointed his successor in 1539, and was mostly active there until his decease in 1559. He continued his master's opposition against the method of Baldus and Bartholus, and advocated joining the study of Latin and Greek literature to that of jurisprudence. He sketched his programme in a famous letter of 1544 to his hearer A. Gaillart. He further wrote a Defensio of the Gallican Church and her liberty, as well as several other books on questions of Canon Law; some of his comments on the Code and the Digest were published, — unfortunately, it seems, from the notes of his hearers. He had a most quarrelsome character: he attacked his colleague Eguinarius Baron, although, — perhaps, because, — he shared his new views; being worsted, he had to leave Bourges for a time, and only, returned at Baron's death, 1550. For several years he made that University into a cockpit, from where he drove away Francis Baudouin and Cujas 4).

The second jurist mentioned, Francis Baudouin, Balduinus, was born at Arras in 1520; he studied jurisprudence in Louvain, and was one of the famous pupils of Gabriel Mudaeus. From him he learned the great principle that the knowledge of jurisprudence should be based on that of history: he already used it for his Annotationes of 1545, — whereas Mudæus' own writings were only published three years after his death. Baudouin taught for some time

1) Cp. the photographic reproduction on p 319.
4) Cp. Peyre, 25, 59; Stintzing, 1, 368-72, &c; HarvMarg., 211, 298; HTL, iii, 522, sq.
in Paris, and then in Bourges, where, in 1549, Baron had him
promoted to Doctor of both Laws, and appointed professor. Unfortu-
nately his dissension with Duarenus made him leave for Strassburg,
later on, for Heidelberg. Fickle in his religious opinions, he adapted
them to circumstances: it caused the famous controversy with
Calvin and Beza in 1562. That, and subsequent experience fully
disillusioned the man who had been made to believe that abuses
and excesses were a natural result of adhering to Rome: he
decidedly returned to the faith of his fathers, and died in Paris on
November 11, 1573, in the arms of his friend, the learned Jesuit
John Maldonat).

GISBERTO BAIRN

Quamquam molestissimis occupationibus hoc triennio
fuerim implicatus, nunc uero vix aures (quod aiunt)
scalpendi mihi otium sit, numquam tamen esse mihi
possunt intertempestiue amicissimorum interpellationes,
eorum præsertim, quos olim pueros et indolis bonæ
adolescentes amaui, summoque studio non praesentes
modo, sed absentes etiam prosequutus sum: inter quos te
primo semper loco numerauit, atque etiamnum repono,
perpetuo charum habiturus. At ego frustra sepe de te
sum percontatus, nec toto hoc quinquennio quo patria
abfui, scire potui, quis te locus haberet. Nec enim uillas
v quam abs te literas accepi, ut mirer eas quas e Colonia
misisse te scribis, non fuisse redditas. Sed optime est:
gaudeo reuixisse quem super mortuam audieram et
acerbissime tuleram. Oro Deum opt. Max. ut te nobis quam
diutissime saluum conseruet. Cæterum quod de nostro in
te animo et institutionis diligentia gratias agis, gratum
habeo, et lubens tibi, cum opus erit, benefecero. Quæ de
hospite tuo in calce literarum scrisisti, ea legi audiente

1) Cp. HTL, iii, 518-29, and sources quoted; Maldonat, 289-330.

12. e Colonia] on February 19, 1547,
was inscribed on the matricula-
tion register there, as paying
student in the Artes: ‘Ghysb.

AUWATER

Louanij.

164. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 45, v

Louvain,

May 14, 1551

a This draft, in small and indistinct writing, squashed in at the bottom of a well-filled page, is devoted to the acquisition of some rents, thanks to money overdue being finally recovered. It mentions Bruno's nephews at study in Louvain, who will be well looked after by Auwater.

BRUNONI

Gaudeo tandem reddita esse pecuniam a M. Joanne Philippi debitam mihi solvendam, et dicere potes Herberio Mindeno. De reditibus (quos vocant) vitalibus emendis ad te scripsi etiam superiori hebdomade. Sed quoniam tu consulitius esse putas nominibus filiarum emi reditus, retento mihi usufructu et libera administratione, facile me de sententia mouerit patior, et tuo consilio libenter acquiesco. Emanitur igitur illis viginti Carolei annuiersarij. Debet mihi de integro Domina a Duuenvoerde amplius quinquaginta Caroleos, quos tibi istic numerari iubebo; sed cum Antwerpiam veneris, curabo ut pecuniam quae defuerit inuenias. Rescribe, quæso, an ipse venturus sis, an pecuniam per certos missurus. Nepotes tuos, quos mihi

163. 25 tamen] ind 164. 1 a ... potes] ind 2 Herberio] cf. berto 3 De ... ad] aol


164. 2. Herberio Mindeno] he was, no doubt, the commander of the castle of Zuylen who had paid the amount to de Maete instead of to Bruno: Epp 120, 3, 130, 11, &c. 4. superiori hebdomade] May 1, 1551: Ep 158, ll 7, sq.
commendas, alioqui commendatissimos, non aliter quam filios pater curabo. Modesti et studiosi sunt, optimæ spei adolescents, et optimo patre digni. Non potui hoc tempore fratis tui literis respondere; sed tu mihi literarum vice fueris, ut hoc tantum ei referas, me de omnibus quæ scire illius intererit, tempestius eum, cum erit opus, facturum certiorum, uti omnem in me curam transferret, atque ut ea, quæ inchoata tractet, prosequatur, magnum facturum operæ pretium, et de literis bene meriturus. Salutem ex me dices omnibus tuis. Vale.

Louanij, pridie Idus Maij, raptissime, aet 1551.

165. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 46, r

Louvain,
May 19, 1551

a This letter confirms, and, in a way, completes Ep 164, and the request to purchase rents expressed in it 1). It further reports on Auwater's good health and untiring energy: as an enthusiastic worker, he once more describes his activity, mentioning the fourth, and most difficult, book of Justinian 2), and Cicero's then less known treatise of rhetoric 3), besides other classic texts.

Brunoni

Scripsi ad Dominam a Duenuoerde ut tibi quinquaginta Caroleos mihi debitos numeret, et facturam spero, ut ne quid te remorari quæat Antuerpiam prefecturum, uel missurum. Nam ego metuo ne mihi ab ijs quod debent intra menses duos non soluatur. Ne praetereat, quæso, præsens hæc emendi occasio, et cum istic aliqua extiterit, uelim me ante facias certiorem, ut, si quid tum superferit pecuniam, totum expendatur. Nemo laboribus, sed quoniam mercedes mihi, deo fortunante, satis liberales soluuntur, liberaliter etiam impendendus est labor, et amplius praestandum. Certe plura quam a me quisquam require

164. 26. ea, quæ ... tractet] probably his works and writings, which Auwater and Nannius wish to have printed: cp. p 311.
165. 1) It comes on the lower part of f 46, r, represented on p 319.
3) Cp. ll 15-16.

His rebus multum temporis mihi impendendum esse, multumque laboris, facile intelligis. Nonnihil etiam temporis dandum est amicorum literis respondendis, iuuanicis adolescentibus mihi commendatis, alienis operibus emendandis, quorum alia mihi a typographis obtruduntur: alia ab amicis, quibus negare non possim: alia a studiosis, quorum operam, bene collocatam, dum laudando promoueo, vix momentum temporis mihi reliquum facio. Hinc fit ut, perpetuo libris affixus, intempeitious mihi canos concilium. Sed dabit deus his alicuando finem et exoptatum otium, quo me a prophanis studijs ad sacra conferam. Hæc quoniam me numquam ad fratrem scripsi esse memini, si videretur, cum eo communicare poteris, ne meas serumnas ignoret; et quoniam scribendi otium raro superest, vna sæpe epistola fratibus duobus satisfacere potest, quum frater sit alter idem. Saluere iubeas velim tuos omnes et meos,

23. nostram ... versionem] viz., the way he judges the best.
34. dabit deus &c] cp. Ep 182.
et has epistolas quibus scriptae sunt reddi. Bene vale.
Louanij, 14 Gal. Junij a 1551.

166. To JOHN VAN LENT

Auw Ep., 40, r
Louvain,
May 19, 1551

a After leaving Utrecht, Auwater had repeatedly written to his old
friend John van Lent, but that councillor did not reply, — possibly
because he felt hurt at some wholesome friendly advice. In fact he
had complained to Lambert van der Haer and his wife on their visit
to Utrecht, in the summer of 1550 (Ep 93, 36, sq.), that he had been
grieved by some bitter remarks in the letter of June 8, 1550, Ep 96,
on which Auwater sent him a message, and assured that he never
had had the intention of afflicting a friend, with whom he declared
himself most affectionately connected. As the sending of the olive
branch in September 1550, Ep 121, proved useless, this letter was
drafted, partly over, and mostly underneath, the text of that same
Ep 121, in a very indistinct and smallish writing, which becomes
hardly decipherable on the last lines.

LENTIO

Nullane ego omnino arte literas a te extorquere possum?
nihil nec faciles, nec difficiles, profuerunt literae? nihil
nec illa quam proxime scripsi expostulatio? An hanc non
esse redditam dices? En exemplar, ut si forte non
acceperis, quid scripserim cognoscas, certoque scias te
mihi amicorum omnium esse et antiquissimum, ita et
charissimum.

Sæpius ad te ... (Ep 121, 1, &c) ... mihi retulerunt (l 30).
Verus amicus ob leues causas amicus esse non desinit.

Hoc vnum abs te iterum atque iterum precor, ne me nunc
alium putes quam fuerim semper, et quoniam ætate
proiectore vera amicitiae æstimantur, firmiore multoque
maiorum meum in te amorem nunc sentio quam alias
unquam, ut dilexisse antea me, uere amare nondum videar:

165. 41 et ... reddi [underlined] 166. 1 omnino [ind] 14 nondum [ind]

165. 41. has epistolae] one to Lady van Duvenvoorde, and Ep
166 : possibly others. 8. Sæpius ... retulerunt] the text
of Ep 121, is repeated here. 9. Verus ... desinit] possibly part
166. 3. expostulatio] viz., Ep 121,
of September 9/15, 1550.

14 Cal. Junij a° 1551.

167. To Nicolas GRUDIUS

AuwEp., 46, ν <"Louvain, end of May-June, 1551"

a This letter acknowledges the receipt of two small books, one by Fracastoro 1), the other by Perion 2); about the latter, Auwater expresses the opinion, that he forgets that he is writing on history. Auwater further returns a manuscript, which, on Grudius' request, was to be read by Nannius and himself: he begs to be excused for the delay, as well as for the severity of his correcting; he wishes to prevent all possible further disappointment. The place in the letter-book, between Epp 166 and 168, suggests the date.

b Nicolas Nicolai, third son of the great jurisprudent Nicolas Everardi, was born in one of the very first years of the xvith century in Louvain, where, under the Roman domination, there lived a tribe which provided him the name Grudius by which he is known 3). With his brothers Adrian Marius and Joannes Secundus, — the three Fratres Belgæ, — he studied in Louvain, where they, for certain, were trained along with Viglius by James Volcaerd, who boarded with them 4). They also were regular hearers of the lectures

---

166. 15 ipsius patriae ... Vale (23) most ind. and very small writing


167. 1) Cp. pr, c.
2) Cp. 84, 23; cp. the highly laudatory notice in Mirreus, 65, sq: it mentions that the Benedictine monk considered his native tongue as old as its cognate Greek, which may have suggested to James Amyot to assert that Plutarch actually spoke French. 3) HTL, ii, 431, iv, 446. 4) Cp. HTL, ii, 432, (the last word on that page: 'not'), — is a misprint for: 'and'; the sentence should be: Adrian Marius and Joannes Secundus ... as well as Grudius, lived for some time together with him [viz., Viglius] and that pedagogus [Volcaerd], 433. Cp. Paquot, xv, 128-30.
of the Trilinguae, and particular friends of Goclenius. Nicolas was appointed as successor to Alonso de Valdes, the Emperor's trusted secretary 1). In 1533 he was in Spain, where, in the summer, his wife, Anna Cobella, joined him, along with his brother John; she, unfortunately, died in the year 1534 2). His own ill health made Nicolas return to the Netherlands; in 1535, he married Joanna Moysa, of Antwerp. On September 11, 1538, he was appointed Secretary of the Privy and the State Councils, and, on October 27, 1540, *ab actis* and *quaestor* of the Order of the Golden Fleece. He was often sent on missions; on one of them he died at Venice in 1571 3). Nicolas was highly interested in poetry; to the Lociani Samosatensis Libellvs De Non Credendo Calumniae, translated by his tutor Rumoldus Steinemola 4), published in 1530 5), he and his brothers added Dialogi ... carmine Latino. Two years later, he edited Carmen sepelchralis in fuvnus ... Domiae Margaritae ... Austriae 6), with verses by his friend Francis de Cranevelt 7) and his brother Joannes Secundus. When, in 1536, a poem by Joannes Secundus, who meanwhile had died, was wrongly attributed to Erasmus, Nicolas and his brother Adrian, advised by Goclenius, procured a correct, authentic text: Nenia in mortem clariss. viri Thomae Mori 8). Four years later, the Epigrammata Arcuum Triuumphalium In aduenta Caroli V ... in orhem Valentinian 9) brought some more of Nicolas' compositions, and so did, in 1549, the Apotheosis of Maximilian of Egmont, Count of Buren 10), and the Poemata Pia, of 1566 11); he issued, too, the Constitutiones Ordinis Velleris Aurei, which, as secretary, he translated from the French 12). A collected edition of the Poemata by the three brothers was edited in Leyden in 1609 13), and again in 1612 14).

---

1) He died from the plague in Vienna in October 1532: Allen, vii, 1807, pr.
2) HTL, ii, 445; Crane, 18, 21, 85.
3) HTL, ii, 430, sq., 445, sq., 451, sq., iii, 20, 38, 200, 560, &c, iv, 456, 496; Cran., 95, f., 123, b, e, 292, a, &c; Crane, 10, sq., &c; Mireus, 34; BibBelg., 694; Hoynck, i, i, 144, n, i, 302; ViglEB, 19; ConPriT, 184, 265; SaxOnom., 228, sq.; TypMus., 196.
4) HTL, ii, 433-37: Rumoldus Steynemolen.
5) Antwerp, Mart. de Keyser, 1530: NijKron., i, 1406.
7) Cran., lxxv, 95, f.
10) Louvain, Eg. of Diest, 1549: cp. HTL, i, 485-8, ii, 125, sq., 451; cp. also Frisia, 61, a.
11) Antwerp, G. Silvius, 1566: HTL, ii, 452.
14) Leyden, Lud. Elsevier, m. dc. xii; this issue brings several additions to that of 1609.
Girolamo Fracastoro, born at Verona in 1483, was taught philosophy by Pomponazzi in Padua, where he professed that science himself in 1502. He studied music and medicine, astronomy and literature, and illustrated himself chiefly as physician and as poet, living mostly at Verona, in a fine villa, where he wrote some medical treatises, and soon made himself conspicuous by his poems. Like Lucretius, and even more like Manilius 1), he wanted to treat stern science in a poetical form, and he certainly left his master Manilius far behind him for the constructive ability and the judicious use of literary presentation and ornamenting. The work by which he gained the general admiration, was a description of the terrible scourge which started in his lifetime, De Syphilide, seu, de Morbo Gallico; it was printed in 1530, and it explained in three books the origin, nature and remedy of that famous plague far more scientifically than Lucretius had done that of Athens 2). Fracastoro was highly appreciated for it by all literators, and not the least on account of the pagan spirit it breathes. That did not prevent him being appointed by Paul III as physician to the Council of Trent, which, when some epidemic broke out in the town, he advised to transfer to Bologna, in March 1547 3). Besides some poetical Miscellanea, he wrote Naugeriis, sive de Poetica, a remarkable dialogue with his friend the poet and philologue Andrew Navagero, of Venice, 1483-1529; also a Josephus. He died in 1553 4).

Nicol. Nicolaio Grudio

Accepi literas tuas, Nicolae doctissime, humanitatis et benevolentiae plenas, cum libellis duobus quos eras pollicitus. Fracastorium perlegi: delectatus Carmine. Ex vitis quas Perionus conscripsit, primam diligentius per spexi; reliquas per otium cogniturus. De illo tuum iudicium comperi esse verum. Sribit ille quidem satis latine, sed

6 Sribit ... repere| underlined
6 satis| aol

1) Pichon, 520-29.
2) Symonds, 477-81; Saintsbury, 28, sq.
4) Trit., 461; Tiraboschi, vi, 1458; Symonds, i, 476-81, 496, 505, sq.; Saxonom., 125, sq., 601; Sandys, ii, 118-19; Hallam, i, 437, ii, 302; Paleario, i, 256, ii, 210, 435, 598; Baumgarten, 602; Allen, x, 2854, 97, &c; M'Crie, 365.

3. Fracastorium &c] maybe one or other of the later poems, as most probably, he before wrote Syphilis, famous since 1530.
4. Ex vitis ... Perionus] no doubt reference is made here to Joachim Perion's De Rebus gestis

Vitisque Apostolorum Librum; it was reprinted at Antwerp in 1552.
5. tuum iudicium &c] cp. Ep 84, 23, where his lack of critical sense and of literary judgment is mentioned.
historiam scribere se fortasse non satis meminit. Languidior mihi oratio visa est, et nimium humi repere; religiosior esse alicubi quam par est, uidetur. Sed difficile est de tanto viro pronunciare: ingenium in alijs operibus admiror, et disertam in omnibus orationem beneque latinam. Cæterum libelli fuerunt eo mihi gratiores quod nomen tuum multo mihi amicissimum fronti inscriptum perferrent.

Codicem a te latine conversum, quoniam ita tibi placere scribis, locis aliquot recognoui, et morosius fortasse quædam annotaui quæ reliqui posse videbantur; sed vitilius fore censui in hanc peccare partem, et liberam nihilominus perpendendi probationem facere amico, quam in eo opere connuire quod acrioribus oculis plures intuebuntur. Dolet mihi non potuisse me citius tuae voluntati satisfacere. Nudiustertius ego primum a Domine Nannio librum accepi quem, posthabitis rebus omnibus, diligenter perlegi, et quidem cum voluptate, quam tamen mihi prima fronte non promittebat: lineolis ductis Nannius ad marginem quædam signauerat. Si quid est aliud in quo gratum tibi facere quam, impera modo, et uel opera nostra, si lubet, abutere.


168. To HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 46, v

Louvain,

June 1, 1551

a This letter is a desperate appeal to Provost of Rennenberg, who with three colleagues, had undertaken to provide the wherewithal

167. 10 ingenium ... latinam] added over & under line
14 perferrent] poss perferant
15 quoniam ... scribis] aot
20 acrioribus oculis] aot
25 lineolis ... signauerat] ab

167. 13. instalment of — the Latin translation of the Constitutiones of the Golden Fleece, which were certainly published in 1558: cp. pr, b.
for the late tutor of his nephew John Francis to continue and finish his studies. After a first withdrawal from the illimited beneficence promised at first, a moderate help was ensured, which, unfortunately, was not given in due time; the absence of further documents precludes all details about the ending of this strange generosity, which bitterly disappointed the young man and also his protector, as the latter sadly declared, on August 10, to Theodoric van der Aa: Ep 173, 30, sq.

b This letter, — the last in this collection addressed to Harman of Rennenberg, — implies, in fact, a most frustrating exit. At any rate the Provost does not seem to have been even a glorious figure amongst his contemporaries: the Weinsberg chronicler refers, on February 23, 1585, to the decease of an old canon of Liége, who was buried with shield and helmet, as last Count of Rennenberg; he added that he had well known the last reigning Count [William] and his sister, Abbess of ‘S. Marien Gereshem und Rindorf’; they all died, and no heir left. One of his friends, he stated, had told him that Harman had adopted his sister’s son of Hoogstraeten, — namely George de Lalaing 1), — who was to become Count of Rennenberg; that county, situated not far behind Lins, has an old, ruinous castle: ‘Ecce’, he concludes his note, ‘das ist der stam auch’, viz., such is the family too 2).

D. HARMANNO A RENNENBERCH, PRÆPOSITO &C

Legendam mihi dedit epistolam tuam Joannes, discipulus noster, Tuæ Humanitati addictissimus, bona spei adolescens, quæ fuit ei tristissima, mihique adeo, eius nomine. Ego uero demiror tam subito mutatam esse

5 Dominorum executorum sententiam, qui in singulos annos xxx. Caroleos constituerunt, missis ad me literis omium manu subscriptione confirmatis, quæ mihi sunt mandati loco, quod firmum, ratumque censendum est: dum simili epistola infirmetur itidem a vobis subscripta,

1 discipulus noster] aol

1) Amongst the news of February 1580, the Weinsberg chronicler mentions George ‘van Lalingen’ as the King’s ‘Stathouder’ at Groningen, adding that he favours both sides, although he is believed to be a Malcontent, an adherent to Philip II: Weinsberg, iii, 54.
2) Cp. Weinsberg, iii, 258.

6. literis] to that letter Auwater had replied on January 12, 1551, by Epp 142 and 143.
Epistola 168

Io qua certiorem me de vestra voluntate faciatis, et mandatum revocetis, quod spero non facturos.

Iam sextus effluxit mensis, quo mihi quindecim Carolei soluendi sunt, quibus ego de meo quod desiderabitur addam: eos velim ut vestra benignitas quam primum nobis mittendos curet. Oro tuam humanitatem imprimis, et caeteros Dominos, ne benefacere desinant, ut continuetur beneficentia; neue tam pia eleemosyna omissatur, qua Deo, cuius beneficentia alimur omnes, gratius esse nihil potest. Ego adolescentis patrocinium suscipere cogor:

meretur hoc eius virtus et summum in discendo studium, operaque diligentissima, et ingenium ad omnia felix, ad literas vero aptissimum, quod perire numquam sinam. Atque vtinam id per opes quod volo possem! verbum nunc non scriberem; nunc exprompta voluntas est, sed exigua facultas: quamobrem, cum prodesse tacito naturae instinctu cupiam omnibus, praesertim beneficio dignis, tum studiosis maxime et indole bona, felique ingenio præditis, parentum et cognatorum ope destitutis.

Hinc animus me id aliorum causa facere compellit, quod mea nusquam eram facturus. Si potuisset, fortassis profuisse; sed inutilis me impedit verecundia. Satis iam sit, queso, precibus pro adolescente bono et studioso toties orare, vt tandem exorare vos patiamini. Certa in te, Domine illustris, maxima spes est: quantum tu posthac iuveni alendo impendes, tantumdem ego addere paratus sum, licet meae fortunae tenuiores sint, quam vt ferant. Sed nostra ope fortassis opus non erit, cum tua humanitas facile uel ab executoribus uel a matre nepotis tuorum aliminetum vnius vel alterius anni impetrauerit.

Quod vt facias, te per Deum omnipotentem, patrem Jesu

10 qua certiorem me de vestra voluntate faciatis, et mandatum revocetis, quod spero non facturos.

Iam sextus effluxit mensis, quo mihi quindecim Carolei soluendi sunt, quibus ego de meo quod desiderabitur addam: eos velim ut vestra benignitas quam primum nobis mittendos curet. Oro tuam humanitatem imprimis, et caeteros Dominos, ne benefacere desinant, ut continuetur beneficentia; neue tam pia eleemosyna omissatur, qua Deo, cuius beneficentia alimur omnes, gratius esse nihil potest. Ego adolescentis patrocinium suscipere cogor:

meretur hoc eius virtus et summum in discendo studium, operaque diligentissima, et ingenium ad omnia felix, ad literas vero aptissimum, quod perire numquam sinam. Atque vtinam id per opes quod volo possem! verbum nunc non scriberem; nunc exprompta voluntas est, sed exigua facultas: quamobrem, cum prodesse tacito naturæ instinctu cupiam omnibus, praesertim beneficio dignis, tum studiosis maxime et indole bona, felique ingenio præditis, parentum et cognatorum ope destitutis.

Hinc animus me id aliorum causa facere compellit, quod mea nusquam eram facturus. Si potuisset, fortassis profuisse; sed inutilis me impedit verecundia. Satis iam sit, queso, precibus pro adolescente bono et studioso toties orare, vt tandem exorare vos patiamini. Certa in te, Domine illustris, maxima spes est: quantum tu posthac iuveni alendo impendes, tantumdem ego addere paratus sum, licet meae fortunae tenuiores sint, quam vt ferant. Sed nostra ope fortassis opus non erit, cum tua humanitas facile uel ab executoribus uel a matre nepotis tuorum aliminetum vnius vel alterius anni impetrauerit.

Quod vt facias, te per Deum omnipotentem, patrem Jesu

11. revocetis] some difficulty had been caused since, judging from van Auwater's letter of April 8, 1551, Ep 155, on account of the tutoring done by John Guilielmi, to which the canons objected, although the subsidy which they were supposed to grant, did not by far suffice for the young man's expenses: cp. Ep 161, 20-26.
AuwEp., 46, ν

June 16, 1551

This letter acknowledges receipt of money paid for one of the noble boys entrusted to Auwater's care, who only very recently started studies, Bitter van Rhede, Rede, of Utrecht; it further reports on his health, on his work and on material details.

Bitter van Rhede, one of the four pupils who, by the middle of 1551, were studying under Auwater's direction 1), belonged to a leading family of Utrecht. It had provided in the last years of the Xvth, and in the first of the xviith century, a Dean, afterwards Provost, of St. John's, Gerardus de Reden 2). For the xviith century are recorded a Frederic de Reede, Lord of Saasveld and Brandlicht, married to Anna de Rossem 3); also, by 1560, Godefridus Rhedius, eques auratus 4), Royal Councillor of Utrecht. Auwater's young student was the son of the widowed Lady de Rhede; he had an elder brother, Aert, or Arnold, who had introduced him to the new teacher; the student himself seems to have been of a difficult character, as he had to be kept rather severely; being a member of a powerful and influential family, he was already provided with

169. 1) Cp. Ep 172. — Rhede is the name of the family domain in the Veluwe: HEpU, 267, b (now Rheden).
2) Hoynck, ii, i, 249, 264; he is not recorded in the lists of HEpU, 84, nor in those of UtrBisd., i, 270-72, either.
3) Ep 195, a; Brug&Fr., vi, 63, 71-72: Reine de Reede, of Nederhorst, († April 17, 1635), daughter of Gerard de Reede, Lord of Nederhorst, granddaughter of Goert de Reede, Lord of Saasveld, Amerongen, Nederhorst, &c., chief bailiff of Utrecht, and of Gertrude of Nyenrode, — married, on June 16, 1618, Hugh de Zuilen de Nyevelt, Lord of Vreeswijk, Doorn, Cothen and Langebroeck, who, born on September 3, 1588, has already been mentioned (Ep 1, d) for having been appointed canon of St. Martin's, Utrecht, on May 3, 1594, when he was little more than six. On October 5, 1616, having resigned the canonry, he became provost of the metropolitan (St. Martin's) Chapter (HEpU, 51, a; UtrBisd., i, 91), and was appointed bailiff of Hagestein soon after; he died on May 16, 1630. In the first years of the religious troubles, a Theodore de Rhede of Amerongen, entrusted with the parish of Wijk, lost his faith, but was retrieved, and became a Jesuit: UtrBisd., ii, 106.
4) Guicc., 210.
prebends, namely with a canonry in St. Lebuin’s, Deventer, and another, in the Utrecht ‘Oudemunster’, St. Salvator’s, of which he even seems to have had to manage the endowment 1).

VIDÆ A REDE

<Auwater writes to the Lady van Rhede that he has received from her son Aert, or Arnold, the money *) to pay for the expenses of her other son, Bitter; forty-four guilders of it will make up what he had advanced; he wishes that she had added the amount due to their host, Lambert van der Haer 3), who is regularly paid every six months, and who, just now, wants the ready money for some property he recently bought. Her son Bitter is in good health, and studies well; his amanuensis Antony is helping him efficiently on the advice of Auwater, who will do his very best for Bitter’s welfare; he will also see to some plain daily dresses for the boy; the latter’s expense will not exceed in all a hundred French crowns a year, including the salary which Auwater will deserve by his work and care.>  

Gescreuen te Louen den xvje dach in Junius vanten iaer onser salichetyt 1551.

170. To Elias van Zyl

AuwEp., 47, r

Louvain,
June 26, 1551

Referring to two preceding letters which had not been answered, Auwater promises to try and acquire the books wanted by his cousin whenever they should be offered second-hand, unless better ones turn up; he adds the usual greetings, besides the request to induce the Lady of Duvenvoorde to hand the money due to him, to Bruno van Guyck.

D. Eliae Consobrino

S. P. Accepi literas tuas, consobrine charissime, quibus respondes tertiae nostræ epistolæ quam soror tua tibi

2) Viz., sixty-three guilders and eleven stivers of Brabant currency.
3) Ten or twelve pounds great Flemish.

170. 2. tertiae ... epistolæ] it is not in this collection, nor is the prima, in which he quotes Elias van Schore’s reply; the second, in which he refers to it, is Ep. 149, 1-6.


171. To Count Renaud of BREDERODE

AuwEp., 47, r

Louvain, July 9, 1551

a This letter, in Dutch, announces the arrival of the material for two gowns, as well as a shortage; it regrets that the parents of a boy trained in music 1), probably John Gulielmus Madianus, do not allow him to enter the service of Count of Brederode.

170. 5. Eliæ Schoir] Elias van Schore : cp. Ep 149, b, c, 4. 152, 1, 53, 138, 22, 53; — Auwater had helped him in providing a liferent (Ep 118, 16, sq), with which the diploma may have had some connection.


171. 1) The boy trained in music is ascribed to 'Dorneck' in this letter; there was a place called Doirnik, near Halderen and Angeren, between Arnhem and Nijmegen: HEP, 284, a; UtrBisd., 111, 280; still it is highly unlikely that it is meant here: there was neither church, nor parish priest; nor would Brederode have applied to Auwater and Louvain if a messenger could be easily sent to the parents from Vianen. It seems more likely that mention is made of the clever John Gulielmus, who apparently had been a choir-boy in the cathedral of Doornik, (Flemish name of) Tournai, which was famous for its liturgical singing: Caullet, 31, 41, sq, 52, 59, 133, sq.
Welgeboren ende vrome heer myn heer van Brederode Vryheer tot Vianen, Burchgrae tot Vtrecht, heer tot Haringcourt, ter Ameyde, &c.

(<Auwater acknowledges the receipt of cloth and damask with silky lining, destined for two long gowns for 'jonckher Robberecht'; as the tailor wants two more yards of the same damask, he requests to provide them. He further regrets that the singing boy of 'Dorneck', — no doubt Tournai, — who had been wanted as a servant by Brederode, did not receive his parents' permission. Robert, meanwhile, is in good health, and works well: Auwater will take good care of him.>)

Gescreuen tot Louen den 9 dach Julij a° 1551.

Vwer genade goetwillige dienaer Cornelis auwater van Vtrecht.

A mon Seigneur Mons' de Brederode.

172. To Lady van RHEDE

AuwEp., 47, v Louvain, July 12, 1551

This message, in Dutch, acknowledges receipt of the money for board and lodging requested by Ep 169; it further supplies details about the young boy, and about the conditions which his brother had not understood exactly.

Viduæ de REDE

(<In reply to Lady van Rhede's letter of July 6, Auwater repeats his promise to take good care of Bitter, her son, who is in good health and who studies well; Antony, the amanuensis, is doing his office obediently to his instructions. He has received the money for van der Haer, who is absent; it will be handed to him in the presence of Bitter and of Antony; he mentions that her son Arnold must have mistaken the conditions; he therefore states that the yearly cost for Bitter and Antony amounts to twenty pounds Flemish, or 120 guilders, for board and lodging; wine is not included, and amounts yearly to ten or twelve guilders; he himself expects, at least, ten crowns as salary. As the year will be over in two months, he should be grateful if the Lady van Rhede would send the

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
rest of what is due, about fifty guilders, of which an exact account will be rendered. He further mentions that in Bitter’s name a warrant was sent to John Schetter, canon of ‘audemonster’ 1), empowering him to make the tenant leave his house and rent it to another; a testimonial of the University was despatched to Deventer Chapter, and, next month, one will be forwarded to ‘oudemonster’; the letter finishes with greetings to the Lady van Rhede and to her son John van Rhede 2).

Gescreuen te Louen den xij dach Julij a° 1551.

173. To Theodoric Pynsz van der AA

August 10, 1551

To Theodoric Pynsz van der AA

AuwEp., 47, v

Louvain,

August 10, 1551

This message to the father of the recently accepted pupil, testifies to evident haste, in so far that some words are only half spelled, besides being written in a very small hand, in an ink that, in many instances, has hardly left any trace. It relates various details about the boy’s health and work, and, besides requesting the usual liberality to hostess and maids at the coming Louvain Encænia, it brings Auwater to mention his griefs: the diminishing of his wages for Philibert of ‗t Serooskercke, the early leaving of Count John Francis de Rennenberg, and the heartless stopping of all help promised to his well deserving amanuensis by the hard-hearted Liège canons. It closes with greetings to Bruno van Cuyck, who, not replying to what was asked, makes an answer hardly possible.

M. Theodorico Pynsz vander A

Valere te spero cum charissimis; nos recte valemus et optime filius tuus, nisi quod penitus liberari scabie nondum potuit: seepius illa quidem intermissa, sed tamen identidem recurrente, nouis fruticationibus: sed contempendum hoc incommodum est. Studeo balbam illius corrigere linguam, si quo modo possim, sed difficile

172. 1) audemonster] The name Oud-Münster was given to S. Salvator’s church and Chapter, as it is older than St. Martin’s, which for some time was called Nieuw-Münster, and took the name of ‘Dome’, or ecclesia mayor: HEpU, 58, a; UtrBisd., 1, 7, 72.

2) John van Rhede] as Dean of St. Martin’s was elected in 1602, ‘Joannes a Rede’: HEpU, 52, b: he may have been a nephew.
videtur. Conandum tamen est. Non licet ei Batauice loqui : balbutit latine, et sēpe mihi visum vel initio exprimit. Adolecentem bonum et eruditum, de quo nuper tibi scripsi, ei adiunxi ; qui cum eo præelecta diligenter omnia inculcando repetat, latine loquentem emendet, eumque obseruet ; quem iam annis aliquot instituit et eruduit. Musicam discit, patre ita volente, et plures domi nostræ. Tuus autem, cum natura videatur ad musicam aptus, (nam aliquando mecum animi causa cantillat ea quæ didicit), si ita placeat, adiungi possit : numerandi erunt eo nomine in singulos menses x stuferi.

Aliud est praeterea quod admonendum putaui. Initio mensis Septembris encænia Louaniensia fieri non ignoras. Tum soient, domi, nostri plerique aliquid munusculi dare hospitæ nostræ. Sunt qui donant coronatum; alii fortassì amplius; pauci minus : nostri fere coronatum dare consueuerunt, et pro culinarijs, aliquot stuferos. Tu quid fieri velis rescribes. Butyrum quod misisti hospitæ gratum fuit : quæ cupiat iterum sibi mitti, si commode facere possis. Quod ad me attinet, numquam uane requires officium et boni et diligentia præceptoris et amici fidelis. Curabo filium ut pater, ac non tantum nostra opera, sed etiam illius studiosi adolescentis, cuius modo mentionem feci : quem propter indolis et ingenij bonitatem, mecum servare statui, ut aliqua laboris parte me leuet, si modo talis esse pergat qualem hactenus sim expertus. Miser ille nunc omni auxilio praeterquam nostro destitutus est. Hactenus suppeditauerant ei quidam canonici Leodienses quotannis xxx aureos, qui nuper huic liberalitati renunciauerunt ; idque eodem fere tempore quo mihi salarium
diminutum est a patre philiberti, discipuli nostri, quod hactenus satis liberale fuit. Solet enim mihi in singulos annos numerare xvij libras flandricas pro victu et mercede, praeter ligna, candelas, chartas, pro quibus ponebantur vj carolei, vt essent xvij librae flandricae. Nunc dimidium tantum daturus est, quum dicat mihi satis iam prospectum esse, cum puerum alterum ad me in idem cubiculum receperim; deinde suum filium iam expedite scire tum loqui, tum scribere latine, et Graecae linguae rudimenta didicisse, et sine molestia institui a nobis posse, et reliquas artes erudiri.


Ferijs Laurentianis a† 1551.

174. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuwEp., 48, r
Louvain,
August 10, 1551

The letter to Praetor van der Aa finishes with the mention that, not having received a reply to what he had asked, he had hardly anything to write to Bruno van Cuyck: Ep 173, 53, sq; it was hardly closed when an epistle came from his Utrecht friend announcing the care he had taken of his interests. This note was then made at once and the various items duly answered.
BRUNONI

Commode obsignaram has ad Magistrum Theodoricum Pynsen literas, cum mihi diu expectata epistola tua reddita est, ex qua cognouit te ducentos aureos ciui Antwerpiano dedisse deferendos, quibus vitales nostris filiabus emantur reditus; de quo nihil dum audio, spero eum fideliter curasse; quod addideris xl aureos, habeo gratiam ingen- tem. Hinc colligo Dominam a Duuuenuerde nondum tibi reddidisse meo nomine li illos Caroleos de quibus tibi scripsi 14 Calendas Junij. De exemplari describendo eius chirograpi, quo matertera testatur se debere centum et decem Caroleos, facies id quod tibi videtur in rem nostram fore. Et Domino Elio, consobrino meo, salutem ex me velim nuncies, et petas ut meo nomine excitet Dominam a Duuuenuerde. Nepotes tui, quos mihi commendas, ita mihi sunt curae ut non egeant commendatione. Si quid praeterea a me requiras, nolim petas, sed imperes. Tuis adeoque omnibus salutarla opto omnia. Bene vale.

Louanij, ferijs Laurentianis a0 1551.

——

175. To ELIAS van ZYL

AuwEp., 48, r

Louvain,
August 10, 1551

a The messenger who brought to Auwater the letter he was expecting from Bruno van Cuyck, also had one from his cousin Elias, to whom a reply was written at once. It mentions the copy of Cicero's works, which he had already requested, as results from the reply of June 26: Ep 170, 7, sq, and for which Auwater once more advises to wait for an occasion to buy it at a Louvain auction. Elias' function seems to have been official, as Auwater applied to him for a testimony for the liferent for his daughters and for their mother, 'Elizabetha Walteri filia', which only notaries or parish priests could give: cp. Epp 158, a, 6-7, and also 80, b.

AELIO SILIO

S. P. Nondum reperire potui Ciceronis opera, qualia ego et tu volumus. Quod ad Roberti Stephani editionem

174. 6 ingentem] ind

174. 1. has] probably Ep 173 was sent enclosed in this present one, to Bruno van Cuyck.


Ferijs Laurentianis &c.

176. To Michael de Vascosan

AuwEpl., 48, r

Although he had been badly treated by the Paris publisher Vascosan, Auwater did not bear a grudge against him, possibly because he knew from experience the negligence and the defaults of the Louvain printers. By this missive he announces that he has corrected the two manuals printed before, and mentions even the Astronomica as nearly ready, as well as other books at which he is occupied, and also unedited texts or studies, either at Louvain or Utrecht: such as an edition of the Salic Law contemplated by John van Cuyck: ll 17-19; unfortunately Vascosan's reply is not preserved in the present letter-book.

Vascosan

Quod per elementorum iuris enarrationem hactenus mihi

175. 6 optimam [final letters ind 8 et .. Rhenum] aol 10 sed ... sunt] aol

176.1. iuris enarrationem] cp. pp 291-92, where he complains that he has no time to study literature, on account of Justinian.
non licuit, nunc summa diligentia recognoui vtrumque nostrum opusculum dialecticum et grammaticum, addi-
tisque passim quibusdam, multis emendatis, nonnullis
restitutis : vtrique summam iam manum imposui : nec
enim iam video quid omnino deesse possit. Astronomica
iam videntur satis maturuisse. Tabella quoque rhetorica
su ordine constituta est. Scire cupiam quam primum iam
Debe libeat imprimere, ut confestim Dei mittam.
Astronomica &c., si quidem placebunt, per oportunitatem
mittenitur. Phrases lingue latine plurimas collegi, quas
nondum vidi ab alius observatus. Eae quotidie crescent, et
tandem aliando in iustum volumen evadent. Temporis
angustia plura me scribere non patitur. Theophili græcae
Iustiniani paraphrases auctiores et emendatiores propediem
prodibunt. Latet hic etiam Graecus Justiniani Codex, et
quaedam alia nondum visa : Ioannes Caucus, amicus meus,
leges salicas ante annos quadringentos, aut quingentos,
vt ego arbitror, scriptas parat. Si quid a me requiris,
umquam amici fideli officio atque constantis defuero.

16 Cal. Septemb.
177. To Adrian Gisberti COPPEL

_Auwater_, 48, r

Louvain,
August 29, 1551

*a* This letter to an old friend and townsman, who, in July 1550, took the MS title for the _Institutiones_ to Vascosan in Paris (Ep 104, s), refers to a new pupil with whom he had called on Auwater some time before, and who now was going to be entrusted to the clever instructor. From the greetings in this letter, it appears that Coppel was connected with Macropedius, probably as one of his teachers along with Herwerden: *Il 29, sq.*

**Domino Adriani Gisberti COPPEL**

Accepi hodie epistolam tuam, xxvj Augusti datam, et praeter hanc nulla mihi reddita est. Buschius, adolescens nobis commendatus, adfuit mihi, et magnopere desiderat relicto hospitio ad nos migrare, quod percommode nunc fieri poterit, cum nostrorum convicrorum quidam in patriam sit auocatus, non rediturus: in cuius cubiculum, satis commodum, Buschius recipietur cum tempus erit migrandi. Quod ad me attinet, numquam in eo instituendo requires a me officium et boni diligentisque præceptoris et amici fidelis, modo ille sese dicto audientem præbere velit; id quod facturum confido, et in ea re tuae, et amitæ eius, ceterorumque admonitiones plurimum valebunt. Quantum nos pro annuo victu numeramus hospiti nostro Domino Lamberto van der haer, scire te opinor, nempe libras flandricas duodecim. Buschius ille, qui nuper tecum adolescentem nostrum Buschium in hospitium deduxit, cura bit ut bona gratia illinc discedat. Expecto literas Amitæ

_addr: Adriani r Adriano_

2. _praeter hanc _&c_ meaning probably that, unto then, he had heard neither of his sister, nor of Buschius' aunt.


11. _amitæ_ no doubt Miss van Everdinge: *cp. Ep 179._

15. Buschius _ille_ probably a relative, older than the new pupil: no doubt, he was a Louvain student; when Adrian Coppel came with the new boy to Louvain, he called with both of them on Auwater, who could not yet just then accept any 'convictor', not even a new pupil; the elder Buschius also was now to arrange about the leaving of the room which the younger had occupied up to then.
illius, quam literas missuram scribis cum sorore mea. 
Plura me scribere hoc tempore occupationes non sinunt.

20 Margaretæ tuæ salutem ex me dices, et Domino Macropedio, 
homini mihi charissimo, et collegæ tuo Herwerden, 
et caeteris amicis omnibus. Bene vale.
Louanij, 4 Calend. Septemb. a° 1551.
Erudito ac pio viro D.

178. To Antony van AEMSTEL van MYNDEN

Louvain, September 2, 1551

a This letter was destined to be sent, along with one from John van 
Zuidoet 1), to a friend of long standing, Antony van Aemstel van 
Mynden, whom Auwater had known in Louvain; on December 31, 
1541, he had drawn up for him the regulations of the group of 
Utrecht students in Louvain University 2); he was a canon of 
St. Martin's, and thus a colleague of John van der Vecht, of 
Kampen 3) and of John van Zuylen van Nyevelt 4), two of Auwater's 
friends; to them, as well as to Auwater's lifelong friend and 
protector, Dean Adrian de Renesse, and to his vice-dean, hearty 
wishes are offered.

20. Macropedio ... Herwerden] the 
mention of Macropedius sug-
gests that Coppel was one of 
his teachers, and Herwerden, or 
Hervoerden, a colleague whom 
Auwater must have known.

178. 1) Cp. Il 18, sq; the letter to Auwater seems to have been 
answered on September 27 : Ep 185.
2) Ep 5; cp. before, pp 11, 31-36, 207 (Ep 5, not 3), 227 (id.), 317.
3) Cp. before pp 64, 16-7, 70, 207, 227, 317-18; he succeeded Adrian de 
Renesse as dean in 1560.
4) John van Zuylen van Nyevelt was still a student in Louvain on 
December 31, 1541, when Auwater drew the rules of the group of 
Utrecht students in Louvain : cp. before, p 36; when those rules were 
made, on January 3, 1537, the Procurator of that group was 'Adrianus 
Sulius', no doubt the Adrian van Zuylen van Nyevelt, who afterwards 
was elected dean of St. John's, Utrecht, on May 28, 1565, as successor to 
Daniel Verheyde, and who attended the Utrecht Synod under Bishop 
Frederic Schenck : HÆpU, 85, a, 640, a; John van Zuylen van Nyevelt, 
Auwater's good friend, is mentioned as canon of St. Martin's on pp 
227, 317, 318.
DÑO ANTONIO MINDENO

Miror te nihil scribere, tam suauerter otiosum, mi Antoni amicissime, qui me scias tam varijs ac molestis occupationibus immersum, ut a me requirere officium scribendi non deberes, neque expectare dum te literis prouocem : quod eorum est qui otio abundant. Equidem te nostri oblitum suspicarer, nisi longiore tempore firmatam esse nostram amicitiam scirem, quam ut ulla mihi sit eius iactura metuenda. Quare sic velim existimes, tibique persuadeas memoriam tui meam nunquam intermorituram, nec ulla posse diuturnitate silentij diminui. Reliquum est ut benevolentia certemus inter nos. Multa molior, multa iacent inchoata, quae per otium perficientur. Amicos omnes saluere iubeas : Vechtium, Niueldum, imprinis uero hospitem tuum, optimum virum Dominum Vicedecanum, et, si dabitur oportunitas, Domino Decano me commendabis. &c.

4 Nonas Septembr. a° 1551. Inclusit epistolae nostrae Joannes a Zudoert has ad te literas, e Flandria Gallica missas.

Nobili et erudito viro D. Antonio ab Amstel a Mynden, Canonico Traiect., amico singulari.

179. To Evert van den BUSCH and Miss van EVERDINGE

AuwEp., 48, v

Louvain,

September 5, 1551

An Utrecht student, Buschius, who probably arrived in Louvain in the first days of July, wanted to become Auwater's pupil; with the latter's old friend Adrian Gisberti Goppel, who had accompanied him to Brabant, as well as with another 'Buschius', evidently his relative, then at study in the University, he had called on the clever

178. officium scribendi] aol

5 te ... nisi] aol


18. Inclusit &c.] probably in a letter which Auwater had just received in answer to Ep 162, and to which he replied on September 27 : Ep 185.


14. Vicedecanum] his name is not recorded.

tutor; unfortunately there was then no room free in van der Haer's house, and, moreover, the time of the busy teacher was fully taken up. The new arrival was, consequently, accommodated in another house, and started his studies. By the middle of August 1551, a room was expected to be free at van der Haer's, on which Auwater at once sent word to those interested. On August 26, Coppel announced to him that the young man's amita was going to write through Auwater's sister, with the request to take the new pupil under his care in the same house. On August 29, the teacher replied to Coppel that he would see to the material welfare and to the instruction of the pupil, adding, however, that he had not heard as yet from the amita, nor from his own sister: Ep 177. The message that was expected, came a few days later: it was, no doubt, far more outspoken than Coppel's; for, in the reply to Canon Evert van den Busch and to 'Joffrau' van Everdinge, the new pupil is referred to as 'their son', 'U Liiedery zone.

Eerweerdige Heer Euer van den Busch 1) ende Joffrau van Euerdinge

<Auwater has received through his sister 2) the letter by which they request him to take under his care and into his boarding-house their son Busch; in compliance with their demand, he has obtained a room at Lambert van der Haer's that happens to become empty 3), and he accepts the young boy as his pupil; he will treat him as a father does his child; he had already announced that intention, eight days before, to his good friend Adrian Coppel 4), and he further mentions that he has four other sons of noble families in a similar trust. The latter pay him each at least ten gold crowns. He acknowledges receipt of eighteen imperial guilders, of which he has paid twelve for the two last months' boarding, so that the boy took decent leave of his former host, and has come to van der Haer's house; the remainder of the money will be used to the new pupil's benefit. As he wants a cloak like the students wear, Auwater indicates the amount of stuff and fur necessary 5), suggesting that the furs might be

1) He is addressed as 'Canonick tot Sint-Johan Tutrecht'.
2) Viz., Stephana, the wife of John Philippi de Maete.
4) Ep 177, of August 29, 1551.
5) Auwater, who has had made many a 'nachttabbert' of that kind, mentions that a little more than five ells of cloth and thirteen of a special sort of lining are required; towards the furring are wanted,
less expensive at Utrecht; he promises to do whatever they expect of him, and finishes by assuring that he will endeavour to develop the boy in learning and virtue.

Wt Louen den v dach Septemb. a° 1551.
Eersame, Vrome ende Wysen Heer Euert van den Busch Canonick tot Sint-Iohan Tutrecht.

180. To George MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 48, ν

Louvain, September 5, 1551

The messenger who had brought to Auwater the letter of Evert van den Busch, answered by Ep 179, had probably also been entrusted with a note from Auwater's sister, and, for certain, with a message from Macropedius, recommending him his nephew Philip de Maete, sent to start his studies in Louvain. Macropedius probably also communicated a flattering remark recently made by Baccheus, his former hypodidascalus, who, in the spring of 1549, left for Italy, and, no doubt, had heard of Auwater's fine work and excellent manuals, and had, consequently, formulated a 'prediction' of many opulent preferments in the shape of prebends, which would fall to his lot, — evidently ignoring Auwater's decided dislike expressed in several of his letters, e. g., Ep 160, 12-14.

Salve plur. Macropedi doctiss. mihique chariss.
Quamuis iure sanguinis commendatus esse mihi deberet Philippus, ex sorore nepos, tuis tamen literis nunc multo mihi commendator est. Quod de studiorum Instituto admoenes, ut in eo deligendo ratio naturae et salutis 5 adulescentuli habeatur, sequar consilium tuum. Bene facis, quem nobis officiose gratularis de tam profusis Bacchei promissis. Et quidem ista gratulatio, ubi promissa

180. 2. Philippus] no doubt the son of his sister Stephana and John Philippe de Maete.
7. Bacchei] this colleague of Auwater left St. Jerome's School in the spring of 1549 for Italy: Epp 50, 10, 52, 10, 59, 28, sq. It had been reported to Macropedius that, having heard of Auwater's success, he naturally mentioned the many rich prebends it would bring him: cp. pr, a.

Louanij, Nouis Septemb. a° 1551.

181. To Arnold van EYK

Auwater avails himself of the opportunity offered by the van den Busch ¹, to reply to a letter of congratulations which one of his former colleagues at Utrecht had sent him, praising his Tabulæ Dialectices. He thus is brought, not only to declare his old friend ship, but also to sketch both his past work, and that which he contemplates taking soon in hand.

Arnold van Eyk, Eyck, Eykius, born at Utrecht, became teacher in St. Jerome's School, where he made Auwater's acquaintance. He evidently highly approved of the latter's way of instructing by tables, for he himself published Tabulæ in Grammaticam Graecam, printed by Chr. Plantin in 1582. He even arranged the Præcepta Decalogi in that form, exposing and explaining them in elegiac verses. As was natural for a professor of languages and literature, he wrote poetry, and was known for his Epithalamia and his smart Epigrammata; they were connected with his name, as in this distich by one of his victims:

Cum tua duritie superent Epigrammata quercum,
Iure tuum cingat querna corona caput.

180. 9 istorum ... impertiam] ao1
180. 10 tibique etiam &c] Auwater in his gratitude promised he would gladly share his wealth with his beloved master.
12. ditaerit] making him generous with prebends.
He also recorded many remarkable things he had witnessed in a *Miraculorum variorumque Motuum & Eventuum suæ ætatis Liber*, which he used to estimate at more than a thousand guilders, but which, through inattention of his wife, was sold with other papers and books, and thus got lost.

M. Arnolde Eykio

 Gratissimae fuerunt mihi literae tuae, mi Arnolde, quibus plura mihi tribuis quam ego vel possim vel debeam agnoscere: quæ tamen, ex magna tua in me benevolentia profecta, libenter amplector, eoque tibi hoc persuasum volo, te iam olim inter amicos nostros adscriptum, perpetuo mihi fore charum. Quod tanti nostram dialectiam facis, id amori in me tuo tribuendum puto. Eam ego nuper cum de integro recognoscere vellem, denuo publice prælegi, ut viderem num quid desiderari videretur. Nunc igitur primum summam imposui manum, quod hactenus non licuit; itemque grammaticarum institutionum libris. Rhetorices tabulas et elementa astronomica an edere velim, nondum statui: alia nunc sunt in manibus quæ recognitionem remorantur. Et sum duabus prælectionibus grauisissimis occupatus, rhetoriceæ et iuris ciuilis. Vbi hinc eluctatus fuiro, fortassis ad illa quæ nunc iacent in adversarijs emendanda, animum adijciam. Collegas tuos uelim saluere iubeas diligenter, et omnes quicumque sunt istic nostri studiosi.

ut supra.

12 et elementa astronomica\| aol 17 animum\| ind

1) *BibBelg.*, 80; *HEpU*, 125, b; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 550; Paquot, 111, 150.

6. dialecticam] the *Tabulae Dialecticae*.
10. summam ... manum &c] cp. *Ep* 176, 17; this present letter reveals the wise manner used by Auwater to overhaul his books, namely using them in his lectures.
20. ut supra] *Epp* 179 and 180, for the date.
182. To Lambert Canter

Arrival at Louvain of the messenger, with the various letters, and of his nephew, will have provided Auwater with the certainty that his great friend Lambert Canter 1), who, in April before, was at Groningen (Ep 156, 32), had returned to Utrecht. It provided the opportunity to write him a few lines; they speak out the earnest, innermost thoughts of the conscientious teacher, who eagerly looked forward to the time that he could start studies which his soul was craving for, and about which he wished to devise with his dear friend.

D. doctori Lamberto Cantero

Diuturnius quam velim silentium nostrum fuit, vir humanissime, mihique amicissime; sed id partim absentiae tuae a patria nostra, partim occupationibus nostris conti
nuinis adscribi cupiam. Posthac, si quid est praetermissum, frequentiori literarum officio sacrice studeamus. Nec opinor te ita iuris oceano immersum, ut non sæpius, ex vndis ciuilibus eluctatus, et legum prudentia paululum omissa, earum fontem philosophicam reuisas, et hinc ad veram, solidamque sapientiam tuo more contendas, quæ non aliunde quam ex nouo Iesu Christi Domini Nostri testamento et scriptura sancta nobis petenda est : non ex philosophia, quæ cum veritatem numquam cognorit, docere eam non potest, altissimis ignorantiae tenebris obscurata : quod ex ipsis philosophis probare licebit. Seneca de philosophia hanc tulit sententiam : Sed nescio, inquit, quis nos teneat error, aut miserabilis ignoratio veri. Et Democritus quasi in putoe quodam sic alto, ut fundus sit nullus, demersam latere veritatem questus est. Non intelligis, miser, non tanquam in putoe demersam iacere veritatem, sed e coelo petendum esse ? Quod cum

1) Cp. before Ep 12, b-c.
15. Seneca] ‘Involuta veritas in alto latet’ : De Beneficiis, vii, i, 5 ; ‘id enim tam supra nos est vérité est au fond de l’abîme.'
nesciret Socrates, libere confessus est, se nihil aliud scire, quam quod nihil sciret. Si quae tamen forte vera et fidei nostrae accommoda dixerunt philosophi, maxime platonici, non solum formidanda non sunt, sed ab eis etiam, tamquam in iustis possessoribus, in vsum nostrum vindicanda, ut alicubi monet Augustinus. Vtinam mihi liceat aliquando, hoc decurso studiorum spacio (adhuc enim hæreo in enarratione libri quarti elementorum iuris ciuilis), ad optatum otium literarium peruenire! Interea hoc agam, et instituto itinere insistam, admirans interim tuam foelicitatem, quam spero fore diuturnam. Vxorì tuae, optimæ matronæ liberisque tuis dulcissimis salutarla opto omnia. Bene vale. &c.

183. To John van ZUDOERT

_Auw Ep., 49, r_ Louvain, September 9, 1551

_a_ This letter refers to a preceding one by which Auwater urged his friend to leave France on account of the danger of a war b); this present one expresses pleasure in hearing that he had left Orleans, where he apparently was c), for French Flanders; it mentions the rumour of hostile action that has started.

**Ioannis Zudoirtio**

Gaudeo te ex regia Galliae ditione euasisse: male enim tibi metui. Tabellarius Franciscus nudiustertius ex patria huc redijit, pecuniam ad te ferens. Epistolas tuas statim 183. 1 regia ... ditione aol 182. 22 quae| ind

183. 22 quae| ind 183. 1 regia ... ditione aol

26 ut ... monet| aol

2 nudiustertius ... Epistolas| aol

182. 21. Socrates] \' Illud omnium maxime celebratur quod dicebat, se nihil scire, nisi hoc unum, quod nihil sciret' : Erasmus, _Apophthegmata Socratis_ :


183. 1) It was written in the beginning of August 1551; the last one preserved in this collection is dated May 8: _Ep 162_.

1) Cp. l s.

183. 1. regia] viz., proper French territory; he went into French Flanders, held in feudal tenure by the Emperor: cp. _Ep 178_, 19.
atque accepi, in patriam misi ad patrem et Mindenum. Sed videris mihi non accepisse literas nostras quas initio Augusti ad te dedi, quibus ad eas respondi quibus de horrenda aeris intemperie, de inusitata grandine et fulminibus Aureliæ scripseras, addens magnum bellum metum : addidi quod hic in Brabantia edita sunt coelitus multo istis horribiliors. Admonui autem satius esse vel quater frustra ex Gallia profugisse, quam semel in hostium manus incidere. Hic ea argumenta belli esse, quæ nemo prudens contemnere debeat : præstare igitur ut quam primum regis dittonibus excederes quocumque liberet. Iam bene habet : gaudeo nostra admonitione opus non fuisse. Hic rumoribus belli plena sunt omnia ; quidam etiam hic narrauerunt excursiones Francorum in Flandriam, obreptas naues magnis diuitiis onustas, eoque nomine quosdam amplissimæ fortunæ mercatores Antuerpiae bonis cessisse ; plures etiam esse cessuros, impetrata quinquennali dilatione. Si quid istic certius est, latius nobis epistola proxima perscribe. Bene vale.

5 J dus Septemb. 1551.

5. literas nostras... initio Augusti] they are not preserved in this letterbook. 
8. Aureliæ] Zudoert evidently then was at Orleans. 
9. in Brabantia] records mention, for January 8 to 13, torrential rains, which caused inundations and ruptures of dikes of the Scheldt and of several affluents; also, for February 15, a terribile flood at Antwerp and in Flan-
ders ; and on May 23, in the region of Liége, a rupture of clouds : ChronMét., 124, sq ; AntwChron., 47; Torfs, i, 294, where it is called ' Flemish Flood'. 
16. belli] Pirenne (iu, 143, sq), records the rumour in Brussels that war was declared by Henry II on September 26, 1551 : still it must have started before that date, if what this letter announces is right : cp. CMH, ii, 269, sq.
184. To Bruno van CUYCK

AuweEp., 49, r

September 9/27, 1551

This letter, of which the date is suggested by its being written between Epp 183 and 185, is quite of a private nature. It congratulates Bruno van Cuyck on the birth of a son; it mentions that Auwa- ter considers his nephews, the sons of John, as his own children; it shows that he wishes to be as little burdensome as possible for the money matters concluded at Antwerp, and that, notwithstanding his generosity to his cousin van Zyl and the materlera, he is ready to take away his daughter from their care, and let her learn a trade, if ever the child should be too heavy on their hands.

Brunoni Cukio

Non fuerim tibi rescripturus nisi nepotes tui, mei dum patria absunt filij, lætem attulissent nuncium, superioribus diebus natum tibi esse filium: qua tibi fœlicitate gratulor, deumque oro ut sit vitalis. Vt iam etiam breuiter epistolæ tuo respondeam, nunciauit nobis Matthias, mercator, cui nostram pecuniam misisti, rem curaturum. Adfuit autem heri nobis amicus noster Carolus Croi, mercator Antwerpiensis, qui nostra curat et procura a me constitutus est ad rebum nostros meo nomine accipiendos, quos tu ante biennium filiibus emisti, et quos ego nuper misi: ei negotium dedi ut syngrapham illam qua recepisse testatur ciuitas, repetat et seruet; et vt iam reddatur ab isto tuo mercatore, per literas amanter petij ne hominem, multis rebus implicitum, nostra etiam cura videar onerare. Scribis præterea syngrapham ostensam Domino Elie a Zyl; videri illos malle sibi reditus annueros numeros quam aère filiam meam. Quod si ita deferbuit amor materteræ in filiam, quæso ut tu, pro tua prudentia, despicias ubi illa possit utiliter et honeste ali, vt recte scribere discat et artificium aliquod manuarium: et ad virtutem informetur, nec cœrûmptur blanditijs.


185. To John van Zudoert

AuwEp., 49, r

Louvain,
September 27, 1551

This letter is a reply to the one Zudoert sent in answer to that of September 9. It expresses the feeling of anxious uncertainty about all the countrymen who were still in France, and about the coming events; it relates the latest news about the famous struggle by the German protagonists of truth and secular rights against a multitude of adversaries, who seemed to have been merely united in their attacks by their insistent desire to make each as much as they could of the trouble they had created.

Grata mihi fuit narratio tua de discessu ex Gallia regia, eoque gratior, quo magis tibi metui primum, et reliquis amicis; sed doleo literas nostras ad te non esse perlatas, quibus te de maturando reditu admonui, et per te etiam alios quos meis verbis admoneri iussi. Nunc serum est: nulli comenat tabellarij, et audio multos nostratium adhuc in medio regno hærere, quibus misere timeo.
Verum, quoniam aliud non possumus, bene illis precemur.
Hic bellicis rumoribus plena sunt omnia. Varia feruntur
de obsidione Magdenburgensi, de concilio Tridentino, de
voluntate Cæsaris erga religionem. Aiunt eum ex urbe
Augustana omnes concionatores eiecisse; idem imperasse
aliis quoque ciuitatibus a summo pontificis alienatis.
Theologi Louanienses Ruardus, Tiletanus et Hasselt, et
Canonista Wulmarus ad Concilium profecti. Constans
fama est Cæsarem huc aduentare magnis copiis, et delecto
milite. Author pacis Jesus Christus nobis orandus est, ut
principum animos ad pacem reflectat, qui te saluum
incolumentque conseruet. Bene vale.

Lo. 5. Cal. Octob. aº 1551.

186. To Antony PERRENOT Cardinal de GRANVELLE

AuwoEp., 54, r

〈Louvain,
March 1561〉

a The rough draft of this letter was found amongst the papers of the
bundle that used to belong to the Trilingue, as is described in the
Introduction 1). It has been added to the series of letters, although

185. 14 Theologi ... profcis aol

185. 9. Varia feruntur &c] it was
not merely a religious question
that divided the leaders of the
various regions, but the feel-
ings of cupidity and ambition
amongst the German princes,
and, above all, their hatred of
Charles the Emperor; his en-
emies dreaded his power and
wanted to circumscribe it, if
they could not ruin it.
10. Magdenburgensis] this is an
example of that clash of many
tendencies: the town was
besieged as it had refused to
accept the Interim, and was
long the object of various
cupidities until, in 1552, it was
taken by Maurice of Saxony:

186. 1) Cp. before, pp 1-4.

CMH, ii, 269, sq.
14. Ruardus] professor Ruard
Tapper: Pastor, viii, 269; HTL,
i, 569, sq, ii, 414, iii, 575-79, iv,
74, 149, sq, 252, 260-62, 272, 380,
485.
14. Tiletanus] Judocus (van) Rave-
steyn, of Thielt, professor of
divinity: HTL, ii, 508-10, &c.
14. Hasselt] professor John Leo-
nardi van der Eycken, of Has-
selt: he died at Trent on
January 5, 1552: HTL, ii, 218-
20, iv, 168, &c.
15. Wulmarus] professor of Canon
Law Vulmar Bernaert, of Eecke:
HTL, ii, 425-27, &c.
15. ad Concilium profecti] VAnd.,
363-65.
separated from them by several years, and more at its proper place among the Analecta Epistolica on that account 1). Indeed, it was written as congratulation to the newly created Cardinal de Granvelle in the name of the professors of languages and literature of the Trilingue, to whom Auwater then belonged. It celebrates the egregious distinction by which the Pope, of his own accord, honoured the great merits displayed by Charles V's and Philip II's Chancellor in the admirable government of the Common Wealth, both sacred and worldly, thanks to his various and vast knowledge, and above all, to his humanitas, his clemency and his benignity, which made him illustrious, not only amongst those who enjoyed his beneficence, but even throughout the world, although only known by name.

b The merits of the great Statesman and Prelate 2), have become more appreciated as the troublesome circumstances in which he lived, now are viewed with a more righteous, a more thoroughly objective judgment, thanks to the growing distance; he had not only been a student of Louvain University, but a devoted pupil of the Trilingue; no doubt, it gave him the occasion of acquiring many of the endowments and accomplishments 3) that made him as the trusty minister of Charles V and of his son, and the first archbishop of his Country 4).

Cum tibi, illustissime et reverentissime, Cardinalis amplissimam summi illius in terris Ecclesiastici Senatus dignitatem, merito gratulantur omnes omnium artium doctores, tum vero studiorum humanitatis professores præcipe gaudent summum illum honorem a Sanctissimo Christianæ Reipublicæ patre Pontifice Maximo svtro tibi

1) It would be at its place between Epp 188 and 189 of the following series, if only the date were considered.

2) Amongst the many preferments he enjoyed was the Provostry of St. Mary's, Utrecht, 1550, which he resigned to Maximilian Morillon in 1562: HEpU, 75, b; UtrBisd., i, 219, sq.

3) Cp. F. Strada, De Bello Belgico, Decas Prima, for 1559, passim.

4) Cp. HTL, iii, 350-55, and authorities quoted; Gabbema, 625, sq; Pastor, vi & vii, passim, viii, 298, sq, 550, 562-70, &c; Voigt, 327, 552; Tytler, i, 100, 183, sq, ii, 113; TorrPoem., 121-28.

6. Pontifical] Archbishop Antony Perrenot was promoted as Cardinal in the Consistory of February 26, 1560; it was announced by Pius IV's nephew, Cardinal (Saint) Charles Borromeo, and the hat sent by the Pope was placed on the Archbishop's head in St. Gudula's, Brussels, by Philip de Nigri on April 5, 1561; he, from then on, took his father's name de Granvelle. Cp. Gestel, i, 49-51, ii, 14; GranClaess., 16-17; HTL, iii, 352.
oblatum : quo nemo carior omnibus, bonis gratior, doctis et studiosis omnibus honoratior, et illis maxime, quibus ad Rempublicam, tum sacram, tum profanam recte gubernandam, nullae sunt vitiores, pietate, prudentia et varia rerum plurimarum et artium optimarum cognitione, quae cum per se clarissimae sunt, tum magis etiam illustrantur humanitate, clementia et benignitate, quas omnes admirantur et praedicant, ne illi modo qui plurimi sunt, quibus a te benigne factum est, verum etiam quibus nondum de facie, sed de nomine tantum ubique terrarum satis illustri notus es. &c.

ANALECTA EPISTOLICA

In the course of preparing for an edition the series of letters found amongst the xvith century documents that had belonged to the Trilingue, other epistles turned up from various quarters which are connected with Cornelius van Auwater, the glorious continuator of the work started by Goclenius. Those epistles are either edited or described in the following pages; yet, without any design of realizing completeness or finality. Advancing age has since long prevented the author of these lines from visiting the secular centres of learning and erudition, as he did by the past, when he was as fortunate as to gather the rich store of information he has used since. He only wants to place at the disposal of any other worker, the knowledge collected during a long laborious life, rather than exposing it to oblivion or to loss by waiting until it reaches perfection. He witnessed, indeed, the cruel annihilation of so much precious intelligence and such vast amount of invaluable documents about Louvain University and its history by the cruel destruction of its very rich Library and Archives, in August 1914, and of many treasures generously offered in supply, by its ruthless bombing in May 1940. The following Analecta are tendered as pious and generous help, without even the appearance of an arrogant omniscience.

It would, indeed, prove utterly senseless to pretend to such omniscience: for from the date of the last letter but one
of the foregoing Epistolae, that to John van Zudoert, September 27, 1551 \(^1\), to the first of those quoted in the following Analecta, from Viglius ab Ayta, November 22, 1560 \(^2\) there is a considerable blank in Auwater's biography. All that is known about him from 1551 to 1556, when he replaced Nannius for some time \(^3\), is that he had wished to return and study in France \(^4\), and that he wrote some verses to celebrate Joachim Hopper's doctorate on August 27, 1553 \(^5\). Then come, for 1556, some poems on the doctorate of Peter Beaussard \(^6\) and on the 'Gemma Frisii Astrolabum' \(^7\). In the summer of 1557 he replaced Nannius, who had recommended him as his successor, in the last weeks of his life, and at his decease, on June 21, 1557, he pronounced his funeral oration \(^8\); on October 7, 1557, he started teaching as Latin professor in his own name \(^9\).

Yet those years must have been decisive in Auwater's formation. For he left a most circumstantial reproduction of old Latin inscriptions in Spain, Gallia Cisalpina, Rome, especially of Mount Quirinale, also of Verona, Padua, and Naples, and even of Salina, one of the Islands of the Lipari group. Those inscriptions fill nine crowded quarto pages \(^10\): some are accompanied by sketches of urns and monuments roughly drawn, and by descriptive notes. That they were not copied from a list, but straight from the old monuments themselves seems evident from the various writings and inks used to take them down; also from the presence of three small funeral inscriptions of the Fugger family, at Augsburg, 1510-1525 \(^11\), and from five verses to Æneas Sylvius about the Lord's tomb, squeezed in between the epigraphs of the first centuries \(^12\). All that suggests a journey to Italy, and at least some days' stay there, possibly with one or other of his pupils. It is even most probable that he wanted to regularize a wrong situation: he had practically broken off

\(^1\) Ep 185. \(^2\) Ep 187. \(^3\) HTL, iv, 294, 296; Opmeer, i, 480, a, ii, 38, b. \(^4\) Ep 163, 24. 
\(^5\) Carm., 16. \(^6\) Carm., 17. \(^7\) Carm., 18. 
\(^8\) HTL, iv, 296, sq, 454-72. \(^9\) HTL, iv, 294. 
\(^10\) AuwColl., ff 12-16; HTL, iii, 281, 317, iv, x. 
\(^11\) Viz., where the Fuggers were buried: FugJac., 54, sq, 159-64; A. Geiger, Jacob Fagger: Ratisbon, 1895: 79. \(^12\) AuwColl., 15, r.
all connection with his daughters and their mother, although carefully providing for their necessities and welfare 1); yet judging from some of his letters, like that of September 5, 1551, to Lambert Canter 2), it is clear that he deeply regretted not to have followed his original propensity and become a priest. It is more than likely that, during his stay in Italy, he realized his first design, and, obtaining the necessary grants and dispensations, received the various Orders and returned a priest. He lived a life of devotedness to his work, and died, as Valerius Andreas wrote, a 'pius sacerdos' 3).

187. FROM VIGLIUS AB AYTTA ZUICHEMI

VigIWB, 27

Brussels,

November 22, 1560

a This letter from Viglius ab Aytta of Zuichem 4) was copied probably from the original, when, with the others of this collection, it was still in the Brussels Archives, as there used to be an index to those documents, mentioned as being — in illo tempore — in the Carton no 68 de l'Audience. The collection comprises 40 letters; it was made in the xviiith century, judging from the note on the title-page announcing that those epistles were not printed in the Analecta of 1743 by Hoynck van Papendrecht. The copy, which is not very good, showing on many a place a sad ignorance of Latin, now belongs to the Royal Library of Brussels, and has as press-mark MS. 19145; it was transcribed, early in the nineteenth century, as the MS. 16089 of the same Library. This letter, the 27th of MS. 19145, is written there at the top and in the right margin of p 59, in an apparently different hand from that which wrote the other epistles: a mark is added, evidently to indicate that it should come after the letter of Viglius to Frederic Schenck, which begins on p 58 and ends below the middle of p 59.

b The student, whom Viglius here calls 'nepos meus', was the son of his brother Seraphine, the Gritman, and of Barbara Hettemant,

1) Part III, A.'s Life. 2) Ep 182, 9, sq, 24, sq. 3) Valerius Andreas added to his portrait in Imagines Doctorum Virorum (Antwerp, 1611) : 'obiit [Lovanij] pius sacerdos 1578, aetatis 66', which is reproduced in Mireeus, 127: obiitque Louanij 1578, pius sacerdos. — Simar, 222-24, was sadly misled by appearances.

187. 1) Gp. HTL, ii, 98, 145-50, 153, 157, 160, 378, 433-35, 449, sq, iii, 348, sq, 464-67, 558, sq, &c; Hellin, i, 77-79, 81-83, 145, 231, 365; Paquot, r, 386, 388, rv, 124, viii, 322, 363, xl, 278, 422, xiii, 74, 100, xv, 171, xvi, 111, 158, 166, xvii, 121, 407; Allen, viii, 2101, pr; Frista, 86, a, 102, a, b; and before, 111-12, 193, 295, 326, &c.
Buccho of Aytta of Zuichem, of Leeuwarden. He matriculated in Louvain on November 2, 1557 1), and was an inmate of the Castle, like his cousin, Buccho of Montzima 2). On November 15 following, his uncle replies from Brüssel to his announcement of the ‘ordinem quem in ascensu logicorum <obtinuit>’ 3), and congratulates the young student, proposing him the example of his own patruus, whose name is recalled by that of the boy, ‘Bernard Buccho ab Aytta a Zuichem’; he had been the ‘primum Universitatis’ in 1487 amongst those who then promoted Master of Arts 4); Viglius further encourages his nephew to study Latin language and literature, and inquires about his books 5).

c Buccho ab Aytta promoted Master of Arts, being classed the 22nd on March 19, 1560 6). This letter of the great minister to Auwater, of November 22, 1560, refers to him and his wish to prepare and start studying Canon Law; it implies that his uncle’s advice about Latin had not been neglected, and that the result of the professor’s influence was highly satisfactory. Buccho had been provided as a boy with a prebend at Thérouanne; in 1550, he was nominated by Charles V as canon to the Royal Prebend in St. Bavo’s, Ghent, where, in May 1563, he was chosen as coadjutor to his uncle, the Provost of that Church 7). In order to make up for the prebend at Thérouanne, destroyed in 1553, the Bishop of Ypres, Martin van Rythoven, appointed him as his Archdeacon, which position he filled after having graduated in divinity and Canon Law; from November 26, 1571, he often resided at Ghent to please his uncle, whom he succeeded as Provost by 1577, after some contradiction and delay. Indeed, at the Ghent Pacification, 1576, he had taken position against the King; still, when sent by the States to the Cologne meeting, he quite reconciled himself with the Sovereign.

1) LibIntIV, 337, r : Buccho Zuichemus phrysius. 2) Cp. Ep 1, d.
3) Probably meaning one of the tests used in the Faculty to stimulate the zeal of the students: here, the logici, the very beginners, as they started the trivium in the first year. Buccho probably had then been studying for some weeks, apparently since October 1: the matriculation was not always taken on the first days of the arrival in Louvain.
4) At that Promotion of 58 applicants to M. A. (ULPromRs., 61), the first was ‘Bernardus Buccho ab Aytta, alias de Leowardia’; he taught for a time in the Falcon before becoming councillor, ambassador and governor of part of the country; he died as Dean of the Hague, December 3, 1528: HTL, ii, 97-98, &c; Huyson, 1, i, 4, 55, 258, &c; HEPu, 428, a; Frisla, 84, a.
5) ViglEB, 3; also HEPu, 41, b, where it is wrongly supposed to be addressed to Buccho de Montzima, another of Viglius’ nephews: HTL, iii, 214-15, who had promoted M. A. already in 1555 (ULPromRs., 192) and who, as a son of Popko de Montzima and Viglius’ sister Hinzlia, had a different name from that of the student: HEPu, 41.
6) ULPromRs., 222. 7) Hellin, 1, 260, sq, 82.
He resigned as Ypres Archdeacon on June 9, 1579, and died at Hertogenbosch on October 30, 1599: his epitaph mentions as his executors, Charles-Philip de Rodoan, Bishop of Bruges, Folcard of Zutchem, Ghent canon and Cantor, and Thomas Grammeye, commissary of the Archdukes 1).

**Cornelio Valerio**

Minerval quod tibi, pro nepote meo, Morillonius obtulit, recusari nullo pacto, Ornatissime Valeri, abs te debuit. Nullius enim laboris justior est merces quam quæ pro colendo ingenii agro penditur. Et hactenus sane non potuit mihi non satisfacere fructus quem adolescens sub te magistro fecit, speroque te duce et adjutore ita progressum, ut me non modo sumptus in eum facti non poeniteat, sed tuum etiam beneficium plenius largiusque agnoscers debeam. Quicquid autem in illum operæ ac diligentiae collocaveris, id ego qua potero gratitudine rependere conabor. Non erit autem mihi grave ut studium juris in sequentem differat autumnum, quo in litteris firmiores jaciat radices. Citra earum enim adminiculum majores disciplinæ difficilius discuntur, necessario subsidio destituuntur. Proinde velim ut hoc tempus ita collocet quo postea ad jus discendum instructior accedere possit. Vale, mi Valeri.

Bruxellæ, 22 Novembris 1560.

---

1) *HTL*, III, 215; *FlandIll.*, II, 327; *Hellin*, I, 79, 82, sq, 260, 394.

1. Minerval] viz., the retribution apparently for private lessons by Auwater to the President’s nephew Bucho of Aytta.

2. Morillonius] evidently Maximilian Morillon, who, endowed with the Provostry of St. Peter’s, Aire, as well as with canonries in St. Gudula’s, Brussels, and St. Rombaut’s, Mechlin, was in the service of Archbishop of Granvelle; he had two sisters in Louvain, where their father had spent his last years (*HTL*, III, 48-50), Frances, who married Jerome de Winghe, and Mary, wife of Didier van ’t Sestich (*HTL*, III, 50, 251, 308, &c; *Simonis*, 125, sq): it probably explains his being the messenger for Viglius to Auwater, who had, no doubt, been his fellow-student in the *Trilingue*: both started their University studies in 1532: *HTL*, III, 345-50.

6. te duce] Auwater had had much experience in the preparing of students to the juridical branches, of which he had been teaching the actual elements from August 1549, during long and wearying months: cp. pp 156, 159, 183, 200, 252, sq, 264, 266, 291, 292, 307-8, 313, &c.
To William van HETEREN
Bailiff of the Johannites, Utrecht

De Sphæra, 3-4

Louvain,
February 13, 1561

a By the following letter Auwater dedicates to a townsman of his,— one of a group whom he helped in their studies in 1536, whilst boarding with them at Lambert van der Haer's house 1), — the matter which he explained. It was edited, probably as news reached him that his lessons were being printed somewhere in Germany 2). They were now issued by himself under the title: De Sphæra et Primis Astronomiæ Rudimentis Libellus Vivissimus. Cui adiecta sunt breuia quaedam de Gæographia praæcepta maxime necessaria. Conscripta olim et dictata familiaribus quibusdam auditoribus, et nunc primum recognita a Cornelio Valerio Vltaiectino, publico linguæ Latineæ in Collegio Trilingui Buslidiano professore. — The booklet was printed in the 'officina Christophori Plantini sub Circino aureo', in March 1561, and also edited by William Sylvius, Royal printer, according to the privilege, dated Brussels, February 4, 1560 3).

b William van Heteren, Heeteren, who was studying in Louvain at the same time as Auwater, is not mentioned in any of the lists of the promotions to Master of Arts. He entered the Maltese Order of the Knights of St. John the Baptist, and was elected their Prefectus Provincialis, 'Landcommandeur', in St. Catherine's Hospital of Utrecht, as successor to Bernard van Duren, who had been appointed in 1518. The year of Heteren's election does not appear to be known; he died, it seems, before August 15 of 1561, when the Knights, who had chosen as his successor Peter van Berk, were ordered by the King's commissioners to consider the election as void: the dignity was then conferred on Henry Bark: HEpU, 542, a, b; UtrBisd., i, 706, (& ii, 263).

Ornatissimo atque Amplissimo Viro Domino
GVILIELO AB HETERENO
Balivo Ordinis Ioannitarum apud Vltaiectinos,
Domino suo plurimum obseruando,
Cornelius Valerius ab Auduatra Vltaiectinus, S.

Qvod nuper tibi, vir optime atque humanissime, sum pollicitus, me libellum olim a me conscriptum de Sphæra ac priminis Astronomiæ rudimentis, quem ante quattuor & viginti annos adolescens, aliquot æqualibus ac sodalibus intima familiaritate mihi coniunctis, inter quos te præcipuo

1) Cp. before, p 10. 2) Cp. II 28-35. 3) Kuiper, 80, sq, 356.
Semper amore sum prosecutus, dictaui, cum primum per quotidianas occupationes liceret, ad limam renovaturum esse, tibique recognitum statim missurum: id nunc, otij nonnihil ad eam rem nactus, præstiti. Neque enim id diutius putauui differendum, præsertim cum idem me primo quoque tempore facturum promiserim insigni iurisconsulsto D. Ioanni Lentio, regio Consiliario, quo tu familiariter vteris, cum quo mihi summa necessitudo inde vsque a prima adolescence fuit. Accessit inter alios hortator ad edendum & impulsor M. Ioannes Philippus Matius, sororis meæ maritus, qui filii sui quattuar, optimis adolescentibus optimarumque artium studiosissimis, ac mihi carissimis, hoc quicquid est, quod emitto non ingratum fore existimat, maxime duobus natu maioribus, quos bonis artibus ac disciplinis ad humanitatem pueros informau, & hæc inter cetera Physiæ Philosophiæ præcepta, cum iam e pueris excessisset, erudii, & in oratione stylo formanda diligenter exercui, vnaque cum his doctissimi viri Ioannis Cauchij duos filios natu maiores, adolescentes & probitate & litteris etiam interioribus ac reconditis perpolitos, meis cognatis in studijs contubernales amantissimos.

12. Lentio] cp. pp 45, 148, sq, 248, sq, &c : the displeasure of the Utrecht councillor seems to have since been made up for.
15. Ioannes ... Matius] cp. before, p 7.
19. duobus &c Philip, son of John de Mae te was recommended to Auwater, his uncle, by Macro- pedius : cp. his letter of September 5, 1551 : Ep 180, 2.
24. duos filios] Antony and John : cp. Ep 157, b, c, d ; pp 309, 314 ; the Henry and Cornelius van Cuyck who, respectively, were placed the first and the fourteenth at the promotion to M. A. of February 21, 1566, sons of John, *Culemburgensis, Gelder*, may have been their relatives : cp. UL PromRs., 268, 270, where is mentioned that Henry became Doctor of Divinity on August 29, 1584, and Bishop of Roermond in 1596 : Nisard, 95 ; he cannot have been a pupil of Macrope- dius, as is asserted there, since, born in 1546, he was only eight when the great Master retired to Hertogenbosch (cp. bef. ρ 48), — even if there were not such a distance from Culemborg to Utrecht. Cp. for Henry van Cuyck, Vern., 32, 34, 93, 130, 140, 280 ; Vand., 45, 61, 79, 127, 245, sq, 371 ; BibBelg., 348-50.
Editum hoc opusculum alicubi in Germania se vidisse quidam sancte mihi affirmauerunt, quod equidem sum demiratus, inscio me nec vnumquam ea de re vel litteris admonito, quenquam mihi quondam contubernalium, de quibus bene meritus esse, vt faceret, animum inducere potuisse. Quod igitur nunquam fortasse fueram editurus, id nunc paucis in locis recognitum in lucem proferre cogor, non illa tantum libri editione prima, cuius in Dialecticis et Grammaticis mentionem feci, meum agnoscebas laborem; verum etiam quorundam studiosorum efflagitationibus, qui lucubratiunculam hanc omnibus perutilem perque iucundam ex facili & perspicua rerum pulcerrimarum explicatione futuram iudicant.

Tu vero, vir amantissime, libellum hunc, quem mei studio pluris fortasse, quam ipse meretur, facis, cum leges, redbis in memoriam eius temporis, quod nihil vnumquam nobis iucundius esse potuit, cum Louanij in vnis ædibus adolescentes amantissime viximus: atque hoc perexiguum munusculum sodalis olim tuæ mnemosynon eo quo datur animo accipe, tuique studiosissimum amore mutuo complectere. Vale.

Louanij ex Collegio Trilingui Buslidiano, Idibus Februarij. Anno M. D. LXI.

186. To Antony PERRENOT CARDINAL DE GRANVELLE

AnwEp., 54, r

(Louvain, March 1561)

Cp. pp 354, sq.

189. To Joachim HOPPER

Burman, ii, 255

Louvain, April 21, 1561

a The text of this letter is preserved in the second volume, p 255, of Peter Burmannus' Syllotes Epistolarum a Viris Illustribus Scriptarum: Leyden, 1727.

188. 28 -bi in Germania &] p 4

188. 44. Louanij &c] cp. before, p 10.
b  Joachim Hopper, born at Sneek, in Friesland, on November 11, 1523, soon lost his parents. His mother's mother sent him, by 1540, to Louvain, where he became one of the best disciples of Gabriel Mudeus, from whom he learned to introduce logic deduction and documentary research into jurisprudence, instead of superannuated tradition. He promoted D. V. J. on August 27, 1553, and his great friend and adviser Auwater, who had celebrated the event by several verses ¹), insisted on having him appointed as professor of the Digest on account of the young doctor's remarkable capacity for teaching. Hopper was nominated in January 1554, and so great was the success of his professorate that he was made a member of Mechlin Great Council in November 1554, before a year had elapsed ²). He was created Privy Councillor in 1561, as is mentioned in this letter ³), and appointed the King's secretary for the Netherlands in Spain in the beginning of 1566. Unfortunately the climate proved most harmful to the sturdy Frisian: he died in Madrid on December 5, 1576, leaving several fine books; also many children worthy of their great father: cp. HTL, iv, 323-330, and authorities quoted, 331-51, &c; MalConM, 111, r, v; BrsRL, MS. 5059-60; Frista, 86, b, 102, a, b; VulcE, 278, sq, 493, sq, 31; — and, of course, Carm., 16.

Cornelius Valerius Joachimo Hoppere S. P.

Cum nudius tertius in templum cum nostro Cauchio venissem, forte incidi in Simonem tuum cognatum, ex quo cognovi te jam in Collegio Consiliariorum arcani regii senatus esse cooptatum, et a princibus viris inauguraturn, quam ego dignitatem & tibi, quem summis honoribus omnes qui te modo vel nomine tantum norunt, decoratum cupiunt, & Reip., cujus est in hominum prudentium alque doctorum industria posita salus. Oro Deum Opt. Max. ut ea res tibi fauste atque feliciter eveniat, & idem perpetuo te prosequatur favor, quem omnibus in locis ubicunque versatus es, hucusque reliquisti, idemque bonorum erga te studium alque benevolentia nunquam decrescat. Videre mihi videor id, quod jam nunc multorum votis expetitur futurum: ut, si quid humanitus optimo ac doctissimo,

³) Alexandre, 49, 53, 55, 75, sq, 80, sq, 207, 218, 410.
189 B. FROM CHRISTOPHER PLANTIN

Antwerp, October 17, 1561

D* CORNELIO VALERIO, VIRO UNDEQUAQUE DOCTISSIMO,
apud inclytum Lovanium professori regio, S. P.

Quod Francofordiae hisce postremis nundinis &c.

<At the printers' meeting at the last Frankfort Fair, William Silvius, of Antwerp, managed to obtain the consent of Arnold Birkman, of Antwerp and Cologne, for Plantin 1) to print the *Institutiones Grammaticae* according

15. Viglio &c] on account of Viglius' advancing age and recurring illness, and more especially with the intention of thus putting out of the way a difficult antagonist, several councillors, such as the Prince of Orange, wished him to be replaced by Hopper, who, though excellent as jurisprudent, was not as shrewd in diplomacy and politics as his great countryman: cp. Alexandre, 49, 55, sq, &c. 21. Atlantis ... fulcit] *Aeneis*, iv, 247: Hercules' 11th labour.

1) On July 13, 1567, Plantin mentioned the mathematician and historian John Stadius as being praised for his work by Auwater: Quum viri Corneli Valerii similes tuum sunt opus laudaturi et commendaturi, non est quod dubitem dignum, namque est qui amat et admiretur a doctis: PlantE, i, 114, 123-26. John van Staeyen, Stadius, born at Loenhout, near Hoogstraeten (E. of Antwerp), on May 1, 1527, deceased as professor in Paris, June 17, 1579, was many years at work in Louvain: *HTL*, ii, 558, 561, 564, iii, 504; *SaxOnom.*, 253; J. Ernalsteen, *Joannes
to Auwater's last revision. Examining the work so as to see what could be done for the good of the reader and the elegance of the book, P. found a way to be more helpful to the understanding and the memory of the student: so he printed one page to show the author, and to ask whether he approved of that new arrangement for the rest of the treatise. Submitting it to Auwater's judgment, he assures him, that his desire in this and in all other work will be executed exactly. As he wants to do whatever is best, Plantin will be most grateful to be shown any mistake of his.


Ex officina nostra typographica, 16 Calendas Octobres 1) anni D. 1561.

190. To Francis FABRICIUS
Master of Düsseldorf School

Paris Bib. Nat. Louvain,
Simar, 220-21 July 21, 1565

a The following letter was written to the head of Düsseldorf School, Francis Fabricius, in reply to one brought by an 'adolescens', along with a message for Theodore Poelman, of Plantin's office. Auwater sends him some of his notes on De Natura Deorum, and, in return, advises him to help Plantin, who wishes to bring out a new edition of Cicero's works. The original, reproduced by Simar, was recently acquired by the Paris National Library, where it is preserved amongst the Nouvelles Acquisitions: Lat. n° 1554, f 185.

b Francis Fabricius was the son of John Fabricius, called Bolandus, — presumed to be a native of Bolland, near Herve, N.E. of Liége 1), — who wrote a history of the Motus Monasteriensis (Cologne, 1546) and a versified Psalterium 2). Born in 1525 or 1526 at Düren, on the

Stadius: Brecht, 1927; Giucc., 124; Vern., 141, 308; Prowe, 11, 394; VAnd., 280; BibBelg., 565; GemFratis, 340, sq; Lefranc, 224, 382; Quetelet, 83, 102, sq.

189. 1) The original has here '16 Calendas Octobres', which month is a mistake for November, as on 16 September Silvius could not have returned from the 'Francoforde postremis nudinis'.

190. 1) He seems to have been active in Cologne, where, on April 13, 1543, he matriculated as: m<agister> John Faber, Bolandus; iur; i. et s. (Keussen, 617, 14).

2) Psalterium Davidis, lyrico carmine redditum: Paquot, xiv, 183.
Ruhr, on which account he called himself Marcoduranus, he was trained by his father in Latin and Greek, until he started studying in Cologne, matriculating on November 2, 1548: Franciscus Fabri, Durensis; i. e., art., et s. 1; as inmate of the Bursa Montana, he was admitted already to the 'Baccalaureatum' on November 13, 1548 1; still he does not seem to have remained long, as he went to Paris, where he was a hearer of Adrian Turnebus, professor of Greek 2), and, possibly, of Peter Ramus, who taught Greek and Latin philosophy from the beginning of August 1551 to 1572 3). Indeed, it appears that William, Duke of Jülich, appointed Fabri as Rector of the school of Düsseldorf, where he worked most zealously and successfully for more than twenty years,—which does not seem to leave much time to be a hearer of Ramus, as he died on February 23, 1573, at Düren, according to the chronograph:

Septenas VolVens BellLI Cita LVna CaLenDas,
Fato FabriCII trlstIa signa Dabat.

His grateful disciples wrote verses to celebrate his memory 4), which was kept alive for certain 5) by a series of most interesting works.

Francis Fabricius left, besides a Disciplina Scholae Dusseldorpiensi, 1566, several books which show that he aspired at more than being a good pedagogue. He published Lysiae Orationes Duae 6) and Pauli Orosii Aduersus Paganos Historiarum Libri Septem 7), with ample commentaries. He further provided a corrected text and a Latin translation of Plutarch's De Liberis Educandis 8). He enriched with many Annotationes the explanations issued in 1558 by M. Antony Muret on Terence's dramas 9). Still, the most important part of his activity seems to have been devoted to Cicero: he provided an edition with comments of the Annals of the life of the Roman orator in his Historia per Consules descripta 10); he arranged his letters into chronological order, and he issued, with most precious

---

1) Keussen, 640, 23.
2) He taught from 1547 to 1565: Lefranc, 205, 213, &c, 381; Sandys, ii, 185, sq.
3) Cp. Lefranc, 209, sq, 381; Sandys, ii, 184.
4) Paquot, xiv, 184-85; Keussen, 640, 23.
5) It is also said that he had a son from his marriage.
6) Cologne, James Soter, 1554.
7) Cp. Lefranc, 209, sq, 381; Sandys, ii, 184.
8) Paquot, xiv, 185-87.
9) Annotationes M. Antonii Mureti et Francisci Fabricii Marcodurani in sex Terentii Comadias: Plantin, 1565 (Paquot, xiv, 190; PlantE, i, 15). The work was reprinted in 1574, and once more in 1580, this time with additions by Theodore Poelman and others: PlantE, iv, 100, 103, vi, 161.
introductions and notes, several of the Oratones: pro Q. Ligario (1562); pro M. Fonteio; in Verrinam i & ii (1572); Questiones Tuscaniae (1569) and others; for several of these, he made use of up-to-then unknown manuscripts. Nor was he working only for his own glory, as it is recorded that he helped Denis Lambin with readings from a Cologne manuscript. It all explains his enthusiasm for humanistic researches, his sound friendship with a fellow-worker like Auwater, his deep respect for the antesignanus Erasmus, to whose friend and great protector John von Vlatten, Provost of Aix, Cranenburg and Kerpen, he dedicated from Düsseldorf his edition of Orosius on March 16, 1562, three months before his decease.

Adolescens ille, quem mihi commendasti, Fabrici doctissime, literas tuas in Cal. Junii datas heri mihi reddidit, cum literis ad Pulmannum, quas hodie curavi redditas. Ei adolescenti quacumque re potero, libenter commodabo. Quod jam scholasticarum occupationum parte aliqua in correctorem tuum, quem tibi placere vehementer gaudeo, translata, lucubrationes tuas in Ciceronem et Demosthenem prosequeris, erit hoc et eruditis gratum et studiosae juventuti perutile. Tu perge, quaeo, paulatim aliquid in lucem proferre, et observatio-nes quas habes in quaedam Ciceronis scripta, si jam perfecceris, edendas primo quoque tempore typographo alicui tradere. Audio Christophorum Plantinum moliri

1) Cp. Paquot, xiv, 183-191; BibBelg., 229, sq; SaxOnom., 332; Harzheim, 83, sq; Sandys, ii, 268; also a biography by Wilhelm Schmitz, Franciscus Fabricius Martodaranus: Cologne, 1871.—There were in that century several well-known namesakes: the physician Francis Fabricius, of Roermond: Keussen, 500, 43 (1513); SaxOnom., 633; the jurist Franz Fabricius, instructor of Salentin van Isenburg, (Weinsberg, iii, 115); the vicar of Rödingen, near Jülich (Redlich, ii, 472).

2) Sandys, ii, 268, 188, sq.

3) Cp. Allen, v, 1390, pr; Cran., 172, b; MonIH, 251; HTL, ii, 144, iii, 287, &c.

4) Paquot, xiv, 188; Chancellor John von Vlatten died on June 11, 1562.

3. Pulmannum] Viz., Theodore Poelman, Pulmannus, 1511-1581; by sheer study he became the chief corrector at Plantin's, able to emend admirably texts of Suetonius, Horace and others: SaxOnom., 312; Sandys, ii, 214, 216, &c. Poelman helped Fabricius with some notes on Terence in 1565, 1574 and 1580 at Plantin's office; cp. further, Ep 200, c.

6. correctorem] known to Auwater.
novam omnium operum Ciceronis editionem absolutissi-
mam. Eum, si poteris, adjuva. Dignus est quem docti omnes
favore prosequantur cum propter summam ejus humani-
tatem, tum propter indefatigabile in re litteraria excolenda
studium. Nos paucula quaedam aliter in libris Ciceronis de
natura deorum manuscriptis atque in vulgatis lecta, ad te
mittimus, si tibi forte usui esse possint. Arpocationem
diligenter hic quœsitum non invenimus. Correctorem et
D. Oridryum salvere, quaeso, jube, teque amantissime.
Bene vale.

Lovanii, 12 cal. Augusti 1565.

Tuus ex animo Cornelius Valerius.

Doctissimo viro D. Francisco Fabricio,
Scholæ Dusseldorpianæ moderatori prudentissimo.

Dusseldorpii.

---

191. To Andrew WAELKENS

Utrecht MS. 983 : f 3

Louvain, July 24, 1565

a This letter, like Epp 193 and 195, is reproduced from a photography
of a contemporary manuscript copy in a collection of missives
preserved in the University Library of Utrecht, where it has the
press-mark MS. 983; it takes up f 3, r & c. It was evidently made
from the original, ‘ex autographo’, as is mentioned at the top 1).

b The ‘Mr Andrew Waelkens’, Waelkins, Waelkis, to whom it is
addressed, is described in Auwater’s will of 1578 as vicar in the
Utrecht Dome, St. Martin’s 2). He probably had been Auwater’s
pupil at Utrecht, perhaps even in Louvain, and wanted to show his
gratitude by looking after the intimate interests of his late

190.20. [H]Arpocationem known for his Lexicon : Groiset, 777.

22. D. Oridryum] John Oridryus, printer at Düsseldorf, edited in
1561 with Albertus Buysius, his

Haec tabula ante oculos proponit cuncta uidenda
Valerius, tabula perspicua atque breui ...
Perlege, sic oculos pictura et pascito frugi,
Pictori grates Valerio ut referas.

191. 1) Cp. Kuiper, 150, sq. — 2) Cp. Will, 9, 10. The Necrologiam of
St. Saviour’s, Utrecht, mentions Peter Walekyn, de Vico Salis, Canon:
no year date is added : HEpU, 65, a-67, a, 69, b.
professor, succeeding, in a way, to the brothers van Cuyck, who, with great solicitude had taken care of his two daughters and of their mother 1). They may have provided a suitable employ for the latter, so that when death overtook Bruno 2), an ideal successor was found in vicar Waelkens, as well for the mother, who had become his housekeeper, as also for the only one of the girls that was left, for apparently Elizabeth had died 3). At John van Cuyck's decease, November 17, 1566 4), Andrew became the only stranger to whom Auwater was bound and beholden for the care to be taken of his daughter Anna, — who, in 1566, married Thierry de Goyer. — Two more of Auwater's scarce letters, Epp 193 and 195, are addressed to Waelkens, who in his will was indicated as executor, along with Councillor Paul van den Berch and Thierry Canter 5).

c Paul van den Berch, Berghe, Montanus, born at Utrecht on August 24, 1530, studied jurisprudence in Louvain, and promoted D. V. J. on July 9, 1550, in Angers. He was active as advocate in the Council of Utrecht and in the Episcopal Court, and also as Assessor to the official there. He married Diewer, Eduarda, van Honthorst, daughter of Arnold, and of Elizabeth van Zyl, daughter of Auwater's matertera. He was appointed by Philip II on September 4, 1561, as Councillor, and filled that office with integrity and great competence, until, on September 1, 1580, the States dismissed him as he remained faithful to his Sovereign. From then on, he lived in privacy, giving juridical advice and consultations, and working at a Tractatus de Jure Tutelarum et Curationum, which his son Baltasar published at Leyden in 1595, and which was highly valued for the Utrecht custom. He died on September 30, 1587, leaving several sons, one of whom, Daniel, became Lord of Lunenburgh through his wife Henrica Bol. Cp. Guicc., 210 : Paulus Bergius ; Paquot, xi, 167-69 ; BibBelg., 717 ; HEpU, 552, a ; UlrBisd., 1, 508-69. His cousin, professor Cornelius, chose him as one of the three executors of his testament: Will, 3, 9, 10.

Audio, mi confrater, consobrine meæ filiam nupsisse
M. Paulo van den Berch, consiliario, de quo nihil adhuc ad me quicquam ab illo scriptum esse miror. Scire velim quomodo peracta sint omnia, et vbi noui coniuges


1. consobrineæ] namely Elizabeth van Zyl, daughter of the matertera, who had married Arnold van Honthorst: cp. Intr., η, r; a few lines further in this letter, she is referred to as piae memoræ (p. m.): I 15. In his testament, Auwater mentions her daughter, the wife of Paul 'van Berch', Diewer, (Eduarda) van Honthorst: Will, s.

2. van den Berch] cp. pr, c.
5 habitaturi sint, atque etiam occulte inquirere te cupiam, an Arnoldus Honthorstius secum retinere filiam meam velit. Quod si non admodum ille cupiat, nova nobis erit cura, vt domum aliquam inveniamus, vbi filia quam minimo et quam honestissime et utile viuere possit, nec ita semper otiosa desideat, ut hactenus fecit, sed potius sit in taberna aliqua mercatoris, in qua panni serici et similis merces venduntur, quemadmodum fuit Antvverpiae, vbi possit aliquid discere, atque etiam admoovere manum rebus domesticis, et culinam curare, vt fecit consobrina mea, piae memoriae, antequam nuberet honthorstio. Intra 17 menses præter annum victum pro rebus necessariis, ut vestibus et alijs, prater togas lineas a me Louanio missas et alia donata, dedi pro filia mea Honthorstio centum florenos minus duobus vel tribus.

20 Hoc velim te, si grave non sit, ipsi Annæ et matri eius indicare, vt intelligent sumptus nimium crescere, et maiores esse quam vt ferre possim aut debeam, cum ego qui me vestio honestissime tantos sumptus non faciam in tribusannis in vestiendo, quantos illa consumit vno.

25 Præterea mihi opus erit testimonio vitae filiae meae et Elisabethæ matris eius; eam velim tuis literis inclusam ad

6. Arnoldus Honthorstius] husband of Elisabeth van Zyl : in all probability he had continued to live in the house of the matertera, where Anna, Auwater's daughter, was still residing. Of her younger sister Elizabeth no mention is made any more since September 1551 : Ep 184, 10 : it implies that she had died in the meantime : cp. Intr., v.

13. Antvverpiae] probably through Mrs. van der Haer and her friends and relatives in her native town Antwerp, Anna van Auwater was a shop-girl for a time : cp. Ep 184, 17, sq ; possibly through her, John de Vischere, mentioned as his cousin, 'Neue' in the Will, 3, may have entered the family as husband of Eduarda's sister. 15. consobrina] evidently Elizabeth van Zyl : as the matertera is not mentioned any longer (Intr., v), it seems as if in the household, where Auwater's daughter Anna still lived, there were only Arnold van Honthorst and his children, viz., Eduarda, and possibly her sister, who may have become John de Vischere's wife : Will, 3.

25. testimonio vitae &c] required for the payment of the annual liferent : cp. before Epp 158, 6, sq, 175, 12, sq.

Louanij 24 Julij 1565.

Tuus ex animo confrater Cornelius Valerius

Ad Andr. Waelkis. professor Latinus.

---

192. To CHARLES, PETER & ROBERT OF MELUN

Physicae Institutio, A 2, r-A 4, ν

Louvain,
June 26, 1566

In the summer of 1566, Auwater was as good as compelled to publish his Physica, which he had composed in the fifties with Sebastian Fox Morcillo, and had dictated to several of his pupils: Plantin, who got knowledge of it, insisted on printing that treatise, for which this dedicatory letter was composed, and for which the privilege was requested and granted in Brussels on September 3, 1566. Of that edition, — of which no copy seems known, — a reprint was required, for which a new privilege was obtained on January 27, 1567; from it this dedicatory letter has been reproduced 1). It was written in days which were most significant to the Louvain professor: on June 13, 1566 was solemnized the marriage of his only daughter Anna, — for Elizabeth had died, as well as the matertera 2). She married Thierry, Dirck, de Goyer, a well-to-do brewer, who afterwards became mayor of Utrecht 3). On that occasion her father made her a present of three sealed bills of yearly rents which were handed to her by his representatives, his brother-in-law John Philippi de Maete, his cousin Arnold of Honthorst, and the son of his great friend, Thyman van Cuyck 4).

The four young noblemen to whom was dedicated in 1560 a new issue of Auwater's Grammaticæ Institutiones 5), which had been

191. 29. bedello] the series of accounts of the Louvain bedel Facultatum Virtutis Juris are only preserved from 1622 to 1797 : FUL, 675-80.

192. 1) Antwerp, Plantin, 1567 : Kuiper, 82, sq, 356.
4) Dodt, 69 ; Kuiper, 153 ; and before, pp 21, 78.
5) The text of that dedication is reproduced on pp 378, sq.
defectively reprinted by A. M. Bergaigne, in 1554 1), were sons of Hugh of Melun, who was created ‘Prince’ of Espinoy, Épinoy, from ‘Count’ that he was, in 1541, and who had married Yolande de Werschin, Lady of Roubaix: he had died on August 18, 1553 in the campaign against the French in the country of the Somme 2). To Charles, Prince of Espinoy, Baron of Antoing, Constable of Flanders, &c 3), was inscribed the Syntax; to Peter of Werschin, Seneschal of Hainaut, &c 4), the Etymology; to Robert, Marquis of Richeburg 5), the Prosody, and to James, Lord of Saultie, the Rudimenta 6). Unfortunately James died in that very year 1560, and his master Auwater pronounced an Oratio Funebris 7). His three brothers soon left for Italy with their tutor James Marchant 8); they stayed in the familia of Ferdinand Gonsalvo of Cordova, ‘Praefectus Ducis Suessoni & Insubrum’. After two years Marchant left them, and was replaced by Baltasar Rollin, and, as now this dedicatory letter to the Physicae Institutio implies, they were expected to return in June 1566 9).

c Sebastian Fox Morcilto, Foxius, came from Sevilla to Louvain in 1548 with Gabriel Enuesia, and attended the lectures of the Trilingue, where Nannius was struck with the ease and quality of his composing. He himself, most of all, admired Auwater 10) for his clear comprehension and the discerningly acute treatment which characterized his writings and, no doubt, his teaching. He closely imitated those qualities, to which he added his native deep, ebullient enthusiasm. Under Auwater’s lead he studied and compared Plato and Aristotle, and composed his Ethics Philosophiae Compendium, in 1554, as well as De Natura Philosophica, seu de Platonis et Aristotelis Consensione, and other works, as well as treatises on Plato’s books, which he dedicated to Prince Philip and to an old friend of the Trilingue, Archbishop Francis de Mendoza y Bobadilla 11). The result was Philip II’s full favour, especially after De Regni Regisquae Institutione Libri Tres, which caused him to be

1) Kuiper, 63, 114, 353.  
2) Cp. Henne, i, 135, sq, x, 56.  
4) He is still recorded in 1581: Hoynck, ii, ii, 428.  
5) He was army leader from 1568, and took an active part in the events from the seventies of that century; he was appointed Captain and Governor of Artois, and perished in an explosion of a fire-ship on the Scheldt attacking the bridge of ships at the famous siege of Antwerp by Farnese, on April 4, 1585: Hoynck, ii, ii, 395, 407, 437, 441, 471; Pirenne, iv, 14, 143, 181, sq, 191.  
6) Ff a 6, r-a 7, v; cp. further, pp 379-80; Kuiper, 70-75, 82, 84, 114, 123.  
7) Oratio Funebris in obitum Jacobi a Meloduno, printed by Velpius, Louvain, 1560: BibBolg., 166; Paquot, xii, 152.  
8) Cp. pr, d.  
9) Cp. l 76.  
10) Cp. HTL, iv, 438.  
appointed as preceptor for his son Don Carlos, in 1560; that offer was accepted, and the young erudite returned to Spain: unfortunately he perished in that same year in the wreck on his home voyage 1).

James Marchant was born in 1537 at Nieuport, where his father, originary from Furnes, was bailiff. He was sent to Louvain, where he especially studied literature and law; he wrote poems, some of which were published by James Sluper in his *Omnium fere Gentium ... Habitus & Effigies* 2). Like James de Meyere, of Bruges, he took a great interest in history, in so far that in 1557 he published a poem *De Rebus gestis a Flandriæ Comitibus*, of which the second edition, in 1566, was dedicated to Count Lamoral of Egmont. He had accepted tutoring the four brothers de Melun and attended Auwarter's lessons with them, for which he expressed his gratitude and vivid admiration in some verses in the 1560 edition of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* 3). On his return from Italy in 1564, he resumed his historical studies, publishing in 1567 *De Rebus Flandriæ memorabilibus Liber* 4), inscribed on November 1, 1566, as just said, to Count Lamoral of Egmont. In the next years, he meddled with politics, opposing all Spanish influence, and working in different attributions for the States of Flanders, until at the return of the country to the obedience of the old masters, he retired to Alveringhem, near Furnes, where he again resumed his historical studies. In his zeal, he looked for memorable documents, such as the Diary which Cornelius de Schepper 5) kept during his Legacy to Constantinople; preserved by the family, with whom, as townsman of the great diplomatist, he was acquainted 6), he made use of that precious text in his *Flandriæ Commentariorum Libris IV descripta*, of 1606, which he dedicated to Archduke Albert 7). He died in 1609 in Brussels, where his son Francis was Brabant Councillor and Fiscal Advocate of the Royal Treasury 8).

---

4) *BibBelg.*, 419 ; *FlandOHR*, 1, 307.
6) That Diary was afterwards copied by, or for, Denys Hardouin (Paquot, xi, 301), and was finally edited by the Baron de Saint-Genois and G. A. Yssel de Schepper, as *Missions Diplomatiques de Corneille Dupliçius de Schepper* : Brussels, 1856 : 5, 118-222.
7) The 'censor Librorum' Silvester Pardo struck off some passages about the Spanish policy : *FlandOHR*, 1, 307-08.
8) Cp. *BibBelg.*, 419 ; Paquot, ix, 16 ; *SaxOnom.*, 362 ; *FlandOHR*, 1, 305-08.
Ep 1921

GENEROSIS ADOLESCENTIBVS,

Virtvtis et Optimarvm Artivm Stvdiosis,

Dn. CAROLO a MELODUNO, Principi Espinoae, Baroni Antonii, Conestabili Flandriæ, &c.

Dn. PETRO a VUERCHINIO, Senescallo Hannoniæ, Comiti Annesinij, Baroni Sisonij, &c.

Dn. ROBERTO a MELODUNO, Domino Richeburgi, &c.

CORNELIVS VALERIVS VLTRAIECTIVS S. D.

Qvod iampridem sum pollicitus, etiam ante primam tabularum Dialecticarum editionem, me Physicam Philosophiam dilucida quadam breuitate sic explicaturum; vt pauci de rerum obscuritate, quæ multos ab arte præclarissima deterrere solet, conqueri iure possint: id ego & Sebastianus Foxius, vir summo ingenio & eruditione minime vulgari præstans, (cum quo mihi permagna & domestica & diuturna familiaritas fuit) perficere conati sumus. Totos enim quatuor annos cum alia permuta, quibus excoluntur animi, tum vero philosophiae studia inter nos communicantes ad suam quisque vititatem, & memoriam firmandæ causæ precipuos vniuersæ philosophiæ locos vnde unque collectos, in eum ordinem, qui & naturæ maxime consentaneus & facillimus esse videbatur, redegimus, ego multa breuiter complexus, ille copiose omnia fere persecutus. In his quanquam vterque longo tempore occupatus esset: a neutro tarnen de edendo quicquam cogitatum est; donec ego illi, quod & mire promptus ad scribendum, & faciliis esset, ea quæ de vltraque philosophiæ scripsisset, leuiter a me nonnulis in locis recognita, vt in lucem emitteret, auctor fui, sperans fore, vt eius laboribus adolescentes adiuti plures ad Philosophiæ studium excitarentur: cum res obscurissimas ita plane ac perspiciue explicatas viderent, vt per se quiuis non omnino rudis hac ratione tractatam Philosophiam
omnem non ita magno labore se consecuturum sperare posset.

Ego interea lucubrationibus illius contentus, quæ de vniuersa Philosophia fuerant a me conscripta, supprimere constitueram, et ea mihi ipsi retinere: quod cum illo mihi de rebus ipsis conueniret, nec vlla nisi in paucissimis dissensio, qualis inter eorum studiorum socios inter dum salua animorum conjunctione existit, reliqueretur. In hac sententia cum permanerem; egerunt mecum nonnulli ex iis, qui iuuentutem instituunt, viri pereruditi; qui forte legerant, quæ priuatim a me familariibus quibusdam adolescentibus Philosophiæ perstudiosis dictata fuerant & Ethica & Physica, vt ederem: idque persuadere cœperunt tum, quod ea quæ maxime necessaria videntur, ex tota Philosophy in locos communes optimo ac facillimo ordine distincta contulerim; tum vero, quod ea sine dispension breua sint, & ob id scholis aptiora, quam ea quæ Foxius multo latius explicauisset: quibus tamen ipsis nostra scripta cum opus erit, illustrata facilius intelligatur.

Quare si quid haec Physica studijs adolescentum prodesse possint; age patiar exire; nec amicis flagitantibus ea diutius denegabo: cum præsertim non paucis, vt audio, descripsit exemplis, quæ familariibus illis dictaueram, nunc ea passim in manibus aliorum versentur, ex quibus insignis Typographus Christophorus Plantinus, homo & ingeniosus, & eruditus, & in primis industrius, exemplar forte nactus, cum edere constituisse publice utilissim causa, facile a me impetravit, vt non expectato vestro audentu, generosi adolescentes, opus emitteretur, quod ipsum fortassì Ethica nostra non longo intervallo consequeretur: quæ cum eodem amico meo, qui me hortatorem de Morali Philosophia libros edidit, excussi

55. Ethica] it was printed in 1567 and also in 1568 by Plantin at Antwerp: the issue of 1566, by John Oporinus, as he relates in Ad Lectorem Epistola, was made from a copy which some of Auwater's late hearers of his lectures handed to him on their way to Italy: Kuiper, 93, sq, 357.
diligenter, & ordine perfacili tractaui perspicue, & ad intelligentiam adolescentum accommodate.

Hæc ego cum tibi soli Princps humanissime, nec tantum perillustri parentum genere, verumetiam virtutis & eruditionis studio nobilissime dicare vellem ; quem & eloquentiæ & ingenuarum artium præter principum virorum filijs, qui tecum eodem tempore me docentem audierant, studiosum fuisse meminissem : venit mihi in mentem subueri, ne distrahere coniunctissimos inter se fratres multoque mihi amicissimos voluisse viderer, quos non ita pridem amabili quodam vinculo colligatos pueros adhuc vno volumine coniuxneram.

Quamobrem vobis tribus, optimi nobilissimique frateres, hoc opusculum, meque totum vestri studiosissimum dicatum esse volo : cui nihil hoc quidem tempore accidere possit optatius, quam vt vos vna cum optimo ac prudentissimo viro Balthasaro Rollino ab Emmeria, vestro moderatore, virtute & doctrina perpolitos, perfecto iam propemodum studiorum cursu, reduces ex Italia, saluos & incolumes videam, atque complectar. Valete.


The author of these lines had expected to the very last the original text of the dedication of the Grammaticæ Institutiones of 1560 (Louvain, Zassenus) to the Princes de Melun; he thus was compelled to make shift with that of the 1562-issue, by Plantin. It was supplied by the University Librarian of Amsterdam, — to whom hearty thanks are offered. — It takes up ff A 5, r, to A 7, r, of that edition, and is reproduced here with its strange spelling of the name as de Meleun.

74. Balthasar Rollino] he is probably the 'Balthasar Rolin ex Valencenis', placed 104th at the promotion to Master of Arts of 1541 : ULPromRs., 111; the place Emmeria mentioned here, may be the locality Emmerin, in the district of Haubourdlin, N.W. of Valenciennes, in which town he was probably educated. No further record seems to exist about this man, who, no doubt, was in Italy when James Merchant — cp. pr, d, — left the three brothers de Melun.
Generosissimis atque eximia spe virtutis et doctrine praecellentibus poebris,

Dn. Carolo à Meleun, Principi Espinoio, Connetstabilii Flandriæ, Baroni Antoniano, &c.
Dn. Petro à Vuerchin Senescallo Hannoniae, Comiti Annesino, Baroni Sisonij, &c.
Dn. Roberto à Meleun, Domino Richiburgi, &c.
D. Iacobo à Meleun, Domino Saulityæ, &c. Germanis fratribus,

Cornelius Valerius Ultrajectinus S. D.

Qvam abhinc annis fere sex, optimi nobilissimique pueri Principes, Louani prium Grammaticæ nostræ institutiones ederentur, & multis passim erratis, quæ seorsum excusa Typographus ad fine[m] reiecerat, opus fere totum respersum esset: ego forte relegens id quod editum erat, statim extimulante indignatione, iam tum de noua edizione cogitare cæpi, quam non ita multo post ingenti quodam animi ardite actatus absolui, cupiens eam primo quoque tempore sic emendatam, paulo foelicius expressam typis in manus hominum venire.

Iacuit hoc interea perfectum & editioni paratum opus, a me neglectum ac velut abiectum, donec ante triennium a Typographis quibusdam, qui me Grammaticen accurate correctam & multis in locis auctam denuo emittere velle cognouerant, expetitum, cum vni ex his docto viro & optime de literis merito promissem, eique iam exemplar etiam autographon misisset, idem tamen paucis mensibus postquam misi ab illo ipso, ex cuius id officina prodiri maxime cupiebam, temporibus adductus repetere sum coactus.

Receptum autem vix tandem respetxi, & commodum iam

12. ante triennium] possibly Vassosan: there seems to be an issue by him of 1557: Kuiper, 353.
19. temporibus &c] prob. on account of the political situation.
Seruatio nostro excudendum eram traditurus, cum noua me quadam cupiditas incendit benevolentiam erga vos meam scripto aliquo testandi. Cum enim vos animadueremem incrediibili discendi studio teneri, quod mihi quidem iam septem vel octo mensibus, quibus me publice docentem attentissime audistis, intelligere perfacile sane fuit: cumque vos etiam paulo familiarius cognitos, tam fideliter, tam sedulo, tanta cura ac diligentia, tam pie tamque prudenter, ad virtutem & liberalem doctrinam institui viderem, vt nunquam vestro moderatori & præceptori satis magnum videamin posse referre gratiam: ac certam spem concepissem fore, vt vos & virtute & non vulgari eruditione vestri ordinis multos facile superetis: equidem non potui quin aliquo literato munusculo quamvis vitro satis alacriter currentes incitarem. Mox chartis omnibus excussis, cum nihil absolutum adhuc inuenirem, forte mihi venit in mentem, percommode quatuor fratribus summa spe virtutis & eruditionis preditis, hosce totidem libellos puerilii ætati perutiles, nunc ita postremum & emendatos, & magna annotationum accessione locupletatos, vt pro nouis haberi debeant, donari posse.

Quod cum statim mihi perplacuerit, visum nunc est ostendere quem cui proprie tribuendum putauerim. Illos igitur quatuor ita vos partiri velim, vt eum, qui de Syntaxi partium orationis, seu de recta verborum consecutione præcepta necessaria tradit, & caeteros videtur vtilitate praestare, in quo certe plurimum operae studijque consumpsi, tibi dicatum accipias generosissime Carole Princeps, qui vt fratrum tuorum natu maximus es, & nunc adolescentiae primæ vicinus, ita & maturitate morum & ingenij atque eruditionis praestantia caeteris antecellis: Secundum uero tibi donatum vendices optime Petre (quem honorifico verbo Galli Seneschallum Hannonie nominant, græci Βόρακχον, Latini principem Senatus) in quo libro noua quadam ratione coniunctis eodem in loco nominum

22. Seruatio[ ] van Zassen, printer of the 1560-issue, or rather his widow, as he died in 1554: cp. pr., d.  
26. publice[ ] viz., in the Trilingue.  
31. præceptori[ ] James Marchant: cp. pr., d. 
36. currentes &c.[ ] ErAdag., 88, d, 89, b, 913, a.
& genere & declinatione, itemque verborum præteritis & supinis Analogiam tractau, ac plurima quæ fuerunt hucusque vel dubia, vel barbara, vel etiam falsa, nunc demum, quod sine inuidia dictum velim, excussi diligenter atque iudicaui : Quartum librum, qui de carminum ratione inscriptus est, non inutilem tibi fore existimaui Roberto iucundissime, ad amabilem animi tui alacritatem Musarum consuetudine moderandum perapposition, vt eas Gratijs, quæ corpus animumque cum reliquorum fratum, tum vero tuum finxisse mihi videntur, adiungas. Restat liber ordine primus, quem tibi Iacobe suauissime, vt ætati tuæ congruentissimum donandum putaui, in quo summam duarum partium præcipuarum Grammatices ita breuiter conclusi, vt qui in eo fuerit paulo diligentius exercitatus, is paucis sane mensibus libros duos de Analogia & Syntaxi nullo fere negotio, & quidem per se facile mihi consequi posse videatur.

Vobis igitur optimi generosissimique pueri, & omnibus animi & corporis fortunæque donibus ornatissimi, dicatos quatuor hos de arte Grammatica libellos animis libentibus accipite, perpetuum benevolentia erga vos meæ testimoniwm. Pergite vero, vt bene cepistis, ingenium excolere, ac linguam orationis elegantia, pectus autem liberalibus artibus exornare, quibus alios æquales antecellere longe præclarius esse, quam vel generis nobilitate vel opibus, ac potentia præstare, vt vobis minime dubium esse confido, ita velim id omnibus Principum virorum ac procerum filijs esse persuasum, nullam sine virtutis & scientiæ præstantium nobilitatem vere posse laudari.


192 8. FROM PHILIP-WILLIAM OF NASSAU, COUNT OF BUREN

Madrid,
July 24, 1568

a Amongst Auwater's most assiduous pupils in the sixties, was the eldest son of Prince William of Orange, Philip-William of Nassau, Count of Buren, born on December 19, 1554 1). He had matriculated  

1) His mother was Anna of Egmont : Mansfeld, ii, 64, 111 : through her, he no doubt obtained the title and domain of the County of Buren.
in February 1566 as minorenris : 'Illustris ac Nobilis Adolescens Philippus Guilelmus de Nassau Comes de Buren' 1). Although on August 20, 1567, at the arrival of the Duke of Alva, he went to greet the new representative of Philip II on his passing through Louvain, and was cordially received 2), he was forcibly taken away from his studies in the first days of February 1568, to be sent, so it was suspected, as hostage to Spain, notwithstanding the protestations of the University claiming her privileges 3): he was dispatched from Brussels, as Viglius announced to Hopper, on February 23, 1568: admonitus [sum] ... hoc vespere abiturum cursorem, aut forte navigium, quod ad vos devehit comitem Buranum, Principis Aureiacensis filium 4). The Duke of Alva replied to the University on February 24, 1568, declaring that the King wished to educate the Count of Buren at his Court, in return for the many great services rendered by his ancestors, and to prepare him so that he may, in his turn, continue that welcome help to him and to the country; he added that His Majesty had not had the least unfavourable thought against the University, which he is always ready to defend and promote effectively 5).

b) A few months later, the Rector and the University received a letter from the Count of Buren thanking them for their kindness, and announcing his prosperous journey and his hearty reception at the King's Court: that letter, unknown up to now, was found amongst nondescript old papers stowed away behind the wainscot of the lecture-room of Jurisprudence in the old Halls of Louvain, when in the spring of 1914, it was arranged into the professors' reading room of the enlarged Library, which was unfortunately destroyed in the following August 6).

---

1) LibIntIV, 421, v: along with him were inscribed: 'Item Gebhardus de Mansfelt, comes — Guilelmus de Horn — Claudius de Berlamont': the four names are bracketed together with the mention: 'nobiles minorennes, pro quibus jurarunt eorum gubernatores'.
2) Mansfeld, i, 167.
3) Vern., 319; Vand., 365; in reply to the complaints of the Rector and the deputies, John de Vargas, president of the 'Council of Troubles', is said to have exclaimed: 'Non curamus privilegios vestros: Mansfeld, i, 188; RamCons., 20, 71-72.
4) Hoyneck, i, ii, 408.
5) ULAAnn., 1846: 270-72: 'Trois Dépêches du Duc d'Albe à l'Université ... 1567-69. — Enlèvement du Comte de Buren. — Of the two other letters, one announces the departure of the Duchess of Parma, the other refers to the Royal lecture on the Magister Sententiarum.
6) Cp. for a document saved by a similar chance, HTHL, iv, 490-91. — This letter, a double folio leaf, is, judging by the address and the slits for the strip of paper that was to receive the seal, without doubt, the original missive. It was kept apparently folded up in the breadth, and a water-drop must have fallen on the left side, in so far that the upper
Cum superioribus diebus Louanio discendens, viri amplissimi, debitos vobis honores atque officia vti & ego desiderabam et ratio quidem ipsa postulabat ob temporis angustiam atque inopinam professionis meae celeritatem praestare non potuerim facere, non potui quin hisce minutis a. v. salutarem, oblatique in me muneres atque officij gratias quaesescunque agerem. Equidem cum vestram in me fidem ac benevolentiam multis iam rerum argumentis acceperim, tum mehercule nihil est quod malim, quam ipsam inter nos integrum semper & coli & conseruari certiorum faciens a. v. me tanto itineris spatio emenso saluum & incolumem Deo duce Madritum vsque peruenisse ibique a Regia Maiestate atque Regina nec non Caesaria prole Bohemiæ Principibus humaniter admodum atque amice esse acceptum. Amplissimam in spem venio ita meæ me vitæ rationem habiturum vt iam rediens patriæ, vtilitati, amicis honoris & Reipublice emolumento esse possim. Si praeterea opera mea quantulacunque a. v. prodesse potero nullum non lapidem mouebo. Valete, viri amplissimi meque vt facitis amate.

Madriti ad nonum Kalendas Augusti anno m d lxvij.
A. V. amiciss:
Philippus G. Nassouius
Comes Buranus

25 Ampliss: atque doctiss: viris
D. Rectori atque vniversitati
<Gene>ralis studij Louaniensis,
Louanium.

c The question of the detention of the Count of Buren kept occupied both friends and enemies: his liberation was stipulated as well in the Ghent Pacification, 1576 1), as in the Perpetual Edict of corners are quite destroyed by some moisture, which evidently passed down to the lower parts of the margin through the slits. The text fortunately has not suffered any damage.


1) Hoynck, ii, ii, 230; the Count of Buren is repeatedly referred to in the Correspondance de Philippe II sur les Affaires des Pays-Bas
Marche-en-Famenne, 1577 ¹), and was amongst the postulata Ordinum in the ill-fated meeting of Cologne, 1579 ²). It was only in 1596 that he returned to the Netherlands with Albert of Austria; it had been hoped that he would help to make peace with the Northern Provinces; it was, however, only reluctantly, that he was offered a sum of money instead of his inheritance, and that he was allowed to go to Cleves to his sister Mary, wife of Philip of Hohenlohe, who offered him a large part of the family furniture ³). He was duly active as army leader, and settled in Brussels ⁴). Vianden and the appertaining domains near Luxemburg, were returned to him in 1604, and he had the magnificent castle partly rebuilt ⁵); he married in November 1606 at Fontainebleau, Eleonore of Bourbon, daughter of Henry of Condé, and King Henry IV returned to him the title and the domain of Orange, which had been sequestered since many years. He died a fervent catholic in Brussels on February 21, 1618, and, as he left no offspring, he had made his half-brother Maurice his heir ⁶).

When the Count of Buren sent a letter of thanks to the University, he evidently included his professor of Latin and of philosophy, Auwater: still the cordial indebtedness he felt, made him write a particular epistle to express the deep gratitude for the clever and devoted master whose beneficent influence he fully realized, as also did, a few decades later Valerius Andreas, who, in his Fasti, quoted, not the letter to the University, but that to the one professor ⁷).

Madrid,
July 24, 1568

Ep 192c

Cum nuper, tanto itinere emenso, salvus & incolumis Madritum usque, Deo duce, pervenissem, facere equidem non potui, quin te, Vir integerrime, certiorem facerem, Regiam mihi Maiestatem ac totam fere Aulam esse congratulatam, atque illico, ut in incepto studiorum meorum cursu persisterem, libere & ultro etiam concesisse. Qua de re vix credas, quanta sim laetitia perfusus. Dabo equidem operam, ut rudis illa Minerva, quam fidei


¹) Hoynck, ii, ii, 252; Mansfeld, ii, 14.
²) Hoynck, ii, ii, 351, sq, 362, sq.
³) Mansfeld, ii, 111.
⁴) Mansfeld, ii, 97, 115.
⁵) Mansfeld, ii, 217, 237.
⁶) Mansfeld, ii, 119.
⁷) Preferring evidently the letter to Auwater to that addressed to the Rector and the whole University — as the young Count expresses so frankly his admiration for the wise and able teacher.
tuæ commissus salutare primum a limine cœperam, ad frugem aliquam, si non maturam, perveniat Quod licet te institutore (ut tamen omnibus votis exoptaram) fieri non potuerit, tamen meum in te animum ac debitam observantiam tibi in dubium venire nolim, cum nihil prius aut antiquius umquam habuerim, quam operand tibi meam quovis etiam loco & tempore præstare. Vale, Vir optime, meque ut facis ama.

Madriti ad nonum Kalendas Augusti m. d. lxviii.
Philippus G. Nassovius,
Comes Buranus.

193. To Andrew WAELKENES

Utrecht MS. 983, ff 3, v-4, v

Louvain,
November 18, 1569

a This letter, reproduced, like Ep 191, from a MS. transcription, was sent with a copy of a book of Epistolarum Hispanicarum offered as present to Andrew Waeikens; it was written with the special aim of solving the problem connected with the mother of Anna van Auwater): she wished to leave the vicar's service on account of a surplus of work caused by billeted Spanish soldiers. Auwater requests Waelkens' advice, since Elizabeth, who can neither read nor write, had sent him a letter; he is afraid that she has been deceived; all the same, he offers to pay something extra each year to make up for the cost of a help, so as to keep her where she is. He has also received a message from his son-in-law, Thierry, to whom he wishes that this present letter also should serve as a kind of reply.

S. P. Cum nuper, vir optime, tabellarius istuc iret, oblitus sum ei librum hunc Epistolarum Hispanicarum ad te dare: iam enim tibi destinaram: quem ut paruum munusculum accipies, non aliam ob causam magis, vt puto, placiturum, quam quod multa continent admiranda de incredibili successu Jesuitarum in propaganda religion &c. Si scirem hic aliquid præterea quipiam esse, quod tibi placere possit, libenter ad te mitterem, grati animi

193. 1) Cum nuper &c| on f 3, b

193. 1) She had married on June 13, 1566, Thierry de Goyer: cp. Ep 192, a.

mei testimonium: aut si quid est, in quo tibi mea opera gratificari queam, nihil tibi negaver. Quoniam ante quadam de re scripturus eram ad generalum meum Theodoricum Goyerum,—a quo superioribus hisce diebus literas accepi, et cui quo minus sepe rescribam, occupationes meæ sunt in causa (id quod etiam a te cupiam illi referri, vt sciat mihi semper esse gratissimas ipsius literas, quibus cognoscam de familiae eius incolunitate et fortuna eius, et amicorum et imprimis sororis meæ). Nunc quid illud sit de quo fuerim ad eum scripturus, sed prius tibi significandum putauerim, paucis accipe. Elisabeth, famula tua, mater filiæ meæ, scripsit ante paucas hebdomadas ad me, sibi esse graue ministerium apud te propter Hispanos quosdam hospites, quibus etiam serviumdum sit; se aegrotasse aliquamdiu (de quo tamen antea nihil inaudiueram), et imbecilliorem esse, et cupere solam sibi viuere, petens ad eam epistolam a me responsum. Ego, quia scio illam nec legere, nec scribere pro se posse, malui ad te potius quam ad illam scribere, et tuum consilium audire. Velim, igitur, ne graveris illi meo nomine respondere, me primum scire velle an honestum sit, et illi commodum futurum si sola sibi viuat, et nemini superiori subiecta sit; et qualis illa vita situtura, an sat inculpata; tum an artem norit, vnque possit viuere (cum nondum sit annos LXX, et sit me, qui perpetuo laboraui tota vita et laboro, tribus annis minor), nam otium et ignavam vitam nemo probauerit. Si sola viuere velit, fortassis honestius erit cum Begoynis habitate loco religioso, vel honestæ viduæ seni seruire. Sed si serviumdum sit, non potest honestius quam tibi ministrare, quamdiu per ætatem licet. Quod si hoc temporre fuerit ei paulo laboriosius, poterit interdum adhibere pauperæ alicuius puellæ operam, ad discurrendum, et ad alia quædam e longinquo loco celeriter petenda, vel negociæ exquendæ, et ad eam rem libenter subveniam, &c. Quod


si videbitur, poteris totam rem indicare filiae meae et
genero, quid suadeant; sed tuum consilium praecipe
sequar: et hoc vnum referas Elisabethae, ne quid faciat
sine tuo consilio; quam, oro te, vt a me habeas quam
commendatissimam: et vicissim a me petas si quid erit in
quo gratum tibi facere possim. Salutem dici velim omni-
bus nostris, et genero meo dici, me nunc vna epistola et
tibi & illi satisfactum cupere, ut ille sepe scribat: tantum
vt sciam vt nostri valeant, an omnia salua sint. Bene vale.
Louanij 14 cal. decemb. 1569.
Tuus ex animo Cornelius Valerius.

---

194. To William CANTER

Tabul. Dialect., 3-6

Louvain,
March 5, 1570

By this letter Auwater dedicated to William Canter a somewhat
conciser edition of the Tabulae Dialectices. It had been issued first
at Utrecht, being printed by Harman Borculo, with a preface
of May 23, 1545 ¹), and a dedication to Louis of Flanders, Baron of
Praet, Governor of Holland ²). That treatise was most successful,
not only at Utrecht, but, later on, from the end of 1546, in Louvain,
where his lessons to his pupils attracted even some erudites and
‘doctores’ ³). The use he made of it when teaching, highly improved
its value; for already by December 1546 he contemplated a new
edition in the form of a booklet, as he announced to his friends
William van Diemen and John van Lent ⁴); he had then advised
Borculo of it, who, however, did not encourage the scheme ⁵). When
in the autumn of 1547, Auwater went to France with his pupils, he
asked John van Guyck’s advice about having it edited in Paris, and
on his approval ⁶), entrusted the manuscript on the last days of 1547
to Michael de Vascosan. The latter printed it in the next month,
January, and even arranged some lectures in the University to be
given by the author about it, which were made impossible by the
rumour of the war with the Emperor ⁷): with his four pupils Auwater

193. 43. filiae ... genero] Anna and
Thierry de Goyer, as mentioned
before, ll 12, sq., and pp 21 &
194. ¹) Cp. before, p 14; Kuiper, 47-50, 351.
²) Cp. before, pp 66, 69, 70, sq.
³) Cp. before, pp 45, 59, sq.; Kuiper, 55, 47-50.
⁴) Cp. before, pp 44, 45 and 46.
⁵) Cp. before, p 46.
hastened to Tournai: he had, however, had the time to prepare for the printer a summary, or, as they then called it, an anacephalæosis of his Tabulae 1).

b The manual met with an extraordinary success, which explains that it was reprinted by Birckman in Louvain in 1549 2) before a second and revised edition was brought out by Vascosan in the late spring of 1550 3): it had several additions and changes, which were even more numerous in the issue of 1560, Louvain 4), and were constantly enlarged, in so far that it almost seemed destined to the masters rather than to the pupils 5). Changes were made in the editions by Plantin from 1567 6), until, by 1570, Auwater prepared a somewhat more succinct reprint, carefully corrected and revised for wording and arrangement in order to make the handbook more useful and instructive 7). Even the preface and dedication were changed: it was inscribed to William Canter, so as to execute a promise made to one of the most glorious of his disciples.

c Referring to the difficulties inherent to the matter, Auwater frankly expresses his opinion that the great Master Aristotle is not always very lucid in his explanations. He quotes the judgment of Vives on that head: in the second chapter of the third book of his De Causis Corruptarum Artium, the acute Spaniard shows to all evidence that the great Greek Philosopher, far from making the subject easier, renders it complex and intricate: — quod liceat cum bona venia dicere, præterquam quod more suo, obscure et prolixè, etiam parum apte ad usum vel inveniendi argumenta, vel judicandi argumentationes; nemo est enim, qui, quantumlibet diligenter lecta, et excussa universa Aristotelis Logica, sentiat se instrumentum habere, quo in aliqua ad disserendum materia argumenta in promptu excoget 8). In his first book of the same treatise 9), Vives describes at length that ‘obscuritas veterum’, and especially ‘Aristotelis obscuritas’.

Doctissimo Viro Gvlielmo CANTERO Vltraiectino
CORNELIVS VALERIVS Vltraiectinvs S.D.

VAM difficile sit artium præcepta compendio tradere volentibus, ita scribere, vt ea nec breuiora esse, nec longiora, quam discentium studia requirant, videantur; vel ex eo satis intelligi potest, quod cum

1) He refers to it as about nine years old in the preface to his In Universam bene dicendi Rationem Tabula, September, 1556: Kuiper, 56-57, 107. 2) Cp. before, pp 195, 219. 3) Cp. before, pp 213, 219, 223. 4) Printed ‘Typis Viduæ Seruatij Sasseni, impensis hæredum Arnoldi Birckmanni’: Kuiper, 104. 5) Kuiper, 104-105. 6) Kuiper, 106. 7) Cp. ll 19-26; Kuiper, 106, sq. 8) VOO, vi, 114. 9) Bk i, ch iv: VOO, vi, 30-33.
primum Tabulis Dialecticis libri formam dedissem; quidam serio mecum de eius breuitate conquerebantur: nunc rursus cum idem liber aliquoties nouis quibusdam accessionibus paulatim locupletatus nonnihil creuerit; multi longiorem esse putant, quam vt pueris & adolescentulis, quorum utilitati semper studui, conueniat: ac fuerunt ex iuuentutis moderatoribus nonnulli, a quibus iam olim sum rogatus, vt aliquid posthac demere potius quam addere velim, si quid mihi sine detrimento prætermitti posse videatur.

Quamobrem ne quid a me frustra iam diu flagitatum sit, quod ad studiosorum commodum attinet; suspiciendum mihi esse hunc laborem putaui; & quod diutius, quam velim, intermissum est, perlicerum conatus: ac primum quantum fieri comoda potuit, nonnulla contraxi, quæ paucioribus explicata verbis, attento lectori satis perspicua fore indicabam: non paeca omisi, quæ cum difficilia sint, non admodum tamen necessaria vsum habitura videbantur: qualia passim multa in Dialecticorum libris leguntur, quibus ars maxime necessaria, & quam oportebat esse facillimam & expeditissimam, reedita est difficilior, & ad vsum bene disserendi minus apta: vt non inuria Ludouicus Viues, homo prudens & eruditus, libro tertio De causis corruptarum artium, de Modalium consequentiis loquens, his verbis vtatur, quæ omnia tanta subtilitate dissecat (Aristoteles) vt laboriosius sit instrumentum intelligere, quam vsum. Nec vero ita, breuis vt esse, laboraui, vt necessaria sustulerim; sed cum latius quædam essent explicata, quæ breuius, nec minus tamen perspicue dici poterant, ea nonnihil mutaui, potissimum in priori opusculi parte, vbi Categorumena & Categoriae tractantur. Nam in reliqua pauciora detraxi, quod non sine detrimento plura demi posse videbantur.
Quod si quis hac breuitate non contentus, quædam fortassis omissa desideret, is ex postrema editione Plantiniana requirat; mihi satis hic fuit ea retnere, quibus artis disserendi studiosi carere non possunt: quæ nunc omnia diligentius, quam antea recognita, vel eo nomine magis placitura spero, quod breuiora sint, atque ob eam causam adolescentulis aptiora.

Tibi vero mi Canterse suauissime, quo nemo vnquam mihi carior fuit, hic libellus iam tum destinatus fuit, cum & Latine & Græce scribendi facultate, & non solum hisce breuibus Dialecticorum & Rhetorum præceptis, verumtiam eorum vsu & exercitatione & totius Philosophiæ rudimentis non male instructus a nobis Lutetiam te conferres, quindecim, vt opinor, natus annos: cum iam in omni fere scriptionis genere versatus esses, & modo Latinas & Græcas epistolæ singulis hebdomadibus non infeliciter scripsisses, modo Græcos scriptores interpreta-tus, poëtas carmine, oratores & historicos oratione soluta reddidisses, interdum etiam comœdiæs non omnino continuendas compositæs, quas ego recognoscens, admirabam ingenij ad quiduis apti felicitatem, & in scribendo industiam. Quantum interea in studiis humanitatis ac latissime patentiis philologiae profeceris, quamuis ex iis quæ breui tempore satis multa a te sunt edita, facile intelligi possit: ea tamen quæ nondum edisti, & quorum nonnulla vidi, magis id etiam declarabunt. Hoc igitur opusculum, mi Canterse amicissime, iam diu tibi promissum, & diutius fortasse quam par est, a me neglec-tum, ita accipias velim, vt sit perpetuum mi in te studij & amoris, quo te semper a puero sum complexus, qualecunque monumentum. Vale.

Louanij III. Nonas Martij, Anno a salute generi humano data M. D. LXX.

59 Quantum &c] f A 3, v

39. editione Plantiniana] viz., that of 1567, and had been Auwater's pupil since 1553: cp. pp 53-54.
45. Tibi vero &c] cp. before, p 54.
50. Lutetiam] it thus seems as if William went to Paris in the latter half of 1557, and had been Auwater's pupil since 1553: cp. pp 53-54.
59. Quantum &c] cp. before pp 55-58, and references quoted; also Batavia, 400.
194 B/C. TO & FROM MARK ANTONY MURET

a When, in the late sixties, Justus Lips went to Rome, Auwater wrote a recommendation for him to the great erudite Mark Antony Muret. That Scholar had taken his name from the place near Limoges, where he was born in 1526. He soon started teaching, even in Paris, where he took as subject Cicero, and also Aristotle, on whose Ethics he published notes in 1553. Mysterious charges brought him in danger of being burned, which fate he just escaped thanks to a slip of paper handed to him in time with the Virgilian phrase, *Heu fuge crudeles terras* 1). He resorted to Italy, where, protected by the Cardinal d’Este, he studied and taught, and was professor in Rome from 1563 to 1584. He there completed his fine series of *Variae Lecture*, 1559-1585, and was ordained priest in 1576. He died in 1585 2).

b The fame of the erudite, who after a period of friendship had even quarrelled in 1559, and completely broken, with the great Denis Lambin in 1561 3), evidently must have attracted Lips; in fact he spent some happy months in 1568 with Muret, who had known in Paris his friend William Canter 4), and now became interested in his fellow-students Carrio and Ghisselinck 5). In 1569, when Muret resided with his master at Tivoli, a regular correspondence started 6); it fully explains how the older erudite influenced the younger, and even turned him into an anti-Ciceronian 7); yet, after all, Muret was unwilling to help his friend by any documents, or even by his experience 8). A few years later, at the false rumour of his untimely death, he even claimed some of Lips’ knowledge about Tacitus, which produced a temporary breach; it was made up, at least for a time 9), by the publishing of the *Epistolae* of 1580 with the enthusiastic missives of 1569-70, as well as these two letters, and even some verses by Auwater 10).

c The original documents are out of reach under the circumstances; so the following lines reproduce, and, in part, translate the description of the letter by which Auwater introduced his hearer to Muret, and the latter’s reply, which was entrusted to Lips at his leave, as related in *LipsRom.*, 163-64, 167 11).

---

1) _Aeneis_, iii, 44.
4) Cp. before, p 54; *LipsRom.*, 168, 173, sq.
9) *LipsRom.*, 155-162.
Vide quanta in te &c.

Although he may not be known by Muret, Auwater recommends Lips to the benevolence of his Roman colleague in compliance with his insisting requests, relying on the well-known amiability of his correspondent and the similarity of their functions. Lips is endowed with moral and intellectual qualities which are exceptional for his age, as Muret will soon notice. Auwater further makes free to ask him to facilitate materially the stay of his disciple in Rome, for, though of a good family, he is not favoured with a large fortune. In return Auwater is ready to render, if required, the same service to a student whom Muret would send to him.

Louvain, ante diem xiv Kal. Septembrium.


M. ANTONIUS MURETUS S. D. CORNELIO VALERIO

Redit ad te Lipsius tuus, & redit magno meo dolore. Ita enim me deuinxit sibi, praestantia ingenij & doctrinae, integritate morum, suauitate sermonis et consuetudinis suæ, vt, eo discendente, a memetipso mihi auelli viderer.

Muret congratulates Auwater on his clever disciple; the esteem he already felt for a colleague who had so favourably welcomed his edition of Terence (*), is thus greatly enhanced; rendering a similar service will always bring him happiness.

Rome, m. Non. April. m. d. lxx.

---

1) As authority is quoted Vat. lat. 11590, f 344, r, v, and Mureti Epistolæ (Paris, 1580), G 7, v-G 8, v.

2) As authority is quoted Mureti Epistolæ (Paris, 1580), H 1, r, v.

This letter, preserved in a contemporary copy from the original, has, like Epp 191 and 193, the superscription ‘Ad Andr. Waelkis’ as well as ‘ex Autographo’. The contents evidently refer to Ep 193, of November 18, 1569, and to the promise Auwater then made to add a few florins to provide some help to Elizabeth Walteri, who served the vicarius as housekeeper. It further appears that Auwater was still taking care of some young men of Utrecht: he then certainly looked after Frederic van Rhede, who, no doubt, was a relative of the Bitter van Rhede, who was entrusted to him in June 1551.

S. P. Quod anno superiore hoc ipso mense pollicitus sum, confrater amicissime, me quotannis circiter .x. flor. ad vtilitatem Elisabethæ nostre missurum, vt quoniam paulatim senescit, adiungatur ei aliqua puella, quæ partem laboris domesticij ferat: id nunc mihi præstandum esse duxi, ne vanum promissum fuisse videatur, quod a meis moribus est alienum. Accedes igitur Dominam a Nyenrode, quæ habitat ad pontem Albarum Virginum, in domo vicina curiæ Regiæ, et ab ea decem florenos data apocha accipies, quos hic ad vtilitatem nepotis illius D. Fred. Redij canonici expendi. Velim ut testimonium

11 Velim ut| prob. mittas was left out when copied

1. hoc ... mense| viz., Ep 193, of November 18, 1569.
2. confrater| evidently, in priest-hood.
3. Elisabethæ| viz., of Honthorst, mother of Auwater's daughter.
7-11. Dominam a Nyenrode ... nepotis illius Fred. Redij Frederic de Rhede, Auwater's pupil, who was already invested with a canonry, may have been related with the Bitter de Rhede, who was entrusted to the Louvain teacher's care in June 1551: Epp 169, a, b, 172. His connection with the Lady de Nyenrode may be explained by the fact that, by the middle of the xvth century, Goert de Rede, Reede, Lord of Saasveld, Amerongen, Nederhorst, &c, chief bailiff of Utrecht, had married Gertrude van Nyenrode, daughter of Ernest van Nyenrode, Lord of Zuylenstein, and Margaret de Renesse: Brug&Fr., vi, 71-72. As they had died, their son Frederic may have been taken care of by his aunt, Lady de Nyenrode.
11. testimonium vitæ| in order to be paid the yearly income of a liferent: cp. Epp 108, 11, 118, 2, 144, 19, 158, 6, 175, 12, 191, 25.
vitae neptis meae ex filia (van Aeltge Goyers). Emi enim vi. florentos annuos ad eius vitam. Ceterum quod nunc a me donatur ad subueniendum Elisabethae, id singulis annis augebo. Doleo, mi confrater, te tam diu vexari importunitate Hispanorum militum, cum præsertim audiam quosdam canonicos et diuites hoc sumptu & molestia carere, quod mihi periniquum videtur: sed quando alter fieri non potest, quicquid erit (vt poeta it) superanda omnis fortuna ferendo est. Dabit Deus his quoque finem. Quæso vt Theodorico Goyero genero meo dicas cum sit filia mea vicina partui, me perlibenter infantem (si cupiat) tua opera, quam, vt spero, nobis non negabis, de sacro fonte leuaturn, et Cornelio vel Corneliae nomen daturn. Jd si placeat, parabitur munus, quale super primæ infantilis datum est, vel si tum ita parentes malent, pecunia mittetur, et interea commodatum alicubi argenteum pociulm ad sacram fontem adhibeaturl. Bene vale.

Louanij prid. Cal. Decemb. a° xyv lxx.

Tui studiosissimus confrater Cornelius Valerius.

196. From Justus Lips

_Epist. Quæst._, III, xvi.  

a  With William Canter Justus Lips was, for certain, the greatest amongst the many eminent disciples of Auwater. Born at Isque on May 22, 1610.

195. 12. Aeltge Goyers] evidently the first child of Thierry de Goyer and Anna van Auwater, namely Aeltje, Aleydis, Alida. She must have died before May 22, 1610, since she is not mentioned in the deed of that date, by which Anna and her children made a gift to the University of Louvain of several rents and properties.


24. Cornelio] in fact the child was a boy called Cornelius, as he is mentioned in the deed of May 22, 1610.

27. argenteum pociulm] it was the fashion that, at the baptism, the godfather made a present to his godchild of a silver cup, on which names and date were carved; here Auwater says that if they prefer the money to the cup, he will send the value, and as the 'baptism cup' was, according to custom, used during the ceremony to pour the water over the child's head, another cup, even a borrowed one, might be employed for the occasion.
October 18, 1547, as the son of Giles, and Isabel Petitrive, and
grand-nephew of the humanist Martin Lips, Erasmus' friend 1), he
was trained at Ath, and then at Cologne, where he entered the Jesuit
Order as a novice. Being called back by his parents as minor, he
was sent to Louvain, where he matriculated on August 14, 1564, as
'Judocus Lypsius Bruxellensis' 2); he studied laws by his father's
request, but applied chiefly to Latin literature as a devoted pupil of
Auwater, who taught him textual criticism. which led to his first —
and best written — work, Variarum Lectionum Libri III. He
worked one year in Rome in Cardinal Granvelle's familia, and
hoped to find a situation in Vienna. Disappointed in his expectation,
he accepted the place of professor of history at Jena, where he
 gained a popularity amongst the students that made his colleagues
render life impossible to him at the death of his protector Duke
John-William of Saxony-Weimar. He came back to Brabant, and, on
account of the hostilities, he took refuge in Plantin's house, and
followed him to Leyden, where he taught from 1579 to 1591, when he
managed to return to Louvain 3); there, from 1592, he was professor
of History and the successor of his master Auwater for Latin, until
his decease on March 23, 1606 4).

b  During the time that he worked as professor in Jena University 5),
Lips wrote letters addressed to several friends, chiefly to note down
and announce finds or corrections in his texts or studies. When, on
his return to the Netherlands, he stayed several months in Cologne,
he continued the collection, which grew into the Epistolarum
Quaestionum Libri V, which Plantin printed in 1577 6): they were
dedicated on August 18, 1576 to John Scheyfye, Brabant Chancellor.

I. LIPSIUS CORNELIO VALERIO

Habes Antiquas meas, Valeri, & de stilo, mutasse me &c.

<Referring to his Antiquarum Lectionum Commenta-

---

1) Cp. HTL, iii, 71-75, and 355.
2) *LibInt*, 405, v.
3) Cp., for his creed, Hessels, i, 325 : viz., the testimony of Ortelius,
who knew his life and thoughts in Leyden : also before, p 86.
4) Cp. VAnd., 280-81 ; *BibBelg.*, 599, sq ; *Vern.*, 311-12 ; Mireus 175 ;
Saxonom., 479-82, 636 ; Sandys, ii, 301-5 ; NèveMém., 166-72 ; PlantE,
5) He taught there from September 1572 until March 1574, when he
resorted to Cologne; on a preceding visit, in September 1573, he
married there Anna van den Galstere, a refugee from Louvain; he
stayed nine months there in 1574 for fear of the trouble which he might
have to suffer from the Spaniards for having been at work in a Protes-
tant university; he only returned to Louvain in the beginning of 1575:
*BB*, t, 527, iii-èli. 6) *BB*, t, 489 ; they were reprinted by
Plantin in 1585, and by Fr. Raphelengien, in Leyden, in 1590 and '91;
by J. Wechel and P. Fischer, at Frankfort, in 1591: *BB*, t, 490-93.
Lips expects Auwater to find that he has changed many details of the *Variarum Lectionum Libri III* ¹. He hears quite well that his late master wants him to work on Plautus: yet he does not listen, as that author is being studied by Scaliger ², whereas he himself is taken up by Livius, of whose text he has corrected two places ³, wronged in the manuscripts, and restored them to *elegans genus dicendi*.

---

196B. FROM JUSTUS LIPS

*Epistol. Quaest.*, V, xvii

(Jena, Cologne, 1574-75)

I. LIPSIVS CORNELIO VALERIO

Postremum Ciceronem Lambini vidi &c.

(In this *Quaestio*, Lips announces to his late Master that he has seen the entire edition of Cicero by Denis Lambin ⁴, which had appeared already in 1566; he does not accept all the changes it brings, and he, moreover, disapproves of the way in which is treated the most deserving Turnebus ⁵), whom Lips considers the 'optimus unus omnium quos Sol vidit'; because he had anticipated some of his corrections, Lambin called him a plagiarist, and yet he himself could be threatened with the *Lex Memmia*. Lips evidently wishes that Lambin should rather abstain from such remarks, and be more careful in some of his affirmations; he, moreover, points out four places which want correcting, and had escaped him: one in the *Lib. IV Academicorum*, and three in the two first books of *De Oratore*, for one of which he points out a similar place to be rectified in Livius' *Lib. xxxv*.)

---

⁴) In *Lib. xxiv*, and *xxvi*.
197. To John MORETUS and Francis RAPHELENGIEN
sons-in-law of Plantin

Doctissimis viris generis ornatissimi viri

Christophori PLANTINI 1),
Architypographi Regij, Antverpiae ad Circinum Aureum.

S. P. Accepi litteras vestras, humanissimi viri, &c.

Their letter has arrived, as well as the reprint of *Ethica*, 1575, to which Auwater would like to add an *anacephaleosis*, as was done to his *Dialectica* 2). He wishes for a copy of the comments on Virgil by Germanus Valens Guellius, Pimpontius 3), if that work is out, since he intends explaining the fifth book of the *Aeneis*. He expects that Theodore Canter 4) will arrive, and unlock the store room of his late brother's books; in that case Auwater will take possession for Plantin of the Greek manuscripts of St. Basil, St. Chrysostom, Theophrastus, and others, unless Plantin should wish them to be entrusted to John Livineius 5) for a translation into Latin, as he thus seemed intended: he will therefore look forward to their decision.

---

1) At the time Plantin was in Paris.
2) The *Tabulae Dialecticae* was reprinted in 1575 by Plantin, who had issued the corrected editions of 1567 and 1569, as well as the shortened ones of 1570 (cp. Ep 194) and 1573: Kuiper, 351-52. For certain Plantin had also printed an *anacephaleosis* of those *Tabulae* in 1568, which may have been added to the text of the 1569 issue: at any rate a separate copy is preserved in the Plantin Museum (A 1780); cp. before, p 387.
3) Germain Vaillant de Gueslis (Guellis), an erudite philologue, was abbot of Paimpont, *Pimpontius*, and afterwards Bishop of his native town Orleans: he had been protected by Francis I; besides some poems, he wrote the *In Virgilium Commentationes & Paralipomena*, printed in 1575 by Plantin. He died at Meung-sur-Loire in 1587: SaxOnom., 486.
4) Theodore Canter had inherited the books and papers of his brother William: cp. Ep 12, j.
5) John Livineius, Lievens (1547-1599), of Termonde, was a nephew of Lævinus Torrentius; he studied at the *Trilingue*, and became canon at Antwerp. He was an excellent philologue and collaborated at the *Biblia Regia* of Chr. Plantin and at other learned undertakings: cp. before, p 57; *HTL*, iv, 165, 181, 446, 526, and sources quoted; *AntoCan.*, 81-83; *BibBelg.*, 527-28; *Miræus*, 159-60; *Pauquot*, iv, 71-75, xiii, 144.
Auwater announces that he is collecting a list of barbarisms: 'Totus jam sum in colligendis vocabulis barbaris in linguam Latinam invectis, quorum jam fere septingenta Latine reddidi'). Nam de locutionibus barbaris et longo usu tritis infinitus erit labor, qui paullo post succedet, quorum in una novi testamenti versione Erasmini, quae Latina dicitur, centurias aliquod offendi'). Sed dum voces barbaras colligo', — he goes on, — he finds that he himself introduced two such suspicious terms in his Physica, 1574 3), namely aqueus and terreus, for which he indicates a better substitute for the case that they might be altered yet. He also indicates a few words to be changed in his Rhetorica 4), and requests that the works in hand 5) should be brought as soon as possible to a finish. The letter closes with greetings to themselves and their socer.>


Vestri studiosissimus Cornelius Valerius.

198. To Francis RAPHELENGIEN AND John MORETUS

Bibl. Harl. 7011, f 139

Louvain, July 24, 1575

This letter, which answers the reply which Raphelengien and Moretus sent to that of July 17: Ep 197, is copied from the original, entirely in Auwater's hand, preserved as fol 139, r, v, of the Epistolae Eruditorum 1538-1674, forming 'Bibl. Harl. 7011 : Plat. xlvi.',

197. 1) As mentioned before, p 2, the 'Voces et Locutiones aliquot Barbarae, Latine reddita' have been preserved: the list takes up pp 133-150 of Auwa.

2) Cp. Intr. n. — Erasmus was led in his choice of words far less by purism than by a sound common sense, welcoming, for ideas and things introduced by Christianity, by history or by progress, the terms that had been in use since long, accepting, e.g., rather abbas than the neo-graecism cenobiararcha, as Auwater advises.

3) It was printed by Plantin in 1572, 1573, 1574 and in 1575: Kuiper, 357.

4) Viz., In universam bene dicendi Rationem Tabula, issued by Plantin in 1568, 1569, 1571, 1573 and 1575: Kuiper, 354-55.

belonging to the Manuscript Department of the British Museum, London. The obverse side has the letter, the reverse, the address.

S. P.


20 Louanij, ix Calendas Augustas anno lxxv.

Vestri studiosissimus,

Cornelius Valerius.

Doctissimis viris Francisco Raphelengio et Ioanni Moreto generis ornatiissimi viri Christophori Plantini, Architypographi Regii, amicis praecipuis.

Antuerpiæ, sub Circino Aureo.

13. Lipsium] soon after his return to Louvain from Germany, in
the first weeks of 1575 Lips resorted for a calm work and rest to his native village Isque (in Flemish Over-Yssche) : cp. Epp 196, 199, 2.
When Lips returned from Germany to Louvain in the beginning of 1575 1), he decided on going to work in peace at Over-Yssche, his native village; his Master Auwater approved of his plan, and insisted on his starting his projected commentary on Tacitus. As hostile incursions and wild depredations of the armies caused unrest in his peaceful corner of Brabant, as, for that matter, also throughout the province, he decided resorting to fortified Louvain in November 1575, especially attracted as he was by the presence there of his Master and of one of his most famous fellow-students, William Canter. Though he knew that the latter was ailing, he had not heard at Over-Yssche that he had died on May 18 before 2). He wrote in his letter a few lines of enthusiastic praise of the wonderful zeal and the restless study of that erudite 3), compared with whom he considered himself as little more than an idler. He closes his letter with a few words of deep gratitude and of affectionate appreciation of Auwater's influence on his formation and on his work. It is, most probably, not the effect of a mere accident that this missive is the first, not only of the Epistolrarum Selectarum Centuria Prima Miscellanea, but of the immense number of Lips' epistles.

Cornelio Valerio S. D.

Vitæ genus, quod a reditu elegeram & indicavi præsens tibi, mi Valeri, & probavi: quietum istud, modestum, latens, remotum ab ambitu & a curis. Et iam ingressus serio eram: cum (ecce subitam vim fati) vereor vt subito id mutem. Nam tempora quæ impendecant, vides; & quæ tela impruoiso exorsa ciuilium bellorum; quæ si pertexitur, & nisi stamen eius ac subtemen pax aliqua abrum-pat, stare mihi diutius non licitum in hoc loco. Quomodo enim? exposito cottidie non rapinis solum militum, sed iniuriis: quorum quam libera licentia sit, nosti. Heu vitæ legem! cui annexum, angi & dolere in omni sorte. Itaque agellos istos mente iam desero, & specto Grudios vestros;

Titvus θα τοι κκι νύσσυς δυσθυμίαι:


13. Canterum] cp. Ep 12, g: he had been ailing since some months.
16. Gemma] Professor Cornelius Gemma had expressed his concern about Canter's health to Ortelius on April 2, 1575: Hessel, 1, 128-30; PlantE, iv, 289.
21. Tragicus] Sophocles, in his Fragments, 584; also Euripides, in Supplices Mulieres, 696.
28. De Plinio &c] in Epist., iii, v, Pliny the younger praises the wonderful activity of his uncle at studies: 'perire omne tempus arbitrabatur quod studiis non impenderetur' (16), he wrote of him, and adds: 'soleo ridere, cum me quidam studio- sum vocant, qui, si comparer illi, sum desiodissimus. &c (19).
199B. FROM JOHN MORETUS

PlantE, vi, 127

Antwerp,

<beginning of 1578>

S. P. Grammatica tua, Vir Doctissime, jam denuo impressa prodijset &c.

<Moretus sends to the author, — probably in January 1578, — his apologies for the delay in bringing out the reprint of the grammar: times are most difficult, and there are still several copies left of the preceding edition 1); he asks what could be done with them if a more recent and more accurate issue should come out 2). Still his father-in-law is always ready to print at once new books, like De Tropis, or any other 3); both he and his son-in-law send greetings to the ‘Vir Doctissimus’>.

200. ANDREW SCHOTT TO CHRISTOPHER PLANTIN

Schott, Melæ de Situ Orbis (1582), 7 <Toledo,>

PlantE, vi, 260-65. May 5, 1581

a To those letters should be added at least part of the missive to Plantin from Andrew Schott, Toledo, May 5, 1581, used as dedicatory epistle to Pomponii Melæ de Situ Orbis Libri Tres (Antwerp, 1582). The Antwerp erudite expresses in it the sadness which he felt at the news of the decease of Auwater, August 11, 1578, of Thierry de Langhe, June 10, 1578 and of Theodore Poelman, in the first months of 1581. He dwells especially on the great aptitude of Auwater as erudite and professor, and on the beneficent influence he had on his pupils, who, continuing their studies in the various Faculties, brought an inestimable benefit to the University and to the Trilingue, by which the modern method of study had been inaugurated. That undoubted praise of the great artisan of Louvain’s glory in the second half of the xvith century in an edition of 1582, was pointed out and reprinted in the Annuaire de l’Université for 1847: pp 235-241. — As to the long list of great men quoted by Schott, it has to be borne in mind that, with very few exceptions — such as, e. g., James Latomus, the divine, — all the celebrities mentioned were formed at the Trilingue, whereas a large amount of the University’s glories of those days, who owed their formation

199B. 1) Probably that of 1575 : PlantE, iv, 209, 303; Kuiper, 353.
2) Auwater’s handbook was reprinted by Plantin in 1578 and 1581, further in 1583, 1584, 1585, 1586, 1589, and 1596 : Kuiper, 354.
3) The libellus de tropis can hardly be the In bene dicendi Rationem Tabula, which Plantin had printed in 1568 and 1569, in 1571, 1573, 1575 and 1578, and issued again in 1580 and 1585 : Kuiper, 354-55.

AUWATER
to the grand Institute, — like Viglius 1) and Mudæus 2), de Schep-
per 3) and Busbeek 4), Vesalius 5) and Mercator 6), — are not even
mentioned.

b Theodoric de Langhe, Langius, a native of Enkhuizen, was
trained at the Trilingue, especially in Greek. For a time he taught
at Alkmaar under Nannius 7), until he was engaged by John de
Tartas in the first weeks of 1533 as his professor of Greek in the
Collège de Guyenne, at Bordeaux, where he worked for several
years under Andrew de Gouveia, his successor: PortHum., 109, sq. By
1550 he had returned to Louvain and gave private lessons; he
occasionally replaced professor Amerot in the Trilingue; so he did
when Roger Ascham visited that College on October 6, 1550: he
attended Langius’ lecture, whom the audience, which he estimated
at about eighty, most heartily applauded 8). Judging from Suffridus
Petri’s report of Louvain University to that of Erfurt, he must have
often taught in the Trilingue before he succeeded Amerot at his
death, on January 14, 1560 9). He was most successful, and Schott
enjoyed his lessons for two years. Unfortunately old age soon
made work very hard, as by 1574 he was cecutiens besides ‘uten
scipione’. He died on June 10, 1578, bequeathing his well stocked
book collection to the Trilingue; even amongst the papers which
provided the matter for this book, there are several stray notes on
Greek prosody and tragedy, entitled ‘Theodori Langii Schedia’ 10).

c Theodore Poelman, Palmannus, born at Cranenburg in 1511,
worked at Antwerp whilst studying Latin grammar and literature,
which he did with so much success that he became one of Plantin’s
ablest correctors, and rendered to him, for sixteen years, great
services indeed, by his emendations of the texts of Suetonius,
Prudentius and many other authors. It secured him the esteem and
friendship of several outstanding men, like Andrew Schott. He
trained his son to become bookseller at Salamanca, and he himself
was appointed excise officer, of which employ he performed the
duties until his decease in the first months of 1581 11).
d Andrew Schott, born at Antwerp on September 12, 1552, studied at
the Castle in Louvain, and was a zealous disciple of Auwater and
Langius at the Trilingue, where he started a lifelong friendship

1) HTL, ii, 98, 115, 145-50, 153, 157, 433-35, 499, sq. iii, 348, sq. iv, 464-67,
558, sq. 609, iv, 277.
3) HTL, ii, 166-71, 385, 609, sq. iii, 15, sq. 557; OlaO, 28; Opmeer, i, 481, a.
4) HTL, iii, 492-504, 508; &c. 5) HTL, iii, 323-33, &c. iv, 452-53.
8) Cp. HTL, iv, 265, 285-86. 9) ULAnn., 1848, 203.
10) AuwC : cp. bef. pp 2, 74, and further, 413; HTL, iv, 265-68, 455, 1,
255, 371, iii, 216, 249, 367, 593, and sources quoted; NèveMém., 98, 210-12.
11) Cp. before, p 368, 3, and authorities quoted there and on HTL, iv,
403; also Lips, Epist. Qæst., ii, 9; Hessels, i, 121, 172, 247, 269-73, &c.
with Lips and with the other great men that were then being formed at that very famous Institute; there he began his study on Seneca the Rhetor. He spent some time in Douai, in Paris and in several other universities of Western Europe, and made the acquaintance of many remarkable men, such as Ogier de Busbeek, who entrusted to him his copy of the inscription on the Ancyranum Monumentum (HTL, iii, 501), which he edited in 1579 in his Historia Augusta (PlantE, vi, 115, 213). He studied and worked for a long while in several intellectual centres of Spain, and entered there the Society of the Jesuits on Easterday, April 6, 1586. He published many books, and ended his busy life in his native town on January 24, 1629.

**AND. SCHOTTTUS CHRISTOPH. PLANTINO**

*omni bono de R. P. merito, ευ πράττειν.*


1) Cp. HTL, iii, 278-79, iv, 268, &c; Vern., 17; VAnd., 404; BibBelg., 53-56; SchottE; Paquot, passim; GandErVir., 114; FlandScript., 135; SaxOnom., 499; Gabbema, 719; Orbaan, 31, 106, 323; BrabNobl., 594-608 (Douglas de Schott), 600, sq; Sandys, ii, 305; SchelAL, iii, 258; GrenFasc., iii, 413-768; &c. Cp., for his letters, Hessels, i; also Lips’ collections, and CasaubE, 283, 305, 352, 373, 629, 634, 667, 834, 963.

2) Cp. pr, b. 3) Cp. pr, c. 4) Cp. HTL, iv, 266, sq; Polet, 240-42.

Langius was only Nannius‘ collega’ in the Trilingue for as far as he occasionally replaced Amerot.
vocant, Latinis litteris conscripsit: quo nihil sane in eo
genere hactenus prodiit accuratius, nec aliud puerorum
manibus teritur, apud omnes fere nationes, aut frequen-
tius, aut utilius. Iam Comment. linguae Latiniæ in manibus
habebat affectos, & inibi ut abs te, qui reliqua elegantiss.
typis sæpenumero beasti, excuderentur. Sed hinc scena
rerum inversa; factiones, secessionesque exortæ: hinc
finitimarum urbi odia, strages, direptiones, vastitas
agrorum, belli calamitas nata, quæ, vt im ille ait,
Postquam plures annos arva calvitur;
ingens fames & inedia subsecuta: ex qua, ut flet amat,
pestilitas, interneciones, caedes: doctorum hominum,
quorum semper Lovaniæ frequens concursus erat, fuga.
Quæ quidem senem quotidie spectantem mirificè angebat,
ut iam ad cœlestem patriam commigrare serio optaret,
ubi beati sempiterno œuo fruantur.
Videbat enim R. P. faciem commutatam; Galliæ Belgicæ
(quod Deus ne siverit) ruinam animo præceperat: studiorumque exsilium impendere, quod omen & Deus
avertat, divina mente cygneaque cautione præsagiebat.
Quod omnium totius orbis Academiarum amoenissimum
Muarum fuerat domicilium, nunc militibus refertum,
nihil præter tympana & tubas sonare ex animo dolebat.
Equidem de me afirmare hoc possum, non mediocriter
affici me (Φιλόλογος μας είμι) cum illorum obitu, tum loci
ilius interitu; quibus quantum id est, quod discendo,
docendoque sumus consecuti, acceptum referimus. Nec
interim iniucunda recordatio Genij illius soli, cœlique
Lovaniensis: ut facile augurer fore, ut nusquam gentium
studiiis aptiorem locum videam; quod & exteri ipsi non
invite agnoscent: iij præsertim, qui Galliæ, Italiæ,
Hispaniæ, Germaniæ, & Britanniæ Academias lustrarunt,
verum id esse vi veritatis ingenue confinentur. Alibi
quidem collegiis opes affluentiores; alibi forte studeosor-
um frequentior numerus, sed otiosorum. Est ubi singulae
disciplinæ uberius doceantur; at nusquam, credo, gentis
humanitas maior, vel cívium in litteratos vehementior
affectus.
Nusquam celi clementia salubrior: nusquam omnes
simul disciplinæ tanta diligentia fideque, reiectis quæ ad
inanem ostentationem & Sophisticen pertinent, docentur, quam Lovanij. Jam vero moestus recolo illas non de vulgo animas, vita, doctrinaque Theologos, Latomum, Dorpium, Tapperum, Driedonem, Hesselium, Alardum, mitraque insignes, Sonnium, Iansenium, Lindanum, Curtium: & e familia DD. Francisci & Dominici, Sasboudum, Titelma-
num, & Backerium; quosque ipse audivi, Bayum, Hun-
naen, Molanum, Boliolanum, & Gravium. Recordor Iuris legum peritos, Damhouderios, Vanderanos, Molinseos, Leoninos, Wamesios, Ramos, Zuerios: Mathematicorum

61. Lovanij] In PlantE, vi, 265, n3, the value of this praise is heightened by the reference to various universities in Western Europe where Schott had resided and studied.

62. Theologos] cp. for James Lato-
mus: HTL, i, 324-34, &c; — for Martin van Dorp, HTL, i, 215-
22, &c, ii, 502-5; — for Ruard Tapper, cp. before, p 354, n14; 
— for John Driedo, HTL, ii, 505-
7, 543, iii, 164, 372, iv, 452; — 
for John Hessels, HTL, iv, 158-
61, 398, sq; — for Alard of 
Amsterdam, HTL, i, 316-20, 490-
93.

63. mitraque insignes] cp. for 
Francis van den Velde, of Son, 
Sonnius, HTL, ii, 510, sq; — 
for Cornelius Jansen, of Hulst, 
HTL, ii, 512-14, iv, 395, sq; — 
for William van der Lindt, 
Lindanus, HTL, iv, 305-6, 335-
36, 378-98; TorrE, 332; SchelAH, 1, 388, sq; — for Peter de Corte, 
Curtius, HTL, iii, 132-35, 574-75, 
ii, 83, sq, 256, iv, 74, 252, 485.

64. e familia &c] cp. for Adam 
Sasbout, HTL, ii, 219-20, iii, 
509-12; for Francis Titelmans, 
HTL, i, 326, iii, 145-53; — for 
Peter Bacherius, VAnd., 119.

66. quosque ... audivi] cp. for 
Michael de Bay, HTL, iv, 264, 
&c; — for August. Hunnaeus, 
HTL, iv, 152-57; — for John 
Molanus, HTL, iv, 6, sq; — for 
John de Lens, Lensaus, of 
Bailleul, VAnd., 121; — for 
Cornelius Gravius, HTL, iv, 
153.

67. iuris ... peritos] cp. for Josse 
de Damhoudier, HTL, ii, 427-30; 
— for Peter van der Aa, HTL, 
iv, 344-47; — for John van der 
Meulene, Molinseus, HTL, iii, 
298, 346-48; — for Elbertus de Leeuw, Leoninus, HTL, 
iv, 360; — for John Waemis, 
Wamesius, HTL, iv, 248, 320-
24; — for John Tack, Ramus, 
HTL, iv, 343-45; — for Philip 
Zuerius, HTL, iv, 445.

69. Mathematicorum &c] cp. for 
Gemma Phrysius, HTL, ii, 542-
65; — for Peter Beausart, HTL, 
ii, 562 sq, iv, 445; — Zeelstius: 
his name is mentioned by Mol-
nus: ‘Adrianus Zeelst’ amongst the mathematiei, with Gemma 
and Beausart, but without any 
detail: Mol., 579. Adrian (van) 
Zeelst, a pupil of Gemma Phry-
sius, who collaborated with 
Gerard Stempelius, of Gouda, 
Cologne canon, for the Viriusque 
Astrolabii... Fabrica et Usus: 
Liége, 1602, provided engra-
vings for astronomical books


72. Philosophi ... Lyran] this sentence was repeated in Vern., 140, with an adaptation to the praise of the Artes, and the adding of: ‘& alios’. — Cp. for Beveri: John Siriacobs: VAnd., 244-45; HTL, III, 212; — for Henri Crockaert: VAnd., 123-24, 244; — for Conrad Otthonis, Lic. S. Th.: VAnd., 294, 308; — for John West de Lyra: VAnd., 258, 271, 301.


Ep 200 407

Carrionem, Canteros, Giselinum, Fruterium. Gifanium, Duzam, Torrentium, Levineium, Papium, Modium, caeteros: qui rem litterariam mirifice exornant, & Belgij decus gniver tuentur, nec, ut spero, intermori sinent, quin potius alio migrantes Musas, tamquam e fuga, obtorto collo retrahent. Aliorum igitur interitum eo fero constantius: cum,

Quod sciam nihil in vita proprium mortali datum, ut ait Lucilius: eaque nobis lege vitae usuram datam, non mancipi; sed vt depositum nihil cunctando reddamus: tum quod illorum laudibus hi succrescant; qui si Reip. tranquillitas & secunda aura afflabit, nomen illorum facile obscurabunt...
ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, i, 480, a, n, 38, b) facing title
Picture of Adrian VI, by John Scorel, in Louvain University p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, Ep 52. p 140
Reproduction of Epistolarium, f 36, r : Epp 92 & 103 p 204
Reproduction of Epistolarium, t 46, r : Epp 162, 163 and 165. p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, Ep 8, title, instead of John read Jerome
On p 161, n 8, l 5 Chotinus Cholinus
On p 192, n 3, l 2 xlviii, s xlvii s
On p 207, n 15, l 3 and \Ep 3
On p 227, n 24, l 2 Ep 5
On p 436, n 16, l 4 1577 1578
On p 460, Carm. 50 : title Joannem Jacobum
On p 488, n 1, l 3 Janus James
On p 537, § e : title Dissarray Disarray
On p 545, last line but 4 1447 1441
On p 554, t 28 add pp (parish priest)
II. THE VERSES

THE DOCUMENTS

The documents of the xvi\textsuperscript{th} century concerning Cornelius Valerius van Auwater, of which the story has been related before \(^1\), comprised, besides letters and erudite notes, a considerable amount of verses scattered all through the bundle. The larger part are separate slips of paper, and there are only two series of paginated quires which seem to have been appropriated to receive the text of poems. One is of an oblong size, and contains chiefly copies of verses by other literators: such as the \textit{O\Gamma\I\Sigma Nemo}, by Ulrich von Hutten \(^2\); various \textit{Epithalamia}; further, poems by Ursinus Velius \(^3\), besides quotations from Ovidius, Manilius and other Latin authors. Those pages have been as the leading matter of the second volume of Auwater's papers, \textit{Au\omega B}, and to them have been joined various leaves with verses, chiefly copied from other poets, as well as some rules, with notes, about metrics, and a set of very narrow quires with variants and emendations on the text of Cicero's Epistles and on several other works of the Roman Orator.

\(^{1)}\) Cp. before, pp 1-4.


\(^{3)}\) Caspar Bernhardi Ursinus, called Velius, after the Velia, a district in Rome, as it is supposed, where he often resided, was born about 1493 at Schweidnitz, near Breslau; he studied in Cracow, Leipzig and Italy. For a time he served Matthew Lang, Bishop of Gurk; also taught in Vienna, until Ferdinand of Austria appointed him as tutor of his children. He was a friend of Erasmus, and famous as poet and erudite. He left his house early on March 5, 1539, and was never seen again: Adrian Marius wrote an epigram \textit{in mortem Ursini Velii} (DelPoBel., \textit{iii}, 450). Cp. HutOS, \textit{ii}, 491-93; CeltE, 51, 80; RhenE, 282, 296, 308, 407, 630; OlaE, 48, 70, 152, 168, 182, 205, 302; Hoynck, \textit{ii}, 59-63, 128; FG, 436; OlaCar., 24-25; \textit{HTL}, \textit{ii}, 14, 36, \textit{iii}, 21, 42; \textit{Bsl.}, 397; Allen, \textit{ii}, 548, 4; DantCar., 73; &c.
The second series of verses begins with two paginated quires of a smaller size, — apparently quarto leaves folded up into octavos. They contain the various compositions made at the solemn entrance of Charles V in Utrecht in August 1540, of which several were by Cornelius van Auwater. As they were hurriedly issued by the printer Harman of Borculo, even before the festivities were over, Auwater resolved to compose a more careful report of the feast and of the decoration of streets, buildings and bridges: that *Breuis Narratio* of the Entrance of 1540 was ready by 1543; to it was added, a few months later, the description of the *Ingressio Caroli V in Utriaectum*, on January 2, 1546. Those two accounts take up 32 of the 40 pages of two quires: the eight left blank have been used for small bits of paper with verses, which the present editor attached or properly stuck to them; and with the help of interleaves, he added to the two initial octavo quires all the manuscripts of poems or even of stray sets of verses, either in Auwater's writing, or addressed to him, that have been found in the bundle, so as to form a small volume, the *Auwater Carmina*, indicated as *AuwCar*.

The original *Carmina* added to the initial two quires, have been fastened with guards to the interleaves, or were simply pasted on them. They are only exceptionally in fine handwriting; usually they are penned down on the spur of the moment, and their deciphering, which is as difficult as that of the letters, is often baffled by alterations and corrections of passages heaped one on another without any crossing off, probably leaving the choice of the final text to the very last. Even the paper used for these rough draughts suggests the contingency of inspiration: the verses are often found on the blank reverse of leaves, of which the obverse

1) *Breuis narratio eorum que nuper in adventu Caroli V... apparata sunt anno... 1540 : AuwCar., 7, sq.*
2) *Gratulatio de novo Caesaris adventu... anno 1546 : AuwCar., 23, sq.*
3) That volume, bound up with a manuscript list and an index of the names, counts, besides, 113 leaves — some being smaller, some wider than the regular interleaves; ninety-nine pages of them have the original writing of Auwater or his friends: references are to those pages.
4) Such are *Carm.* 8, 10, 12, 13 and 19.
has quite different (manuscript) matter: such as a preface 'in Librum de Superstitione Antiquorum') or an explanation on Cicero's Rhetorica ('), or notes on the Astrolabus ('); other verses are penned down on the back of the beginning of a missive (' or of the rough draft of a pledge for a friend ('); one invitation to a festive meal, in verse, is even answered, also in verse, on the space of the letter that is left free (').

In a few cases even the stray scraps of paper used for those metrical compositions bring most interesting information. The corrected title of the description of the Imperial visits to Utrecht in 1540 and on the first days of 1546 ('), is written on the blank reverse of part of an uncorrected ('), proofsheet of the Tabulæ Dialectices: it evidently belongs to 1545, when Borculo printed that handbook in the form of proper Tabulae, in folio size ('), whereas the issue by Michael de Vascosan, of the first weeks of 1548, was in the form of an octavo book: it evidently suggests that the correcting of the narratives of the Imperial visits dates from the time that Auwater was still at work at Utrecht (').

Quite different is the leaflet AuwCar, 85-86, which has on one side manuscript notes on Cicero's Rhetorica (p 85) and on the other, p 86, a line printed in larger and fine italics: Profant he tabulæ una cum epitome totius artis differendi, apud Vacefianu[ : most of the final m is cut away. As that line only occupies part of the small page, the rest is taken up by a poem which Auwater sent to his friend Lambert Hortensius, schoolmaster of Naarden, along with a copy of Harman Schinckel's libelli on music ('). From the presence of that printed line on the leaflet with the verses to Hortensius, it seems natural to date the latter after the first

---

1) Cp. p 52: it has a reference to Cunerus Petri.  
2) Cp. p 85.  
4) Cp. p 49: it has the address to Dean de Renesse.  
5) Cp. p 79.  
6) Cp. p 98.  
7) AuwCar., 7, correcting the text as it was first conceived, and then altered on AuwCar., 8.  
8) There is, e.g., in many words an n for a u (l 3, 11); an r wanting in scribere (l 13); &c.  
9) In that leaflet, the watermark and the chain-lines are at right angles with the text, which, although cut into at both sides, still measures 148 mms — which facts indicate that it was a folio print.  
11) Carm., 30; AuwCar., 50, 86.
weeks in 1548, since the Tabulæ Dialectices was printed and edited then in the form of a book by Michael de Vascosan in Paris ¹). The line on p 86 was not part of the book, for as the announcement is at right angles with the wire-lines, the size could neither be folio nor octavo; as to quarto, its width, 128 to 130 mms, is certainly 30 mms wider than any line in the ordinary book of that format in those days ²). It follows that this leaflet was part of an announcement of the printer for the handy manual he had just made ready; he must have considered it very excellent, for he actually obtained from the University that Auwater should give some public lectures on the matter: they were prevented by the danger of the coming hostilities ³). In what shape that announcement was conceived, is left to guess: at 8 mms over it, beginning over the middle of the word totius, there is a word, or rather two, of which all except just the little points of the bases are cut off: it begins with a capital C, of which the lower part comes under the line; the word, or words, added seem to be 25 mms long. Moreover, that apparent meaningless and quite fortuitous advertisement of the new edition of the Tabulæ Dialectices, brings an apodictic proof that, beside the manual, there had been made ready an epitome or, what they then called, an anacephaleosin; in the dedicatory letter of his De Bene Dicendi Tabula (Louvain, 1556), Auwater adds an 'anacephaleosin... qualem nouem fere ab hinc annis dialecticis adiecimus' ⁴). That summary which, no doubt, was made in Louvain in 1547, was taken by Auwater to Paris, where he submitted it with the Tabulæ Dialectices to Vascosan on the very last days of December. Here thus is produced the proof that the epitome, of which only are known the reprints, that of 1560 being the oldest ⁵), was already printed and being sold in Paris in the first weeks of 1548.

A third leaflet proves that the zealous teacher of Latin and Dialectics availed himself of every opportunity to enrich the knowledge of his hearers ⁶). In the last months of his

teaching at Utrecht, there happened a sun eclipse, and he had a diagram printed, of which at least part is preserved by the leaflet 5-6. The chief sketch, with the title *Solis deliquium 1545*, shows the sun's disk, with a horizontal diameter, divided into 31 sections, of which 12 are obscured by the intervening moon; it has the inscription: *Diameter, 31 m — 12 puncta fine digiti*) To the left of that diagram there is another, showing that the same sun is seen differently from various angles; there is a third, of which only part remains, as the leaflet was cut into the octavo format. Those practical means to make his pupils take an actual interest in all astronomical events, led Auwater, later on, to have an explanation of Greek Chronology by Rembert Dodoneus Dodonæus *) of October 1, 1550, printed so that it might be distributed to his pupils 2): a copy — the only known — was found amongst Auwater's papers 4). In the present instance this leaflet evidently shows that a few verses about Utrecht and the Spring were written by Auwater in his native town, probably in that same year 1545 5).

By adding all the leaflets and small bits of paper to the two initial quires containing the descriptions of Charles V's receptions at Utrecht in 1540 and 1546 6), has been formed the little volume of Auwater Carmina. Evidently the greater part follows the quires 7); exception has been made for the verses on Utrecht town and surroundings, written on the back of the leaflet with the diagram of the solar eclipse of 1545: they have been placed before 8), and so has the poem in hexameters *De Venerabili Corporis et Sanguinis Dni nostri Jesu Christi Sacramento Cornelij Valerij Carmen*)

*) That eclipse happened before the series of the preceding letters started properly. In 1547, they mention the strange form of the sun (cp. p 73), which Cornelius Gemma also records in his *De Nature Deivnis Characterismis* (Antwerp, 1575) : 1, 216; he does not refer to the eclipse of 1545.

2) *Cp. HTL, m, 337, sq.*

3) *Cp. HTL, m, 344, sq.*

4) *Cp. HTL, m, 343.


6) *AuwCar., 7-32; Carm., 5-7, 10, 15.

7) *AuwCar., 33-99.

8) *AuwCar., 5-6: Carm., 57.

9) *AuwCar., 2-4; Carm., 41.*
Documents

and, as title, is placed a leaflet on which a successor probably wrote in a broad strong hand 1):

Corri* Valerij Carmina


The text of Auwater's verses is offered here, transcribed from the copies and the rough drafts, with all the care and exactitude that his quaint, smallish, often hasty, writing allows of. Although they do not treat grand themes and out-of-the-way subjects, and rather seem suggested by ordinary circumstances, they are most interesting revelations and attestations of the thoughts and feelings of the great Professor, the Master of Lips and of the Pleiad of equally famous fellow-students, showing him with his most intimate reflections and aspirations.

It was hardly possible to quote those Carmina as they are in the volume that now keeps them, for they were placed haphazard in that collection which grew as the documents of the confused bundle were being thoroughly examined and sorted out. In the absence of a clear, well defined and complete biography, it has been considered useful to place them according to a directive principle, the matter treated. Thus a first, but small, group of verses are particularly taken up with Auwater himself and form the Carmina Personalia 1). A second gathers those that are associated with events or facts of which the dates are known, the Historica 2). Some are concerned with friends, and form the Amicalia 3); others are the expression of Auwater's devotion, and are called Religiosa 4); or connected with studies, with literature and other intellectual interests, the Literaria 5); whereas a closing series is formed of all verses on various, and comparatively minor, subjects, the Miscellanea 6).

1) The same hand wrote on some leaves devoted to Greek metrica and literature in this same bundle: Theodori Langii Schedia: they are now in AuwC, f 1, sq.


5) Carm., 41-46. 6) Carm., 47-56. 7) Carm., 57-64.
THE CARMINA

A. — PERSONALIA

1. In Picturam Poetae

AuwCar., 72 <about 1540>

Hæc oris mihi forma fuit florente iuventa
Cum sex nondum essent lustra peracta mihi.

2. sex nondum] cf iam quinque

2. In Poetae Nomen

AuwCar., 56

Cornelius Veteraquarius
A patrio sortitus nomine nomen ducum,
A ueteri cognomen aqua defluxit auium.
Ille ego tibi ueteres Cornelius inter amicos
Non (puto) postremus.

AuwCar., 69

Censendus ueteres Cornelius inter amicos,
A ueteri cui nomen aqua defluxit auium :
Hanc tibi de Bataua mittit regione salutem.

3. Poetae Effata

AuwCar., 36

Indignus Christo est, qui nescit dogmata Christi :
Qui Christum ignorat, didicit miser omnia frustra.

AuwEp., 54, v (verso of Ep 186)

Audi, tace, caue :
Audi, cognosce, perpende ;
Tace, contine, sustine :
Caue, observa, prospice... Fugiens sodales improbas,
Tacitus bona malaque audiens,
Quiescat et viuat bene.
4. Duae Sortes

AuwCar., 83

A
Summa petant alij: obueniant mediocra nobis.
— Louanij per Cor. Val. in domo pauonis 1) —

B
Anna et Aluta soror 2), sortem patris ære morantur.

C
Esset Ioannes mediocri sorte beatus.

B. — HISTORICA
AD INGRESSIONEM CAROLI V IN ULTRAJECTUM
AUGUST 1540

When on August 14, 1540, Charles V reached Utrecht and stayed there to August 19 3), in order to receive personally the obedience of the town and province, the old episcopal residence was splendidly adorned with flowers and foliage, with triumphal arches and statues, with flags and, most off all, with inscriptions; some of them were composed in Latin by Cornelius van Auwater. The latter's value was recognized by the printer Harman van Borculo, who greatly admired the festive garb of the town, assuring that nowhere such a feast had ever been organized outside of Italy 4). He consequently wished to publish a report of it, and applied to Auwater, who at once wrote the Brevis descriptio eorvm, quæ in Adventum Fœlicissimœ Inuictissimœ D. N. Caroli V, Rom. Imp. Aug. a S. P. Q. Traiect. apparata sunt, Veluti, Arcus Triumphal. Statuae Colosseæ, aliqua id genus pleraque cum carminibus & inscriptionibus. That report in prose, with the text of verses and inscriptions, was already published by Harmannus Borculous on August 15, xvin Gal. Septemb. 5).

1) Probably the name of the house where he lived with van der Haer: cp. before, pp 10, 80, sq.

2) ‘Aluta’ is given here as the name of Anna van Auwater's younger sister Elizabeth, as, no doubt, Cornelius refers to his two daughters, ‘who charm Destiny by means of their father’s money’, — of which he loudly complains, later on, in his letter of July 24, 1565, to Andrew Waelkens: cp. Ep 191, II 16, sq., p 371. — Aluta is probably the humorous translation of the pet name of Elizabeth, Elisakê, or, simply, ‘sakê, sakje, sachet, purse. Cp. Carm. 63, a.


4) Introduction to his edition of the Brevis Descriptio to the candido Lectori.

entrance does not seem to have given satisfaction to the anonymous author; nor was he at all pleased with the text of some inscriptions, which had to be composed on the spur of the moment. On that account he prepared a narrative in verse, which was ready in the summer of 1543, when the Emperor was on his way from Italy to the North; it received as title: Brevis Narratio 1). That relation which had been considerably changed in matter and form, was not published before the sixties of that century, when William Mennentius had it printed along with the Gratulatio, viz., the narration of the visit of Charles V to Utrecht at the solemn meeting of the Golden Fleece in the first days of 1546 2), also by Auwater; both are added to Adriani Scorelti Poemata posthumously printed by Plantin in 1566, — if not already in 1564 or in 1563, when the dedicatory letter was dated: Idibus Septemb. mdlxii 3). Both the Narratio and the Gratulatio were reprinted comparatively recently by M. C. van Asch van Wyck 4).

The text of those two narratives in Auwater's writing, with various alterations and corrections, takes up pp 6 to 22, for the entrance of 1540, and pp 23 to 32, for that of 1546, in Auwater's Carmina. Still, as a large part of them is rather inconsiderable except for Utrecht local history, and as the text has been twice published, it has not been thought necessary to reprint them here, especially since it is not quite certain that their most important parts, the verses and the inscriptions, are all his work. Only those lines or parts are reproduced which are evidently Auwater's compositions, either because he declares so himself 5), or because their text is found on other pages of these Carmina, which are quite independent of those with the reports of the Imperial visits: it proves that they were originally conceived and composed by Auwater. This applies especially to the inscriptions which had to be written on a huge statue of Invidia, the work of the painter Canon John Scorel, which during the festivity was put fire to and burned, as a symbol of the impossibility of feeling any envy of so great and generous a monarch as Charles.

If Auwater's rough drafts provide precious information, they were not intended for a proud 'complete edition'. Some are unfinished (Carm., 16b, 57); others exist in two copies (30); they are found on the back of letters (3) and documents (57), or on large paper (20, 52); several are only preserved as preliminaries of books (18, 54, 55), or as epitaphs (22, 25, 26 : copied in Sweerts' Monumenta).

1) Cp. further, Carm., 10.
2) Charles V was at Utrecht from December 30, 1545 to February 3, 1546: Gachard, 314-330; cp. before, pp 12, sq.
3) Kuiper, 44; cp. for Mennens, BibBelg., 329; Paquot, xi, 444-48.
4) Plegtige Intrede van Keizer Karel den Vijfden in Utrecht... voorna- melijk volgens den Triumplus Caroli V Caesaris van Cornelis Vale- rius: Utrecht, 1838: Kuiper, 35, 351.
5) Cp. the notes to the following numbers 6 and 7.
5. In Statuam Invidiae comburendam

AuwowCar., 20-21 (a), 96 (b)

In Statuam

Hic statuam dextra celer, et bonus arte Scorelus 1)
Deformem Inuidiae posuit flammaque cremandam.
Huic latera ad quatuor subieci carmina bina:
Rumpitur, aduentat magnus quia Caesar ad arctos
5 Liuor edax miser ipse sui saeuissima poena.

In eamdem sententiam disticha sequentia 4

I

Caesaris aduentu populus laetatur; at artus
Vertitur in proprios lethali vulnere liuor.

II

Caesar adest: gaudent cuncti, flet sola pudendum
Inuidia, et marens vrenti carpitur igne.

III

10 Liuor edax, Itala redijit quia Caesar ab ora 2),
Supplicio perit ipse suo, dum sibila tollit.

IV

Inuidia exitium miseris mortalibus atrox
Rumpitur a foetu corrosio vipera ventre.

6. Inscriptiones in Statuas, AEdificia & Pontes

AuwowCar., 11, 12, 17, 18, (a) 42, 59 (b)

The following inscriptions are found in the Brevis Narratio of 1543,
and also on several pages of AuwowCar., on which the original text of
Textual Notes for this § 5.1. Hic ... bina (3)] a; b Ad quatuor
Inuidiae latera posita disticha. 5. miser ... poena] a; b ment-
tis suppliciumque sui est. 6. artus ... liuor] a; b atra Sibilat et
flammis carpitur Inuidia. 9. vrenti ... igne] a; b carpitur igne
suo. 11. Supplicio ... tollit] a; b Sibila dum tollit viperio ore,
perit. 12. miseris[a] a; b dirum atrox] a; b atra. 13. a foetu ... 
ventre] a; b anguiferis morsibus ipsa suis.

1) Viz., the famous John Scorel : cp. before, pp 36-39; Batavia, 402.
2) Certainly written in 1543, when Charles V moved north.
1540 is reproduced: the variants are given. Some of those inscriptions seem to have been left out of the final redaction 1).

a. In Cæsarem 2)
Ferrea nunc demum tristissima desit ætas,
Aurea Cæsar agit Saturni secula prisci.
Nunc redit et virgo, quæ Cæsare laeta recepto
Pressa diu, nunc phœbæo mage lumine splendet.

b. Marti Moresiano inscriptum 3)
Ille ego principibus charus, tutela, salusque
Discordes animos in mutua vulnera mitto,
Armipotens Maurs, quo regum sceptræ tenetur
Et firmantur opes, animique domantur inertes.

c. Ad imaginem Alexandri Magni 4)
Numquam credideram fore, qui tam fortibus ausis
Posset Alexandri victor sibi sumere facta:
Magna quidem gessi, sed te comitatur ab Indis
Laus et honor multo gestorum, Carole, maior.

d. Ad imaginem Herculis 5)
Vitra progressus Cæsar nostrasque columnas
Longius egressus, perge age et ulterius.
vel 6)
Terminus hic alijs fuit: at tu, inuicte, columnas
Ulterius proferre paras et longius ire.

e. Ad imaginem Jasonis
Stultus ego ad Boream abij, tu tendis in Austrum,
Frustra ego, tu solus vere aurea vellera nactus 7),
vel 8)
Vellus ego auratum retuli: tu arua per altum
Nactus es oceanum, fluuijs auroque repertis.

---

1) Cp. verse b, and group 7.
2) This inscription is only quoted by the Brevis Narr., p 18; it is preceded by the line: 'Carmen et illud erat nostrum de Cæsare scriptum'.
3) On AuwCar., 42, only. Mars is only first mentioned in the Gratulatio: AuwCar., 25.
4) Ad pontem S. Gertrudis: AuwCar., 11 & 59.
5) AuwCar., 59: in ponte fabrorum.
6) AuwCar., 12.
7) AuwCar., 12, and 59, where is added: nol: frustra ego captavi vellera solus habes.
8) Vellus &c in AuwCar., 12.
f. Ad metam in ponte Ro[mano]

Hunc legio sibi quinta locum Romana tenebat,
Cumque manere aquilas nostra placuisset in urbe:
Post longum Martis repetunt hyberna laborem.

In altero metae latere

Huc reduces olim post tempora longa reductum
Senserat iri aquilas legio vndeuicesima, cuius
Hic ueterum manes castrorum hyberna tuentur.

Aquila biceps

Armiger ille, Ioui qui tela trisulca tonanti
Sufficit, imperio cuius coeleste volucrum
Omne genus cedit, nunc ductis longius alis
Credit in immensus, contentus simplice quondam

Vertice, nunc gemino liquidum rostro aera tranat,
Atque biceps magni fœlicia Cæsaris alis
In spacio explicitis præfert insignia fuluo.
Scilicet ista fuit superum manifesta voluntas,
Cæsara quadrifidi qui orbis uoluere monarcham
Orbis ab eo occiduas quam longus in vndas.
Ille etiam sæuum Iouis ales ab æthere fulmen
Quum vibrare quest flammaque ferire trisulca,
Parcit, amatque bonos, mitis quia parcerœ Cæsar
Hunc docuit, duros tantum lacerare peritum.

Cæsaris ergo viget nullo delebilis æuo
Gloria, quam mitis comitem Clementia ducit.

i. Aquila in nubibus

Vt Iouis armigero in uolucres sub nubibus omnes
Imperium cessit, terrae ita Cæsari in omnes
Sceptra alto tribuere dei, dominiumque dederunt.

1) AuwCar., 59 : on p 12 is added : Ad pontem presidij quem Guerdæ
dicunt, die gaerdbrug.
2) AuwCar., 12, 59 : mentions that the three verses of f were in : parte
sinistra.
3) Only in AuwCar., 17 ; it is preceded by : Alitum princeps ... Altius
erexit uersu capita ardua nostro :
4) These lines only occur in Breuis Narr., AuwCar., 17 ; they are
preceded by the words : Fecerat ... Ingeniosa manus aquilam cum
carmine nostro :
420 CARM. HIST.

j. Versiculi appensi tabernae 1)

Certa salus patriæ, Batauis modo redditus oris,
(Plaudite) Cæsar adest, diium certissima cura.
Lætitiae autor adest Cæsar, depromite vina,
Ponite crateras, vinum noua gaudia poscunt.
Lætitiaeque dator Bacchus spumare falernum,
Et iubet in cyclum cyathos ire atque redire.

7. Vertumnus et Pomonia in ponte pistoreo

AuwCar., 58 August 1540

The festivities organized at the entering of Charles V into Utrecht comprised a dialogue between a typical native and his wife, represented as the Roman divinities, one symbolizing the transformation of buds and blossoms into fruit, the other, the produce of trees and plants. As that dialogue seems to have been most appreciated, it was extended by Auwater in the Brevis Narratio of 1543, so that it became as its groundwork. This text was spoken on the grand occasion.

VERT. Rus habitare soles, coniux : ego in urbe Latina ;
   Ad Batauos gressum verlit vterque suum.

POM. Et merito, quum nullus sub utroque repertus
   Sole mihi locus est, quo capiare magis.

VERT. Quis neget ? et Hermes, alibi Liberque Ceresque,
   Nos Ulrajecto numina trina sumus.
   Vs merces desint aliae, sunt poma nucusque :
   Sunt fructus, hermes quos volet esse suos.

POM. Quin hic vicinus felicia poma nucusque
   Ni capiat blandus nosis vnde petat :
   Vrbem hanc nos alimus : quamuis ridicula vulgus
   Numina nostra putet, res tamen ipsa docket.

VERT. Quæ nos ni doceat, faxo mox improba turba
   Per crines fædos putrida mala volent.

8. Ad Vrhem Ulraiectinam Præsidem excipientem

AuwCar., 43 (a), 51 (b) 〈After December 27, 1540〉

This poem was written to celebrate the entrance into Utrecht of Prince René of Nassau, appointed as 'Stathouder' of Holland, Zeeland, West-Friesland, Utrecht, den Briel and Voorne, by Imperial letter of

6. 1) These lines only occur in the Brevis Narr., AuwCar., 18; they are preceded by the verse: Hos quoque versiculæ feci, appendique tabernæ :
December 27, 1540 1). He was the son of Henry of Nassau, councillor and army leader 2), who had become Prince of Orange as the heir of his mother's brother Philibert of Chalons: he died on September 14, 1538. He was succeeded in the title by his son René, who took an active part as the Emperor's army leader in the struggle against France and Gelderland from 1537. This poem welcomed his appointment as Statshouder; unfortunately, he died prematurely on July 21, 1544, in the war against France 3). The entrance into Utrecht must have taken place in the first months of 1541: Auwater wrote another poem, Carm. 9, on that occasion 4).

Excipe quem toties Ultraiectina petisti
Vrbs populi plausu, et uotis communibus virum.
Excipe quem procerum studio, precibusque uerendi
Sæpe magistratus orasti sedula diuus.
Excipe grandæuam iuenili in pectore mentem,
Magnanimumque uiri formoso in corpore pectus.
Excipe quem uirtus rara, et sollertia clarum,
Et pietas reddunt, magni et mens ardua patris.
Excipe, qui uotum superat, spe maior, et omni
Qui melior fama, fama super æthera notus.

Dicite io ciues, et io bis dicite ciues :
Macte nouo præses titulo, illustrißime Princeps.
Carmine digne nouo, Musis et Apolline multo :
Macte noua magni uirtute, Renate, parentis.

Cor. V. Veteraquarius.

9. Ad Renatum de Nassau, Præsidem Patrice

AuwCar., 80

December 27, 1540

Reference is made to this and the preceding Carmen in Ep 3.

Salve præsidium patriæ, spes certa salusque :
Edite cesareo maiorum sanguine principe.

9. 1. Excipe &c] a, clean copy: b, rough draught
12 Macte ... Princeps] repeated in a after 115 and followed by 114
14 magni ... Veteraquarius] a: abest in b
9. 2. cesareo ... princeps] cf. cesarea stirpe illustrißime Princeps

8. 1) HTL, iii, 515. 2) Henne, vii, 304-6.
3) Cp. before, pp 12, 29, sq.
8. magni ... patris] for sound advice and successful warfare, René's father, Henry III of Nassau, was one of the chief upholders of Charles V: cp. HTL, iii, 101; Henne, i-vii, passim. 9. 1. præsidium patriæ] this poem was as a personal homage to the newly appointed Governor of Holland and Utrecht.
Salve magnanimi proles heroica patris,
Gloria qua redijt uirtusque renata parentis.
Sis bonus, o felixque tuis, uultuque clienteis,
Suscie deutos hilari, multosque per annos
Obsequio promptos clemens defende periclis.
Sic longum patriae incolumem te numina seruent,
Et tua per populos uolitet per secula gratos
Gloria cum mundo simul interitura cadenti.

Cor. V. Veteraquar.

10. In Adventum Caroli V ex Italia
1543

a When, in July 1543, Charles V passed from Italy by Trent and
Innsbruck into his Empire at the head of a strong army, great joy
was caused in the Netherlands, where the fear of a French invasion
had been constantly growing. That joy increased when he marched
northward and besieged Düren from August 22 to 24, which made
things take another aspect. On September 7, Duke William of Cleves
and Jülich knelt before Charles at Venlo, and the dreaded Martin
van Rossem made his submission before a week passed 1). It caused
Auwater to write the following lines introducing a chronogram.

AuwCar., 96 <July> 1543

Lusum a me distichon, quo tempus occulto numero indicatur
quo aduentaturus Cæsar dicetur ad nostras regiones ab
Italia, Anno. m. d. xliij :
AdUoLat hUC, aCer pedIbUS IoUIs arMIger UnCIs,
Ad fines Rheni: obstreperæ trepIdate VoLUCres.

b The conquering way in which Charles V took hold of events, most
probably recalled to Auwater’s mind the grand days of the Imperial
Visit of August 1540. It no doubt suggested the plan to replace the
rather tame report, which Borculo brought out almost before the
grand festivities had well begun 2), by a more enthusiastic relation
in verse. It was soon worked out, and dedicated to Nicolas Gruidius,
Sacrae Ceasareae Maiestatis Consiliarius, Equitumque Summi Ordinis
Velleria Aurei Scriba. It included and even enlarged the parts
already quoted in preceding Carmina 3), and started with these
lines, which sound most spirited and most seasonable:

10. 1) Gachard, 257, sq, 259-63 ; CMH, i, 244. 2) Charles V entered
Utrecht on August 14, and the Brevis Descriptio came out on August
15 : Gachard, 161 ; NijKron., i, 699. 3) Carm., 5, 6 and 7.
Magnanimus tenui nuper mihi carmine dictus
Ille potens rerum, Romani gloria Cæsar
Imperij, nunc maiore dicendus honore
Et meliore sono fuerat, sed pondere pressi
Ferre negant humeri, nec adest mihi sæpe uocatus
Phoebus, et Aonides sectantes otia quærunt,
Oitia Mecenas Andino qualia uati
Fecerat et Flacco : nobis occulta negarunt
Fata quiete frui placita, munusque docendi
Inunctum voluere mihi, quo bina libenter
Lustra fere functus coelestia iussa facesso,
Immemor officij quamuis male grata iuuentus
Non bene respondet nostro persæpe labori.
Quæ fuerint autem perpaucis facta diebus
Ante duos quatuorque annos mihi carmina laeto
Cæsaris audentu, quæ prælo missa per vrbem
Delitiae pueris vulgoque aliquando fuere,
Si vacua curis libeat cognoscere mente,
Musaec deus eximium, doctissime Grudi,
Atque audire iuuet dictas de Cæsare laudes :
Versiculis breuiter quas tunc elegiæ notauit
Impartial eunctis, æquali carmine dicam.

Amongst the parts added to the original report of the 1540 visit, at
the end of the narrative, are a few words in which the most
rejoicing assurance is given that the generous Emperor, far from
insisting on war in revenge, brought back peace. It inspired two
chronograms: Tempora, as Auwater says, bis versu gemino... notaui:

7. Andino] i.e., Virgil, of Andes.
10. bina ... Lustra] Auwater had started tutoring in Louvain at
least from 1534 : cp. bef. p 10.
15. ante duos quatuorque] Charles
V’s visit, which is meant, hap-
pened before two full years, 1541
& 1542, as well as the latter half
of 1540 and the first of 1543.
before, pp 326-27.
also, with indication of the date 'octauo Idus septemb.' , namely on September 6, when William of Cleves offered his submission 1):

NUMina sUppLiCiBuS parCUnt: dUX Cæsara ILexIt.
paX redIJt. LUX nona pares deIn teXUlt horas.

11. In Galliarum Regem de Ccesaris aduentu
m. 13. XLIV. Kalendis Augusti

AuwCar., 22, 96, 97

To the two chronograms referring to Charles V's victory in Cleves and Jülich, Auwater added a third in the last lines of his Brevis Narratio: it refers to the war with Francis I, who had been the chief cause of the difficulties raised against the Emperor. After having gained an advantage on April 14, 1544, at Ceresole, the French King was defeated by the loss of Vitry on July 26, and that of St. Dizier, August 17, 1544, in so far that the Imperial army advanced almost till within the sight of Paris 2). In the last period of this struggle, Auwater wrote this third chronogram, on August 1.

prInCIpIs AUgUstI plgræ Uenere Calendæ:
GaLLLe feroX, sIt tarda LiCet, graULis Ira deorUM est.

12. In Obitum Principis Renati a Nassauwen Elegia

AuwCar., 45, 46, 44 † July 21, 1544

a When, in July 1544, after the taking of Ligny, July 2, 1544, Vitry and St. Dizier were invested by the army of Charles V, the Prince of Orange René of Nassau, in order to prevent a sally from the besieged, had had the current of the Marne changed; on July 17, on his way to tell the Emperor that he had succeeded, he was touched by the discharge of a culverine, and mortally wounded in his shoulder. He died on July 21, to the great regret of the Emperor and all his followers, being only thirty-two: SwaMon., 354-56; Henne, viii, 177-79. He left a natural son, Palamedes de Chalon, who, in 1566, led away, both from all friends and foes, Countess Polyxena de Mansfeld: cp. Ep 86, c.; Henne, viii, 178; Mansfeld, 1, 125, sq., 193, sq.

Abstulit atra dies atque inuida fata Renatum
Fulmineo fixum pectora pulchra globo.
Occidit, ah dolor, extinctus florente iuuenta

10. c 3 Cæsara| 12. 2 Fulmineo| over it: Tartaro atque crudeli

1) It was accepted solemnly on Sept. 7: Gachard, 262; Henne, viii, 121-31.
2) Henne, viii, 175-185; CMH, ii, 245; Hudson, 237.
Annos qui Priami viuere dignus erat.

Ingenio præstans, nulli virtute secundus,
Cui nimium placuit fortiter oppetere.
Et placuit graiae Martis opus, pulchrumque putavit
Hectora magnanimum, Scipidasque sequi.
Heu Martem ancipitem, quid pectora fortia bello,
Heu frustra prodest hostibus obijere?
Fulmen Achillæi nunc est penetrabile scuti
Et fortem imbellis dextera saepe ferit.
Heu superi inimices, et ineluctabile fatum,
Heu quod præclarum nil sinis esse diu.

Præterit ignauos, fortes vitæ invidea longæ
Dira (nefas) tempus mors rapit ante suum.
Occidit ah uiridi Princeps clarissimus æuo,
Belgarum luctum perpetuumque decus.
Occidit, inuicto magnus dum Caesar ad agros
Festinat, uiolens agmine Parrhisios.
Occidit infelix, et funere mersus acerbo :
Vivet at æternum gloria, fama, decus.
Nomen, honorque solent post fata fidisque manere
Robur, et excelsi dextera clara viri.

Iuris in hac morti nihil est : heroica virtus
Non perit, hac toto nobilis orbe uolat,
Illa uirum passim laudata, per ora uagatur.
Gloria non moritur, nec benefacta cadunt :
Et maneant precor : at Batauis mixtisque Sicambris
Exoritur gemitu luctus ubique nouo.

Extinctum miseri crudeli vulnere lugent :
In quo erat vna salus profugiumque bonis :
Lugent grandeam iuuenili in pectore mentem :
Lugent clementem magnanimumque ducem.

Viuere si gemitu posset, lachrymisque reduci,
Et gemitu et lachrymis Belgica plena foret.
Nunc quum diuæ secerunt fila sorores,

8. Scipidasque] Scipias, viz., the followers and imitators of Scipio : Horace, Sat. ii, i, 72 :
Virtus Scipiadæ.
11-12. Fulmen ... ferit] last lines on f 46, preceded by a sign similar to one before Heu, of l 13, which indicates that they should be inserted there.
35-36. Viuere ... foret] also on f 44.
Illum immortalem gloria sola facit:
Vivere non potuit maiori plebis amore,
Nec meliore loco nobilisue mori.

13. Epitaphium Principis Renati a NASSAUWEN

AuwCar., 47-48. † July 21, 1544

Mole sub hac tegitur præclara gente Renatus
Nassaua genitus, maiorum sanguine Princeps:
Editus Augusto, Præses, et magna Bataui
Spesque, decusque soli. Cubat hoc sub pondere corpus,
At naga fama loco nescit retinerier vno.
Illa uolat, ueloxque uir per secula nomen
Victurum profert: hinc gloria nascitur ingens,
Principis ingenium hinc, studium uirtutis, et æqui
Proditur, hinc pietas, et diuo nota monarchæ
Rara fides bello, crudelis conscia fati.
Flete pij extinctum sæua nece, flete clientes
Pulchrum fulmineo transfixum vulnere pectus.

14. Epitaphium M. Nicolai Schonouiani

vicarij et canonici ecclesiae Cathedra. Traiect. 1), quod vivus ipse,
humanitatis cadacce memor, sibi composuit; qui Schola Traiectensi
praebuit annos 25... Obiit anno a Christo nato 1545.
AuwCar., 82-83 † 1545

Ad Viatorem

Qui spectas, sortemque meam casumque, uiator,
Cognouisse uelis, accipe, siste pedem:

12. 39-40. Viuere ... mori] on f 44, corrected text: on f 46, maiori
is replaced by meliore and plurium. — On f 44, are, between those distichs, the ‘attempts’ at some verses: Ille sui desiderium post fata aliquot ... Cuius
comitas mira elementia rara ... Nunc immortalem gloria sola
facit... (l. 38).
13. 5. retinerier vno] added over concludier ullo.
12. Pulchrum fulmineo] corr over Formosum inmiti. — F 48, has only the title: Carmen Cor.
Valerij in mortem Principis Auragiae ejusdemque Epitaphium.
14. 1) Nicolas Schonovius was born at Schoonhoven; he studied jurisprudence in Louvain, and was teacher for twenty-five years of the choristers in Utrecht cathedral; he wrote a history of the various Bishops that took care of Utrecht diocese; still that history was never published: UtrBisd., iii, 383. Auwater lightly corrected this epitaph.
Me genuit puerum nutrix Schonouia alumnum,  
Traiectum ingenuis artibus erudijt;  
Donauere gradum Canones legesque perito,  
Tuta mihi ut iusta vita maneret ope.  
Prima parens duros voluit me ferre labores,  
Nec vacuum curis me sinit esse diu.  
Schonouie fuit et Traiecti cura docendi,  
Virtute impubes sedulus institui.  
Non mihi me frustra sensit quantum vtraque mater,  
Vtraque me monuit reddere quod dederat.  
Lector habes sortem nostram patriaque labores,  
Impensos gratos, quos fore spero deo.  
Noscer vis casum ? carne depastus et ossa,  
Legi nature dura tributa dedi.  
Hoc quod ego sum, tu fies : fuga nulla patebit.  
Virtutem moneo : dum potes, esto memor.  
Traiectum cineres tegit; ast anima euolat alte.  
Dic mihi, quod tibi vis : pace quiocat humi.  
Fuge. Tace. Quiesce.

Aliud Epitaphium

Nicoleos cubat hic, formosis natus in hortis,  
Laeus in angustia laribus, ludoque molesto.  
Integer et sceleris purus, iucundus amicis.

15. Congressio Equitum Ordinis Velleris Aurei Ultrajecti
præside Cesare a° 1546

AuwCar., 23-32

On December 30, 1545, Charles V arrived at Utrecht, where it was decided to hold a meeting of the Golden Fleece on January 2, 1546 1). That meeting was described in verses by Auwater, and the report of the visit of 1540 was joined to the Gratulatio de nouo Cesari aduentu 2); it was dedicated to Adrian Marius Nicolai, Gelderland

14. 1) There is a rough draft on AuwCar., 73 : cp. Carm. 63, a.
15. 1) Gachard, 314-30 ; Mameran., 53.
2) Cp. AuwCar., 7 & 8, where the title describes the two reports, which, as mentioned before, pp 12, sq, 416, were printed by William Mennentius, at Antwerp (Plantin, 1566) as Cornelli Valerii Triumphi, joined to Adriani Scoleri Poemata : cp. Kuiper, 44-47, 52-55.
Chancellor 1). It starts with the description of the excitement at Utrecht:

Quis nouus hic plausu insolito ferit æthera clamor?

which is explained:

Sentio, Caesar adest; comites adsunt stipantque frequentes,
Heroes magnò strepitu fuluoque nitentes
Vellere Iasonio quondam trans æquora vecto.
Ecce ruunt stadio effusi, iuuenesque senesque.
Compita cuncta sonant; pars scandere culmina certant.
Hic tumulum subit et turres; ille arbore pendet,
Auratíque duces longo ordine spectat euntes.
Nulla fenestra vacat. Venit, o uenit, ecce monarca,
Ingeníant, cum voce manus ad sidera tollunt.
Interéa magnus procedit Caesar ad ædem
Ultraiectinam, cui præsidet inclytus armis
Martinus...

The procession of the Knights, in their new dresses, is described, and so is the group of gods and goddesses, which were expected to attend — or to shun — such festivities. Even the fashion of those days of dazzling ‘Landjuweelen’ was followed by the evoking of the nine Muses and the three Graces 3), who each, in their turn, celebrate the Emperor and his eminent Order; and that praise Auwater pretends to have heard and just put into verse 4):

Hæc cecinisse deas memini, numerosque notaui
Celestes...

He has not now to describe an ornamented town, but turns once more to his favourite form of praise, the chronogram 5):

Fecimus angusto currentes limite versus
Occultís inclusa notí qui tempora signant,
Pompa quibus sacraí ducta est solemnís ad ædem
Cum processerunt proceres Cæsarque secutus
Subímes in equí ostroque auroque coruscus
Vellere torquíti fuluo, quo tempore totum
Aspera per triduum gelido nix aere fusa est.

---

1) Adrian Marius Nicolai, the brother of Nicolas Grudius and Joannes Secundus, with whom he formed the famous Tres Fratres Belgæ: cp. before pp. 326-27, 408; also Carm., 47, 48; and HTL, I, 432-34, 452-53.


4) AuwCar., 31.

5) AuwCar., 31.
One of the chronograms 1) was probably meant to indicate the date on which the new members were chosen or indicated, December 11, 1545:

\[ \text{ArCItenentls} \text{ erat LUX vndeUicesIMA spLendens :} \\
\text{VeLlerea donabat herolbUs aUrea Caes"ar 2).} \]

Two others 3) describe the procession to St. Martin's, January 2, 1546:

\[ \text{A}ltera \text{ LUX IneUnltls erat fELICIter annI :} \\
\text{C"aesareM e\text{t} In\text{sign}elst fULgentl ea VeLlerea ViDlt 5).} \]

One even adds the time of the day and the weather:

\[ \text{A}ltera \text{ erat IanI LUX soLe abeUnte nIVaLls,} \\
\text{C"aesareM e\text{t} ornatos haeC VeLlerea ViDlt eUentes 4).} \]

16. In Joachimi Hopperi Frisij Docturam 7)

\[ \text{Auwater, 33-36} \quad \text{August 27, 1553} \]

a) Joachim Hopper, of Sneek, had arrived in Louvain in 1540 8), and soon became one of the most brilliant disciples of Mudseus 9), although he was equally interested in languages, probably on the

15. 1) \text{AuwCar.}, 31.
2) \text{AuwCar.}, 31.
3) \text{Caesar} notes in the right margin: Anno 1545 pridie Calendas Decembres, hoc est ferijs diui Andre® — which is hardly to the point, as the lux undevicesima from November 23 is December 11.
4) Two others, they were communicated on January 3 and 7, 1546 to John Scorei by Auwater: Epp 6 and 7.
5) \text{vidit} \text{AuwCar.}, 32, where Auwater noted in the left margin: dies quo Caesar cum princiibus equitibus primum novo habitu conspiciendus ad templum Martinianum processit versiculis duobus notatus.
6) \text{euntes} \text{AuwCar.}, 32, notes: Versus alij duo quibus non tantum annus, mensis et dies continentur, sed et diei tempestas \text{<sub occasum solis>} et aeris status \text{<coelo niali>}. On that same page there is a chronogram for the meeting of the Golden Fleece at Antwerp in 1555, on December 15:

\[ \text{LUX erat optata et geLIdi qUIndena deCeMbrls,} \\
\text{qUs rUllLo proCerus fULserUnt VeLlerea et aUro.} \]

There must be a mistake here: for the \text{Comitia} of the Golden Fleece started at Antwerp on January 21, 1556: \text{AntvAnn.}, ii, 412, sq; \text{AntvDiercx.}, iv, 155, sq; \text{AntvChron.}, 51, sq.

16. 7) \text{Auwater}, in his wish to banish from the language some terms introduced by custom, used the word \text{doetura} to indicate the final proofs and the collating of the title and distinctive marks on the new 'doctor': Valerius Andreas repeats it for Hopper: \text{VAnd.}, 192.

8) \text{Cp. HTL, iv, 323-30.} 
9) \text{Cp. HTL, ii, 209-18, iv, 318-20, &c.}
very advice of his master. For that regenerator of jurisprudence had found the new way of investigating all laws, thanks to the method of study applied in the Trilinguæ. Hopper availed himself of that same training, and thus became intimately acquainted with Auwater, who, from September 1548, was working in close connection with the professors of Busleyden College. When after some time, — for Hopper went to France during his studies, and visited some Universities 1), — he prepared for the proof of the Doctorate as one of the famous Quadriga 2), he found a great help in Auwater's genial encouragement, for he had lost both parents before he came to Louvain. In his public defence for the title, Hopper had given such fine proofs of his ability that Auwater found an ally in John van Voorthuyzen, Voerthuzius 3), a scholar who had spent a lifetime in study, and, consequently, had gained such renown as erudite that he was placed on a line with Antony 4) and Maximilian Morillon 5), as well as with Statius, as Philosophus acutissimus by William Zenocarus 6). At any rate, along with Auwater, Voerthusius managed to convince the Louvain town authorities 7), who had to appoint a professor of the Pandects, to such effect that Hopper started that lecture on the Paratitles in the University on January 10, 1564 : he innovated a method which, besides being far more effective, would easily allow finishing the study of the Digest in three, or at the most, in four years. It proved the first step of his ascent ad altiora 8).

b The following verses comprise an address, A, of 16 lines; a series of inscriptions, B; and, finally, an explanation of a tabula, C, an allegorical representation of both laws.

1) Cp. HTL, iv, 324. 2) HTL, iv, 319-20. 3) Voerthusius, a native of Zutphen, was canon of the Metropolitan Church of Utrecht, and was appointed provost of St. Lebuin's at Deventer; he died there in 1565 : HEP, 28, b. He wrote Phoenix, seu Apotheosis Consecrationis Augustae (Antwerp, 1562), comparing Charles V and Charlemagne; also Academiae Veteris & Novaie Legatio (Frankfort, 1563), about Maximilian II; he left in manuscript De Senatu Academico, addressed to Philip II : BibBelg., 578. He is occasionally mentioned in Stephen Pighius' correspondence: in March 1558, he wished Pighius to help towards the appointment of a parish priest in Gelderland; in June and July 1563, John Metellus sent to him, as provost of Deventer, letters to be delivered to Pighius at Kampen: PigE, 233, 176, 173. He was a collector of old coins: CollTorr., 5. 4) Antony Morillon] cp. HTL, iii, 305-12, 486. 5) Maximilian Morillon] cp. HTL, iii, 345-50. 6) Probably Achilles Statius, Portuguese erudite, quoted along with Nannius in HarvMarg., 217; HTL, iv, 293. 7) VAnd., 403. 8) Hoenck, ii, ii, 8. 9) Cp. VAnd., 192; HTL, iv, 323-30; Hoenck, ii, ii, 5-15; Frisia, 86, b, 102; also RamCons., 64-65; PigE, 8, 25, 176.
A. <Address>

Doctoris titulum iuris, quis iustius illo
Accipit eximium, qui fontes iuris et æqui,
Hactenus ignotos doctis, vanoque labore
Tentatos, reperit, ternoque volumine pandit?

Non tantum ille sacræ iuris legumque periti,
Sed Cyclopaedææ meritus toties honores,
Hopperus, cui Musa dedit florentibus annis
Noscere quæ senibus studiosis sæpe negantur.

Præstans ingenio Hopperus, cui plurima célo
Donæ dedit Pater, ut iuuenis cognosceret illa
Quæ vix consequitur post multos sæpe labores
Artibus exhaustos, discendens serior ætas.

Delicæ Hopperus Charitumque nouemque sororum,
Nobilis interpres Sophiæ greææ atque latinæ,
Quo Plato divinus, quo sæpe est Tullius vsus,
Quem sibi nunc proprium veneranda Astrææ reæquit.

B. <Inscriptions>

Rem summam Hopperus, qua nil præclarius extat,
Præstitit interpres sophiæ legumque peritus.

Terra cathedram promittit, céolum coronam.

Encyclopædæus meritus totius honoris,
Debita consulto iuris sacri atque prophani
Accept Hopperus communia præmia, nullam
Nunc aliam spectans laudem, nihil amplius optans,
Rerum humanarum diuinrarumque peritus,
Eximiosque inter consultos eminet omnes.

Ergo diua æqui custos, Astrææque Virgo
Ad cathedram duplicem te, Joachime, trahens,

A.4. terno... volumine] Hopper had
edited in 1553 his De Juris Arte
Libri III, wishing that juris-
prudence should not be based
on a badly understood Roman
law, but on the law of God and
nature, interpreting justice :

HTL, iv, 327.

A. 6. Cyclopaedææ] cp. HTL, iv,
326-29.
Sanctaque de summo missa scientia cælo
Imponit capiti laurea sarta tuo.

— 5 —

Gratus Honos arces alit, ingeniumque fatigant
Debita virtuti et studijs data præmia doctis.

— 6 —

Prodiit ars iuris tandem quæ sæpe laborem
Doctorum insanum, frustra tentata, fetellit:
Scilicet ingenij vim doctrinamque requirit
Pene incredibilem res ista, et plurima summi
Dona Dei, quibus ornatus asseritur Hopperus.

C. Breuis explicatio tabulæ

Ne desit interpres tabellæ commodus,
Paucis, quod exprimat, accipe:
Diuinam et humanam refert prudentiam
Iuris, superne illam, hanc humi. 5

Tuentur illam coelites, Autoritas
Bonitasque cum Scientia:
Diuæ hanc sorores præsides legum duæ,
Astræa Virgo et Aequitas.
Diuina et summa his subest scientia
Sceptro notata duplici,
Cathedram ad scholasticam atque iudiciaram:
Duabus his ducentibus,
Tendit sacerdos iuris, expetens magis
Promissa cælo præmia.

16th. In obitum Eleanoræ Micault

AuwCar., 34 <August 1553>

Amongst the inscriptions celebrating Hopper's docturam, August 27, 1553, on p 34 (Carm., 16, 8, 3 & 8), Auwater started some verses 'In obitum lectissimæ foeminae Helionorse a Micault, uxoris Dni. Hieronymi a Seroeskercke, Equitis aurati, &c' — (cp. before, pp 16, 39-42), who apparently died about that time. She was the daughter of Charles V's receiver-general John Micault, Lord of Oistersteyn, Golden Knight, treasurer of the Golden Fleece, and of Livine Cats van Welle (HTL, 11, 505, sq); her son Phillibert was then Auwater's most beloved pupil. It was only natural that he wanted to comfort the disconsolate boy and the father. Unfortunately, only a few scraps of a first attempt are found in the bundle.
Peter Beausardus, de Beausart 1), a native of Louvain, studied medicine, and, with it, also mathematics, no doubt influenced by the great Gemma Phrysius 4). He promoted doctor of Medicine in April 1556, and was appointed 'dictator Universitatis' on August 31, 1557, which dignity he only kept a few months 5). He taught mathematics, and, at the institution of the Royal Professorate in that branch in 1563, he was, it is said 4), the first to fill that office: as such he has been praised by Zenocarus 6). He took part with Cornelius Gemma in the examining of the project proposed by Aloys Lilius about the correcting of the Roman Calendar, in 1578; their reply was found after their decease amongst their papers, and sent to Rome 5). He had married Jacoba van Dunecurh, daughter of Francis 7). He died on August 12, 1578, during an epidemic, and was buried in St. Peter's, near the altar of the Three Kings 8). His widow survived him at least until October 1585 9). He had written an explanation of the use of the 'Annulus Astronomicus', and with the theories on the same matter by Gemma Phrysius, John Eichmann Dryander 10), Oronce Finé 11), and others, his exposition was printed in Paris by Will. Cavellat, in 1557, as Annuli Astronomici, Instrumenta cum certissimi, tum Commodissimi Usus 12). By 1573 he had published an Arithmetices Praxis 13).

1) Beausart is a stretch of fine country S. of Louvain between Nethen and Bossut; the archives of charitable institutions of Louvain mention from 1570 to 1612, several benefactors of the name of Beausart: James, John, Martin: LouvAssist., 214, 168, 322.
2) VAnd., 18.
3) VAnd., 50.
4) VAnd., 249; Vern., 42-43, however, mentions him as successor to John Stadius, van Staeyen, the famous mathematician: cp. before, 365; also PigE, 179; PlantE, 114.
5) VAnd., 403.
6) VAnd., 369; GemFrisius, 137-38; Quetelet, 89.
7) GemFrisius, 33.
8) VAnd., 234, 249; Mol., 578, 647, 690.
9) GemFrisius., 33.
10) HTL, ii, 554, iii, 330, 418, iv, 144; GemFrisius, 42, 65.
11) Lefranc, 177-79, 394, sq &c; Murarasu, 147; SaxOnom., 107, 596.
13) Quetelet, 90.
This scientist had been at the Trilingue, which explains his familiarity with Greek, as well as his sound friendship with Auwater.

Diua Mathematicæ Medicinam amplexa sororem
Deducit merita cingendum tempora lauro
Beusardum Phæbo gratum doctisque Camænis.
Aspice, coniunctis concordia quanta duabus
Quantaque sit cælo terraque potentia diuis.
Corpore deducit morbos Medicina tenaces,
Fata Mathematicæ prudens violenta moratur.

His et morbus iners paret mortisque potentes
Lanigeræ penso ducentes fili sorores
Subiectæ metuant diuarum numina Parcae.
Salve Musarum par nobile certa tonantis
Progenies donata salus mortalibus ægris.
Munere mortales euadunt numina vestro,
Fitque homini deus alter homo vitamque tuetur.
Pergite cultori grates persolviere dignas Diuae,
Artibus ornato vestris, fidoque clienti:
Pergite phæbæo decorandum ducere serto.
Doctrinæ hic habeatur honos ducere laborum:
Successus date fœlices vestra arte medenti
Et facile ægroto deducere corpore morbos
Natura medicam non aspernante salutem:
Sic honor et vestrum maneat per secula nomen,
Sanctaque cultores studiosi numina grati,
Laude ferant dulci mulcentes ætheræ cantu.

18. In Astrolabum D. Gemmae Phrysi

Few men have bestowed as much glory on the school that trained them as Gemma Phrysius did on the Trilingue. The great mathematician and astronomer was born at Dokkum in 1508, and, as his father Reynier, as well as his mother, died long before their time, the boy was sent to study, as he wanted the strength to stand firm on his legs. He matriculated on February 26, 1526, as a poor student of the Lily, but soon developed marvellously at the Trilingue. He applied to

17. 1) BibBelg., 723; SweMon., 22; HTL, ii, 562, 564.
18. 1) LibIntII, 329, v; he was placed the 31st at the promotion to Master of Arts on March 19, 1528: Gemma Reyneri, dictus Gemma Frisius: ULPromRs., 77.
arithmetic and astronomy the sound method in use there for the study of Latin and Greek. He became the inventor of the means of finding out the place on the globe by comparing the indications of a watch with the observation of the meridian, of which the practice has been improved, but not the principle 1). He provided the basic elements for the building of maps and charts, by which his friend Mercator could start modern geography 2). Nor were those the only benefits which the wonderfully ingenious erudite bestowed on humanity: though he had become physician, he still continued his research work. Thus in the fifties of that century, he perfected the astrolabe, of which he wrote the description in 1554, as he refers to some movements of the Spica in the Virgin in that year. It was printed by J. Steels at Antwerp, 1556: *De Astrolabo Catholico Liber quo latissime patentis Instrumenti multiplex usus explicatur, et quicquid aspiram rerum Mathematicarum tradit possit continetur* 3). Auwater wrote some fine verses in the praise of the author, who, unfortunately, died before the book was out, on May 25, 1555 4).

In Astrolabum Catholicum

doctissimi viri D. Gemmæ Frisit
Mathematici & Medici

Carmen Cornelli Valerii Ultraiectini

Cuncta Mathematices nunc instrumenta quiescant,
Quot sunt, quotque fuere quanquam veterum atque recentum;
Solertis magna ingenij monumenta viorum
Astrolabo Gemmæ cedant, consuetaque cessent

5 Quae quondam in pretio fuerant vsuque recepta,
At perfecta minus cum sint, concedere par est
Perfecto Astrolabo, quo nullum plenius quanquam
Extitit artis opus, quo nec perfectius ipse
Gemma dedit quicquam varias dum scriberet artes,

10 Gemma decus Frisiae doctorum matris alumnus,
Gemma Academiae decus immortale Brabantæ,
Gemma alti decus ingenij, quo clarior alter
Siue Mathematicæ inuensta insignia spectes,
Siue salutiferam divini Hippocratis artem,

15 Non fuit e docto grege, sic qui exellereat vnus.

3) GemFrisius, 329-332, 355, sq; HTL, ii, 554, sq.
4) Cp. before p 234, &c; HTL, ii, 542-65, iii, 190, 327, 345, iv, xii, 129-31, &c; GemFrisius, 9-90, &c; SaxOnom., 227, 447; HarvMarg., 212-13; VAnd., 233, 236, 249, 403; Vern., 142, 300; BibBelg., 258-59; MonHL, 421, 423, 626; RQScient., 1927 : 19-26; Hesseis, i, 44, 417; &c.
At spes magna patris Gemmæ Cornelius, instat
Proximus ingenio docti studiisque parentis
Virtutique bonus respondet filius haeres.

19. In Obitum Ioannis Sartorii

AuwCar., 76

John Snijders, Sartorius, a most meritorious ludimagister, who, besides his regular work, prepared a comparative study between proverbial Dutch sayings and Erasmus' Adagia 1, had enjoyed Auwarter's esteem and encouragement, as also that of Cornelius Musius, especially in the difficulties on account of a heterodox namesake 2. There is a letter to him in Auwater's Epistolarium, October 20, 1550 3, besides later references to his failing health and to several mishaps that saddened the last years of the scholar 4, who, whatever has been said to the contrary 5, died before the middle of 1557, as results from the fact that his daughter Joanna and her husband edited their father's life-work on proverbs, Adagiorum Chiliades III 6, as a pious tribute to his memory 7.

Quod mortale fuit, tumulo Sartorius isto
Deposuit corpus, sidera mente petens,
Victurus meliore sui per secula parte
Donec et hoc olim depositum repetat:

5 Ingenio quoque victurus, dum fixa maneubunt
Astra polo, Batauae gloria gentis erit.
Ille tibi vitam fert Amsterodama receptam
Vrbis opibus florens grataque Mercurio;

18.16. Cornelius] Gemma's son BibBelg., 149; SaxOnom., 447,
was Doctor and Professor of Medicine; he died of an epidemic 421; Hessels, i, 112, 114, 128,
in 1577 : cp. VAnd., 236-37, 220-21, 233, 369; Vern., 300, sq;

19. 1) Cp. HTL, ii, 477-82; BibBelg., 558, sq; and before, pp 257, sq.
7) Cp. before, 258-61.
4) Sartorius had been struggling for years against a tristis morbus, a mental trouble, caused by excess of work; he, moreover, lost his wife long before her time: cp. before, p 259 and HTL, ii, 480.
3) Cp. BB, e, 206, 3-12.
6) Adagiorvm Chiliades Tres, qua Ioannes Sartorivs in Batavivcvm
sermonem... convertit... Chilias Prima: Antwerp, John Loëus, 1561.
7) The book, in fact, ends on two verses:
FæLIX Sartori fragLI qVI Garne soLVVs
qVa ChrlstVs LVGe MortVVs astra petls.

they are a chronogram for 1557: HTL, ii, 479.
Illi post patriam grates Nortvica secundas
Te quoniam coluit, tu quoque grata refer :
Tu linguam Hebræam, Graecam Latinamque docentem
Audisti ; visit te extera turba frequens.
Non potuisse dolent docti, quod coeperat, illum
Perflcere et summa reddere culta manu :
Mors properata virum studio pietatis et omni
Doctrina ornatum sustulit ingueva;
Nec grauibus passa est ærumnis longius æuum
Ducere, sed miseris liberat illa malis :
Defunctus tandem cura duroque labore
Et tristi morbo, dersij esse miser.
Cœlicolis nunc lætus adest, nunc denique viuit,
Muneribus vitæ præmia digna ferens.
Viuent ingenij monumenta hominisque diserti
Scripta, quibus vita est : cetera mortis erunt.

20. Epitaphium D. Petri Nannij
AuwColl., 10 <June 21, 1557>

At the decease of the Professor of Latin, Peter Nannius, on June 21, 1557 1), one of his hearers, a young boy, one of Cornelius van Auwater's pupils, wrote the following epitaph; the master kept it amongst his documents, adding the subscription in his characteristic writing (19).

Defunctus vita longique laboribus æuj,
Nannius, Hollandj spesque decusque solj.
Flectere non potuit tetricas galeata sorores
Divæ, secatricæ vel cohibere manus ?
Talia debuerat sancto dare præmia mystæ,
Vertice de patrio quem saluissse fecerat ?
Illius ad tumulum nymphæ Parnassidis vdas
Effundant lachrymas : Pallas et ipsa gemat.
Auditor Nannij puer, discipulus C. Valerij

21. Epitaphium Viti Amerbachij
ad Io. Georg. Romungium Cornelius Valerius
AuwCar., 37 September 13, 1557

Vitus Amerbachius, properly Veit Trolmann, came from a family

20. 1) Cp. HTL, iv, 276-77, 297, 456, sq ; before, pp 83-86 ; also further, Carm. 43 ; and PigE, 192 ; OlaCar., 37.
20. 3. galeata ... Divæ] Athena or 3. sorores] evidently the Fates, Minerva.
originally from Amerbach, that had settled at Wemding — almost half-way between Nuremberg and Augsburg, — and had therefore been called Amerbacher, or Amerbach. Veit was born there in 1503, and had been educated at Eichstätt and Ingolstadt; in Freiburg he matriculated on July 7, 1521. He finally went to Wittenberg in the summer of 1522, and was sent from there as a help, in 1526, to John Agricola, at work in the school of Eisleben. He returned to Wittenberg to promote M.A. on August 12, 1529, and married on August 19, in Jena. Eobanus Hessus praised him to Luther on November 16, 1530, which caused him to be appointed as professor of philosophy. He soon turned famous for his erudition and his acquaintance with Greek and Latin literature, as well as for his poems. He became interested in religion and studied patristics, with the result that, from a great friend of Melanchthon, he became one of his bitterest contradictors. Although still recommended for the Saxon Consistory by Justus Jonas to Spalatin, on February 4, 1541, he left Wittenberg in 1543, and justified his becoming a Catholic in a letter to Melanchthon of February 3, 1544, especially on account of the doctrine of justification and of that about the Primacy of Rome. He became professor of rhetoric in the Cathedral School of Eichstätt, until, in 1545, he was appointed to the chair of Philosophy in Ingolstadt University. He gave an admirable example of calm and charitable condescension to men of relatively good faith, like Joachim Camerarius, and did great honour to his profession; he proved his humanistic erudition by his learned comments on works which he edited: In *Horatii* *Artem Poeticam Commentaria* (Strassburg, 1543), J. Joviniani Pontani *De Meteoris* (Strassburg, 1545), and *Poemata Pythagoreae et Phocylidis* (Strassburg, 1545) amongst them. He also gained a great renown and a genuine general esteem by his *Variorum Carmina* (Basle, 1550), by which he revealed his grand 'human' soul in the various circumstances of life. He died on September 13, 1557, leaving several children.

For J. G. Romungium, cp. further Carm. 39.

Vitus Amerbachius, Musarum dulcis alumnus,
Doctrina insigni clarus et ingeni,
Hac requiescit humo, luctumque relinquit amicis,
Cuius morte artes damna tuler e bonae:
5 Felix, cui studium peperit, nomenque decusque,

3 Hac ... humo corr from Hic situs est, desideriumque

1) *MatriFreib.*, 252. 2) *Enders*, v, 363-64. 3) *Kraft*, 69, 80.
4) *MelCle.*, 349, 401; *Melanch.*, 354, sq; *PastReun.*, 13.
8) *PastReun.*, 13. 9) *CatSél* 394, 498, 504.
21, 22, & 23

Et vitam pietas sanctaque religio.
Parce pijs lachrymis, Romungi, parce querelis :
Non nisi morte obita vixerit vllus.

22. *Epitaphium Georgii Macropedii*

_SweMon., 347_ end of July 1558

When, by the end of July 1558, Auwater's great and well-beloved Master died †, he composed the following epitaph:

Cælo potitus post labores plurimos
GEORGIVS MACROPEDIVS,
Scholastici moderator optimus gregis,
Toto orbe nobilis senex,
Corpus reliquit hoc podagricum loco,
Longo labore exercitum.
Humanitas, studium iuuandi maximum,
Benignitas amabilis,
Candor animi, Pietas & Eruditio,
Hunc reddidere cœlitem.

Auwater added the chronogram:

IVLIVs eXplrans sILVædVCIs oCCVpat artVs,
MaCropedI tenVes spIrItVs astra tenet.

23. *Ad D. Joannem Molinaeum Exhortatio*

_Carmen Cornelii Valerli_

_AuwCar., 39_ <October 3, 1559>

On October 3, 1559, the title of Doctor Vtriusque Juris was granted in Louvain to John van der Meulene, Molinaeus, of Ghent, to John Tack, Ramus, of Goes, and to Peter van der Aa, of Louvain †. Auwater does not mention van der Aa †, but addressing Molinaeus, he seems almost to recommend to him his countryman Ramus on account of an equal scientific and literary development. Both of them became professors of jurisprudence in Louvain University: Molinaeus, moreover, was appointed as dean, first of St. James', then of St. Peter's, and was even for a time chaplain of Margaret of Parma. Unfortunately he got entangled in several difficulties, which led to his sad end ‡, whereas the trouble of the times compelled Ramus to accept a

---

23. †) Mol., 550-51; VAnd., 195-96. ‡) HTL, iv, 526.
3) VAnd., 195; Mol., 550; HTL, iv, 346-48.
professorship in Dôle: his way thereto was so crowded with misfortunes that the end of the journey became that of his life.

Accipe quae doctae debentur praemia fronti,
Et lauro patiare sacra, Molinææ, sororum
Cura nouem Charitumque decus tibi tempora cingi.
Sic labor emeruit tuus, ingeniumque per artes
Excultum humanas sanctique scientia iuris.
Vade age: te comites deducunt ordine Diuæ:
Delicijsque suis Ramo coniungere curant,
Vt sit Joannes animo sociatus vterque
Cumque sit ingenium, studium, doctrinaque præstans
Et mores viriusque pares ac pene gemelli,
Quid mirum est paribus doctos a numine iungi?
Et merito pariter donari munere honoris?
Ite pares igitur: nec tu, Molinææ, recusa
Adiungi socium, quo non præstantior alter—
Et mage dilectus phæbe, doctisque poetis,—
Scribere quae Musæ et doctus miretur Apollo.

24. On the Improvement of Teaching in the Louvain Pedagogies

When, by 1559, the Louvain Pedagogies felt in how far they were behindhand in the teaching of Latin and of philosophy if compared with the Trilingue, and in particular with Auwater, they decided on a change, and applied for help to the University and, through their protector, Abbot Streeters, of Tongerloo, to the Brabant States. As good result can be pointed out the beneficent Reform described in the Exemplum reformatæ Rationis Studiorum, sive Formula Artium tradendarum in Pædagogio Castrensi anno d. lxxi. typis edita. — Valerius Andreas saw it, and recorded it, quoting the praise which Cornelius van Auwater bestowed on the beginners of the improvement, or at least three lines of it:

Prima reformati Studij laus vestra feretur,
Vt res cumque cadat, colitis qui castra Minervæ,
Castrenseque Scholam regitis, pubemque docetis.

23. ¹) VAnd., 195; Mol., 551; HTL, iv, 343-45, 347, 526.
24. ²) Cp. HTL, iv, 105, sq. ³) VAnd., 250; HTL, iv, 106.
25. Epitaphium Andree van Gennep Baleni

SweMon., 210-11 February 10, 1568

One of the soundest glories of the Trilingue in the first century of her existence, was the successor of the Hebrew professor John van Campen, Andrew van Gennep, called Balenus, after Baelen, his native village in the Campine, S. E. of Turnhout. He matriculated on May 27, 1517, when, judging from the age at his death, he had already entered the thirties. He studied Medicine, and also languages, especially Hebrew, in so far that, when John Campensis accepted to follow John Dantiscus to Poland, the authorities of the Trilingue appointed him as successor, thus deciding excluding the Nicolas Beken, Clenardus, who had evidently schemed to secure that place by editing the elements of Hebrew grammar he had been taught a while before in the Trilingue. Balenus started his lectures on February 26, 1532, and, although he had a heavy practice as physician, produced as linguist men of outstanding value, such as Andrew Masius 1), Adam Sasbout 2). Augustine Huens, Hunnaüs 3) and especially William Damasi van der Linden, founder of the scientific Bible interpretation 4). One more proof of his excellence is provided by the fact that, in the sixties, the students of Theology applied to the town authorities for a daily lecture on the language which, four decades earlier, failed to gather a sufficient audience 5). Balenus was active to his very last years; he hardly survived his wife Roberta van Duerne for two months, and died on February 10, 1568 6).

Doctiss. viro. M. ANDREÆ A GENNEP BALENO

qui linguam Hebraicam in Collegio Trilingue Basildiano XXXVI. ann. publice professus, obijt III. Id. Februaïj an. M.D. LXVIII.
natus ann. LXXXIII.
Adiunctus exort suæ ROBERTÆ A DOERNE

Migrauit octogesimo quarto senex
Ætatis anno functus integerrime.
Sex atque triginta per annos publice
Sacras Hebræorum professus litteras,

1) Cp. Cran., 277, 2 ; HTL, i, 516, iii, 282-90, 427, sq, 494, iv, 92, sq, 117-22, 167, 304, 388 ; PigE ; ULDoc., iv, 248.
2) Cp. Cran., 113, a ; HTL, ii, 219-20, iii, 509-12.
3) Cp. HTL, iii, 216, iv, 152-57 ; ULDoc., iv, 32.
4) Cp. HTL, iii, 289, iv, 335, sq, 378-98 ; ULDoc., iv, 122 ; PigE, 119, 173 ; and before, p 57.
5) Cp. HTL, iii, 8 ; VAnd., 281.
6) Cp. HTL, iii, 208-19, 534, iv, 100, sq, 234, 298-307, 379, 384, 486 ; Cran., tix, 258, a ; Mol., 606 ; VAnd., 284-85 ; ULDoc., iv, 327-28 ; and before, pp 27, 225.
Linguamque callens optime sanctissimam.
Buslidiano gloriam collegio
Sibique fauorem comparauit omnium:
Dum consulens benignus ægrotantibus
Ope Medica multis salutem contulit.
Nunc liberatus omnibus molestijs,
Fruitur beato coelitum consortio,
Nomine relecto posteris laudabili.

Cornelius Valerius carmen hoc subito fusum amico consecr.

Here should be inserted the text of a poem which Auwater wrote on
Mark-Antony Muret, and which his pupil Lips took, along with a
recommendation, when in the late summer of 1568 he went to Rome:
cp. before, Epp 194B and 194C as well as LipsRom., 160.

26. In obitum doctissimi viri Gulielmi Canteri
Vitraectini

AuwCar., 65 (a); SweMon., 219 (b) May 18, 1575

After a life of restless study and research, William Canter spent his
last years in Louvain near his well-beloved Master and Friend Auwa-
ter 1); unfortunately they were not free from trouble: the disaster of
January 8, 1573, caused great damage to his books and papers: it
could be helped, however, and fully repaired 2); it was not so with his
poor health: it declined and caused his untimely death on May 18,
1575 3). His mortal rests were buried in St. James's, where his discon-
solate brother erected a monument, to which Auwater provided the
epitaph 4).

Nobili variaque eruditione vtriusque linguae monumentis
claro viro GVLIELMO CANTERO Vitraectino
qui XXXIII. ann. natus minus LXVI diebus
obit XV. Kal. Ianij, an. M. D. LXXV
fratri suo chariss. Theodorus Canterus pos.

Mortuus ante diem, longo dignissimus æuo,
Gulielmus heu! Canterus, heu! meus occidit,

3) Cp. the references quoted on p 56, n 7; cp. also Hessels, 1, 129;
Duhr, 1, 769; Bonilla, 662.
4) The inscription and Auwater's epitaph are reproduced in SweMon.,
219, not, however, without mistakes; moreover, the two last verses
are missing.
Quo mihi discipulo iuuenis non carior alter, 
Quo iam viro coniunctior nemo fuit.

5 Huic studium a puero, coniungere Graeca Latinis, 
Sermone linguam excolere, pectus artibus, 
Exercere stylum, doctorum voluere scripta, 
Notare, et observare passim plurima. 
Ardua dehinc adijt mysteria fontis Hebraei, 
Lingua expolitus omnium sanctissima.

10 Haec mihi, quantus erat grauiore ætate futurus, 
Qui lustra sex annosque tres modo vixerit. 
Occidit ille quidem ante diem, sed docta manebunt 
Monumenta multis comparata laboribus.

15 Occiderit corpus fragile, haud tamen occidet vnquam 
Humanitas, pietas, et erudition.

Cor. Valer. Vitraiect.

27. Ratalleri Epitaphium in Canterum

AuwCar., 77 May 18, 1575

One of William Canter's most distinguished fellow-students and friends was George Rataller, or Rotaller, his townsman 1); he shared his enthusiastic love of learning and his deep friendship for their common Master Auwater. He was at the time President of Utrecht Council 2). He had made Stephen Pighius' acquaintance — possibly in Rome ; at any rate the latter had recommended his friend Doctor John Metellus, when residing in the Netherlands, to go and obtain the help and advice of Rataller, then member of the Great Council at Mechlin, whose knowledge and aptitude he highly praises 3). He wrote this epitaph at William Canter's decease.

Canterus iacet hic tenui Gulielmus vrna, 
Mortuus ætatis flore virente suæ ; 
Qui, nisi præcipites secuissent pensa sorores, 
Esse æui poterat gloria prima sui. 
Vita obijt, corpusque simul mortale reliquit, 
Spiritus angelicus vectus in alta choris. 
Illustris totum doctrinæ fama per orbem 
Funditur : inieicta hic corpus arena tegit,

2) He had been appointed to that presidency in 1569.
Vnde etiam aethereas rediuiuum surget in auras
Vltima cœlestis cum tuba signa dabit.

28. Epigramma Discipuli

AuwCar., 89 November 8, 1575

The epigram is not written in Auwater's hand, nor is even the name 'Scipionis Crummingae' added at foot. The meaning of the verses does not provide much information about the author, whose name Scipio Crumminga is repeated on the back. It probably belonged to one of Auwater's pupils, or late pupils. He wrote an epigram to praise the translation which Peter Pantin, dean of Brussels, published in 1608 of St. Basil's De Vita ac Miraculis D. Thecle, Virginis, Martyris & Simeon Metaphrasta's Logothetæ de eadem Martyre : Antwerp, J. Moretus, 1608, which edition offers the original texts as well as the rendering 1).

6° Jdus Nouemb. a° 75.

Vilis et arida sacra laborans gutture Musa,
Diliacum nunc sola cicadæ pabula rorem
Lambit, dum sociæ græcantur suave sorores
Alternis aures mulcentes atque palata :
Ennius ipse pater, vix hæc, simul incipit illa
Ictubus ingeminans οίνον μέγαν ἱππον ἀοιδοῖς,
Nulla Palestina bic vox aut locus vt Megarensis,
Sic manes et fata iubent interprete Phæbo,
Qui solet ambiguis oracula reddere verbis.

Scipionis Crummingæ

29. In Præsidis Vigili Insignia

AuwCar., 53

Viglius' escutcheon, as found over the entrance gate of his College in Louvain, represented an armful of corn-stalks in gold on a field of

1) Paquot, xvi, 211.

2. Diliacum ... rorem] evidently an allusion to the river Dyle, passing through Louvain.

6. οίνον ... άοιδοίς] these words are quoted in Atheneus' Deipno-sophists, 11, 9, from an Epigram written about the Cratinus, who in Greek comedies is often represented as vinosus; cp. Horace's Fæcundì calicès quem non fecere disertum : Epist. 1, v, 19 ; ErAdag., 584, c : Aquam bibens nihil boni partas.
azure, — which gave it the name of Corn Sheaf College; he had as devise: Vita Mortalum Vigilia: cp. ULDoc., m, 289, 293, 289-97; Hoyneck, i, 1-194; and before, pp 358-60; HTL, i, 98, 145-50, 153, 160, 378, 433, sq, 449, sq, 348, sq, 464-67, 558, sq, 609, iv, 277, &c.

Felix illa seges, quam non iniuria coeli,
Non grauis oppressit Mars hominumque furor:
Quae viridis quondam et iucunda messis in herba,
Flauescens hominum vota fouere solet.

5 Legiferae donum Cereris, quae legibus urbes,
Munere quae firmat corpora triticeo:
Viglius, accepto Cerealis mergite culmi,
Legiferae ornauit dona benigna Dæ.

30. Ad eruditissimum Virum D. Lambertum Hortensium
de Harmanni Schinckelij Musicae Practice libellis
Carmen Cornelii Valerij

AuwCar., 86 (a), 50 (b: Schinkelus)

a Lambert van den Hove, Hortensius, Hofmans, was born at Montfoort in 1500. He was trained at Utrecht along with John Winter, of Andernach, and then in Louvain, by 1523, under Vives and at the Trilingue. He became famous as schoolmaster of Naarden, where he died in 1573. He made a name as Poeta Satiricus (Opmeer, i, 481, a), but more so as historian, being one of the first to apply the Trilingue method to that branch 1). Cp. HTL, ii, 570-72; and before, p 47. He wrote an Epigramma in topographiam Hierosolime, added to the drawing of Civitas Hierasalem, printed by Harm. Borculesus, at Utrecht, in 1538: NijKron., ii, 2672; Batavia, 401.

5. Legiferae] the Greeks ascribed is as the basis of civilization; that benefit was commemorated by the Thesmophoria and Eleusinia festivals.

1) In Opmeer, i, 481, a, is related the fact that when describing the siege of Tiel by Maximilian, Count of Buren, Hortensius had mentioned that thus Tiel was besieged by Tiel: 'eo quod Florentius eius pater exercitus Dux illo dicitio fuisset segnitiei infide notatus': the historian thus exposed himself to the discontent and the threats of Maximilian. Opmeer then records that Cornelius de Schepper, having edited a work by Christian Massæus, which displeased the French King, was severely reprehended by Charles V, for sowing trouble between nations, and for not waiting to judge sovereigns until they are dead and gone.
Artifices vsu fierent, an ab arte magistra,  
Queritur, Hortensi doctissime; causa videtur  
In promptu, mihi si liceat decernere litem.  
Certior ars est illa quidem, præceptaque prosunt,  
Si natura iuuat, si mox accesserit vsus,  
Isque frequens, sine quo si musicus esse laboret,  
Si quis amabiliter non aspirante Minerua  
Se canere et laudem nomenque parare canendo  
Possa aliquod sperat, longe hic errare videtur.  

Ergo sit natura prior; præcepta sequantur,  
Sed breuia, et longo bene confirmentur ab vsu:  
Qualia Schinckelus, Musarum gratus alumnus,  
Tradidit et, breuibus complexus multa libellis,  
Arte regi docuit cantum, variosque modorum  
Flexus, difficiles etiam cantoribus ante  
Nec bene perspectos tabula illustrauit aperta.

31. In Obitum pueri studiosissimi et generosissimi

O mihi care puer quondam dum vita manebat,  
Hoc tibi perpetuum orationem funebrem habe:  
O salve, æternumque vale, puer addite coelo  
Aetatis teneræ.

32. Epitaphion Joannis WEE Vltraectini

Quem premat hoc parui tellus sub pondere saxi,  
Certior his, Lector, versibus esse potes.  
Patris Joannes fuerat prænomen, et idem  
Sorte datum mihi, Weé nomen vtrique fuit.  
Vltraectum, tenui quod gurgite Rhenus  
Alluit, except patria chara suum.

Forte et scire velis, quæ me iuuenilibus annis  
Sors tulerit, breuiter disticha terna dabunt:

30. 2 causa] a ; b caussa  
31. 2 orationem funebrem] cf pignus amoris

12. Schinckelus] prob. the author teaching of music by repeated  
of booklets for the practical exercises.
Bruma erat, et Phœbum tergebát Aquarius vrna :

Nox primam accendi iusserat atra facem.

Ibam forte domum, quum me furibundus inermem
Nescio quis stricto barbarus esse petit.

Nec mora transadigens letali vulnere ferrum,
Immeritum leto me dedit ante diem.

At tibi ne graue sit, lector, mihi læta precari :
Sic tē eadem numquam sors ferat ante diem.

33. In Obitum pro bi ac studiosi Adolescentis
Alberti Georgij Amsterodami

AuwCar., 60

Probitate carus optimo gnatus patri
Georgio Albertus fidelem dum studet
Pietati et artibus optimis operam dare,
Reuerens Dei, patrisque cari filiuis.
Vita pie defunctus et laboribus,
Subnixus in Christum fide, vitam breuem,
Annis peractam bis nouem, haud ulli grauem,
Feliciter mutauit æternis bonis.

Alberto Georgio Amsterodamo,
virtutis ac pietatis, et optimarum artium
studioso adolescenti, vitae probitate omnibus
caro, qui corpore quidem procero, sed decem et
octo tantum annos natus, e medio studiorum cursu
eruptus, vitaque pie defunctus ad æternam vitam
migravit, optimo, ac per
omnem vitam obsequentissimo, et vnice directo filio
moestus pater posuit.

34. Pro Orphano ad Episcopum Traiectensem

AuwCar., 41

Pontifici eximia claro pietate, salutem
Infelix optat puer, orbis vtroque parente.
Te, precor, ingeniun spectes et clara benigne
Semina naturæ spem promissentia certam ;

32. 9 tergebat] t- ind 12 esse] prob r ense

32.14. ante diem] a note in the right margin : — a° (ut opinor)

36. — seems to indicate the age.
Et que nunc tenera uernat mihi messis in secla,  
Quam tua si pietas iubeat, succrescere felix  
Irriget infusae a superis mihi semina mentis  
Temporibusque suis fructum decerpat adultum.  
Eloquium forsan praecox mirabere nostrum :  
Munifice Antistes, mirari desine : iam nunc  
Ingenij specimen certis tibi praebeo signis,  
Tu modo ne misero, charisque parentibus orbo  
Patronus desis, desolatumque reliquas.  
Nunc opus est mihi praesidio, nunc, optime praesul,  
Exercite dextra pientatem quaeso benigna. —  
Cunque parens mihi sit nullus, patrisque vocari  
Nomine tu sacro soleas, cura esse quod audis, —  
Oro, patrem mihi te liceat dominumque vocare,  
Gratius hoc nihil esse celesti munere patri  
Qui tibi cum pater esse velit, tu filius illi ;  
Tu quum mihi pater esse velis et pascere gnatum,  
Sic te felicem coelestia numina seruent,  
Incolumentemque diu donent tibi ducere vitam.

35. In Picturam Augustini Hunnei

a Augustine Huens, Hunnaeus, born at Mechlin on July 27, 1522,  
received his first instruction at Boneffe, where his uncle was abbot ;  
he then went to Louvain, where he promoted M. A. in 1540, and  
started studying divinity, whilst attending most zealously the lectures  
of the Trilingue. He became doctor of theology on June 20, 1558, and  
taught Scholastic Theology, editing the Summa of St. Thomas. He  
was appointed president of the larger Holy Ghost College in 1572,  
and resigned that dignity in the beginning of 1577: ULDoc., iii, 20.  
He died on September 7, 1578: cp. Paquot, xi, 271-83; HTL, iii, 214-  
17; iv, 152-57, and sources quoted; BibBelg., 94.

b Hunnaeus made full use of his linguistic knowledge, and as the  
President of the Trilingue, Melchior Ryckenroy, was a relation, he  
gladly accepted to replace Balenus as professor of Hebrew for nearly  
one year in 1562; afterwards, he taught Greek for several years  
during Thierry Langius' last illness. On that account his portrait  
was offered to him in return: it was made in May 1577, when he was  
fifty-five. That portrait was given to the Trilingue after his death,  
which is mentioned on it, as well as his age: two centuries later,  
Paquot saw it there, and recorded it: Paquot, xi, 282; HTL, iii, 216-17.

Hunaei faciem tabula exprimit Augusti[ui :]
Ingenij dotes edita scripta probant.
36. *In Ioannis 'de Vischere' Picturam*

_AuωCar., 83_

This inscription was designed for a picture of John de Vischere, of Antwerp, who later on is mentioned as cousin, 'Neue', in Auwater's will, which bequeathed him a portrait of Erasmus and a picture of St. John in the desert: *Will*, 3. He may have been a son of the family in which Anna van Auwater served for a time as shop-girl, and who married a daughter of Arnold van Honthorst and Elizabeth van Zyl: cp. before, p 371.

Natus Joannes bis septem, haud amplius, annos
Viscerius, forma et corpore talis erat.

37. *In vitrum M de Weze*

_AuωCar., 73_

Below this distich there are several verses on this page about Venus and Amor, and even a description of pictures of Cupid and his mother: they, too, may have served as ornaments to stained glass windows, like the one made for M. de Weze. Still as the singular *vitrum* excludes the verses on Venus and her son, they have been reproduced amongst the Miscellanea, *Carm.* 63.

_Liberat insontem Daniel a morte susannam_
_Nequitiamque senum prodit, agitque reos._

38. *Epitaphium Ernesti a Gwulven a Wiltenburg*

_AuωCar., 87_

The following epitaph and inscription was made by Auwater to replace older ones in the Church of the Dominicans at Utrecht. They refer to a member of the family that owned the castle of Wulven, situated near Houten, S. of Utrecht, renowned for an old statue of Our Lady. They bore in their escutcheon eight waves, called *wulven* in the old language: cp. *HEpU*, 184, a; _UtrBisd._, ii, 195-96.

*Monumentum cum inscrip tione et carminaibus_
_in coenobio Dominicanorum nuper*
_e erectum_

_Insignia primariae nobilitatis a Gwulven_
_Nomen ab undosis insignia nacta procellis,_
_Nobilis Ernesti parta Baronis ope._
_E regione iacet saxo corrupta uetusto_
_Illius ad hastam tristis imago suam._

_AUWATER_
Nos hoc modo restituimus:

Insignia primariae nobilitatis a Gwuluen usque ab ipsis
Wiltenburgicis heroibus oriundae.

Ad uiatorem

Ernestus, tumidis insignia nactus ab undis,
Antiquo tegitur saxo, quod calce, uiator,
Aut premis, aut pressisse retro uestigia torquens
Noueris; hic Wiltenburgis heroibus ortus,
A quo nobilitas claro iam nomine Wuluen
Deducta obtinuit per longum insignia tempus.
Vexillum generis retinens insculpta uetusto
Addita sarcophago stat fortis imago Baronis.

Hic Wiltenburgis jacet heroibus ortus Ernestus, qui a
castro et dominio de Wuluen, castro de Wiltenborch vicino,
cognomen mutauit, reseruatis eisdem figura et coloribus insi-
gnijs, videlicet quatuor fluctibus aureis, et alijs quatuor
rubeis, quod omnes veteres insignium et nobilitatum censores
et libri testantur.

39. Ad Cœnam Invitatio et Responsio

AuwCar., 98-99

These verses were actually sent to Auwater by John George Romun-
gius,—probably a student and friend, who has already been mentioned
before in these poems (p 439); they invited the professor to a supper,
which he accepted, writing the rough draft of the reply on the invita-
tion itself. He mentions as guest whom he probably would meet, the
eloquent ‘Malineus’. He was, no doubt, the William Malineus, who
was born at Bruges of a noble family: who entered the service of the
Archduke, and became Charles V’s a cubiculis. He followed him on his
various travels and he wrote to men like Paolo Giovio about the Siege
of Tunis; also, in the first fifties, to Louis of Flanders, Lord of Praet,
referring to various public events. He translated into Latin, Louis ab
Avila’s Commentariorum de Bello Germanico a Carolo V. Caes. gesto
Libri II 1). The style of his letters was praised by Justus Lips 2), and it
is easy to understand that Auwater looked forward to listen to a man
who had had the extraordinary experience of being near the great
Emperor in so many eventful years. He died in Brussels on January 1,
1560, and was laid to rest in St. Gudula’s: his widow Hyppolita

1) Antwerp, J. Steels, 1550.
2) In a letter to Lambert van der Burch, 1583, referred to in BibBelg.,
328; cp. HEpU, 126, b.
Reynen, who had borne him a son, lived until October 1, 1576, and was buried next to him 1).

Ioannes Georgius Romungius ad Cornelium Valerium, 
vt cras ad cœnam veniat

Ad cœnam, rogo te, vt venias, doctissime vatum
Corneli, splendor Pieridumque chori,
Quo mihi sub tenui liceat potuque, ciboque
Tecum gannire, et flectere dura iocis.
Non equidem statuo quicquam hoc aut posse videri
Gratius, aut vnquam dulcius esse mihi.
Ergo etiam socio tali ratione molestum
Præstare hoc ne sit, dulcis amice, precor.
Post ego, si potero, semper me ostendere gratum
Nitar, vt agnoscas me bene velle tibi.

Docto viro, Domino Corne / lio Valerio, professori
La / tino, amico suo (vt sperat) integerrimo / Louanij

Cornelius Valerius ad Ioan. Georgium Romungium

Carminibus vis dulcis inest, cogitque libentes
Vatibus ut quicquam nemo negare velit.
Tu me versiculis certe huc accedere cogis,
Romungi, doctis annumerande viris :
Nil epulas potusque moror, mihi grata voluptas
Doctorum aspectu colloquioque fruï.
Si Malineus adesset, quo non facundior alter
Inter ijs iuris doctus et ingenuus :
Hunc audire velim coramque videre valentem,
Coniunctas dextrae et dare et accipere.

40. Andreas Schottus ad Albertum Leoninum

AuwCar., 94-95

By this epigram, Auwater's pupil Andrew Schott, of Antwerp 1), praises and encourages in his literary and historical work Albert Leoninus, van Leeuwen, or van Groenewoude. He was born of a noble

1) Cp. BibBelg., 327-28; Cran., 161, 31; BasBrux., 1, 134; BrugErVir., 36; FlandOHR, 1, 303-4; FlandIll., 11, 162, b.

family at Utrecht, and was probably a grandson of Albert van Leeuwen, Knight, who, having had twelve sons and twelve daughters, died at Utrecht in 1538, and was buried there in St. Mary's parish church, the Buurkerk 1); his widow followed him after two years 2). The Albert mentioned here had become Doctor of Laws, and was well versed in Mathematics. He wrote works about the annus Tropicus, about Equinoxes and the obliquity of the Zodiac; also about the way of reestablishing the civil year, dedicated to Gregory XIII 3), and even against the horoscopes 4). By 1588, he issued his Rhetorica, sive de Arte Dicendi Libri Duo 5), and in 1589, a Comedia moralis De Reducenda Pace 6). He died at Utrecht on May 30, 1614 and was buried in the 'Buurkerk', St. Mary's 7). On the back of the leaflet with his poem (f 95) is written: Epigramma mense Aprili vna cum dedicatoria Antuerpium transmis-sum.

Ad Generosum Dominum Albertum Leoninum
ab Utraiecto
And. Schotti Antuerp.
παραινετικῶν

Vulgus vt indoctum defigit lumina terrae,
Scrutaturque auri viscera auaritia:
Sic calidus contra circund præcordia sanguis
Cui sedet, ætherias suspicit vsque domos;
Nobilibus res digna viris, quos viuïda virtus
Surgere humo iube, & tollere ad astra caput:
Talis es, & magnos superas Alberte triumphos
Ingenio, & claris stemmata imaginibus.
Ergo age, sublimi fac sidera vertice tangas:
I felix, studio nobiliter e tuo.

De eodem

Alcides fesso quondam successit Atlanti:
Fortior ast illis hic Leo Νίκολέω
And. Schottus, Antuerp.
Zoile rode alibi &c.

1) UtrBisd., 1, 282, sq.
2) It is recorded that with their children and their families they were 284 at table: UtrBisd., 1, 299.
3) Cologne, 1578.
4) Contra Genethliacos: Antwerp, Plantin.
5) Spires, Ber. Albinus, 1588.
6) Basle, 1589.
7) BibBelg., 37-38; SaxOnom., 395.
D. RELIGIOSA

41. In venerabile Corporis et Sanguinis Jesu Christi Sacramentum
Carmen hexametrum

AuwCar., 2-4

This poem now occupies ff 2 and 4; f 3 has at the top the title De venerabili corporis et sanguinis Bnri Jesu Christi Semto / Cornelij Valerij Carmen/, which is not in his writing, whereas the poem itself is. Between l 24 and l 25 is a considerable space.

Corporis, et sacri signum immortale cruris
Dicere diva iubet, reserat quae regna tonantis,
Sacra Fides, Christique beatae conscia mortis.
Corpus inest panis specie (mirabile dictu)
5 Et sacer in uino crur immortalis Iesu.
Lumina falluntur mortalia; sola beatis
Indubitata fides oculis hominemque deumque
Accipit, et sanctae agnoscit mysteria cœnæ.
Luminibus panis patet, at corpusque crurisque
Vera patent fidei, certo quæ credit inesse
Præsentem te, Christe, deum sub imagine panis,
Christe, patris magni, penes est quem summa potestas,
Vera dei soboles, et inenarrabile uerbum.
Parce precor mentem, et dapibus coelestibus exple,
10 Pane salutari totum te in uiscera conde
Delicias animi summas, vitamque fidelis.
Sit tua nostra caro, capiti sint addita membra.
Sit precor vnanimi concors Ecclesia sensu
Nixa tibi autori (pariet consensus amorem)
Pace fruens placida tibi dilectissima sponsa,
Quam pascit sacer ille cibus, qui teque tuumque
Præsens Christe refert corpus, uerique liquorem
Sanguinis, ætheream miseris mortalibus escam,
Cœlesti ambrosia vegetans et nectare mentes.

20 Iudicium humanum fidei vincite catenis,
Ne panem vinumue putes, sed sanguinem in ista
Et corpus forma Christi immortale subesse.
42. In Sanctam Virginem & Martyrem 1)

_Orthodoxæ fidei ob Idolalatriam conculcatam,_  
_Sanctæ Pudicitiae ob libidinem iugulatam,_  
_Forti patientiae ob iram sine pugna deuictam,_  
_Modestæ humilitati ob superbiam caesam,_  
_Frugali sobrietati ob luxuriam proditam,_  
_Largae liberalitati ob avaritiam strangulatam,_  
_Augustæ Concordiae ob discordiam prostratam..._

_Ingenuae picturae Naturæ omnipotentis filiae Venus-tissimae._

43. De Translatione Psalmorum

_AuwCar., 84_

In his last years, when the fatal illness had already started its relentless havoc, Nannius had begun, working in his quiet little garden, translating, and paraphrasing David's Psalms, as Peter Opmeer afterwards recounted, when recording the lessons which he had enjoyed, along with his fellow-student and countryman Eylard Waterland, who, in 1573, was martyred in Nannius' birthplace Alkmaar 2). Nannius thus versified fourteen psalms 3) and gained as collaborator James Latomus, the nephew and namesake of the professor of divinity who died in 1544 4); having been trained himself as theologian, he edited his uncle's works, and became canon of St. Peter's in 1562 5). Auwater's encouragement to continue the paraphrasing of David's Psalms was in so far successful that Latomus published, with these verses, a continually enlarged series of renderings in 1562, 1572 and 1587. These 25 lines evidently are addressed to James Latomus, as well as further Carm. 50.

_Lecta mihi nuper dum viueret ipse, reguli,_  
_Praecipuos numerandae mihi, Latome, inter amicos,_  
_Pangere quae, fracto iam corpore, carmina cepit_  
_Nannius, ingenio praestans et amicus vtrique,_  
_Oblectans hymnis animum, dulcique labore_  
_Davidem tenui referens modulamine magnum,_

---

42.1. Idolalatriam] r Idolalatriam conculcatam] chi profligatam

1) The verses have no title in the MS.
2) OpMBoek, 198, sq., 208.
3) Polet, 86-90.
Propter aquae riuum recubans paruo abditus horto.
Quae fortasse diu, sublato autore, iacerent,
Versiculis nisi mista tuis nonnulla dedisses
Lectori noscenda aliquot: quae forsitan aures
Multorum vario sic deflectantia cantu
Afficient, ut quae nondum patientia lucem
Pressa latent, olim cupiant exire tenebris
Atque suum repetant, cui missa fuere, patronum.

Grata placet cunctis pietas tua: perfice porro
Ne pereat si quid nostri modo restet amici.
Interea tu perge sacro indulgere labori:
Absolue inceptum, foelicibus vtere Musis,
Quas tibi sensisti faciles, semperque benignas.
Atque vtinam mihi, quae quondam florente iuventa
Percharae fuerant, primaque aetate virili,
Nunc aspirarent: ego vestris tertius essem
Versibus immistus, cythara modulaturus eadem
Carmina quae vates olim cantabat Iesse,
Chara Deo proles demulcens æthera psalmis.

44. Symbolum Apostolorum
carmine meo redditum

AuwCar., 70-71

Credo deum in patrem, uel uerbo cuncta potentem,
Qui mare, qui terras, qui fulgida condidit astra.
Mente pari credo in gnatum omnipotentis Jesum
Qui Christus nobis dominusque pio ore vocatur.
Quem Maria, eximij decus immortale pudoris,
Numine conceptum peperit castissima virgo.
Ille cruci causa nostri est affluxus, iniquo
Iudice Pilato, mortem perpessus acerbam;
Et tumulatus humo infernas penetrauit ad umbras.
Tertia sed postquam lux exoptata refusit,
Prodijt e tumulo deucta morte sub auras:
Mox petit ille palam fulgentis sidera cóeli,
Atque patris summí lateri iam dexter adhaeret,
Vnde olim iudex rediturus in aere summo
Iudicet ut uiuos omnes pariterque sepultos.
Credo quoque afflatum in sacrum spirabile numen
Et te, Christigenum cunctorum ecclesia sancta,
Te quoque, sanctorum unanimit communio, credo ;
Credoque in hoc coelo sancto peccata remitti,
Mortuaque in uitam reditura cadavera rursus,
Et fore tum uitam, credo, sine fine perennem.
   Alia reddito ¹)
   Donaui istud carmen M° Iacobo Bemmel ²)  
Credo deum in patrem qui pontum, sidera, terram
Condidit omnipotens, eiusque in filium Iesum
Numine conceptum, et Maria de Virgine natum,
Affluxumque cruci Pilato iudice, mortem
Perpessum, tumulo: hunc lux tertia reddidit orbi ;
Inde polum repetens patri iam dexter adhæret :
Hic iudex olim est rediturus ab aethere summo.
   Credo in pneuma sacrum, te sanctam ecclesiam credo,
   Te quoque, sancta cohors, in ea peccata remitti,
   Atque reuicturam carnem, uitamque perennem.

45. In Dicta Apostolorum

AuwCar., 67-68

The following are counsels or wise advice given by the Apostles and
versifled by Auwater; for a very few, the chapter is added in the MS :
it has been left out of the text since it is given in the notes.

Tu quod venit ede, at ducat, caue, scandalo esus :
   Laudi, quicquid ages, cedat vbique dei ³)

   Litera pernitiem, sed vitam spiritus affert ⁴) :
   In saxis lex est sculpta, sed ille animo.
   Lux euangelij est quam mosis gloria maior ⁵).
   Lex perit, at Christi gloria perpetua est ⁶).

¹) On f 71: it is preceded by: iamuo ro indicatur, quo aduentasse
    Cæsarem Augustum.
²) This friend, — named after the village Bemmel, in the north of the
    Betuwe, which was granted to Utrecht church in 850 (HEpU, 284, b ;
    UtrBisd., 111, 281-82), — is not known to me.
⁴) II Ep. ad Corinth., 111, 6.
⁶) Ep. ad Hebr., vii, 21, 22, sq.
Vt satio fuerit, sic parca aut prodiga mensis:
   Fronte hilari qui dat, gratior ille deo est 1).

Nil deest, si adsit amor, lex tota recumbit in isto:
   Si fuerit frater carus, ut ipse tibi es 2).

Perficit legem, fratrem qui diliget ut se 3).

Vt multa liceant, tamen offendicula fratri
   Ne dederis esu, quamlibet ipse scias 4).

Fur, pedico, tenax, mollis, scortator, adulter,
   Ebrius... his caeli non aperitur iter 5).

Peccatum omne quidem corpus committitur extra; at
   Scortator peccat corpus in ipse suum 6).

Duxisti uxorem? recte est: diuortia vita.
   Liber ab uxor a es, ne petito quod abest 7).

Grata est virginitas: precibus est aptior illa 8);
   Attamen haud peccat virgo iugata vire 9).

Corporis uxor is vir habet, illa mariti;
   Sed nec habet proprium corpus vterque tamen 10).

46. Doxologia

Auwater., 58

The four verses of this Doxologia are ascribed by Auwater to 'Petr. Lorich. Secundus': the Christian name and the addition imply that he mistook t for r. At the time there was a Judocus Lorichius, a Freiburg divine, a friend of William Lindanus 1), and a few decades earlier several brothers Lorichius Hadamar are recorded as students in Marburg where a Reinhard L. was professor of eloquence 2). Still it is more likely that he is the Peter Lotichius (1528-1560), viz., the tutor mentioned, in April 1551, as accompanying with Martin Gerardi de Visscher, the

45. 1) II Ep. ad Corinth., ix, 6, 7; Eccli., xxxv, 11.
2) Ep. ad Roman., xiii, 10. 3) Ep. ad Roman., xiii, 8.
5) I Ep. ad Corinth., vi, 10. 6) I Ep. ad Corinth., vi, 18.
7) I Ep. ad Corinth., vii, 27. 8) I Ep. ad Corinth., vii, 34.

46. 1) Cp. HTL, iv, 394. 5) Cp. HTL, iii, 418.
three nephews of Daniel Stiebar, of Rabeneck 1), in France; who, later on, became professor of medicine in Heidelberg in 1557, and who was called Secundus to be differentiated from his uncle of the same name, who, for years, was the abbot of Schlüchtern 2); Peter Lotichius Secundus, moreover, has secured a glorious fame as poet 3).

Summe pater, sobolesque patria, consors duorum
Spiritus, in trino numine numen idem,
Omnipotens, cuius diuina potentia finem
Non habet, æternum laus sit honorque tibi.

E. — LITERARIA

47. Ad Adrianum Marium Petìtio

AuwCar., 56

a This poem was addressed to one of the Tres Fratres Belgae, Adrian Marius, son of Nicolas Everts, Everardi, President of the Great Council of Mechlin, born on September 8, and called, after the Saints honoured that day, Marius and Adrian 4). He studied in Louvain, and, introduced by his father to juridical practice, he was appointed as member of the Great Council in Mechlin, June 22, 1541, and promoted as Chancellor of Gelderland and Zutphen in 1547. He had married Elizabeth Blox van Duvenede, and died in Brussels on March 21, 1568. Like John and Nicolas, the other Fratres Belgae, he wrote several Elegiae, Epistolae, Epigrammata and a Satyra 5). This poem expresses the wish to have the poems by his brother ‘Janus Secundus’ edited. There had been already an issue of Nenia in Mortem... Thomae Mori... falsa antehac D. Erasmo Rot. adseripta, ac deprauatissime edita 6), and in 1541 Harman Borcules, Utrecht, brought out Joannis Secundi Hagiensis Opera. Nunc primum in lucem edita; unfortunately John’s brothers, who most probably took care of that edition, had to add to the ‘Catalogus’ on p A 1, v: ‘Scripsit & alia nonnulla quae sunt a nobis heic omissa, quod in principes quosdam acerbius dieta viderentur’. It is quite natural that a few years later Auwater, and many others, would have liked a more complete collection, — for which they had to wait until a

46. 1) Cp. before p 306, and HTL, iv, 370.
2) Cp. HTL, iv, 370: he was a friend of Charles de l’Escluse, Clusius, the botanist.
3) Lotichius; Schroeter, 36-128; EllLyr., xxxii, xxxvii, 12-21.
47. 1) HTL, iv, 431, sq.
2) Cp. HTL, iv, 452, sq, and authorities quoted; also Crane, 10, 12, 14, &c; and before, pp 13, 197, 326, sq, 408.
good way in the xvith century 1), since the Joannis Secundi Hagien-
sis... Opera, nunc secundum in lucem edita : Paris, (J. Dupuis,) A.
Wechel, 1561, lacks even several poems of the issue of 1541.

I pede festino, festiuum vise poetam
    Et solito de more iube non rustice saluum...

I Macliniam celeri, Mariumque poetam
    Esse meo saluum nomine, Musa, iube :

Rustica ne fueris doctum cum uisis amicum.

Edere si propria fratris monumenta velitis
    Ut uiuat toto nomine in orbe poetae,

Iuueni qua praeuius ratione character prorsus
    Mutatus, paulo purior eniteat...

48. Altud ad Adrianum Marium Mandatum

AuwCar., 69

a These lines bring another greeting to Adrian Marius, Auwater's
friend : cp. Carm., 47.

Musa, refer Mario, quamuis male culta, salutem :
    Tu modo ne nimum rustica limen adi.
Ille nihil lucos, nihil ornamenta moratur :
    Simplex grata magis rectaque mundieces.
Si quid agam, quaeret : tum respondere memento.

49. Prologus in Comœdiam Terentii

AuwCar., 72

a The following verses were probably recited before the beginning
of a play by Terence, produced by Auwater's pupils, evidently after
having had the text explained in the lectures. This prologue proves
that the tradition begun by Martin van Dorp 1) and Adrian Barlan-
dus 2), was still actively alive in Louvain; probably under Auwater's
direction, several comedies by Terence were produced, since this
text can be used for any of his plays.

47. 6 propria] ind 8 Iuueni ... Mutatus (9) very ind

47. 1) John the Second's poems were printed in Leyden in 1619,
those of his two brothers, also in Leyden, in 1609 and 1611.

49. 1) Cp. HTL, 1, 187, sq ; MonHL., 128, sq, 308, 326-35, 366.
    2) Cp. HTL, 1, 217, sq ; Daxhelet, 207-20.
Saluete quotquot huc adestis candidi :
Apporto festiuisissam Terentij
Leporibus plenam et ioci comediaem :
Comediam quid nomine fors quœritis ;
Eam uoco : mortalium speculum vitae,
Qua scena rerum continetur omnium,
Spectaculumque ætatis omnis lucidum ;
Tabula exhibetur intuendum, quid malum
Bonumue ; quid debeat, quid indecore feceris :
Quo perditorum dissolutos corrigant
Mores parentes liberorum, et callidas
Cauere technas servulorum possient.
Adeste læti, precor, animis lubentibus ;
Præbete solitum fabulæ silentium.

50. Ad Joannem Latomum Canonicum

AuwCar., 40

a Under the preceding number 43 '), are quoted the verses by which Auwater praises Nannius' design of providing a metrical rendering of the Psalms, to which plan he strongly encouraged James Latomus, from 1562 canon of St. Peter's 5), nephew of the professor of divinity of the same name; he now is already highly praised for carrying out 3) at least part of it.

Reddita cum nuper versu diuina Latino
Carmina Davidis legerem, et te pergere vellem
Cetera quæ deerant absoluere Vatis Hebræi,
Currentem hortatus videor te, Latome amice.

Nam citius quam credideram perfecta dediti.
Iamque opus exactum vidi, studiumque probauit,
Difficilemque operam quam qui experietur eandem,
Hic sudet multum, frustraque hic sæpe laboret.

49. 10 corrigant] ind

50. 1) Cp. before, pp 454, sq.
   3) Cp. HTL, iv, 277.

51. Epigramma Mamerani Carmini additum

Nicolas of Mamer, near Luxemburg, Mameranus, was born there in 1500; he studied in Cologne and Louvain, and became connected with the Court through his friends, the imperial secretary, Matthias von Held, and his successor, John von Naves. He described the life and movements of Emperor Charles, and, at his visit to Louvain in 1549, saw Rescius' widow, Anna Moons, and her husband John Wamesius. Through them he became acquainted with the letters of Nicolas Clenard and his pedagogical theories, to which he amply referred in his own writings. He seems to have been haunted by a want to criticize whatever he found fault with: thus not only the frequent excess of strong drinks in England, but also the want of small currency in that country; and, in Louvain, the custom of using notes for memory's sake during speeches at University disputations, as well as the talking and walking about in churches during divine services. It occasioned libels and 'Mameranomastix' verses, stuck up at the church doors in December 1560. Those verses seem also to have been a correction of the ideas extolled by the restless recorder, whose activity was put an end to by his dementia and his death, about the end of 1566 or in the beginning of 1567. He may have risked a rather senseless solution to the ever threatening danger of incontinence, — as far as can be deduced from the following lines.

Qui fuerat gallus, nunc est capus : attamen idem
Quod fuerat, rursus posse manere velit.
Huic ergo consilium inueni quo gallus et idem
Esse capus, vates possit et esse pius.

Sitt matri diuum sacer addictusque minister
Et casto peragat corpore sacra Deæ.
Atque ita gallus erit : tamen intestabilis ut sit,
Nec testamentum condere iure queat;
Nec vero sperare sacram triplicemque tiam
Audeat: ignaviis non datur illa capis.

52. In Hutteni Poema de Nemine

Ulrich von Hutten (April 21, 1488 — August-September 1523) was

1) HTL, iii, 467, sq.
2) HTL, iv, 226, sq., 247-50, 320.
3) HTL, iv, 248, 320-24.
4) HTL, iv, 1226-27; SaxOnom., 263.

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:40 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
sent by his father to the Benedictine Monastery of Fulda in 1499; he left it in 1505, and studied in Germany and Italy. By 1514, he occasionally served the Archbishop of Mayence, Albert of Brandenburg, and with the help of Franz von Sickingen, he wished to create a strong and united Germany. He had been adhering to Erasmus, but as the latter refused to have anything to do with Luther, quarrels ensued and the old friendship ended; the impetuous Hutten died a discredited fugitive.

b Hutten had written some very fine poems, which in the summer of 1517, caused him to be crowned as poet in Mayence by the Emperor Maximilian. Amongst them the famous ΟΥΤΙΣ, Nemo, takes a prominent place on account of its brilliant play of wit, which, for a large part, is used to insist on the sad decay of juridical and theological studies. That poem, dedicated in 1518 to Crotus Rubeanus, namely John Jäger, or Jaeger, seems to have pleased Auwater in so far that he copied it; he also added four lines before that transcript, and, with as title: Meum, four at the end.

_Quis nouus hic nostris successessit sedibus hospes?_

_ΟΥΤΙΣ πουλύτροπος dicor Homere tibi;
Sum vafer, et Proteus; struo, destruo; texo, retexo;
Cyclica quadratis, candida muto nigris._

_AuwB., 6, v_

_Meum:_

5 Esse magisterij notum uel nomine tantum,
Est aliquid; doctus si quis erit, Nihil est,
Virtuti proprium, Nihil est. Aut dixeris ergo
Si sapias Nihil, aut dicere Nemo uelit.

53. In Dialecticam Dni Valerij

_AuwCar., 63_

These verses were addressed to Auwater in hearty praise of his _Tabulae Dialecticae_, probably after they had been reprinted in 1548: cp. before, pp 76, 78, &c.

_Hactenus haud paucis poteras cognoscere libris_

_Quid Dialectica sit, quodue laboris opus._

52: 1-4 precedes Nemo 1 successessit 5-8 follows Nemo

1) Cp. _HTL_, i, 493 ; _Allen_, ii, 365, _pr_; &c.
2) _Hutten_, 191, _sq_; Constance Peutinger plaited his laurel crown.
3) _Hutten_, 27, 74, 105-09, 188, 213 ; Huto, _iii_, 107-18.
4) Huto, _i_, 175-84 ; Huto, _ii_, 353, _sq_; _Hutten_, 105, 107-09.
5) _AuwB., 2, v_, to _6, v_.

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:30:40 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
Nunc tibi succincte, studio pergrata Juuentae
Valerius multa commoditate tradit.
Rumpe moras aedum, quicumque suauibus herbis,
Atqui redolentis gaedes odorae rosae:
Carpe florem, varijs tinctum coloribus, illum
Quem tibi nunc prebet dextera Musa Viri.
C. B.

54A. Cor. Valerius ad puerum Grammaticae studiosum

Gramm. Instit. (1562), f A 7, ν

a The following verses by Auwater were printed for the first time in
the Louvain edition of the *Grammaticae Institutiones* by the widow
of Servatius Zassenus, in 1560; they were inserted in the reissue of
that same book by Christ. Plantin, Antwerp, 1562, f A 7, ν, from
which they were reproduced here. They are also inserted on p 10 of
the edition of that same handbook by Plantin in 1573, without
hardly any difference, — except a comma added to 'turbet' of l 11,
in the later edition.

Ne concisa nimis breuitas compendia turbet,
Neue tuum præcepta puer prælonga morentur
Progressum, & teneram subeant fastidia mentem:
Inuenta est quæsita diu facili orbita cliuo,
Non dum trita satis, quæ te non tempore longo
Castalæ summo properantem in vertice sistet.
Tu modo peree via molli, nostrumque secutus
Consilium, supera paruo iuga celsa labore.

54B. Ad Cornelium Valerium Jacobus Marchantius

Gramm. Instit. (1562), f A 7, v-a 8, r

a The new edition of the *Institutiones Grammaticae*, printed in
Louvain by the widow of Servatius Zassenus, in 1560, was dedicated
to the four brothers Charles of Melun, Peter of Werchin, Robert
and James of Melun 1), who were attending most regularly and
advantageously the lectures of Auwater, along with their own tutor
James Marchant. The latter, who was a student of languages and
history 2), composed some laudatory verses in praise of the *Institutiones*,
which were also inserted in the edition of 1562 by Chr.
Plantin from which they were reproduced here.

---

1) Cp. before, pp 373, 375-80.
Ad Cornelium Valerium, publicum linguae Latinae
in collegio trilingui Busclidiano
Professorem doctissimum
Iacobus Marchantius.

Sic promouentem publica commoda
Te, grata doctis, Musa vetat mori,
Orbi vitalem, cognominesque
Publicolas Valeri amulantem.

Communicatam nulla scientiam
Oblivioni posteritas dabit.
Sic promerentem omnis inuentus
Canaque te celebrabit ætas.

Nunc puriori Grammaticæ nitet
Ornata cultu: nunc docilis puer
Adiutatus his a te libellis
Perfacilem experietur artem.

Quin & Latine disputat ars grauis
Veri atque falsi: Rhetorices quoque

Præcepta paruo clausa libro
Commodiore via docentur.

55. WILLIAM CANTER
on AUWATER's Grammaticæ Institutiones

Gramm. Instit. (1573), 10

Auwater’s great and grateful disciple, William Canter 1), expressed
his admiration for the Institutiones Grammaticæ, which had already
been rendering inappreciable services towards the teaching and the
knowledge of Latin language and literature. That praise was inserted
from 1573 in Plantin’s editions, although, from ll 17-18, it seems to have
been composed before 1567, when Plantin printed the first editions —
still represented here as ardently desired — of the Physica and of the
Ethica from the author’s manuscript 2).

Ad humanissimum ac doctissimum virum
D. Cornelium Valerium,
publicum linguae Latinae in Collegio trilingui Busclidiano
professorem;
præceptorem bene meritum,
Guilemynus Canterus Vltrajectinus.
Prœcepta Grammatices tribus potissimum
Laudaria cognouimus,
Si breuia, si perspicua sint, & ordine
Si congruente tradita:
Hæc si quis vnquam præstitit, quod hactenus
Fecisse vidi neminem,
Te præstitisse, docte Valeri, iudico:
Nec illa modo quæ maxima,
Sed hæc quoque vt Latina, & audientium
Studiis vt apta sint facis.
Hucusque tractasti philosophiæ tria
Totius instrumenta, quæ
Nunc explicata sunt & elegantius
Multo & breuius & apertius,
Quam superiore factitatum sæculo,
Nostroue quisquam nouerit.
Hac perge totam de hinc Philosophiam via
Tractare Physicam & Ethicam,
Magnisque studiosos laboribus leuans,
Opera inchoata perfice.

56. Furius

In these verses Auwater, — or one of his pupils, for they are not
in his ordinary writing, — celebrates and describes what seems to
have been a mere abstract ideal of manly uprightness, considered
and referred to as a fictitious character in the study of philosophy
and ethics of those days. Most probably the name was suggested at
that time of the reviving interest in whatever Roman history could
offer for admiration or imitation, probably by that of M. Furius
Camillus. He was censor in 403 b.c., and in his first dictatorship,
396, gained a glorious victory over the Faliscans and the Fidinates
taking their town Veii, of which, five years later, 391, he was
accused of having distributed the booty unfairly. So he went into a
voluntary exile at Ardea. When, however, in 390 the Gauls, under
the fierce Brennus, took Rome, his fellow-citizens recalled Furius,
and appointed him dictator in his absence. Hastily collecting an
army, the great Roman attacked the Gauls, and defeated them so
completely that his fellow-townsmen saluted him as the 'Second
Romulus'. In the last quarter of the xvth century, the name Furius
is frequently mentioned by Harvey in his notes, and the name
Angelus is added to that of the fictitious personage 1): he is repeatedly praised both for his eloquence and his industry, for his excellence in speech and advice, as well as in actions and affairs; a 'Furius in execution, an Angel in conversation', he is worth many Caesares; still, he is considered as an abstract conception: Harv-Marg., 108, 148, 155, 156, 199, 237, 293, and, on p 88:

Angelus en furius, quo non jnstructior alter,
Sive Arte Artifices, seu numine vincere numen.
Angelus en furius, quo non resolutior alter,
Et fraudare homines, et fallere numina mundi.

Furius est captus? non. Cur non, obsecro? dicam:
Vincula sunt carni, Furius est animus.
Est igitur captum corpus? sic dicitur. Unde id?
Quod mala non possunt tempora ferre bonos.
Criminis est aliquid? non vnum: criminam sunt hae,
Doctrina, ingenio, quod pietate valet.
Quis potuit capere? inuidia. Et quibus artibus? omni,
Quos potuit secum ducere, fraudae, dolo.
Quos habet in caussam fatores Furius? ipsam
Justitiam, & celsi numina summa poli.
Auxilio tali, cingamus tempora lauro:
Furius & fraudes vicit, & inuidiam.

F. — MISCELLANEA

57. Ad Traiectum

AuwCar., 5

These verses, mere beginnings of poems, are most indistinctly written on the back of the leaflet with the sketch of the solar eclipse of 1545, referred to before (pp 411-12). The two first lines seem to introduce a prayer for the continuance of peace. The three following describe spring; the three last might be the incipit of a poem on the Meeting of the Golden Fleece, January 2, 1546.

Vos oro, superos, [sacro date] longa potenti
Tempora, quo nostra est secura Batauia, saluo...

1) An 'Angelus, Angelo' is recorded as Italian jurisconsult, professor of Padua; he died at the end of the xvth century: Franklin, 24; an 'Angelus Fortius', an Italian physician and astrologer, established at Venice, died about the middle of the xvth century: Franklin, 248.
56, 57, 58 & 59

Frigora iam Zephyris et adulto vere soluta,
Cessit hyems : vario pubescunt prata colore :
Ire foras pueri properant, hilaresque puellæ... 

Innumeri coiere duces procerumque caterua :
Ingenti strepitu magnam procedit ad ædem,
Hospitibusque locum vix urbs habet ampla receptis...

58. In Operculi ornata pyxidum

The following two inscriptions explain two designs: one of a flat, round box with a column, and a rather mysterious horned animal on the cover; the other, showing an undefined figure on the vaulted lid of a high square box.

Nudus essem, Bestia ni me texisset; quære, et inuenies: me sinito.

59. Thomæ Mori de Puella quæ raptum finxit

A copy of More's poem, together with Carm., 60, is found on one and the same leaflet, on the back of which appears what seems part of a letter about a pledge for a friend: cp. before, p 410. There is only one variant reading in this poem.

Conspiceret solam iuuenis cum forte puellam,
Et sibi oportunum crederet esse locum.
Improbus inuitam cupidis ampectitur ulnis,
Basiaque et plus quam basia ferre parat.

5
illa reluctata est, legemque irata minatur,
Qua miser, effuso sanguine, raptor obit.
Instet ille tamen iuuenili ardore proteruus,
Nunc precibus satagit, nunc superare metu.

10
Non precibus, non illa metu superata, reclamat,
Calce petit, mordet dente, manuque ferit.
Ira subit iuuenem iam pene libidine maior,
Et ferus, ò demens siccine pergis? alt.
Per tibi ego hunc ensem iuro, simul extulit ensem,

59. 7 Instititij a; b Institit
Commoda ni iaceas, ac taceas, abeo.

Illico succubuit tam tristi territa urbo:
Atque age, sed quod agis, ui tamen, inquit, agis.

60. *Thome Mori de Phyllide et Prisco impariter amantibus*

*AuwCar.*, 78 (a); *MoreLuc.*, 258 (b); *MoreO*, 30, v, b (c)

*a* The text of this poem is found with only two variants: as to the first of them (Clam-Tam), this copy has the probably wrong reading of *MoreO*, in which edition I have not found the text of *Carm.*, 59.

Clam Phyllis cupido bene nubet candida Prisco,
Quam bene spumanti vitrea lympha mero.
Phyllida Priscus amat calido feruentius igne,
Frigidius gelida Priscus amatur aqua.

Jungentur tuto, nam si simul ardeat illa,
Sustineat flammis quae domus vna duas?

61. *Scelera & Pœnae*

*AuwCar.*, 91

*a* These verses about the Anabaptist sacrilegious thief and cattle robber, and his posthumous fate, are not in Auwater's writing.

Fur, Anabaptistes, Abigeus Sacrilegusque, et
Carceris effractor, pensilis hic perij.
At scelerum et sectæ socij clam nocte cadauer
Vicina ablatum condiderant fouea:

Precisum secum caput et cor pectore uulsum
Portantes, sociæ pignora nequitiae.
Inuentus posthæc inuersus pendeo, sic iam
Pœnarum par est & scelerum ratio;
Cor uulsum, caput abscessum, laquei duo, & unda:

Baptismus, carcer, sacra, profana, boues.

62. *Plectrum Lyrae*

*AuwCar.*, 93

*a* These verses were not written, apparently, by Auwater; they seem to have been, at the least, copied by the same hand as *Carm.*, 61.

Plectra Lyrae digiti, plectrum est tibi lumen amoris,
Chordas lux digitis, lumine corda quatis.
Atque uti, seu rides, seu chordam tangis acutam,
Lætitiae circum delitiaeque sonant:
Sic quoque seu densam tangis, seu cernis amarum,
Mœsta silentia mox et gemitus subeunt.

63. Venus & Cupido-Amor

AuwCar., 73

a This praise of Cupido-Amor and of his mother comprises 5 lines describing the two deities, and several verses about them spoken by Venus. At the foot of the page on which is written this almost undecipherable text, have been added some disjointed words on the subject, quoted from Ausonius, as well as two funeral inscriptions, which seem quite impertinent. One is of a very young child, probably the daughter of a brother or sister of Auwater, a ‘dulcis Aluta’ Cornelia’, ‘quæ vitam reddidit, expletus cui nondum tertius annus’. The other is the ultimate praise of a ‘Nicoleos... natus in hortis formosis’, — no doubt Schoonhoven, — who is laid to rest ‘in angustias laribus’, — probably Enkhuizen, — a kind and upright man, and a good friend, who was even pleased in a troublesome school, ‘ludo molesto’. The three lines of that poem are no doubt the rough draft of what is nicely added to the Epitaphium M. Nicolai Schonoviani, who was canon and scholaster of St. Martin’s, Utrecht, and had composed his own funeral inscription. Auwater no doubt corrected it, and added to it this Aliud Epitaphium 3). The adding of the rough draft of those funeral poems is a certain proof that the verses about Venus and Cupido actually belong to 1545, the period in which the ‘liaison’ happened that had such influence on the rest of Auwater’s life: cp. before, p 15.

Cupido, puer nudus, cæcus, alatus, pharetratus, pharetra plena spiculis eminentibus a tergo dependens per transuersum medias 2). Venus, nuda, pulcherrima; quam passerculi circumuolitant lasciuientes. Et iuxta columbae duæ ad viuum expressæ, ore coeuntes ac lusitantes.

Venus

Aliger hic gnatus meus est; ego mater amorum:
Omnia vincit Amor, dulcis mortalibus ignis.

1) The name Aluta is probably once again the familiar deformation of Elisabeth, as suggested for Carm., 4, α (cp. before, p 415); it may have been used by the erudite in connection with the title, at least, of the play by his well-beloved Master Macropedius, Aluta, of 1535: cp. before, p 50; Bahlmann, n, 54; Bolte, xvi-xxv, 67-104.

2) Carm., 14, p 427.

3) Space for a word is left.
Fœcundo veniunt sidere cuncta meo.

Me puerumque meum diuos fecere priores:
Omnia vincit amor, gnatus meus; omnia nostro
Sidere proueniunt, grato mortalibus igne.

Imperat et superis Amor, et mortalibus idem.

Præstat Amor cunctis, Mauorte potentior ipso;
Vincere quis tenerum credat puerum omnino posse?

Me petere audet, ei concedit Juppiter vni,
Cui superum principium.

Gnatus Amor meus est dulcis mortalibus ignis,
Delitiaeque deum; proles ego chara Tonantis,
Alma Venus, [nemini secunda] super terras.

64. Pasquillus ad Paulum

E Roma:
Credo equidem multum te semper, Paule, sitire:
Nam tibi cura salis, nec nisi salsa placent.

Cantores ad Paulum:
Nos sol, sol, canimus; tibi sal, sal, semper in ore:
Ergo nobiscum non bene, Paule, sonas.

---

The following two pasquinate about the trade in alum from the factory at Tolfa, one of the resources of the Papal States, have been noted down evidently about Paul III, — though the criticism seems to have been more acute under his predecessors.

E Roma:
Credo equidem multum te semper, Paule, sitire:
Nam tibi cura salis, nec nisi salsa placent.

Ergo nobiscum non bene, Paule, sonas.
ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, i, 480, a, n, 38, b) . . . . . . . . . . facing title
Picture of Adrian VI, by John Scorel, in Louvain University . p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, Ep 52. . . p 140
Reproduction of Epistolarium, f 36, r : Epp 92 & 103 . . . p 204
Reproduction of Epistolarium, f 46, r : Epp 162, 163 and 165. . p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, Ep 8, title, instead of John read Jerome
p 161, n 8, l 5 Chotinus Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2 xlviiis, s xlviiis
p 207, n 15, l 3 and \{ Ep 3 Ep 5
p 227, n 24, l 2 1577 1578
\}
\p 436, n 16, l 4 Joannem Jacobum
p 460, Carm. 50 : title Janus James
p 488, n 1, l 3 Dissarray Dissarray
p 537, § e : title 1447 1441
p 545, last line but 4 pp (parish priest)
p 554, l 28 add
III. CHARACTER AND WORKS

A. AUWATER'S STUDIES

a. Formation

Having lost his parents when only a mere child, Auwater had been generously taken up with his sister by an aunt 1), to whom he remained affectionately grateful; it is only natural that his first education was not very efficient: he preferred playing to learning, and, as he owned afterwards, he got more undeserved chastisement than knowledge from a morose and far too brutal Orbilius 2). Fortunately he was accepted as choir-boy in St. Martin’s; when he was seventeen, probably since his voice broke, he was entrusted to Macropedius, who, by that time, 1529, had taken the lead of St. Jerome’s School 3). The youth availed himself so well of the great Master’s training that, in 1532, he was sent to Louvain. He highly appreciated all the good he had received from the man who had actually started his instruction, and who, a few years later, guided him in his teaching 4): his letters and verses attest that lifelong gratitude 5).

In Louvain Auwater attended the lectures and obtained the title of Magister Artium in one of the Pedagogies, of which he could compare the spirit and the method with those of the Trilingue, where he especially enjoyed the influence of Goclenius 6). It was as a revelation for him. He not only acquired an admirable acquaintance with the language of Cicero, but he fully understood the necessity of basing human knowledge and erudite science on the intimate study of the object, excluding tradition and secular credulity. Not only did he feel the fundamental difference between the rather corrupt language then in use in schools, and even in

the lectures of philosophy, and that based on the thorough study of the first-rate authors of the Roman Golden Century, with the help of all the means offered by history, policy and by a continually extending knowledge of the social and intellectual principles, of the uses and of the customs of the country and of the nation to which all literary documents necessarily refer. He must have revelled in the fine result to which that method had led a Mudæus, so as to move aside the up to then venerated authority of Baldus and Bartholus 1); or a Dodoens 2), to clear up chronologic mysteries 3); and a Mercator 4), to replace the time-worn maps of Ptolemy, thanks to what the newly invented method had revealed to his fellow-student Gemma Frisius 5).

b. Private Tutor

The seed thrown about in profusion at the Trilingue, fell into a generous soil. When Auwater had got his title, the small amount of money inherited from his father had been absorbed, notwithstanding all the help he may have received from men like Dean de Renesse. He therefore resolved to build up again his small fortune by offering assistance to fellow-students in mastering the matter prescribed for the tests. He took a room in the house of his townsman Lambert van der Haer 6), Doctor of Laws 7), who may have lived, in the beginning, in the domus Pavonis referred to in a verse 8), unless it be identical with the large mansion in Cow Street,

2) Cp. HTL, iii, 337-45.
5) Cp. HTL, ii, 537, 542-65, iii, 190, 327, 345, iv, 456 ; and before, pp 234, 434-35; GemFrisius, 40, &c.
7) Cp. before, p 80. Like for some other details, I had to rely, in my notices about v. d. Haer for my History of the Trilingue (1951-55), on the testimony of Valerius Andreas, who calls him Doctor of Medicine : BibBelg., 217 ; cp. before, p 80 ; I then had not found yet the means of rectifying that and other mistakes, — such as the period at which Auwater became a priest. It was only the thorough study of these almost unreadable letters and poems, that allowed me to correct those usually accepted wrong dates, for which I humbly apologize.
which afterwards was used, at least in part, for a University College ¹). He there explained the philosophical branches to young noblemen: and read to William van Heteren and to his friends, the treatise De Sphaera and the rudiments of Astronomy ²). He trained others for different matters, and he was so prosperous that he soon regained his heirloom, in so far that people considered him as rich ³). His success was no doubt due to the Trilingue method, which he applied in his lessons: by studying the substance in the new light, he soon noticed that, besides elements proper and indispensable, the old-fashioned manuals, and even the lessons of the masters, contained things which were superfluous and irrelevant; indeed, teaching in the Pedagogies was then not intended merely to provide indispensable notions about some subject, but had also to supply the material for debates and discussions, which, since centuries, were considered as the principal academic activity. Yet those academic exercises were actually completely useless to the intellectual development of the students, as they did not direct the attention to the object itself, but merely to the various tricks and manners to get the last word in those so called ‘learned encounters’, irrespective even of all right and reason. Leaving unnoticed those completely useless and perplexing ingredients, the student’s mind should, according to the new Trilingue method, apply itself entirely to the object, deepening and widening the observation of the actually existing elements, so as to reach real and beneficent conclusions, besides discovering undreamed of realms of further research ⁴). That way Auwater’s training provided a sounder and more effective knowledge in a much shorter time than was done in the Pedagogies, where hardly any improvement or change had been made since years. For as the Trilingue had had no end of difficulties in the days when it was schemed and organized, no notice seems to have been taken of the retrograde Pedagogies, where the larger and more influential part of the adversaries resided, and it was considered advisable not to provoke them. It thus happened that the new

College was founded, and even soon prospered, and that no criticism had been uttered about the pitiful methods which the Faculty still used in the teaching of the Seven Arts and of Cicero's language. Auwater was the first to signify openly his displeasure, not by any censuring remark, and certainly not by an open attack, but by the undeniable excellence of his teaching. He did not do so after a long space of practice and trial, but almost at once, after having passed the two or three years of study in a pedagogy for his mastership, as is clearly shown by his reference to it in his De Sphaera, on February 13, 1561, as to a matter, which he had taught as early as 1536, or 1537, 'ante quattuor & viginti annos' 1).

Yet, meanwhile, the correcting had produced a most salutary effect, since as reason of the editing of that handbook, was given the intelligence which had reached the author, that his work was printed surreptitiously in Germany 1).

c. Dialectics

The success which Auwater reaped by those lessons on the philosophical branches to future Masters of Arts, soon reached Utrecht, whereto some of his auditories belonged 2). No wonder that Macropedius secured the promising youth as collaborator in St. Jerome's, where, ten years before, he had started his regular instruction 4). Although, in 1540, and again in 1543, the new underteacher found an occasion to show his thorough knowledge of Latin to his townsmen at the two visits of the Emperor Charles 5), the School authorities soon discovered his special merit, and, instead of allowing him to follow the routine in one of the lower classes, they entrusted him with the teaching of dialectics in the final division. It was for that class that, by 1545, he had the Tabulae Dialectices printed, a systematic compendium, which he had already communicated to the pupils by dictating it, or by having it transcribed. That tabular syllabus of one of the chief parts of philosophy, arranged on folio sheets, was once more a great success. It was again a practical

3) E. g. William van Heteren, and probably others boarding in the house of a townsman, Lambert van der Haer.
Studies 475

adapting of the Trilingue principle, by which that particular branch was liberated from all superfluous 'padding', and certainly from all matter for further debates. The way of representing it, greatly helped to make it serviceable, and the putting into his auditors' hands the clear and complete summary, points out the clever ability of the teacher. That he tried to make his lessons as effective as possible, is also shown by the diagram of the solar eclipse of 1545 1), and by the explanation of the Greek calendar 1), later on, to clear up the intricacy of the matters taught or even mentioned.

In 1546, Auwater left St. Jerome's, and was, for a few months, active in Zierikzee Grammar School. There the Governor of West Zeeland, Jerome of 'tSerooskercke, found him, and entrusted him with the training of his son Philibert in Louvain. The renown of his excellence caused at once three boys of leading Utrecht families to be sent to him: they boarded with him in the house of his former host van der Haer. To them, and to other youths, who attended his lectures, he explained, amongst other things, the Tabulae Dialectices, which he constantly corrected, and which he wished to issue in the form of a quarto volume 3). Since Borculous, who had printed the first edition, did not seem willing to make the trial 4), Auwater took the manual with him to Paris, where he went with four pupils in the autumn of 1547 to learn French; the impression it produced on the printer Vascosan, was such that the author was requested by the University authorities, advised of the matter, to deliver a series of lectures to explain his Tabulae 5).

Political events prevented those lectures 6); still the handbook and its summary, made ready in the first weeks of 1548, were so well appreciated that a new issue was required before one year had elapsed 7), and that even a Louvain printer produced it in the mean time. It became known over a wide area, and was often reprinted to serve in various countries; in order to answer the use that was to be made of it, editors added details, and even longer matters, as, in

3) Cp. before, pp 44, 45, 59, 60. 4) Cp. before, pp 44, 66, 68.
5) Cp. pp 17, 70, 76, &c and 411. 6) Cp. before, pp 18, 76, 6-20.
those days no law of copyright existed; it went so far that
the book, by 1567, seemed rather a master's, than a pupil's
manual, and that the author decided on publishing in 1570
an edition reduced to its primitive extent 1).

d. Latin Grammar

When, in the course of 1546, Auwater left Utrecht, and
accepted teaching at Zierikzee, he was entrusted with the
lectures of Latin, and thus felt the sad lack of a grammar
for the boys. He, once more, applied the principle which he
had learned at the Trilingue 2): he did not resort either to
the Doctrinale, in which as much attention is bestowed on
a most rare exception as on the commonest rule 3); or to the
laborious corrections by John de Spouter: they were hardly
based on a thorough knowledge of Latin as it was spoken
by the choice linguists at the period of its highest and most
genuine development 4). In the fourth century, when Latin
was decidedly on the decline, Ælius Donatus had composed
both a shorter and a longer handbook, which became as the
groundwork of all subsequent treatises 5), such as those by
Servius 6), Diomedes 7), and, especially, by Priscian, the
Romanæ Lumen Facundiae, whose grammar, completed by
a disciple in 526 or 527 8), was used by Alcuin, Rabanus
Maurus and Roger Bacon 9) After several centuries Priscian
was abandoned for Alexander de Villedieu's Doctrinale 10),
which soon became as an arsenal for academical debates,
rather than an instructor for fine language and faultless
literature 11).

1) Cp. before pp. 59, 12-19, 60, 35-39, and 386-89; Kuiper, 47-50, 104-09.
4) Cp. Sandys, 1, 554, 607, 667, sq, 675, 677; Warton, iii, 5; HTL, i,
80, sq, 96, 192, 206, sq, 212, 214, 598, ii, 188, iii, 4, 273, iv, 254, 451.
5) In French and English of before 1600, Donat or Donet was a syno-
nym of Grammar: NED; Warton, i, cxxi, ii, 117, 327.
6) Born about 355: cp. Sandys, i, 231, 238, sq.
7) Cp. before, p 246; Sandys, i, 231, &c.
8) Cp. before, p 246; Sandys, i, 272-74, 672; in Chartres Cathedral
Grammar is represented as an angel over Priscian's statue.
10) He died about 1240: cp. Sandys, 1, 667, sq.
In a way, the Italian Renaissance stemmed that evident decline, and Lorenzo Valla rendered to Priscian his former authority ¹), after some corrections, where that ‘Sun of Grammar’ at times suffers eclipse. When, in his first youth, Erasmus learned Latin, or wanted to teach it, he made use of a summary or a paraphrase of Valla’s Elegantiar, and as, in later years, that paraphrase was edited a few times without his knowledge or consent, he had it published in 1531: before 1566, it was reprinted as many as 46 times ²). Still the glory, inherent to the names of Valla or Erasmus, does not seem to have had any particular influence on Auwater, who had been trained to distrust as much the unwarranted assertion of the so-called great authorities, as any secular tradition.

He therefore set to study the works of the chief authors themselves, rather than repeating what had been said either by Valla, Erasmus, or Priscian. Already at Zierikzee, he started building up a grammar, of which he dictated parts to his pupils ³). It was the result of endless studies of the writings of the great literators of the Golden Era, especially of Cicero and Quintilian ⁴). He worked at it relentlessly from 1546, in Louvain, and thus he familiarized himself with the language as well as with the ‘realia’, and with the right sense to be given to doubtful passages. It explains how he could acquaint his own students, later on, with the several authors of the glorious century, from Cicero to Tacitus, and introduce them to the criticism of the texts; for, no doubt it was he who taught them, although it is regrettable that he himself never published any of his own precious lectures of inestimable wisdom, that were as the examples to a Lips and to a Modius; in his devotedness to his hearers, he offered to them his own finds, that they might amplify and extend them, imitating his sound judgment and his rich

¹) Sandys, ii, 66-70.
³) When, in August 1549, it had come out, he sent some copies to the Zierikzee Ludimagister Paschasius Oom: cp. pp 166-67.
experience: that is the ready explanation of the high value of the famous pleiad of disciples that he formed.

Nor was Auwater long in noticing that several linguistic facts had been wrongly appreciated, and consequently inexacty described, not only by Diomedes and Priscianus, but even by the arrogant Valla, who considered himself as the authority on the matter. On September 9, 1550, the Louvain tutor, who was then working most zealously at the subject, announced to Dean de Renesse that he found convincing arguments against those grammarians, in the writings of the 'veteres', as he called the authors of the Golden Era, to whom Valla, however, incessantly appealed, maybe on the strength of his inspirer Priscian 1). Yet Auwater wisely abstained from naming those whose assertions he contradicted 2), — possibly on account of the aerumnæ which he mentions almost in the same breath, meaning, no doubt, the effects of the animosity of the teachers of the Louvain Pedagogies, who naturally envied him his growing success 3).

The composition of the grammar, which he had begun at Zierikzee, in the summer of 1546 4), had been continued most zealously in Louvain, and when Auwater was in Paris, in the last days of 1547 and the first of 1548, he could show at least part of the execution of the scheme to Vascosan 5). The work advanced steadily during his stay at Tournai, and by the end of September 1548, he wrote to the printer that, although at first he had thought only of the necessities of his own pupils, he fully realized the absolute want of a useful and complete treatise; I desired, he wrote, 'ut latine, et perspicue, breuiterque, et tamen suficienter, ea colligerem præcepta, quæ et facile pueri capere, et præceptores... sine magna molestia possint tradere'. He added that, having shown his work to learned men, they declared on inspection that never 'quicquam absolutius, breuis ac pueritie utilius' had existed, and that they insisted on having it published 6).

3) Cp. p 246, 26, sq: he declares to Renesse that those aerumnæ are too long to relate or to listen to.
When finally the Grammaticae Institutiones appeared — a copy was sent to Pascasius Oom on August 19, 1549 — it justified fully the general expectation; after a few months, in the spring of 1550, it was reprinted, and in the following September, Auwater could announce that his Institutiones ‘iam ab omnibus nationibus leguntur et expetuntur’; that they not only please boys and youths, but their masters and teachers, of whom he receives thanks every day. His treatise actually was adapted to the use of the young pupils, and as such, it was the very first. It certainly rendered an inestimable service, for, as it had been freed from all dubious and superfluous matter, from all errors and nonsensical trifles, it made the learning of Latin much easier, much shorter and much more efficient; it might have offered more matters, but those ‘more matters’ were far from being necessary; no doubt, it provided the very stuff to the growing youths that could be sure to prove most beneficent to them throughout their lives: for certain, not any complete grammar had existed before, worthy of being put into the hands of the pupils.

The fortunate accident that caused Auwater to be sent to Louvain as tutor of Philibert of 'tSerooskercke, not only allowed him to realize the plan of construing a Latin Grammar, but led him quite naturally to extend a profitable influence on the teaching of the 'Seven Arts', in which his pupils, and those who soon joined them, were to be trained. He had already done fine and useful work at Utrecht by his Tabulæ Dialectices; that tabular summary was explained and commented upon in his Louvain lessons, by which he was admirably helped to correct and complete them. The method had to be extended to the other branches of philosophy, the more so, since many students found it to their

3) On July 14, 1550, Auwater affirmed that he had examined all Latin grammars then in use, but did not find any answering the proper aim: cp. before, p 223, 16-21.
advantage to be trained in van der Haer's house by attending
his most interesting and useful lectures.

Whilst adorning those hearers with good morals, — *bonis
moribus excultus*, — Auwater wanted to lead them to a
specified degree of erudition — *ad optatam studiorum me-
tam*, — by a brief way, — *compendiaria via*). That via
*compendiaria* caused him to banish from his teaching and
his treatises whatever is unnecessary or impertinent, and,
before all, whatever is not absolutely true, nor strictly
deduced from the object under consideration. The sound and
true matter that was proposed, was imparted in a clear and
unobjectionable language, — *perspicue et latine*, — as well
as briefly, — *Laconismo*, — in opposition with the manuals
up to then in use, which Auwater describes as *vasti barba-
rorum et portentosi et molesti libri*). The intense considera-
tion of the various subjects in their essence, their potentiality
and their activity, thus provided the matter which Auwater
proposed to his auditors 3), and which he expounded in his
various treatises : his *In uniusersam bene dicendi Rationem
Tabula*, issued in 1556 ; his *De Sphaera et Primis Astrono-
miae Rudimentis Libellus*, printed by Plantin, in 1561 ; the
*Physicæ Institutio*, edited by the same in 1567 4) ; finally
the *Ethicæ Descriptio*, printed by Plantin in 1567 from the
author's manuscript, after the book had been published by
J. Oporinus, in Basle, in 1566, from a student's notes 5).

Those various matters, thoroughly studied by Auwater,
and incessantly freed from strange or useless immixtions,
as well as emended, deepened and enriched, were proposed
in his lessons, — and by that very teaching they continually
improved, as their exposition and the manner by which the
auditory received them and responded to them, suggested

2) *Cp. p 60, 37-38 ; and p 51, 9-11 : necessario mihi Laconismo... vtend-
dum, quem tum fere adhibere soleo, he writes, cum dicendum, imo
respondendum est.*
3) *Cp. p 348 ; Auwater tried to make his teaching as practically useful
as possible, providing in his lessons the explanation of astronomical
events, cp. p 475 ; he promoted in Louvain the manufacture of astron-
omical and terrestrial globes, in which his interest is amply proved by
his Ep 112, a : pp 234-35.  
4) *Kuiper, 80, 83, sq, 354-56.*
5) *Kuiper, 93, sq, 357.*
ever new and beneficent changes 1). That way the admirable principle of the Trilingue helped to produce the treatises which clearly propose the essential truths and by a sagacious discrimination leave out what is unsound, useless or merely accessory in the antiquated expositions. Auwater thus rendered an inestimable service to the intellectual development and education, and the appreciation which he was too humble to expect, came in many ways. One was the responsive interest he found in the clever Spanish student Sebastian Fox Morcillo, who, under his lead, studied Plato, and published several fine books, if not in collaboration, at least in intimate understanding with him, as results from the preface to the Physicae Institutio 2). Another was the welcome encouragement of the admiration of, and imitation by, the Faculty of Arts, which neither Erasmus nor Goclenius could ever obtain; it caused as a revulsion in the spirit and the arrangement of the philosophic teaching attested by the Reformata Ratio Studiorum of 1561 3). No wonder that a man like Andrew Schott, who had made a personal acquaintance with the chief erudites and the best universities of his days, wrote this splendid appraising of his Master in a letter to Plantin: ‘Disciplinarum eum orbem, quem Graeci έγκυκλοποϊείν vocant, Latinis litteris conscrpsit: quo nihil sane in eo genere hactenus prodiit accuratius, nec aliud puerrorum manibus leritur, apud omnes fere nationes, aut frequentius aut utilius’ 4).

f. Jurisprudence

Those eminent services to learning and to education, — which, if circumstances had been more favourable, would have largely been amplified, judging from Auwater's notes in letters and writings, — were not rendered with a view to his own fame, but out of a sincere desire to help the studies and the intellectual development of any one gifted with good

1) Cp. before, pp 348, 7-8, and 475.
2) Cp. Ep 1924, 6, sq, and before, pp 373, sq, 375-76; HTL, iv, 438-44.
3) Cp. before, p 440, and further, n, of this chapter.
judgment and right understanding. Some of his pupils were destined for a juridical career, and, on that account, he started studying the legal Code collected by Justinian (527-565). The extraordinary scholar Tribonius and his collaborators, working on two thousand treatises, had extracted the spirit of jurisprudence from the decisions and conjectures, as well as from the questions and disputes, of the Roman civilians in the Pandects or Digests. They were arranged as sequel to the Institutes, conceived as a student’s manual, and were followed by the Novellae, more recent edicts and legal documents. The study of that vast compilation was courageously undertaken by Auwater, and he found in those various texts a most welcome, though trying, matter for his critical judgment. ‘Barbariwm coniernere didici 1), et ex stercoribus utilium rerum cognitionem colligere, quod imitari nostros doceo’, he wrote about those lessons on March 10, 1551 2), expressing his continuous longing for linguistic and literary investigations; he described them as ‘labor immensus, dispersus, et parum iucundus, et semper molestus’, and compared himself to the ‘lucuencos aratro alligatos’, always seeming ‘identidem oculos ad amaena prata retorquere’ 3).

On account of the intricacy of the juridical subjects 4), Auwater found them very hard at times 5); so he sought and found help in the writings of several authors, in so far that one of his first pupils, John van Zudoert, when sent to France by his father to study jurisprudence, applied to him for the most useful literature to be acquired and to be worked through 6). The reply of October 30, 1549 gives an admirable insight of Auwater’s acquaintance with books about what seems an unfamiliar branch. He mentions amongst the most helpful works for an incipient jurisprudent Sebastian Brant’s Expositiones sive Declarationes omnium Titulorum, first issued in Basle, 1490, and subsequently enriched, and made

1) Cp. p 253, 20-24; Enarrantur ... elementa juris ciuilis, exclusa barbarie.
3) Cp. before, p 292, t4-t7.
6) Cp. before, pp 182-83.
more practical \(1\); also Budé's *Forensia*, namely *Annotatio
tiones ad Pandectas*, edited and continually enlarged from 1508 to 1535 \(1\). He recommends works of a wider range: not merely the *Dictionary Latinum*, by Ambrogio da Calepio (1502) \(3\), but the *Historia Juris*, by Aimar du Rival \(4\), the *Lexicon Juris Civilis* (1539), by James Spiegel \(5\), and the *Topica Legalia* (1545), of John Oldendorp \(6\). He was looking forward eagerly to the new edition of the *Corpus Juris Civilis*, promised by a Paris printer \(7\), and wished to become acquainted with the teaching of jurisprudence in Germany, where he was interested, at least for a time, in Melchior Kling \(8\) and Conrad Hase Lagus \(9\). As soon as he began feeling at home on the new ground, he tried to use to the best purpose the elements offered by those 'antecessores': instead of accepting readily what was advanced, he applied judiciously the method taught in the *Trilingue* \(10\): he scrutinized their works, starting with Calepio's, which he already had wanted to criticize by the end of 1548 \(11\). He thus soon acquired a thorough familiarity with the new branch, in so far that he might have easily gained the title of Doctor \(12\). Still he did not want a degree or any qualification, but the knowledge that it is supposed to attest \(13\); for that very knowledge gave the means to simplify the matter, — which, up to then, had never entered the heads of the authoritative exposers: he did wish to throw aside whatever

\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{1} Cp. before, p 182; Stintzing, i, 93-95.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{2} Cp. before, p 182; Budé, 93-129; Stintzing, i, 367, &c.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{3} Cp. before, p 178.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{4} Cp. before, p 200.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{5} Cp. before, pp 200, 202-3; CettE, 51; FG, 424; Wimpf., 242, sq; Geiler, 106, 445, 468.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{6} Cp. before, pp 200, 202, 203.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{7} Cp. before, pp 120, 155, 163, 171, 178, 182, 202.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{8} Cp. before, p 203; Stintzing, i, 305-8: Enarrationes in Libros IV Institutionum, 1542.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{9} Cp. before, p 203; Stintzing, i, 296-304: Juris Utriusque Methodica Traditio, 1543.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{10} Cp. p 307; also pp 120, 19, sq, 178, 45, 200, 4-14, 203, 24, sq, &c.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{11} Cp. pp 120, 19, sq, 178, 45-46.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{12} Cp. before, pp 264, 266, 28; the aeraeae of pp 291, 307, may have been caused partly by jealous jurisprudentes who begrudged Auwater's success, to which he had no right, as he had no degree at all of jurisprudence: cp. p 307.}\]
\[\text{\footnotesize \textsuperscript{13} Cp. before, p 266, 25, sq.}\]
was neither thoroughly reliable, nor useful. He thus fell in with the Mudæus of the ‘private teaching’ 1): not the one, who, for the sake of his official title, continued the routine of the Faculties, though correcting it to the utmost; but the one who, taking history as basis, communicated his far-reaching views to his great disciples, of whom some, and amongst them, Joachim Hopper, were Auwater’s close friends 2). It explains the great admiration which Auwater always evinced for one of the first of Mudæus’ pupils, the audacious Francis Baudouin, who, already in 1545, proclaimed his Master’s dogma of basing jurisprudence on history, in his Annotationes in Libros quatuor Institutionum Justiniani 3).

**g. Hard Work**

Having to teach philosophy and jurisprudence besides Latin, Auwater had rather a heavy task about 1550, especially since he did not wish repeating merely what others had said or written, but wanted the exact truth. The letters edited here, very often mention his hard work 4), which, at times, made him exclaim: *Enecor laboribus; enecor infinitis occupationibus!* 5) Still he generously executed what proved burdensome 6), and what brought him *intempestivi cani* 7); it splendidly prepared him for his lessons, which caused his appointment in the *Trilingue* 8); and if, at times, he had to regret the small advantage his efforts realized on some hearers 9), he must have been rejoiced that the fame of his wonderful activity even reached Rome 10). Besides, he was fully aware that his example was gloriously imitated by many youths, and he did eminent good to a brilliant range of disciples, — from the conscientious worker, Antony van

8) *Cp. pp* 13, 220, *sq*-
9) *Cp. pp* 357.
Cuyck ¹), to the Justus Lips, with his early, and yet lasting, renown ²). Auwater's love of work is splendidly illustrated by them, but also by his own efforts to turn his auditors into erudites, if they let him ³); no wonder that his manuals were welcomed in many countries ⁴), nor that the masters appreciated the benefit of that help: quorum multi, he stated, hoc nomine mihi quotidie gratias agunt ⁵). Of his writings, which were repeatedly reprinted from 1550 ⁶), one was made use of for the Rule of Reason, 1551, by Thomas Wilson ⁷); his Ethica was translated by John Charlton, under the flattering title The Casket of Jewels, 1571 ⁸); his Rhetorica was put into verse by Nicasius Bax, and often reprinted ⁹); and, for centuries, his treatises were used in many countries in their original form, or as foundation for new handbooks ¹⁰). Far from being satisfied with what he had done, Auwater worked restlessly on. He never availed himself of the necessity of residing some time every year at Utrecht, on account of his prebend: rather than wasting his days with the canons ¹¹), he preferred preparing lectures, such as those about Cicero, which even erudite men attended ¹²). He was continually looking out for means of further development; he wished to go to France ¹³) and meet a Turnebus ¹⁴) or the


³) Cp. before, pp 85-6; an example is the Philibert of 't Serooskercke, who remained a student the whole of his life: cp. Ep 8, b.

⁴) [Evulgati] iam ab omnibus nationibus leguntur et expetuntur: cp. p 247, 21, sq.

⁵) Cp. p 277, 32-39; also Kuiper, 351-58. — Andrew Schott mentions that Auwater's books are used everywhere and well: cp. p 404; they were recorded as classics in Cologne, 1557, 1563, & Dillingen, 1573: JesRheinA, 287, 483; UniDill., 248; Rhetius, 66, 81.

⁶) Kuiper, 350-58.


⁸) Cp. HTL, iii, 275; Kuiper, 96; DNB.

⁹) Paquot, vi, 244.

¹⁰) Even the library of Kornik has two manuals of Rhetorica, 603 & 1058, based on the treatise by Auwater; the latter dates from 1678.

¹¹) Cp. p 220; he there and elsewhere expressed his high disapproval of the very youthful 'canons', nephews of Dean de Renesse, of whom one was his pupil, who wasted time and lessons in sheer laziness.


‘Lovanista’ Francis Baudouin 1), and to avail himself of their example and their advice. As he was not free, at least as long as 'tSerooskercke was under his care 1), he bought, and wished to be paid by, books 3), so as to secure the means for further research. He was continually gathering matter for editions, which were constantly growing, although they were kept in his adversaria. He was building up a list of Latin words, and of usual mistakes to be corrected, of which now only some fragments remain 4). In another list, he proposed substitutes and corrections for barbarous terms, to which he refers in his letter of July 17, 1575, to Plantin's sons-in-law, and that list still exists 5). He mentions a Greek paraphrase on Justinian by Theophilus, preserved in a manuscript belonging to the Trilingue, which he probably would have liked to publish 6). In the last years, troubled by the public unrest as much as by the growing infirmities, he was working at a Latin grammar, as Andrew Schott announced to Plantin at his decease: ‘Iam Comment. linguae Latinae in manibus habebat affectos, & inibi ut abs te, qui reliqua elegantiss. typis seepenumero beasti, excuderentur’ 7).

Those works and others, preserved only in fragments, testify to a prosperous and relentless research. Yet, whatever was done for the benefit of erudition, was almost absolutely intended for his teaching. If Auwater did not publish many books, and seems rather of little significance in that respect if compared with Nannius 8), the reason is not any apparent inferiority, but the great-hearted opinion he formed of his duty towards his students. Like his own master Goclenius, he seems to have sacrificed the pleasure of surprising his contemporaries with fine and numerous publications, for the conscientious fulfilling of his office as professor. The splendid

---

2) He had accepted to tutor him for five years: cp. before, pp 16, 276, 2.
5) Cp. before, p 397.
8) Nannius' chief erudite edition, that of Athanasii Magni... Opera (Besle, 1556 : Polet, 116, sq), may have some value yet for the narratives, but has been proved since long to be unreliable for theological interpretation as well as for the rendering of dogmatic and even of historical texts, by Bernard de Montfaucon and his colleagues, 1698 : Polet, 122-24.
Studies

group of disciples whom he introduced and encouraged to
noble and grand work, is for certain an unsurpassed claim
to glory. It was in fact only after having spent a few years
with Auwater that William Canter developed into the grand
philologer, who gathered the Novarum Lecrtiorum Libri
VIII, 1571 ¹); the same is to be affirmed of Lips, who
published his Variarum Lecrtiorum Libri III, 1569, his
Antiquarum Lecrtiorum Commentarius in libros quinque,
1575, and his Epistolicarum Qwestiorum Libri V, 1577 ²);
as well as of Francis van der Mauden ³), who issued the
Lectiones Nov-Antique, in 1584 ⁴). Those precious correc-
tions and emendations were as the result of the scrutiny led
and directed by the grand Master ⁵), but they were mere
exercises; for he wanted to urge his disciples on to creating
studies of a more lasting value; namely the complete and
final editions of classic authors, which would be as the
putting of the best parts of the intellectual heirloom of
Antiquity into readiness for the general and profitable use of
his contemporaries. In his busy life he hardly provided
himself more than some comments on Cicero's Officia, edited
along with those of William Canter, so as to bring out the
precious notes by John van Guyck, in 1568 ⁶), besides some
emendations of De Natura Deorum, offered to Fabricius in
July 1565 ⁷), — at least for as far as the scanty documenta-
tion allows us to ascertain. Yet, for certain, he provided the
subjects of fine works to several of his carefully prepared

¹) BibBelg., 309-10.
²) BibBelg., 602, sq.; BB, l, 350, 348, 489.
³) Modius, of Audenburg, 1556-97, was canon of Aire, and was buried
there in St. Peter's.
⁴) BibBelg., 233-34; HTL, iii, 278, iv, 293.
⁵) Auwater, who is recorded to have passed some of his emendations
on Cicero to Francis Fabricius in July 1565 (cp. before, p 369, 18-20),
generally pointed out some corrections in his lectures, and readily
allowed his pupils to use them by way of encouragement and example.
⁶) Marci Tullii Ciceronis Officiorum Libri Tres, cum Animadversiones
Plantin : HTL, iii, 279; and before, p 67.
⁷) Cp. before, pp 369, sq. He also added Observationes to the Lucre-
tius edited by Ob. Giphanius, at Antwerp, 1566: Paquot, xii, 158.
pupils 1) to Hubert van Giffen, Giphanius 2), the edition of the writings of Lucretius, 1566; to Louis Carrio, or Carrion 3), those of Sallust, 1573; to Victor Ghisselinck, Giselinus 4), Prudentius, 1564, Sulpicius Severus, 1574, and Ovid, 1584; to Martin Antony Delrio 5), Seneca the Tragedian, 1594; to Andrew Schott 6), Seneca the Rhetor, 1606. Justus Lips, who had been working at first on Tacitus, of whose Opera Omnia he provided an edition as early as 1574 7), and about whom Auwater wanted him to write a full commentary 8), had also been entrusted with a study on Plautus; as Scaliger was occupied with that dramatist, he started instead a study on Livy 9). A few months afterwards, on November 20, 1575, he owned to his late professor that, notwithstanding his admonitions, he had not put his hand as yet to the commentary of Tacitus, vanquished as he was by indolence 10). He thus provides an ineluctable proof of Auwater’s influence on the erudite and scientific work of his former hearers, as the great disciple attests, even though he had then wilfully withdrawn from it. Indeed, Lips had then abandoned Auwater’s moderate Ciceronianism for the imitation of Plautus and of the authors of the Silver Age, Tacitus and the Senecas, to whom were joined even decadents like Gellius and Apuleius 11); so that his style acquired its wished for conciseness, — but, unfortunately, is often perplexing and bewildering 12). He thus completely conformed to a miserable,

1) Some of those became famous in other fields: — thus, in history, Florent van der Haer, of Louvain, canon of Lille: BibBelg., 217-18; Janus Lernutius, of Bruges, poet: BibBelg., 440, and Janus Typoets, also of Bruges, councillor of John III of Sweden and of Emperor Rudolph II: Paquot, x, 157-66; BibBelg., 431-32; — as Hebraist, John Drusius, van den Driesche: BibBelg., 495-97; — in the mere duties of trusty officials, as George Rataller: cp. pp 62-63; Philibert de ’t Serooskercke: cp. before, pp 40, &c; PlantE, iv, 196-98, 203, v, 263; — or the too soon departed Lucas Fruterius: cp. before, p 54.


3) Louis Carrio (c 1547 † June 18, 1595): HTL, iii, 278, 496, iv, 445.

4) Giselinus (March 23, 1543-1591): HTL, iii, 278; iv, 182-84, 403, 445.


6) A. Schott (September 12, 1552-January 24, 1629): HTL, iii, 278-79, 501, iv, 445, 446, sq; and before, pp 402-07.


short-lived fashion 1); yet, men of his value should correct bad taste, rather than follow it blindly. That volte-face, which is no exception in Lips' career 2), may explain how he preferred Nannius, whom he only knew from his editions, to his own Master 3). Yet his main strength like that of his fellow-students, lay in textual criticism and in exegesis, in which Nannius was a blundering novice compared with Auwater 4). As to his value as erudite, there is the verdict of a man who thoroughly knew him as well as his predecessor: although differing from him in creed and opinion, Hadrian Junius 5) thus judges him in his Batavia: Cornelius Valerius professor, Ultrajectinus natione, quo viro, delitis suis, fruitur Lovanium, utrique pagine factum ingenium, in utroque scribendi genere prope par, nisi quod in pedestri oratione argutiis, & docendi acumini proximior fit, in ligata & aures ducit, & frequenter sublimis assurgit 6). Those lines were written during Auwater's life, in the first days of 1575; Valerius Andreas, quoting them, sixty-eight years later, in his biographical notice 7), adds a few words from the funeral inscription in St. Peter's, Louvain: non minus disertus utilisque, postquam loqui desiit, quam clarus & æternus, postquam scribere.

B. AUWATER'S TEACHING

a. The Teacher

Auwater started almost quite naturally as teacher at the very time of his own studies, when he helped richer and less

1) Nisard, 42, ascribes the change to the corrupted taste of the time.
2) From the secretarial desk of a Cardinal in Rome, he went almost straight to the Jena 'hotbed' of Protestantism; and after his final return to Louvain, no sensible man would have expected him to write about Hal, 1604, or Montaigu, 1605, — from where he kept himself away during the thirteen years he lectured in Leyden.
3) Cp. before, pp 4-5, 84-86.
4) Cp. Junius' opinion quoted in HTL, 11, 569-70; also that about Nannius' edition of St. Athanasius, before, p 486.
5) HTL, 11, 483-87, 11, 566-569.
6) Batavia, 400; Junius himself was the author of excellent critical editions and exegetical notes: HTL, 11, 486.
7) BibBelg., 166.
intelligent fellow-students at van der Haer's, explaining *de Sphaera*, and other matters as early as 1536 1). When, ten years later, he returned to Louvain with his pupil Philibert de 't Serooskercke, he once more took up his residence with him in his friend's house 2), and as soon as his tutorship became known in his native town, three young boys from Utrecht were entrusted to him 3). He taught them Latin with such success that, before long, other auditors joined his four regular pupils to enjoy the commentary and the lectures which he gave in his room, his 'museum' 4). It explains how, on the occasion of his visits, his cousin Elias van Zyl, who also belonged to the 'trade', could attend his lessons 5), as also did the family tutor of 't Serooskercke, Canon Antony van den Berch, on his frequent journeys to the University town 6). As the number of hearers soon increased, another room was placed at his disposal, in which there was a fire-place; in October 1550, it was promised to Thierry van der Aa's son, and the advantage was pointed out that the boy, besides the continuous fire, should be able to attend many lessons 7).

In fact the latter's number soon increased, for as the young men had to be prepared for the tests required for the degree of Master of Arts, the various philosophical branches had to be taught, of which the first, the Dialectics, had been started at Utrecht. It necessitated the composing of the texts, which Auwater had to dictate, and in which he wanted to apply with the utmost care the principle he himself had learned in the *Trilingue*. Some of those lessons were soon edited in print: the Grammar in 1549 8), and the *Rhetorica* in 1556 9); the others, the *Sphaera*, of 1561 10), the *Physica*, of 1567 11), and the *Ethica*, of 1567, were issued because their text had been published without their author's knowing:

---

1) Cp. before, pp 361, sq. 
2) Cp. before, pp 16, 40, &c. 
3) One was a nephew of Dean de Renesse, John of Duvenvoerde; he was joined by John van der Vecht and John van Zudoert: cp. before, pp 16, 44, 75, &c. 
4) Cp. pp 80, sq, 253, sq, 304. 
8) Kuiper, 353; cp. pp 165, 166, 219, 244, sq. 
9) Kuiper, 354; cp. p 242. 
10) Kuiper, 356. 
11) Kuiper, 356.
Teaching

the first in Germany (cp. p 363, 28-31), the second, at Lyons, and the third, in 1566, in Basle, where J. Oporinus had bought it from a Louvain student on his way to Italy 1). To those matters 2) was then joined the introduction to jurisprudence, of which Auwater started teaching, in July 1549, at least the elements 3). That science was quite new to him; it necessitated a thorough study of the Institutes and of the Corpus Juris, of which he had been promised a handy new edition 4); he had to free those texts from all barbarous and inept parts, — the stercora ac barbaries as he called them 5); and he had to try to understand them perfectly, and interpret them rightly. He therefore studied the history of each set of prescriptions, so as to realize their spirit and meaning from the circumstances that had inspired them, — according to the genial Mudæus, whose views he probably knew from frequenting, amongst others, his great disciples Joachim Hopper and Peter Peck 6). To that enormous work was soon joined that of organizing a thorough explanation of the great works of Cicero and other Latin authors, in addition to the rudimentary lesson in that language: the commentary was such that it attracted doctors and erudites amongst the audience, which extended as much in number as in value 7).

Auwater thus for several years regularly delivered five, at the least four, of such lectures each day, and his fame grew

1) Kuiper, 357.
2) The treatises of philosophy which Auwater published, are highly praised by William Canter, who was looking out for the two last by 1566: cp. before, p 465.
4) From September 1548, he repeatedly requested it from Vescosan: cp. pp 97, 43, 120, 30, 155, &c.
6) Cp. pp 429-32 for Hopper; Peck was, later on, as good friend, the executor of Auwater, who, moreover, seems to have been on excellent terms with the jurisprudents Molineus and Tack: cp. p 439-40.
7) In his letter to Bruno van Cuyck of May 19, 1551, he mentions his many lectures; amongst them is one about 'Ciceronis partitiones oratorias, librum a paucis bene cognitum. Eam enarrationem multi audient etiam eruditi': cp. before, p 324, 14-17; already on April 8, he had mentioned that he had started 'Ciceronis enarrationem... frequenti non indoctorum hominum auditorio', and called it 'perquam difficilem': p 308, 23-26.
as time went on 1). That excellence, which, as just said, was continually growing, and of which a constantly enlarging audience was reaping the benefit, caused the Brederode family to attract him to their residence with most advantageous offers and glorious promises 2). Still the conscientious master preferred the welfare of his hearers to his personal advantage. Even though Jerome of ’t Serooskercke paid him less in the fifth year for the tutoring of his son 3), he generously continued bestowing his care and instruction on the youth, irrespective of any loss or prejudice. He himself gladly undertook all the work that he judged necessary to secure the most perfect and effective teaching possible for his pupils and hearers, irrespective of time and cost 4). Rather than securing some profit or convenience by meting out most carefully his knowledge and his golden advice, he put them at the disposal of whoever wanted to avail himself of them. Thus he added, by December 1550, a most precious method De Pueris liberaliter instituendis Consilio, to his grammar, placing at everybody’s disposal the riches of his experience and perspicacity 5). At that period — and many years afterwards, — the admirable worker had no further ambition than using all his power and time to the benefit of pupils and students, and the only gain he wished to realize was the small amount sufficient to retire finally to Utrecht 6), and spend his last days in the peaceful study of theology 7).

1) Already about 1547 offers had been made to Auwater requesting him to return and teach at Utrecht : cp. pp 264-65.
2) The offer was made in September 1550 : cp. pp 256-57, 277, 40-46.
3) Instead of paying 18 Flemish pounds as before, he gave only half : cp. p 338, 37-47.
4) Cp. e.g. p 255, 40-45.
6) On May 19, 1551, Auwater wrote to Bruno van Gwyck : ‘dabit deus his aliquando linem et exoptatum otium, quo me a prophanis studijs ad sacra conferam’ : cp. before, p 324, 33-35; similar longings for a peaceful old age at Utrecht are expressed on pp 93, 42, 149, 12-14, 220, 40, 282, 23, 292, 18-20, 308, 28, 326, 17-20, 350, 27-29.
7) On December 1, 1550, he wrote to Dean de Renesse that he intended : ‘pie sancteque post ... studiorum cursum, philosophari et traducere leniter seuum, ... superiorumque laborum percipere fructum, et, ingrauescentem aetatem honestissimarum rerum cognitione oblectare, et praecipe sacrarum literarum, qued est certissimum senectutis viaticum’ : p 267, 28-33.
b. His Method

Besides lessons, Auwater wanted to impart to his hearers all possible help to make his teaching as effective and as profitable as could be. On that account he provided manuals, which, instead of repeating all that had been crowded into a Doctrinale, or whatever could serve as subject of useless and endless debates, only just imparted what is necessary and fully reliable, according to the principle newly proposed by the Trilingue, as he expounded on November 21, 1548, to Harman of Rennenberg: studebo vnum, ut compendiaria via ad optatam studiorum metam, bonis moribus excultus, et sana ornatus eruditione (discipulus) perueniat 1). In October 1549, he declared that he had examined many handbooks, but that there were hardly any that satisfied him: one burdens whomsoever wants to know something, by a multitude of useless precepts; another, aiming at brevity, is obscure, omitting what is indispensable, and defrauding the reader of what is most profitable: yet the one as well as the other, they use an entangled and difficult method instead of being clear and easy 2). On that account Auwater wished, from the first, to bring about really helpful handbooks: he thus issued the Dialectics and the Grammar, either of which offers the proper matter liberated from all superfluous details, from all unsound or unwarranted rules or particulars. For the other branches he had prepared a final text which he wished to bring out as soon as circumstances would allow, and which he meanwhile dictated. He thus communicated his matter: latine, et perspicue, breviterque, et tamen sufficienter, ea ... præcepta, quæ et facile pueri capere, et præceptores ... possint tradere 3). He reached his aim so very perfectly that, e.g., erudites judging his Institutiones, as already stated, 'negant quicquam absolutius, breuis ac pueritie utilius usquam extare, ac impellunt hortanturque, imo cogunt [nos] ad editionem' 4).

In order to help the study of Latin, Auwater prescribed for all the conversations of his boys the use of that language,

---

1) Cp. before, pp 114, 25-28, also 59, 16-23.
besides that of French for those who were born in the northern part of the Netherlands. It did not always go smoothly, and his letters mention the systematic mutism of a John van Duvenvoorde, only broken occasionally by imprecations in his native dialect. Yet Auwater did what he could to prevent any lack of suitability, as much as was in his power, by being mostly present at those conversations, so as to correct judiciously all mistakes, and to continue the salutary effect of his lectures, even during the hours of familiar play and recreation 1).

Another practical means to make the use of Latin easier and more profitable, had been introduced by the regular correcting of the letters which the pupils wrote to their parents or their friends. A space of time was set aside twice a week for that correction, which proved as profitable as it was agreeable. Of course, when a young man arrived in Auwater's 'household', he was mostly not so well developed that he could write any letter whatever, even to his mother, except when his master jotted it down for him to copy out 2). Still, the constant exercise and the judicious help offered by Auwater, soon made them able to compose missives, though their form and expression was often far ahead of the matter they communicated 3).

A more intricate manner of familiarizing his pupils with the language was the composing of verses, in which the master helped as much by his example as by his advice, specially by the correction, which he turned into a most precious occasion of thus widening his pupils' understanding, and of touching up their way of expressing ideas, which he abundantly enriched 4). Those exercises seem to have been as useful as a lecture and as agreeable as a recreation in that little ideal 'boarding house'.

With all that, Auwater did not forget the Institution to which he owed his formation, the Trilingue. He insisted on his pupils' attending some lectures there 5). Thus he mentioned in his letter of March 23, 1551, — a few months before Ascham's famous visit 6), — referring to the 'lectio conscriptoris Latini', that 't Serooskercke, returning from it, was

---

able to report more about it than any of Auwater's other pupils'). He thus betrays his wish to introduce agreeable and also profitable events in the busy life of his boys, and, as it happens, he provides an admirable attestation of the great popularity of the lessons in Busleyden Institute. Indeed, he owns that he particularly likes to send his pupils there, not merely on account of the matter taught, but also in order to make them accustomed to the eyes of a multitude and to a crowded audience: — 'ut in multitudinis oculis et frequenti loco modeste versari discant' 1). That incidental mention in a letter to a boy's father, splendidly corroborates the large number of eighty auditors whom Ascham mentioned as being present at a non-obligatory Greek lecture, on October 6, 1550, and which, judging by the spirit of his remark, he, for certain, did not exaggerate 3).

c. His Personal Influence

Although those means were most helpful, the best method which characterizes Auwater in his teaching of Latin and of the other branches, was his own example. As a true disciple of Goclenius, he had gained such an acquaintance with the chief subject of studies, Latin, that he had 'at his command a discriminate and choice language, nervous and supple, matter-of-fact, and yet very rich, embellished by the variety of allusions to a vast erudition rather than by witty ornaments of style' 4). Valerius Andreas, his mediate successor in the Trilingue, who knew several of his disciples, records that, in his lifetime, he was highly appreciated for the lucidity and the purity of the Latin used in his exposition. 'Familiare illi', he writes, 'purum, candidum, et minime veteratorium dicendi genus: dictionem antiquarium, obsoletam, horridam atque incultam, tanquam scopulum fugiendum suo docuit exemplo' 5). Auwater chiefly based his teaching on Virgil and Cicero, explaining their texts for the ideas imparted or suggested, and for their influence on language and style

1) Cp. before, p 302, 47, sq.
4) Cp. for those and following lines, HTL, iii, 276-78.
5) VAEx., 56; Suffridus Petri, De Scriptoribus Frisiae: dec. xi.
rather than for the technicalities of the expression. Meanwhile he drew an immense advantage from the rich store of knowledge which he had gathered, and still was gathering, for his *Orbis Disciplinarum*, the series of handbooks about the several branches taught to future teachers and professors at the University. He certainly prevented the study of Latin from becoming the occasion of vain quibbling about words and terms, and from degenerating into a barren imitation of set turns and phrases. He decidedly disapproved of the growing custom of displaying wit and erudition at nearly every sentence, which threatened to hasten decadence by the conventional wordplay and by the inane show of pseudo-erudition; it, later on, characterized the third and the fourth generation of Latinists, and marked the decline of literary Humanism in the xvii\textsuperscript{th} century.

It was evidently on that account that Auwater did not follow Nannius, who, advancing in that direction, as already mentioned \(^1\), only aimed at parading with his knowledge, his aptitude and his painfully acquired brilliancy in his writings, and in his skilfully staged lectures, rather than benefiting his hearers and enriching their minds. Auwater preferred imitating his grand Master Goclenius \(^1\), who thought less of his own glory as author, than of his duty as professor; so did Auwater: he tried to help his hearers, and to make them benefit by his knowledge; he directed all his efforts to the intellectual and moral development of his audience: abstaining from wasting time on mere subtleties, he created a clear and right understanding of the ideas imparted, — which naturally suggests emendations, especially if helped by the investigation of the mistaken wording. Auwater cannot boast a *Miscellanea* \(^3\): yet, his work is the purer for being far less selfish than that of Nannius; if the renown of his value does not obtrude itself at the first look, it becomes the greater, the more imposing as it appears that he neglected his chances to fame as an author, for the shaping and forming of, not one, but ten, fifteen, literary giants of the size of a Lips \(^4\).

\(^1\) Cp. pp 83-87. \(^2\) Cp. pp 4, sq, 84, sq, 86. \(^3\) Cp. Polet, 144, sq. \(^4\) Cp. HTL, ii, 278, sq, iv 444-46; for Auwater's influence on Lips, cp. before, pp 86, also 400, 86-89.
It is worth while mentioning that, according to the foremost literary critics, the best-written of Lips’ books, the Variae Lectiones, 1569, attesting a sound familiarity with Cicero), dates from the time that he still was under Auwater’s influence. His stay in Rome and his friendship with Muret caused a sudden change from moderate Ciceronianism to a style founded on Tacitus and Seneca, and even on Gellius and Apuleius. If his verdict on the comparative value of Nannius and Auwater is not a badly understood passage, or a decidedly intentional equivocation 4), it may be due to a weakness for the predecessor who was decidedly partial to a showy, and out-of-the-way style, in imitation of literary models of a kind for which Erasmus warns, as being so far from realizing the highest of human intellectual activity, that it is rather as the beginning of an unmistakable decline.

d. His Pupils

In his relations to his pupils, Auwater made use of what he had learned by his own experience: he carefully studied each character that he might manage one and all by a methodic treatment, based on charity and longanimity 3). He was a noble exception in his days for not using bodily chastisements, in so far that he had almost to apologize for his seemingly want of strength and judiciousness, when he assured to Jerome de ’t Serooskercke that, by his human methods, he reached far better results in one month than rigorous pedagogues in a whole year of beating 4). On the contrary, he helped his pupils in their trouble, such as that which befell Robert de Brederode 5); and he was ready to render any service: either accompanying them on a journey 6) or taking care of their goods and their money 7); he even assumed John Gulielmi Madian at his own charge, since his recommendation to the Liége canons failed to make them keep their promise to the helpless boy 8). It is not the only

case of proffered assistance in those letters 1), and many are
the instances in which he offers his ‘weal’ to lessen, or to
avoid, the ‘woes’ of his hearers 2). On the other hand, he is
always ready to honour his favourers with the dedication of
one of his manuals 3); or to provide a former pupil with books
and information, as he did John van Zudoert 4); and Lips
did not leave for Rome without a warm recommendation to
Muret 5). After all, it seems as if it was only his well-deserved
due, when he received from Philip-William of Nassau, Count
of Buren, in Madrid, a most honourable attestation of his
eminent beneficence 6).

**e. His Influence**

A natural result of Auwater’s judicious changes in the
teaching, was the excellence of the instruction imparted; it
had also as sequel a most precious gain of time, as, thanks
to the compendiaria via, he could reach a result in one year,
which others could not attain in two or three 7). It was not
very long before the Pedagogies, where Latin and, especially,
Philosophy were taught, felt their evident disadvantage by
keeping stubbornly to the old method. It does not mean that
no adherents of the new ways were found there; amongst
many others, the great humanists Peter de Corte 8) and
Andrew Masius 9) belonged to the Lily, and John Stainier,
Stannifex, Estainier 10), to the Porc; and there had even

---

8) Peter de Corte, Curtius, a friend of Erasmus, was Regens of the
Lily from 1522 to 1531; he then was appointed professor of theology
and ‘plebanus’ of St. Peter’s; in 1560 he became Bishop of Bruges,
where he died on October 17, 1567: Gran., 83, a-h, 109, a, 118, a, b, 186, a.
He was provisor of the Trilingue as ‘plebanus’: HTL, iii, 131-35, 574,
iv, 74, 252, 485; ULDoc., iv, 246, 178, 190, 210.
9) Andrew Masius, pupil of Balenus for Hebrew, was professor in
the Lily for some time (ULDoc., iv, 248), before he went to Italy, where
he became I.V.D., and developed as Orientalist: HTL, iii, 282-90, 427-
28, 494, iv, 92, sq, 117-22, 167, 304.
10) John l’Estainier, of Gosselies, was one of Adrian Barlandus’
pupils in the Porc, where he, for some time, taught Latin: HTL, iv,
103, sq.
been, at times at least, a temporary change for the better 1).
Yet, after all, the larger number of those who had been
formed by the Faculty of Arts, and who had become instruc-
tors in their turn, stuck to the old teaching of Philosophy
and Latin, obscure, as well as magna barbarie, et illiberall
institutione: in the end, however, it was felt that the matter
which Auwater taught eleganter et polite in one year, took
up several years in the Pedagogies, where the pupils had,
besides, to miss many fine and useful things 1).

That evident inferiority finally caused a change: the
professors of the Arts could not but realize their failure;
they even felt powerless against what had been growing
and expanding in several years. For Auwater was not
formally connected with the Trilingue, that had been as
the scapegoat unto then; and although he might have been
molested for his private teaching, they were afraid of creating
difficulties — except perhaps the aerumne, — as he had in
his lessons the sons of some leading families who where
certain to take the clever tutor under their protection if it
ever came to open hostility. In the latter half of the fifties,
the Pedagogies came to the conclusion that, not only the
most desirable of the students deserted their lessons, but
that even the most capable of their own professors left for
more pleasing and profitable situations. Apprehending clearly
that they were as far behind in their organization as in their
teaching, they applied for help to the University, and even
to the Brabant Council through their old student, the vener-
able Abbot of Tongerloo, Arnold Streylers, so as to re-arrange
their instructing in philosophy and in languages, as well as
in mathematics, all of which, as they at last had found out,
were better based on reality than on tradition. The Abbot
was to obtain, in 1559, from King Philip the necessary
means to keep able masters at their task for the various
branches 2). It led to the Reformatio Rationis Studiorum

3) In a synopsis of the Acta Facultatis Artium, — which is lost for the period from 1512 to 1572 (FUL, 712-713), — it is noted for December
1558, that the 'Facultas mandat vt incipiatur reformatio grammatica-
lium in poedagogiis', f 87, and that — no doubt, to save the situation,
cum Grammaticae tum Philosophiae, detailed as an Exemplum, for the Pedagogy of the Castle in 1561 ¹), and celebrated by Auwater in a poem, which Valerius Andreas mentions in his Fasti Academici ²).

C. AUWATER’S CHARACTER

a. Studiousness

Auwater has been rightly described by Valerius Andreas as: incredibili discendi studio flagrans ³): indeed, his chief preoccupation in life was the study preparative to his lectures ⁴), and he delivered those with his characteristic regularity: to them, he devoted all his time and all his endeavours. Different from the general opinion, he esteemed far less the University title than the science it is supposed to attest ⁵), especially since in his days such erudite honours were often granted by favour, or simply bought ⁶). Generally when studying a matter, he jotted down a synopsis of what he had read, adding his impressions in the way of corrections or additions: such notes constitute the larger part of what remains of the papers he left in the Trilingue, which, as already mentioned ⁷), were still at Valerius Andreas’ disposal ⁸), but which had disappeared in J. N. Paquot’s time to his great regret ⁹). No doubt, they contained the final

— on December 27, 1558, Francis van den Nieuwlande asked to be allowed to found a Grammar School, which would enjoy the privileges of the University: f 84-87. On f 115 is related that deputies are sent to his Majesty with a supplica to the effect that for the ‘modum instruendae Juventutis’... ‘quemamodum fecit in Gramaticis, idem faciat in philosophicis, quibus etiam adjiciet Mathematicam’. On f 119 is marked ‘proponitur reformation’ as well as ‘reformatio’. The age is quaintly characterized by the note for 1559, f 84: permittuntur humilia scannae: — antea humi sedebant scholares: AcArExc., 136-37.


²) VAnd., 250; cp. HTL, iv, 103, 105-6; ULDoc., v, 122, sq, (for Nieuwlande’s foundation).


⁷) Cp. before, pp 1-3. ⁸) BibBelg., 166; cp. before, p 3.

⁹) Paquot, xii, 155; HTL, ii, 236, iv, 454.
text of the Latin Grammar announced in Schott's letter to
Plantin of May 5, 1581 ¹), which now seems lost. From the
documents that have survived, the letters and the verses
have been gathered and are published here as carefully and
faithfully as was possible, thanks to incessant collations and
scrupulous corrections. They were necessary, for, as has
been repeatedly described before, the manuscript is quite
trying ²); the writing is very small: for most of the letters
a quill was used; but, as mentioned already ³), many were
written with a metallic style or pin, by which much of the
correcting was done, even for letters written with the pen;
the changes and additions are very perplexing, since neither
word nor sentence of the original composition is crossed off,
as apparently the choice was left to the moment of copying.
Moreover, nearly all the texts reproduced are only rough
drafts, which an author never corrects as carefully as what
is destined for the public eye or for a correspondent: in conse-
quence, the text contains a large percentage of shortened
forms, besides indistinct alterations, as can be judged from
the two pages reproduced ⁴), though they are not the most
difficult of the Epistolarium: many a letter, what through
haste, what through the weak tracing of the metallic point ⁵),
what through an almost colourless ink on a greyish paper ⁶),
is an actual ordeal ⁷).

The news imparted by those letters, to say the least,
attests to Auwater's ever growing desire of enriching his
knowledge. On that account he went to France with his four
pupils in November 1547 to learn French: arriving in Paris,
he almost left at once for Orleans, as he found the atmosphere
unbearable ⁸). By the end of December, he returned there,
since the rumour of coming hostilities rendered it advisable
to stay as near as possible to the frontier ⁹); in the few

¹) Cp. before, p 404, 23, sq.
⁴) Cp. pp 204 (f 36, r) and 319 (f 46, r).
⁵) Cp. Epp 92, a, 13, sq, 119, 1, sq (pp 206, 245).
⁶) The photography of such pages is merely a blur.
⁷) E. g., letters 104 to 114, 121 to 124, 147-50, 157-161, to mention only
   a few, explain how Auwater's manuscripts were never published
   whilst they were still available in the Trilingue.
⁹) Cp. pp 63, 65, 70, 72, 74.
weeks of relative calm, he arranged the printing of his *Tabulae Dialectices* and its anacephaleosis by Vascosan; he was even going to lecture on them in the University when the war caused him to regain the Netherlands 1). With his pupils he stayed a few months at Tournai, so as to perfect the French they had learned, and returned to Louvain in the first days of September 1548 1).

That eager desire of knowledge explains the grateful friendship Auwater felt for Nicolas van Schoonhoven, who, no doubt, taught him when at Utrecht 3); for the clever artist and poet John Scorel, who heartily encouraged him 4); and, for certain, for the great George Macropedius 5), and for his kind protector John van Cuyck. This man was as a loving father, watching on the welfare of the young teacher, who, in return, afterwards helped him with his collaboration and his encouragement in his work, and who deeply appreciated having been secured by him to a life of study which led to the glorious professorship in the *Trilingue* 6).

In this prosperously developing Institute, he was initiated to the grand principle of deriving all knowledge from the object under study, by the genial professor Conrad Goclenius, who, besides revealing him the source of all true science and erudition, became as his model, as his ideal, both in study and in teaching 7). Community in aim and in aspiration connected him in full sympathy with the professor of Hebrew Andrew van Gennep, Balenus, in whose memory he composed a touching epitaph 8); also with Theodore de Langhe, Langius, who was to become his colleague 9), as well as with Peter Nannius whom he often replaced for his lectures before he became his successor 10). He, moreover, was in

7) Cp. before, pp 4, 5, 9, 84-86, &c; HTL, iii, 540, 572, iv, 444.
9) Cp. before, pp 401-3, 448; HTL, iii, 593, iv, 288, 455. Amongst Auwater's documents (cp. p 2, n 2) there are several from Langius about Greek metrics and authors.
friendly connection with the ingenious Gemma Frisius, and his son Cornelius 1; with the famous jurisconsult Joachim Hopper, whom he helped on to his brilliant career 2, and with the latter's fellow-student Peter Peck, whom he chose as his executor 3. Further with the mathematician and physician Peter Beausart 4, with the great botanist Rembert Dodoens 5, with the jurisconsult John Molinæus 6, with the leading exegetist William Lindanus 7, with the erudite Charles de Langhe 8, with the Dutch historian, the master of Naarden School, Lambert Hortensius 9, with the translator of David's Psalms, James Latomus 10, with his brilliant, but shortlived, collaborator Sebastian Fox Morcillo 11, and with the admirable group of those in whose formation he took a prominent share: the wonderful erudite William Canter 12, the clever President George Rataller 13, the historians Suffridus Petri 14, and Florent van der Haer 15, besides the glorious philologists Francis Modius 16, and

3) Peter Peck, Peckius, was born at Zierikzee on July 15, 1529; he became M.A. on March 28, 1548, and, along with Hopper and two others, D.V.J. on August 27, 1553. He succeeded Hopper for the lecture of the Paratitla on February 7, 1555, and was granted the title of Royal Professor of that branch from 1557; in 1562 he succeeded Vendeville in the chair of Canon Law. He was one of the greatest masters that ever taught in Louvain, but was unfortunately taken away from the University to enter the Great Council of Mechlin in 1586. He died there on July 16, 1589, leaving several learned works: cp. HTL, iv, 336-38; Guicc., 217; Mol., 550; Opmeer, i, 515, h, ii, 178; Vern., 107, 292; VAnd., 193-95, 364; BibBelg., 756-57; &c.
5) Cp. before, pp 406, 412; HTL, iii, 435, sq.
6) Cp. before, pp 439-40; HTL, iv, 526.
7) Cp. before, pp 57, 405, 441; HTL, iv, 299.
8) Cp. before, p 56; HTL, iv, 182.
9) Cp. before, pp 445-46; Batavia, 401; HTL, ii, 570-72, iv, xii; SaxOnom., 262, 633.
10) Cp. before, pp 239, 242; HTL, iv, 468, 277.
13) Cp. before, pp 62, 63, 443, sq; HTL, iv, 363.
15) Cp. before, p 82; HTL, iii, 140, 274, 278.
16) Cp. before, pp 406-7; HTL, iv, 203.
Justus Lips 1), Andrew Schott 2) and Martin-Antonio Delrio 3), the too soon deceased Lucas Fruterius 4), and several others 5).

b. Gratitude

Besides those men, to whom Auwater was connected through his natural interest in study and erudition, there were others who, throughout their lives, were very dear to him on account of an affection or a friendship which mostly dated from the days before he, for good, left Utrecht for Louvain. There were old school and University companions, like Lambert Cruute 6) and like Antony van Aemstel van Mynden 7); like William van Diemen 8) and John van Lent 9), — whom, however, he, at times, displeased by volunteering too sound advice. There were also his former colleagues, the hypodidascali of Macropedius’ School 10), or those to whom he rendered some service, — either by advising some investment for a later day, as he did to Canon Louis van den Berch 11), or by offering to help and edit an inherited manuscript, like the Institutiones Militares preserved in the Rennenberg family 12).

Still the deepest and most powerful affection he felt, was that originating in the gratitude he owed to the brothers John and Bruno van Cuyck, from the time that he was a poor, derelict orphan. The elder of them, John, was most probably Auwater’s tutor; as has already been mentioned, he was a man of study 13), and as such he, no doubt, prevented, by 1516, that a clever scholar’s future was going to be wasted by a marriage with a young woman, who could neither read nor write 14). He, no doubt, advised and helped

---

1) Cp. before, pp 393-95, 398-400, 442; HTL, iv, 179.
3) Cp. HTL, iii, 278, iv, 328, 445.
4) Cp. before, pp 53-54, 406-7; HTL, iv, 446.
5) E. g., C. Kilianus; cp. p 66; HTL, iii, 276-81, iv, 403, 446.
7) Cp. before, pp 10, sq, 31-36, 343-44. 8) Cp. before, pp 42-44.
him to leave Utrecht; whereas he, and especially his younger brother Bruno, looked after the two girls and their mother. Thus the brothers van Cuyck actually saved a clever and eager scholar for erudition, and, on the other hand, they helped him to take care of those with whom he had burdened his responsibility; he fully provided for the latter, and defrayed most generously all their expenses, ensuring their welfare through his kind and thoughtful friends, in so far that he could break off all personal connections with them. It is a fact that neither in his letters, nor in any document whatever, there is the least trace of a visit paid by Auwater to Utrecht after the last months of 1546. When the dean of St. Martin's insistently and repeatedly invited him in 1548 and 1549, he apologized, and remained in Louvain; when his host and his family went to Utrecht for a lengthy stay in the summer of 1550, he declined accompanying them; he decidedly refused the very tempting offer of a tutorship at Vianen in the following autumn, and yet, he declared himself ready to go and reside with a pupil in France or Cologne. Even the 'minor' prebend he had been granted in St. Martin's, could not bring him to pay an occasional visit to his native town, where, however, he hoped to finish his days.

Some time after the summer of 1551, he must have journeyed to Italy, and stayed there long enough to copy a set of epigraphs in various places, and be ordained a priest. For, as has been mentioned already, there is a decided blank in his biography, and the documents do not yield much personal information. By 1565, his younger daughter, Elizabeth, had died, and so had Bruno van Cuyck; circumstances probably did not allow the latter's brother John, — who himself died on November 17, 1566,}

1) Cp. before, pp 18, 68.
2) Cp. before, pp 90, 98 (1548), 184-85 (1549).
4) Cp. before, pp 256-57.
5) Cp. before, p 175, 24-27.
7) Cp. pp 212, 26, sq, 267, 28-42.
8) Cp. before, pp 19-20, 357; AuwColl., ff 12-16.
9) Cp. before, pp 20, 357-58.
— to take care either of the elder girl or of the mother; a friend, probably an old pupil, Andrew Waelkens, vicar of St. Martin's, had engaged Elizabeth as his servant 1), and Anna, the surviving daughter, married, on June 13, 1566, Thierry de Goyer, a rich brewer, who, for several years, was mayor of Utrecht 2). Neither at that solemnity, nor at the baptism of two of their children mentioned in the few remaining letters 3), Auwater was present, although he had seen to the expenses before the marriage, and was very generous with presents and liferents then and afterwards. No doubt he wanted to make up as much as was in his power for his 'mistake', and he courageously bore the heavy burden of a voluntary seclusion. That spirit of atonement was fully understood: for in 1609 and in 1610, his daughter and her children offered to Louvain University a considerable part of the legacy he had settled on them 4): it was destined to help needy students, and to contribute to the welfare of the then sorely tried Trilingue, where Auwater had gratefully spent his best years and his best powers in expiation for the past, by living a life as useful and as beneficent as possible for the general good.

**c. Generosity**

The ardent wish to atone as much as he could for his past fault, was continually egging on Auwater to devote all his care to his professorate. He prepared his lectures unto the smallest details, and delivered them with a regularity which grew characteristic of him 5). He, moreover, imparted the rich treasure of knowledge acquired by his studies with a generosity which he had been taught by his master Goclenius, but which, unfortunately, appears to have been an exception in those days. The larger part of those who then lived by their brains, had only in view their own glory, instead of a better and wider appreciation of truth. In some universities, like Bourges, from where radiated the glorious

---

1) Cp. before, pp 369-370.  
2) Cp. before, p 372.  
4) Cp. further, Part iv.  
5) His habitual regularity even extended from his own payments to those he undertook or promised for others: cp. before, pp 61, 12-19, 235.
‘School of Jurisprudence’, a childish jealousy caused the dishonouring quarrels of Francis Duaren and Hugh Doneau against James Cujas, Equinard Baron and Francis Baudouin; a few years before, Julius Cæsar Scaliger and Stephen Dolet, in their defence of Cicero, had transgressed all limits of right and reason in their attacks upon Erasmus, which appeared so injudicious that they did not seem worth answering.

By 1559, Denis Lambin suspected Mark Antony Muret of having appropriated his own notes, and, in return, mentioned in his expostulation several items most detrimental to Muret’s moral character. That same Lambin, in 1570, abundantly slandered two of the Louvain scholars, Hubert van Giffen and William Canter, the one for his edition of, the other for his notes on, Lucretius, as Justus Lips announced to Muret on July 6, 1571. Yet, that same Muret, who, about 1570, glorified in the semi-adoration with which Lips honoured him, availed himself of the news of his decease — afterwards proving unfounded, — to lay a claim, in his Variae Lectiones of 1580, to several finds about Tacitus, which Lips — whom he called ‘homo ventosus’, — had published as his own in 1574.

That spirit of jealousy amongst erudites was still alive in the first years of the following century which witnessed the editing of the Amphitheatrum Honoris, 1605. It was so far from the thought or from the notice of Auwater, that, like his Master Goclenius, he used textual criticisms in his lectures as means of development of the judgment of his hearers, encouraging them to continue them systematically. He thus caused Modius, Lips and Canter to publish their emendations, their Novae Lectiones, and he, readily, provided all of those who wanted them, with actual subjects for their investigations and studies, which soon became as the glory of the Louvain School. Meanwhile he had the courage to step aside, and let his students head the irresistible movement he had created, as Goclenius had done in his time;

---

1) Peyre, 25-29; Spingarn, 131, sq.
2) Sandys, ii, 177-80.
3) Sandys, ii, 191.
5) LipsRom., 174.
7) Sandys, ii, 203; BibBelg., 128: Carolus Scribanius; Paquot, iii, 353.
8) Cp. before, p 487.
and, if the latter had contented himself with a work on Lucian's *Hermotimus*, 1522, besides his joint editions with Erasmus 1), so his mediate successor was satisfied with issuing and correcting the most efficient — if only mere rudimentary — treatises of his *Cyclopaedia*, which, all the same, in less than two decades, had completely revolutionized the teaching of Latin grammar and of the various philosophical branches, over an area of which the most careful bibliographical list is unable to give an adequate idea 2).

In that way — and in many more — Auwater left an admirable example of generosity; he followed the wise saying that Charity begins at home first, and amply helped his relatives 3), far and near, even though at times he was only paid back by obloquy 4). He was gentle and helpful to everybody and hated those who harmed and hurt others. He is described as 'animus fortis, hilaris, humanus, pietati deditus, laesusentibus alios et obtrectantibus malevolens, clementibus favens, ipse mitis and indulgentior quam seve-rior, bene cupiens omnibus' 5). He was especially full of kindness to his friends and his students. When the ludimagister of Noordwijk, John Sartorius, was suffering from weakness in the body, as well as from sadness in the mind for being taken as the author of heretical writings, Auwater actually helped him with an efficient sympathy, as also did Cornelius Musius 6), and attested his admiration in a most touching epitaph 7). When after promising to pay for the schooling of John Gulielmi Madianus, at the return home of John Francis of Rennenberg, whose amanuensis he had been, the Liége canons, who were to take care of him, were not as good as their word, and wanted to diminish what they were to contribute to his cost, Auwater offered to lay out for the boy as much as they would give, and ended by taking the poor student entirely at his charge 8), for a period which the abrupt finish of the *Epistolarium* leaves to be guessed.

Another proof of Auwater's providential kindness is almost hidden in the final request of his letter of June or July 1548, to Lambert van der Haer, who, as lawyer, had ready access to prisoners. He wanted namely to find out whether 'Perseualdus cecus' had received what he had sent to him from Tournai through a messenger, 'friderico suartzo' 1): the seemingly unimportant postscript calls up a sad event of those miserable days. That 'Perseualdus' was the Percival van Bellighem, who, born blind at Bruges, went to study in Paris, where he took his degrees. He taught in the College of 'Maitre-Gervais', also called that of 'Our Lady of Bayeux' 2), and, by 1530, he edited Quintiliani pro Cæco contra Nover-cam Declamatio cum Scholiis et Notis P. Belligenii, under the device Dominus illuminat cæcos 3). From 1527, he gained a living in Paris by tutoring, but seems to have come to Louvain on account of the wars with Charles V. At the feast of Corpus Christi, May 24, 1543, he had affixed an unsigned poem at St. Peter's church-door, inscribed Anathema Sacra-menti, of which, at least, the title was ambiguous 4); the more so as, at that time, there were proceedings afoot in the University town against Reformers, which led to several executions on June 15, 1543 5). Two months later, Percival was arrested, being accused of spreading heretical opinions and of having written the suspicious pamphlet; his linguistic justification of the word Anathema does not seem to have been of much value; for, on the eve of Epiphany 1544, he was sentenced to spend the rest of his life on water and bread in the Convent of the Alexian Brethren; all his belongings were confiscated 6), and the Brethren were enjoined to prevent that any food offered should reach him: warning was even given that any attempt at providing the prisoner with victuals, exposed the giver to be considered as

3) BibBelg., 718; Flandill., 11, 173, a; BrugErVir., 64, sq; — it has since been found that this Declamatio had been wrongly ascribed to Quintilian.
4) The word Anathema, which in Greek means : votive statue, or religious offer, or simply, souvenir, is used in Latin for: excommunication: cp. Ensinas, 1, 154-56, 646-49.
5) Ensinas, 1, 319, sq; LowEven, 61.
an adept of heresy ¹). The incident was related by Francis de Enzinas ²) in his famous Memoirs, which give a repulsive description of two of his judges: one, Ruard Tapper, is represented as a downright simpleton; the other, Francis Sonnius, as a diabolas incarnatus ³). A translation of the Memoirs, rendered far more malevolently than faithfully, was printed in 1558: that rendering, ascribed to a James de Fallais ⁴), takes Coecus as a proper name, and thus refers to ‘Perceval Coccus’ ⁵). At any rate, whatever there may have been wrong in Percival’s behaviour, the little note at the foot of the scrap of paper with the rough draft of Ep 21, proves Auwater’s prudent and discreet help to the elderly sufferer in his lonely blindness, and attests that he tried to imitate the Lord managing to save the woman whom Scribes and Pharisees wanted to have stoned to death by dint of Moses’ law ⁶).

d. Self-denial

Auwater’s kindness and his constant wish to do good about him, so as to make up for the temporary estrangement from the career he had dreamed of as a boy and a youth, explains why he did not think even of availing himself of a benefice to secure money for a rainy day, whilst enjoying what he could of life; on the contrary, he decidedly wanted to live by his work as long as he could, and, afterwards, from his own savings, as he declared, e. g., in May 1551 ⁷). Already before, he had assured that he did not want any prebend which he should not fully deserve: ‘Non optarim ullam sine officio beneficum’, as he wrote to Dean de

¹) Enzinas, i, 168-70. ²) Cp. HTH, iv, 143-51; M’Crie, 202-04.
³) Enzinas, i, 25, 48-57, 144-47, 11, 392, 397; Paquot, v, 322.
⁴) The names of the printer and of the place of edition are evidently fictitious.
⁵) Enzinas, i, 30, 154-73; Paquot, xv, 197-204, iv, 252-53; and — in consequence of the misreading of Coecus, — FlandOHR, iii, 43-44. The original text was found in Germany during the French Revolution by the Louvain professor J. F. van de Velde, and taken by him to Altona, where it still is preserved in the Latin School. It was edited, along with the translation of 1558 and documents, in 1861 by Ch. A. Campan: cp. Enzinas, i, 30; FUL, xxx, sq; de Jongh, 7, sq.
Renesse on December 1, 1550 1). No doubt, he felt the irregularity of his position, which prevented him from speaking out his indignation at the way in which several canons led a lazy life; they merely wasted time and money, thanks to their income, not taking the trouble to deserve it by propagating the glory of the Lord, or by studying what a priest should know 2); and thus, even if not anything worse were the matter, they were as a dishonour to the Church 3). Naturally Auwater highly admired the foundation of Bishop de Witte, who endowed Bruges with an organized system of lectures 4); he praised it as a splendid example to Dean de Renesse, who, at the time, was actually contemplating some means to prevent that the several wealthy Chapters of Utrecht should be as continuous occasions of opulent and indolent living, through the total absence of intellectual activity 5). The best possible solution then seemed a foundation of Latin and Greek lessons, with, perhaps, some instruction in philosophy and theology 6).

Those considerations, which Auwater imparts to Dean de Renesse on December 1, 1550, seem as a reply to a letter which had inspired the hope of seeing that glorious scheme realized for Utrecht, — whereeto he himself was likely to be asked to cooperate. In fact, he knew that Renesse was as great a lover of enlightenment as Bishop de Witte was, and that, moreover, he had amply the means necessary to work out the scheme, not only from his personal resources, but also from his opulently paid office. A few years before, that plan had been all but put into execution, and Auwater himself had been as good as requested to come and assume the publicam lectionem offered to him 7). Unfortunately he had just then accepted and begun tutoring Philibert of ’t Serooskercke, — which suggests the end of 1546, or the beginning of 1547, — so that he could hardly give satisfaction to the Dean; whereas, at the time when he wrote to encourage de Renesse in his design, the day was nearing

---

1) Cp. p 267, 35.
2) Cp. before, pp 267, 43-45, 268, 58-60.
4) Cp. p 267, 35; HTL, 1, 519-20.
6) Cp. before, p 267, 46, sq.
7) Cp. before, p 267, 36-38.
when, in some way or other, he might make himself free to take his share in the grand design 1).

Unfortunately the plan does not seem to have been urged any further, and the blank, already mentioned 2), which hides Auwater's thoughts and adventures in the first fifties, does not allow drawing any conclusion; nor is there any appearance of an actual effort to turn the Utrecht wealth of almost uselessly rich prebends into a beneficent School like that of Bruges.

Meanwhile, as the time advanced relentlessly, the task of instructing did not become any lighter, and Auwater repeatedly mentioned the white hairs, the heralds of old age 3); yet he seems to have enjoyed a good health. In fact, the only complaints expressed in these letters from 1546 to September 1551, are those about sore eyes, which can hardly surprise any one who now, with the ample supply of splendid artificial light, tries to decipher the ultra minuscule writing accumulated in those rough drafts of letters and poems. Even then, those sore eyes are only mentioned on the two occasions when he wished to be excused from accepting Dean de Renesse's request to come to Utrecht 4). In fact, with the exception of an access of toothache, on his arrival in Paris in November 1547 5), and of an afflicting tiredness in the rigorous Lent of 1551 6), Auwater evidently enjoyed a sound health during the years over which the Epistolarium extends; on October 2, 1550, he even actually expressed his gratitude to the Lord, for granting him the strength to do his work, which he owns to be very heavy 7). It comprised for every day four or five regular lessons, some of them on most difficult branches, and their adequate and careful preparation, besides the correcting of letters or other exercises of his pupils, and his own private studies, over and above the various and continuous occupation of a conscientious master.

---

1) Cp. before, p 268, 55-64.
2) Cp. before, pp 357, sq.
3) 'Intempestivi iam consparguntur vertice cani', as Boethius wrote: cp. pp 212, 25, (June 8, 1550), 219, 15, 237, 12, 292, 20, 324, 33, 484.
4) Cp. pp 97-99, (September-October 1548) and 185, 16-19, (November 5, 1549); and before p 505.
5) Cp. p 65, s.
and tutor, living all the time in close connection with his boys 1).

Even after a series of years of useful work, — which, by 1551, the humble man never expected to be crowned one day by the most honorific appointment as a mediate successor to his great Master Goclenius, — he did not wish to enjoy anything unless the very savings which he had earned by his teaching. He repeatedly disclaimed all expectation of a benefice, except he could do the work that it requires 4). Instead, he intended devoting his last years to those studies that should help himself, after having helped the others in a stirring life; he longed for some time to bestow on his own salvation: dabit deus his aliquando finem, he wrote in the busy period of May 19, 1551, et exoptatum otium, quo me a prophanis studijs ad sacra conferam 3).

D. AUWATER'S PROFESSORATE

a. Nannius' Succession

On several occasions Auwater had replaced Nannius for his lectures, as, in the latter fifties, the Latin professor frequently suffered from headaches 4). He had done so for some time in the beginning of 1557, when he himself fell ill; Nannius then took up teaching again, and started explaining the Bucolica, which were in every body's hands 5); on that occasion he made ample use of the old manuscript of that text which belonged to the Trilingue 6). Unfortunately, he

2) Cp. before, p 324, 31-35 : in that same letter to Bruno van Cuyck, he owned that he worked hard: Enecor laboribus (ls); a similar hope on a quiet old age devoted to the otium literarium, is expressed in a letter to Lambert Canter, September 5, 1551: p 350, 26-29. 3) Cp. HTL, iv, 294.
5) That commentary on the Bucolica was afterwards edited as P. Nannii... in Virgillii... Bucolica commentaria docta et accurata... (Basle, J. Oporinus, 1559), by Thierry Langius; as preface was added the introduction which Nannius had pronounced, and in which he declared that he had chosen, and still looked upon Cornelius Valerius as his successor: Polet, 174.
6) MS. Codex Baslidianus: cp. HTL, ii, 234, iv, 269, 295.
soon had to leave lecturing once again to Auwater, who
gave the regular Latin lesson on Monday, June 21, 1557, on
which day Nannius died 1). He was buried in St. Peter’s, on
Thursday, June 24, with great solemnity and with a large
attendance 2). On the following day, Friday, June 25,
Auwater pronounced in the Trilingue an impressive oration,
giving a detailed account of the life and work of the brilliant
professor 3) : as already mentioned, it strangely contrasts
with the superficial mention of Goclenius in the ‘dissertation’
on his own classical studies, which Nannius pronounced
when taking up the succession of his great Master 4), and,
certainly, that by which Adrian Amerot took the place of the
just deceased Rutger Rescius 5). Instead of a disappointingly
unnecessary display of oratorical topics, one gets a deeply felt
and admirably complete sketch of the work and ways of
Nannius, both as professor and as author.

Although Nannius had proposed Auwater as his succes-
sor 6), there was a competitor, John Bosche, of Loon, who,
some time before, had edited the text of Ocellus Lucanus’
Περὶ τῆς τοῦ Παντός Φύσεως, according to a manuscript belonging
to Busleyden Institute 7). Still, he was rather a Hellenist; in
September 1558, he became professor of Ingolstadt University
for the Oratoria Lectio, and, in time, even seems to have
taught medicine, though with little glory: the works which
he issued for that branch, could, in no way, be compared
with the excellent edition of Ocellus; he died in 1585 8).

Duly nominated by the Provisores of the Trilingue, Ruard
Tapper and Peter de Corte, respectively dean and ‘plebanus’
of St. Peter’s, as well as by the Prior of the Carthusians, —

---

1) H TL, iv, 295; in his Funeral Oration, Auwater mentions
that Nannius had been very ill three times before the final attack: NanOF,
237, sq. — In his last months he had encouraged John Sartorius, who
also died in the first half of 1557; Auwater wrote an epitaph on him,
and his son-in-law, Henry Junius, published his Adagia: cp. HTL, ii,
479-82, iv, 11, 195; Batavia, 396; and before, pp 257-60, &c.
3) Cp. HTL, iii, 569. 4) Cp. HTL, iv, 246.
5) Cp. before, p 513.
6) Cp. before, p 513.
7) HTL, iv, 311, ii, 235; cp. before, p 84.
8) HTL, iv, 311-13; BibBelg., 464; SweBelg., 399; LiègeBiog., i,
Professorate

probably Hubert Cnobbaert 1), — Auwater started his regular lectures of Latin on October 7, 1557 2).

The gratifying appointment in the famous school did not produce much change in Auwater's life. He started his lectures with great success, but continued some of his private lessons, and thus was still interested in his editions. In 1554 Sebastian Fox Morcillo had praised most effusively the Tabulae Dialectices in his De Philosophici Studii Ratione for their excellent matter and their fine Latin 3). In 1551, Auwater had provided a translation of the Colloquia and the Dictionariolum of Noël de Berlaimont, which, with the Castilian rendering, made the handbook into a Heptaglosson; in the 1585 edition, the first place was given to the Latin 4). He had further issued the Tabula Rhetorices, 1556, which was highly praised and adopted in several countries 5). He issued his De Sphæra in 1560, his Physica in 1566 6); but when, in 1566, J. Oporinus published his Ethica, he seems to have been destitute of all time to revise the book. On that account Plantin reprinted in 1567 the very text which had been issued in Basle, even including Oporinus' preface 7). Yet the treatise was greatly admired, and was translated into English by John Charlton 8), with the flattering title of The

1) HTL, iv, 222; Tapper was provisor, not as Dean of St. Peter's, but as president of the 'theological discussions': HTL, i, 42.
2) NèveMém., 157.
3) Louvain, 1554; cp. before, pp 373-75, 387-88; Kuiper, 50.
5) The In bene dicendi Rationem Tabula was inscribed on September 1, 1556, to Maximilian of Burgundy, Lord of Beveren, an old 'Trilingualist': Admiral of Flanders in 1542, he became Stathouder of Holland and Zeeland in 1547, Golden Fleece Kt in 1546, Marquis of Veere, 1555; he died on June 4, 1558: HTL, ii, 463, 461-64; cp. Kuiper, 63, sq.
6) Cp. before, pp 361, sq, 372; GemFrisius, 40.
8) John Charlton, Charidon, Chardon, a native of Devonshire, studied in Oxford, Exeter College, 1562, became M.A. in 1572, and D.D. in 1586; he was vicar of Heavitree, Exeter, from 1571, and was famous as preacher in St. Mary's, Exeter, and in St. Paul's Cross, London; in 1596, he became bishop of Down and Connor, and he died in 1601. He left some sermons, and translations, like the Casket: DNB; Wood, i, 271, a, 615, a.
Casket of Jewels. It was only in 1575 that Auwater found the opportunity to re-examine and amend that treatise.

There hardly seems to have been any change in Auwater's work after his appointment as Trilingue professor, except that he had not to accept any longer the pupils of rich families, as he had been wonted to, so as to defray all expenses. Yet that difference may have been most significative to him: whereas he had had to take care of just indifferent young men, he now could devote far more attention to such youths as wanted to use their time and work to philological research, and to whom he could teach what he himself liked, and not what merely pleased some Duvenvoorde or other. He actually had expressed that wish most insistently on December 1, 1550, assuring that he would be happy to light on a disciple who would be eager to accept from him the fulness of his knowledge 1).

b. Charles V's Funeral Eulogy

Meanwhile the appointment of Auwater as Latin professor in the Trilingue had, no doubt, given great pleasure to the increasing number of admirers and friends of the earnest and hard-working man; it is more than likely that his mastery over an exquisite and becoming language, and his extraordinary acquaintance with the works of the best authors, gathered an increasing amount of hearers, and brought as a new glory to the Institute. It was for certain on account of the growing popularity of his lectures and of his spreading renown as orator *) , that he was entrusted with the Oratio Funeris in Louvain of the Emperor Charles, who had died in the monastery at Yuste on September 21, 1558. It was to be delivered during a solemn service, celebrated on January 3, 1559, in the oratory of the Augustines; and the text of the address by the man, who was considered as the most eloquent in Louvain, is the only one of the manuscripts left by him that, up to now, had the honour of being


*) Cp. HTL, iv, 268; he is praised as orator by Zenocarus: VAnd., 403; and before, p 403, 17, sq.
published, — no doubt since it is written in a large and clear hand, so as to read out easily from the pulpit 1).

Auwater started his Oratio by mentioning that, for the honour of addressing the University and the town, he had been chosen by the Rector, his friend, John Molinaeus, Regius Professor Decretoram 2), as well as by the Dean of St. Peter's, Ruard Tapper, professor of divinity 3); he implied that he was not accustomed to such an honorific task, and he apologized for the occasional use of his manuscript: dum hoc munere fungar, he said, immodicum hunc meum pudorem quantum licebit effrenabo, qui sepe mihi multis in rebus obstitit, et facit, vt minus memorie confidens in hoc praesertim insolito mihi loco de scripto dicere consultius existimauerim; non solum, vt ne quid eorum quae dicenda sunt, omissitur, verum etiam ne quod verbum, — id quod Augustus Caesar, qui hunc semper de scripto dicendi morem secutus est, cauebat 4), — imprudenti excidat, quod, offendere forte quenquam possit, quamquam mihi quidem nec omnino de scripto, nec tamen sine scripto dicere constitutum est 5).

After attributing to mourning its rights, Auwater introduces his subject by the praise of the Emperor's parents and grandparents; referring to his birth at Ghent, he mentions that, at the time, Belgium was the centrum Mundi: educated as he was by a future Pope, Charles illustrated the whole world by his glory. He is praised for his piety, for his love of peace and justice, for his fierce courage, for his

1) AuwColl., 21, r-42, r. — Its text was printed in the posthumous edition of Nicolas Vernulaeus' Epitome Historiarum: Louvain, 1654, issued by his successor Bern. Heymbach: cp. before, p 3; Paquot, xu, 154; when Valerius Andreas re-edited his Bibliotheca Belgica (p 166), 1643, it only existed in manuscript.

2) Cp. before, p 439; also VAnd., 195; ULDoc., 1, 268.

3) He died three months later, on March 2, 1559: cp. before, pp 294-95; HTL, 1, 569-72, 585, sq, 11, 414, xi, 575-79, iv, 74, 149, sq, 252, 260-62, 380, 485.

4) In his Apophthegmatum Liber IV, Erasmus relates that (Cesar) 'Augustus ... verbum insolens quasi scopulum fugiendum esse dicebat': EEO, iv, 208, b.

5) AuwColl., 21, v; — A few years later, Mameranus criticized the Louvain students for using their notes during their discussions: cp. p 461.
soul's equity both in prosperity and in adversity, and for his manly spirit as well in bad as in good fortune. Though clever at war, he never undertook any, except when compelled to do so for peace's sake; though sadly afflicted by the dissensions amongst nations, and especially amongst Christians, he actively interfered for faith and right, and punished revolts, chastising Ghent, and taking Düren by force. According to the fashion of those times, Auwater considered the extraordinary forms and defaults of the sun, and the strange and repeated apparition of comets, as forewarnings of sad events and of the decease of the great Emperor. As consolation for the departing of Charles V, he mentions that his son has already shown his predilection for the University by the founding of new lectures. Yet, the loss can hardly be made up for: certo scientes, he concludes, numquam nos in maioris ac præstantioris fanus esse venturos; in fact, the Emperor was an example of all virtues to men, and a model of princes: and the only consolation left, seems to be the expectation of a worthy son and successor: vita patris imagine filio successore, in quo patrem ipsum totum aut iam reuixisse, aut breui reuicturum confidimus.

c. Auwater's Influence

The fact that the professor, chosen to pronounce the eulogy of Charles V, felt it necessary to apologize for having to rely on the written text of his oration, shows that he had gained a renown before he was aware of it: it testifies, at any rate, to a recently acknowledged reputation, which a contemporary historian, Peter Opmeer, also records: Florem Belgicae Juventutis suae elocutionis harmonia ad se attraxit.

Indeed the most favourable results which he reached with Philibert of 't Serooskercke, with John Francis of

---

1) AuwColl., 34, v, sq.
4) Cp. AuwColl., 39, r.
5) Cp. AuwColl., 41, v: that was said in the first days of 1559.
7) Cp. before, pp 40, 255.
Rennenberg 1), and even with Robert of Brederode 1), must have given him a well-deserved renown, which explains the presence of the sons of the highest nobility of the Netherlands at his lectures in the Trilingue: by 1560 the four sons of Hugh of Melun, Prince of Espinoy, were there; one of them was already Constable of Flanders, and another, Seneschal of Hainaut 3). A few years later, the group of his hearers could boast a Duke of Aerschot, Counts of Lalaing, of Horn, of Mansfeld and Berlaymont, as Valerius Andreas records 4). Even William of Orange's eldest son, Philip-William, was one of them, and he was so thankful to his professor of Latin, that, from Madrid, he sent to him personally a touching homage of gratitude for the beneficent training received 5). Those, and many more, sons of the leading families were thus most efficiently prepared to play with as much intelligence as dignity their glorious parts in the life of their country 6).

Still, it was not merely for the intellectual and cultural development of those who had to help and shape the destinies of the nation, and of their fellow-citizens, that Auwater contributed by his suggestive lectures in a large part to the welfare even of the Netherlands. Those lectures were, in fact, actual models by their exceptional efficiency and appositeness, in so far that they were imitated throughout the country, and caused a remarkable amelioration in the teaching of Latin; it was made more durable by means of the handbooks, which innovated excellent educative helps, on account of the survey they provide of the matter, as well as of the clearly, summarily determined notions, illustrated fitly by examples, all expressed in an exquisite Latin 7). Auwater was, no doubt, one of the most beneficial, if only

---

4) VAndEx., 11-12; LibIntIV, 421, ν (February 1566): Count Gebhard of Mansfeld, William of Horn, & Claud of Berlaymont.
5) Cp. before, pp 383-84.
6) NèveMém., 324.
7) In quoting grammatical or dialectic examples, Auwater did not take haphazard any sentence, but carefully chose illustrations from philosophy and civil law: cp. p 219, 28-31; along with the much easier arrangement, he thus highly increased the practical usefulness (p 219, 13), and value of his handbook: cp. p 220, 50-56.
practical, methodologists of that century 1); for his grand example, being eagerly followed, extensively helped to bring about a renewal and a resuscitation of all the powers that expanded into the glorious efflorescence of the first decades of the xvith century.

And yet he was, and remained, before all, a man of study; he highly contributed not only to the diffusion, but also to the deepening, to the strengthening and to the extending of erudition. He did not content himself with just the reading and the explaining of some text to his auditory; but wished to go further than the point which all preceding researches, by others or by himself, had reached in those days, when the texts, transmitted throughout fifteen centuries from the Golden Era, were being closely examined, and tested, and restituted into their original form, thanks to a thorough study of the history both of the language, and of the cultural development of the nation of which they are the expression.

It explains how Auwater did not only realize a magnificent example of what an educator should be, but actually improved classical erudition, suggesting several emendations, like those published as Conlectanea in the edition of T. Lucretij Cari De Rerum Natura Libri VI, 1566, by one of his first philological pupils, Obert Giphanius 2); or those, which, on July 21, 1565, he offered to Francis Fabricius, of Düsseldorf, for the three books of Cicero's De Natura Deorum 3); or those which he, along with William Canter, added as Animadversiones to the Marci Tallit Ciceronis Officiorum Libri Tres, by John van Cuyck, posthumously issued at Antwerp in 1568 4); not to mention those on Arnobius, which were gratefully acknowledged by Steewech 5).

Those, and similar finds and corrections, were communicated by Auwater as suggestive examples to his hearers, amongst whom there soon were, who took them as models

1) Kuiper, 112, 132, &c.

2) Antwerp, Plantin, 1566: BibBelg., 703; Paquot, xi, 153; HTL, iv, 350; Kuiper, 77, sq, where is rightly pointed out, that Giphanius had been fully formed in Louvain, before he left for Paris.

3) Cp. before, p 369, 18-20; Kuiper, 79.

4) Plantin, 1568: cp. before, pp 66-67; PlantE, i, 237; HTL, iii, 279; Kuiper, 79.

5) Cp. further, p 522.
from which they started similar studies and comparative researches, gathering new lists of inexact readings from the great literary works, and proposing judicial emendations that filled entire volumes 1). Others, on Auwater's instigation, made use of those emendations, and gathered all details that might be found about an author and his writings, as also about the conditions and the circumstances in which he worked, and about the way in which his books and his compositions stood the wear and tear of centuries: it led to editions as perfect as possible of the writings of the various great authors of the Golden Era 2).

That most beneficent influence on his pupils had even started before Auwater had become professor of the Trilingue. That wonder of erudition, William Canter, had enjoyed it before he left Louvain for Paris, where he arrived by 1558 3). Nor must he have been an exception, since Hubert van Giffen, Giphanius, had finished his studies of philosophy by 1553; for he enjoyed Hopper's lecture, who left Louvain for the Great Council, Mechlin, on November 23, 1554; and since Victor Ghisselinck, of Bruges, promoted M.A. in 1556 4): both of them were amongst the very first of Auwater's disciples, and must have enjoyed his excellent guidance before he replaced Nannius in the Trilingue. At any rate, they belong to the famous group of erudites formed by Auwater, ranging from his host's son, the historian Florent van der Haer 5) and Justus Lips 6), to Francis van der Mauden, born in 1556 7), including Louis Carrio, or Carrion 8), Martin-Antony Delrio 9), Andrew Schott 10), and,

---

1) Cp. before, p 487. 2) Cp. before, p 488. 3) Cp. before, p 54; NèveMém., 342. 4) Cp. HTL, iii, 278, iv, 325; Kuiper, 77; PlantE, i, 110, 116, 222, iii, 11. 5) Cp. ULPromRs., 201; PlantE, i, 110, sq, iii, 9, sq, iv, 173, 195, 238, vi, 191, viii, 268-69. 6) Cp. ULPromRs., 240. 7) Cp. before, p 488; LibIntIV (Aug. 14, 1564), 405, v; PlantE, ii, 127, 160, iv, 42, 68, &c, v, 182-91, &c, vi, vii, viii, passim. 8) HTL, iii, 278; Sandys, ii, 217. 9) Cp. Paquot, xii, 56; HTL, iii, 278; VAnd., 200; PlantE, v, 185, sq, vi-viii, passim. 10) Cp. HTL, iii, 278; PlantE, viii, 332, 524, 584, 592, 604. 11) Cp. HTL, iii, 278, 279, iv, 446; and before, pp 402-3; NèveMém., 342; PlantE, i, 17, vi, 115, 213, 260-66, vii, 7, sq, 251, viii, 146-47, 271, 281-84.
in a way, Suffridus Petri 1), besides James Typoets 2), John Drusius 3), James Lernuntius 4), or, to conclude with Opmeer's record: *sub caius [Cornelii] pollice ducti Lipsius, Canterus, Carrio, Modius, Gisellinus, Scottus, Delrius, & infinita pene insignium discipulorum turma 5).

Through those disciples, the *Vir Politissimus*, as Auwater was called 6), influenced, calmly and quietly, yet most thoroughly and powerfully, the studies of Latin Grammar, Literature and Philology during a very long period. He formed and equipped his pupils so as to turn them into excellent masters and erudites, and even made them encourage one another in study — as Giselinus did Godschalk Steewech 7), so as to mutually communicate and strengthen interest and industriousness; they extended the field of their researches on strange ground, which made the genial Canter become as an 'Auwater' in Greek Philology 8); at all events, Auwater made all his hearers into men with lofty conceptions and sound culture through his grand teaching 9).

Nor was that teaching benefiting only philologists and linguists; in fact the *Trilingue* lectures were then attended

---

1) *HTL*, iv, 351-63; Kuiper, 74, 160, sq, 169.
5) Opmeer, ii, 38, b; Kuiper, 73, sq. It is a great pity that Auwater's correspondence with his students in the sixties and seventies, has not been kept along with that of 1546 to 1551. Cp. *HTL*, iv, 455-56, 508.
6) NèveMém., 334.
7) Godschalk Steewech, born at Heusden in 1551, who was well versed in Roman history and antiquities, praised Ghiselinus as his master. He himself taught at Pont-à-Mousson, and died in 1586 at Trèves, where he had gone to study in the libraries and collections of documents. He left comments on Fl. Vegetius, Julius Frontinus, Apuleius and Arnobius: *BibBelg.*, 296; *Saxonon.*, 438, 652. In his edition of Arnobius' *Contra Gentes*, 1604, he quotes a reading from Auwater, — whom he highly praises, and whose death he deprecates — as all do, he writes, 'qui viva voce illius doctiores, vel scriptis instructiores evaserunt': *PlantE*, vii, 86-87, 161-64, viii, 25-27, 92-94; Kuiper, 154-55, 181.
8) William Canter provided several editions of Greek authors; he moreover showed the way to modern textual criticism, besides giving precious principles in his *Syntagma de RATIONE emendandi Graecos Authores*: cp. before, pp 56-58; and *PlantE*, i, 111-12, 218, 275, iii, 73, sq, iv, 64, sq, 156, 174, 301.
9) NèveMém., 332-34.
by students of every Faculty; in so far that, in the seventies, at the death of Thierry Langius, the Greek lectures were even entrusted to a Licenciate in Medicine, William Boonaerts, Fabius, of Hilvarenbeek 1; in his turn, he was succeeded, at his untimely death 2, by the famous lawyer Gerard Corselius, of Liège, who resigned in 1596, when he was appointed professor of the Institutes 3; after some years’ interval, on April 12, 1606, the Greek lesson was given by Henry Zoes, of Amersfoort, until he became professor of Civil Law in 1609 4. It is moreover a fact that, in the first weeks of 1563, the students of divinity took steps to have the lecture of Hebrew made daily 5. It is, consequently, quite natural that Auwater’s friend, Augustine Hunnaeus 6, a student of theology, was most zealous in attending the lectures of languages; in 1552, he evidently imitated his master’s Tabulae Dialectices, banishing all useless details and hideously expressed explanations from his own Logices Fundamentum, seu, Prodiddágmata de Dialecticis Vocum Affectibus et Proprietatibus 7. No wonder that, later on, under the presidency of his relative, Melchior Ryckenroy 8, he replaced Andrew van Gennep, for one year, as Hebrew professor 9, and, afterwards, for four years, Theodoricus Langius, for Greek 10; on that occasion he was presented with his portrait, to which his friend Auwater provided a fit inscription 11.

A similar service as that to Hunnaeus, was rendered by Auwater’s example of linguistic investigation and textual

1) VAnd., 282.
2) He was killed in a tumult caused by indisciplined students on May 28, 1590: NèveMém., 212.
3) VAnd., 202-03, 282-83: he taught from March 6, 1591.
4) VAnd., 204-05, 283.
5) VAnd., 281; the Town authorities, who had to pay for that lecture, asked the Faculty for advice; the question seems to have been lost sight of: HTL, iii, 8.
6) Cp. before, p 448.
7) Louvain, 1552: Paquot, xi, 274-75, 277-78.
8) VAnd., 278; NèveMém., 391-92; HTL, iii, 217.
9) VAnd., 281: so also did the Doctor of Divinity Bucho a Montzima: VAnd., 117-18; cp. before, p 27.
10) BibBelg., 94; NèveMém., 211.
11) Cp. before, p 448; Paquot, xi, 282; HTL, iii, 216-17, iv, 152-57.
criticism to Andrew Balenus' disciple William Lindanus, who became the first scientific exegist 1). Similarly Auwater greatly contributed to the formation of the son of Bartholomew de Grave, Louvain printer, Henry, who promoted doctor of divinity on May 30, 1570, and was the first Royal Professor of Catechesis 2); he was invited to Rome to direct the Vatican Library and, also, the Printing Office; he there became a staunch friend of the great Cardinal Baronius, but died prematurely on April 2, 1591 3). Auwater had appointed him in his will as executor, in case the two, who were indicated, John Verhaghen and Peter Peck, should not be able to take care of the succession: it explains how he had all the documents, which, on his leave, in 1590, he handed to his successor as president of the Larger Holy Ghost College, John Clariius 4). Similarly the clever Latin professor may have largely contributed to the formation of other great divine, such as the University Historian John Molanus 5), who records him with great praise. Unfortunately the absence of all lists of those who attended the Trilingue lectures; also the loss of Auwater's first will 6), and of most of his letters and documents, deprive his biographer of, who knows, what an amount of information. The same has to be said of what several professors of law owed to him; about just a few, it is possible to gather some very scanty details: such as the part which Auwater had in the appointment of Joachim Hopper as professor of the Pandects 7), as well as

---

1) Cp. HTL, iv, 305, sq, 335, sq, 378-98.
2) Perhaps it is the Henry de Grave, and not Cornelius de Grave, of Rommerswael, D. D. (VAnd., 113), who is meant by Schott in his letter to Plantin of May 5, 1581: cp. before, p 405, sq.
3) VAnd., 120-21, &c; Vern., 205, 279; BibBelg., 353-54; Anima, 493.
5) VAnd., 120-21; Mol., 607.
6) Auwater's first will, of July 28, 1578 — cp. further, Pt IV, c — most probably referred to his best friends by some bequest or other: that source of information seems irretrievably lost. The series of documents of the University Rectorial Court, checking the execution of testaments, contains in the volume extending from 1575 to 1612, — FUL, 5619, — two deeds of October 16, 1585, referring to the inheritance of the President of the Trilingue, John Verhagen, who died on September 2, 1585, and who was Auwater's executor; about Auwater himself, however, no record appears to be extant.
the close friendship, based on mutual intellectual esteem, which connected him with Molinæus and Tack 1), and with Beausart, the physician and mathematician 1). His admiration for the genial Gemma Frisius vibrates in the verses he composed for his Astrolabum, 1556 3), and explains how, in the spring of 1551, a couple of his letters have, as date, a suggestion of the astronomical state of the sky 4). To that mutual interest is also due, no doubt, the presence of Dodoens' explanation of the Greek calendar amongst Auwater's paper's 5). All those details suggest the deep intimacy that existed between the Latin professor and the various active searchers then at the University, whose intellectual development he probably had helped and encouraged by his excellent lectures and by all the manifestations of his clear, penetrating and discriminating judgment that constituted his teaching.

That teaching by Auwater was couched in a splendidly pure Latin: Familiare illi purum, candidum, et minime veteratorium dicendi genus, Valerius Andreas describes it; he adds: dictionem antiquariam, obsoletam, horridam atque incultam, tanquam scopulum, fugiendam suo docuit exemplo: ab omni sophistica prorsus abhorrens 6). Justus Lips, — under the unwholesome influence of Muret, and of the declining taste in Italy, — abandoned the fine Latin he had been taught, and which he had used at first, for the puzzlingly obscure, decadent idiom taught by Seneca and Tacitus 7); he just saved his great name by using it to communicate the large amount of thoroughly scientific and historical elements of Roman culture and customs, to which his Master had also introduced him. Unfortunately in the xvith century, many imitated the far-fetched pretentiousness of his expression, but were totally short of the erudite matter which he could communicate: he thus was made as the founder of a school of decidedly bad writers 8).

4) March 10 and May 1, 1551: cp. before, pp 293, 27 and 312, 18.
5) Cp. before, p 412.
6) VAndEx., 56; cp. before, p 496.
As to Lips himself, whatever may have been his qualities, gratitude and constancy 1), were not amongst them. There is nowhere a sign of his appreciation of Auwater's having stopped him on the downward road of profligacy, which he took as soon as he could dispose of his parents' fortune 2); neither of gratitude, for having introduced him to his very lifework; nor for the fatherly care he bestowed on him and his studies, even after he left the Trilingue 3). Most characteristic is the difference between the way in which he wrote to his ductorem doctoremque... in meliore... animi cultu, on November 20, 1575 4), when he was still alive, and that in which, after his decease, he referred to him: for example, on October 1, 1600, when sketching his own biography to John van de Wouwer 5), the ductor doctorque is reduced there to the rank of an equal, just acting as his and his fellow-students' leader, faute de mieux: ' omnium nostrum quasi chorago'; there, too, the regret of not having had a Nannius, instead of him at the Trilingue, is as good as spoken out 6); and there Lips' formation for his knowledge of antique lore and of literature, is wholly attributed to Gerard Pesch, of Kempen, the Jesuit, who, on October, 26, 1574, killed three of his best confratres 7).

Yet Lips' judgment on Auwater was fully contradicted, in 1614, by Valerius Andreas, relying on what had been ascertained to him by Andrew Schott, one most enthusiastic disciple 8): he boldly corrected the 'ambiguous' statement 9), assuring that Auwater was 'sermonis affabilitate10), comitateque, Goclenio ac Nannio non inferior, labore, studioque

---

1) Lips is characterized by his continuous contradictions which baffled as well his friends as his enemies throughout his life: cp. Nisard, 27, 34, 44, sq. 49, 63, 66, 68, sq. 73, sq; cp. before, p 489.
2) Nisard, 24, sq.
3) Cp. before, p 488.
6) The 'ambiguous' judgment on the respective value of Nannius and of Auwater has been mentioned before: pp 86, 497.
7) Namely L. Kessel, J. Rhetius and N. Faber; Pesch had already before shown signs of mental derangement: JesRheinA, 696-97, 516, 598-99.
8) VAndEx., 56; Kuiper, 69.
10) Guicc., 50; Suffridus Petri, De Scriptoribus Frisicæ (Utrecht, 1730: 200, sq) declares that he was enchanted by Auwater's viva vox, and its power when teaching.
pertinaci fortassis superior'. Several years before, on May 5, 1581, Schott himself had testified that Auwater had the greatest share in the formation of the glorious staff of Louvain erudites and remarkable innovators in all science and knowledge 1); just, like, later on, by 1602, Aubert le Mire, one of Schott's friends, insistently pointed out that the finest proof of his excellence, is the predominant part which, willy nilly, has to be attributed to him in the intellectual development and in the work, not only of a Lips, but of a Canter, of a Schott and of so many more glories of the Netherlands:

Quisquis es, et magni nescis decora alta Valerii,
Adspice magnorum nomina clara virum.
Lipsius hunc coluit, Schottus, Canterus, et omnis
Belgica Nobilitas est venerata ducem.

2) On Auwater's portrait, Elogia Belgica (1602), 153-54.
ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, i, 480, a, ii, 38, b) facing title
Picture of Adrian VI, by John Scorel, in Louvain University p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, Ep 52 p 140
Reproduction of Epistolarium, f 36, r : Epp 92 & 103 p 204
Reproduction of Epistolarium, f 46, r : Epp 162, 163 and 165 p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, Ep 8, title, instead of John read Jerome
p 161, n 8, l 5 Chotinus Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2 xlvi, s
p 207, n 15, l 3 and Ep 3
p 227, n 24, l 2 1577
p 436, n 16, l 4 Joannem Jacobum
p 460, Carm. 50 : title Janus James
p 488, n 1, l 3 Dissarray Disarray
p 537, § e : title 1447
p 545, last line but 4 1441
p 554, l 28 add pp (parish priest)
IV. EXEQUIES AND WILL

— ExWill —

a. A Busy Life

Throughout the foregoing pages, reference has been repeatedly made to matter exposed in this fourth part, indicated as ExWill, a to g. It is deduced from AuwDoc., the nine documents gathered under n° 1441 of the Archives of Louvain University, 1426-1797, in the General Archives of the Realm, Brussels, inventoried in FUL. Most of the registers and deeds referring to Busleiden College, n° 1431 to 1464, were found amongst the documents, which, about 1800, belonged to the Brabant Council; by 1819, they had been transferred to those which had formed the archives of the old ‘Louvain University’: FUL, pp xlii, xliii, and 1, iv. By 1910, however, only one register, — the n° 2700bis, referred to in de Jongh, xxii, — had been inscribed by its title on the list of the University documents; it has now become n° 1436. Of the other documents, none had been entered on the provisory list, and, consequently, had not been used since 1819: they have provided the foundation on which have been built the four volumes of my History of the Louvain Collegium Trilingue ¹).

The statements gathered in the preceding Part the Third from Auwater’s letters and poems, amply confirmed by the preface to his editions, and by notes about his multifarious teaching, supply a convincing proof of a very busy life ²). The professor seems to have been provided, not only with a longing for constant activity, but also with the health and strength to turn it into the utmost efficacy ³). There were, to be sure, days on which he felt tired ⁴); yet, even then, he

²) Cp. before, pp 149, 9-12, 252, 21-33, 291, 7-10, 308, 18-21, 323, s-33. Even in 1577, Auwater was correcting his Grammaticae Institutiones (Ep 195A), and worked at Commentaria on Latin Grammar: cp. before, pp 401, 401, 486; possibly he may have had in mind to bring out a new book, probably the De Tropis, to which Plantin and John Moretus referred a few months before his decease: p 401.
thanked the Lord by whose ‘beneficio par omnibus obeundis esse possum’ 1); on May 19, 1551, he declares to Bruno van Cuyck: _Enecor laboribus_; but he adds at once: _quotiam mercedes mihi, deo fortunante, satis liberales solvantur, liberaliter etiam impendendus est labor, et amplius praestandum_ 2).

That unlimited devotion of Auwater for his work must have rejoiced the van Cuyck's, who had saved the clever professor 3); in their lofty spirit they felt bound to go on helping him by looking, not only after his family 4), but also after his money 5), his books 6) and even his dresses 7). In his turn, he showed them deep gratitude and affection, and was ready to assist them at every opportunity. For, instead of treating his friends in an egoistical way of self-satisfaction, he contributed wherever he could to their welfare, even at the cost of displeasure: he thus warned John van Lent about his bad habit 8), like he advised John van Zudoert not to feel miserable about the changing of old customs 9), or reproved Vascosan for not being as good as his word and his promise 10).

That manly straightforwardness, that elevated conception of friendship and affection, as well as that healthy satisfaction concomitant with gladly and carefully performed duty, continued during the period of Auwater's professorship in the _Trillingue_. It naturally put its stamp on his outward appearance. Opmeer, who knew him, describes him, as showing on his face, his innate disposition to probity and affability, which caused an unaffected inclination to a modest cheerfulness 11). Relying on those who had been intimately con-

---

3) Cp. before, _p_ 323, 8-11.
4) Before, _p_ 169, 32, _sq_, &c.
7) Cp. _pp_ 107, 109, 127, 4-5.
8) Cp. _p_ 211, 10-17. 9) Cp. _p_ 183, 56-68.
10) Cp. _p_ 143, 6, _sq_: Auwater earnestly insisted on the fidelity to promises.
11) _Opmeer, 11_, 38, _b_: _Probitatis & comitatis sua indolem ipse vult non vano testimonio referebat, e quo modestam hilaritatem admodum proelive erat._
nected with Cornelius, Valerius Andreas 1) described him, in his De Inititis ac Progressu Collegii Buslidiani, 1614, as being in possession of a power much stronger than that which one would expect from only a moderately sized man; also, as enjoying, with a handsome bodily strength, a middling good health; moreover, as being animated by a spirit, at the same time solid, and cheerful, and humane 2).

Considering the lamentable events of the latter sixties, one can expect that work and study must have been rather disturbed at that period. It explains how, about that time, John Rhetius, planning a school of languages, wished to engage Auwater as one of the professors, so as to make sure of the value of its teaching and its prosperity 3). Fortunately, from the first seventies the conditions of life and teaching seem to have become more regular and peaceful in Louvain, at least for a while. As, however, the outlook was not bright at all, and as Auwater himself appears to have been occasionally handicapped by attacks of gout, he wanted to put order in his worldly affairs. He therefore requested the authorization to dispose of his goods, money and property. On February 19, 1570, a grant was given at Antwerp in King Philip II’s name to ‘Mr Cornelis Valerius van audewater’, priest, residing in Louvain, to dispose by will of his belongings in Gelderland, Utrecht, Holland and Zeeland 4). A similar power was allowed him for his possessions in the Duchy of Brabant, signed in Brussels on May 18, 1571: in the following

1) Valerius Andreas, Wouter Driesen, born at Desschel in November 1588, had, from 1607, for three years Andrew Schott as teacher at Antwerp, and was for a time in the service of Aubertus Mireus, librarian and canon, where he often met Andrew and also his brother, Francis Schott, town official. He was appointed Hebrew professor in 1611, and started his lectures in Louvain on March 27, 1612: Nève-Mém., 251-52; BibBelg., 90, 752; ULDoc., iv, 530-31.

2) Fuit Valerio robur supra modulum corporis non ita proceri firmum; corporis vires ingenuæ; valetudo mediocris; animus fortis, hilaris, humanus: VAndEx., 56.

3) Viz., in 1571: cp. HTL, iv, 358; Rhetius, 141, 81, 107: in Cologne Auwater had a great friend in George Casant, Cassander, whose acquaintance he probably had made in Louvain in the thirties: HTL, iii, 296-303.

4) AuwDoc., 2: original, 2 pp; signed by J. de la Torre.
years, things seem to have been better again 1). From 1573 to 1575, he even could invest, as in the past, in secure rents and annuities the money he gained, but did not want for immediate use; as time went on, it grew to a considerable amount 2). He remained constant in his aversion to augment his means by accepting, or even buying prebenda and ecclesiastical preferments 3): he kept to his original decision to provide for the expenses of himself and of those for whom he was responsible, by his own honest work.

b. Decease

In the summer of 1578, under the presidency of John Verhaghen, of Rymenant 4), the living conditions, which had been most uncertain and anxious for some time through the fear of the growing disquiet, became alarming in Louvain, where lawless soldiers left in the streets the offal of the cattle they had stolen in the neighbourhood; the vilest refuse accumulated, in so far that a terrible epidemic disease broke out with such violence that people fell, and often died abandoned where they had been struck on their way by the plague 5). It is only natural that, amidst a mortality, which grew more frightful as the heat increased, Auwater, suffering from more acute attacks of gout, and sadly impressed by

1) AuwDoc., 1: original, 2 pp; signed by M. Boudewyns.

2) On December 27, 1573, he bought a rent of 6 Rh. fl.; on May 31, 1575, another of 38 Carolus guilders; on January 25, 1576, one of 12 Rh. fl., and on August 10, 1576, one for 20 Rhine guilders: AuwDoc., 3, original receipt of 240 guilders, with seal; AuwDoc., 4, notarial copy (1611) of entry of that date by Jaspar Roeloffs, receiver: either doc., 1 p. Those rents are known to have been acquired, as Auwater's heirs gave them to the University on June 9, 1610: AuwDoc., 9, pp 2, v-3, v.

3) Cp. before, pp 19, 146, 14, sq, 220, 60, 267, 28-33, especially 314, 12-14.

4) He had been entrusted with the presidency of the Trilingue in 1571, and succeeded to Molinæus as royal professor of Decreta in 1572; he was four times elected Rector, and died on September 2, 1585: VAnd., 45, 156, 197, 278; ULDoc., iv, 499, sq; NèveMém., 392. He had no successor in the Trilingue before 1606.

5) The terrible plague, which became most pernicious in Louvain by July-August 1578, lasted until May 1579, and swept off thousands of inhabitants: LouvBoon, 138-40; LouvEven, 63; Torfs, i, 82-83.
the death of his dear colleague Thierry de Langhe, on June 10, 1578 1), decided on making his will. As one of his executors he chose his lifelong friend Peter Peck, of Zierikzee, professor of jurisprudence, one of Mudaæus' great disciples, who taught in Louvain until 1586, when he was appointed as a member of Mechlin Great Council 2). As second executor, he took John Verhaghen, of Rymenant, Doctor of Laws, who was nominated President of the Trilingue and Royal professor of Decrees in 1572 3). In case either of them should be prevented, he suggested Henry de Grave, who had promoted doctor of divinity on May 30, 1570, and had been Royal professor of Catechesis since 1572 4). The will was made on July 28, 1578, and legalised by the University notary Conrad Silvius 5), in presence of the regular witnesses.

On the following day, July 29, 1578, at three in the afternoon, Auwater made a complementary will, disposing, mostly to his family, of all the rest of his possessions: it was written down from dictation by the notary Servatius Alim, of Brielle, and witnessed by Peter Smenga, professor of Hebrew 6), and Gerard Rudolph, of Grave; the testator is mentioned as sitting in his chair in his room, in full possession of his senses. Unfortunately, a few days later, on August 11, 1578,

---

1) Cp. before, p 402.
2) Cp. HTL, iv, 336-38: he had married Catherina Gillis, and died on July 16, 1589, at Mechlin, being buried in St. Michael's Louvain: SweMon., 220.
3) He died on September 2, 1585: cp. VAnd., 45, 156, 197, 278; ULDoc., iv, 499, sq; NèveMém., 392; HTL, iv, 347, 362, 455.
4) FUL, 537, 1486, 1704, 1796-97; VAnd., 120-21, 44, 79, 114, 288, 322, 369, 371, sq; Vern., 205, 279; Mol., 522, 715; HTL, iv, 4, 445, 526; &c.
5) Conrad Bosman, Silvius, of Bossut, J.V.L., became University Secretary in 1567, and remained about fifty years in that function; his son Cornelius became professor of laws; his brother Evrard was the first of the Arts in 1559: VAnd., 53, 202, 364, 367, 369, 386; ULDoc., i, 329; ULPromRs., 215.
6) Peter Pierius a Smenga, a friend of William of Busleyden, Lord of Guirsch, nephew of the Founder, through whom he was appointed professor of Hebrew on July 10, 1569, had written on Hebrew Prosody and Accents. He became doctor of medicine on October 19, 1578, and even professor in 1579: he died on February 10, 1601; NèveMém., 247-50; ULDoc., iv, 517, 529; HTL, iv, 308-9; VAnd., 221, 237, 285, 370; Vern., 146.
he breathed his last 1), as a pius sacerdos, which Valerius Andreas and Aubertus Miræus put beyond any doubt 2).

The sad news reached Lips in Leyden: he mentioned it, on October 29, to his late fellow-student Theodore Canter: 'Lovaniensium ruinam (ita enim dicendum est) sane doleo; unice mortem Valeriī nostri. Qui per ætatem poterat adhuc esse vitalis 3).

Auwater was buried in St. Peter's; on account of the prevalent mortality, no inscription was placed over his tomb; only in 1610, at the suggestion of Adrian Baecx, appointed President of the Trilingue after a long gap, on February 4, 1606 4), the Provost of that church and Chancellor of the University, George of Austria 5), erected a monument in grateful remembrance of his former professor, and had an inscription placed 6) which recalls the memory of the most competent and most exquisite, but also the most unassuming Latinist, of his time, by a few proud and vainglorious lines in a most decadent language:

D. O. M.

CORNELII VALERII VLTRAICTINI
OSSA HEIC CONDITA & CONSUMPTA. NOMEN ASCRIBERE
ALIENA PIETAS VOLIT; AN ALIENA TAMEN? A DISCIPULO
VENIT: & QVANTVS ILLE, CVI VENIT! MERVIT. IVVENTVTEM
BELGICAM ORE & STYLO IN COLLEGIO TRILINGVI DOCVIT, NON
MINVS DISERTVS V#ILI$QVE, POSTQVAM LOQVI DESIIIT, QVAM
CLARVS & #TERNVS, POSTQVAM SCRIBERE. GEORGIVS AB AVSTRIA,
PRÆPOSITUS HVIVS ECCLESÆ & ACADEMÆ CANCELLARIVS, NEGLECTVM
XXXII. ANN. MONVMENTVM PRÆCEPTORI P. C. ANN. M. DC. X.
VIXIT ANN. LXXVI., DOCVIT XXI., OBIIT M. D. LXXIX., III. EID. SEXT.

1) On August 12, the same epidemy made another professor a victim, namely Auwater's friend, Peter de Beausart: cp. before, p 433; Mol., 578, 647, 690; and, on October 13, 1578, one more, Cornelius Gemma: Mol., 579, 712, 569: 'Absumptus contagione, una cum uxore, filio filiique, anno 1578'; VAnd., 236: Moritur peste an. m. d. lxxvii. ætatis xxxii.: which wrong year-date has unfortunately been copied before, p 436, n. 16. As already mentioned on p 433, the reply of both Beausart and Gemma about the correcting of the Roman Calendar, was found after their decease amongst their papers in 1578, and sent to Rome: VAnd., 369; GemFrisius., 137-38; Quetelet, 89.

2) SchottE, 40; and before, pp 401, 403-4; HTL, iii, 593. —Aub. Miræus, Elogia Belgica: Antwerp (1602): 153-54: cp. before, p 327.


5) Cp. HTL, iii, 280. 6) It has been attributed to Erycius Puteanus.
c. First Testament

Although the first will does not seem to be preserved, some of its chief stipulations can be derived from various allusions in contemporary documents. Besides ordering funeral and burial place, it prescribed several valedictory gifts to the many friends in the University, and it left to the *Trilingue* a most important amount of books and of precious manuscripts 1). Unfortunately the times were very disorderly, and several precious documents were lost: such was the Commentary on Latin Grammar, which Schott mentions to Plantin as being as good as ready for printing 2), and which has disappeared. No doubt Opmeer refers to that, and similar gems, when he writes: ‘*Candidi ingenij monumenta quaedam adhuc impie suppressa: alia tenebris eruta omnium cum plausu leguntur*’ 3). By the latter, he probably means the manuscripts still kept in the *Trilingue* where Valerius Andreas, who taught Hebrew from 1612 to 1652, still saw them, and even thought of publishing some 4), but which had all disappeared soon afterwards 5), — at least for some time. Another insistent wish expressed by Auwater, referred to the use to be made for ‘the benefit of the poor’, of the residue of his succession; he did not add, however, in the first will that he was going to explain whom he meant by those ‘poor’, in a second will.

d. Complementary Will

— Will or Test —

This is the translation of the second will completing the first: *AuwDoc., 5* 6).

1. On this day, the 29th of July of the year 1578, compared before me, notary, and the further mentioned witnesses, the honourable and provident Master Cornelius Valerius, professor of Latin in

1) *AuwDoc.*, 5, 2, v ; *HTL*, ii, 236.
3) Opmeer, ii, 38 b.
4) *BibBelg.*, 165-66.
5) Paquot, xi, 155 ; NèveMém., 160 ; and before, pp 1-4, 21, sq, 408, sq.
6) *AuwDoc.*, 5 : *original*, eight pages folio: from f 1, r, to f 3, v, text by, and signature of, notary; f 4, r, is blank; f 4, v, has: *Testamentum ultimum Cornetij Valerij.*
Busleyden, or Trilingue, College; who declared that, although in his will of the 28th of the month and of the year above-mentioned 1), before witnesses and the University notary Conrad Silvius 2), he gave full power to his executors to distribute the residue of his belongings amongst the poor, his meaning is that it should be done in the way and manner as follows:

2. Firstly, his executors shall divide amongst the proper poor, where it is best bestowed, an amount of 26 guilders of the residue mentioned, counting 20 stivers of Brabant money for each guilder. Also they will give to Stephana, the testator's sister 3), widow of the late Mr. John Philips van der Mate, forty guilders once; also to ‘Arent’ 4) van Auwater, the son of Ernest, the testator's brother, and ‘Truijken’ 5), sister of the said Arent, as well as to the three children of the before mentioned Stephana, namely Doctor Philip van der Mate, and his two sisters ‘Gerritge’ and ‘Aeltge’ 6), and the two children of Margriete 7), the testator's sister, and the late James son of John Vuyten Wael 8), namely Walter and Paul: to each of those children, twenty-six guilders once each.

3. Also to the honourable and erudite M. Paul van Berch, Counsellor of Utrecht Court 9), and to his wife, the testator's cousin, ‘Diewer’ 10) van Honthorst, and to the honourable, erudite and noble ‘Dierick Canter’ 11), each of the three, twenty-six guilders once. Also, to John de Vischere, of Antwerp 12), the testator’s cousin, he wishes to be given the portrait of Erasmus and a small painting of St. John the Baptist in the Desert.

4. And as to all the other movable and unmovable possessions, goods and patrimony, books, clothes, household furniture, whatever they are, and wherever they may be found, which the testator will leave, he desires that they be given all in property to the children of Anna, his daughter 13), wife of Dierick de Goyer, brewer at...

---

10) Eduarda: cp. before, pp 370, 371: she was the daughter of Elizabeth van Zyl, and granddaughter of the matertera (cp. pp 370-71, 296, 334, &c): her father was Arnold van Honthorst (cp. pp 7, 14, 207, &c), who had represented his cousin Cornelius van Auwater at the marriage of his daughter Anna with Dirck de Goyer on June 13, 1566: cp. before, p 372; Kuiper, 150, 153; he seems to have preceded Cornelius in death, as his wife Elizabeth had done for certain.
11) Viz., Theodore Canter: cp. before, pp 58, 406, &c; his name is only exceptionally given as Theodorius in two on 24 letters of Gabbema, 652-719: in one he signs himselfs Theodorus: Gabbema, 710.
Utrecht 1), that she now has or afterwards will have in wedlock;
and all in usufruct to the said Anna, who shall not be allowed
either to sell or alienate, to burden or to diminish them in any way
whatever.

56 All this instead of alms, and for the alimentation and mainten-
ance of the said Anna and her children: to the latter, the testator
allows to dispose freely of those goods when they come of age, for
as far as their portion goes, as of their own and free property,
provided they do not diminish their mother's usufruct.

6. Should the said Anna die without leaving any lawful child,
children or grandchildren, the testator desires that the aforesaid
property should be divided per head, in capita, amongst the seven
children born and procreated from his brother and his two sisters;
and if any of those children die without leaving any legal birth,
the testator desires that the part should profit the others equally.

7. The testator further desires that his executors should give
from the most ready parts of this residue, to Elizabeth, daughter of
Walter Diericx, Anna's mother 2), forty guilders every year, as long
she lives and no longer, and that she be convinced that she can
rely on that amount, with which she shall be content. As to the
various ferents bought by the testator at Utrecht and Antwerp,
the testator desires that they should continue benefiting those for
whom they were bought, and that the letters about them, should
be handed to each of them.

8. The testator wished that, except for those bequeathed in the
first will, or still to be disposed of by him, no writings or books, in
which he has added any notes or remarks, should be sold, or
touched even, without the consent of Dierick de Goyer, who is
allowed to keep them, or sell some of them for the benefit of the
children he has, or will have, from his wife Anna, on the advice
and counsel of the executors, and especially of the Canter 3)
mentioned, whom the testator wishes to examine and read all his
writings, and communicate them to the other executors if the said
Dierick de Goyer desires. And that all the writings should be left
locked up in the chest on which the testator cut the name 'Canter'.

9. To have this testament worked out, the testator has consti-
tuted and constitutes herewith as his Utrecht executors the fore-
mentioned honourable and discreet gentlemen M. Paul van den
Berch, councillor 4), and Dierick Canter 5), as well as M. Andrew
Wailkins 5), vicar in the Utrecht Dome, requesting them that they

2) Elizabeth van Honthorst, daughter of Walter 'Diercx', son of
Dirck, Thierry van Honthorst : cp. before, pp 15, 19-20, 370.
5) Cp. before, p 369.
should accept the charge of the execution of this will; he entreats the Louvain executors constituted by his said will, legalized by the notary Sylvius 1), to cash all the money, valuables and debts due to him found at his death, and convert all into hereditable rents in favour of Anna, the testator's daughter, for the usufruct, and of her children for the property, as mentioned before.

10. In order to induce the executors to see that the testator's wishes should be followed out, he suggest that they should divide the administration: that those in Louvain should collect what is yielded by Antwerp liferents; also by rents and possessions which he owns at Meclhin, and in or about Louvain; whereas the before mentioned Councillor 2), Canter and Waelkins should see to whatever there is at Utrecht, offering to each of them, for his pains, fifteen guilders once.

11. The said testator wants the present will to be kept in value, and to be brought into effect in the very best manner, fashion and way of right, style, usance and custom of testament, codicil, disposition inter liberos, vel ex piam causam, or of any last will, ordinance, declaration or means, as capably and as firmly as ever might be.

12. This was acted on the day, month, and year as said before, about three o'clock in the afternoon, in the said College, in the room of the testator, who was sitting in a chair and using, as he proved most fitly, his senses and his intelligence, in the presence of the honourable and discreet gentlemen. Mr. Peter Smenga, professor of Hebrew in the said College 3), and Mr. Gerard Rudolph, of Grave 4), both trusty persons called in and requested as witnesses; and also of me, Servatius Alim, of Brielle, public notary by Papal and Imperial authority, admitted by the Council of His Royal Majesty 5).

Quod attestor subscriptione solita Serua. Alim Notary.

The exceptionally sad circumstances, attending and following the decease of the great Professor, rendered the task of his executors most difficult. No doubt the hearty affection which he had always inspired to those who came

1) Cp. before, p 532.
2) Viz., Paul van den Berch: cp. before, pp 370, c.
3) Cp. before, p 532.
4) Probably one of the students boarding in the Trilingue, invited as witness: he was from Grave on the Meuse.
5) In the signature the name of the notary, — also a native of Holland, — is followed by a maze of lines: it comes on f 3, v.
near him, caused his many friends to take care at least of some of the books and papers which he had been working at for years. In the nearly deserted University town, cruelly visited by the epidemic, there might have been some good and trusty acquaintances, who either helped to bestow his belongings according to his wishes, or secured them in the expectation of better times. Unfortunately these were long in coming, and the University, sadly in need of help, could neither obtain the payment of the rents, nor the property which Auwater had bequeathed to the Alma Mater to assist her in her sore need; it grew more alarming as time advanced. Of the executors of the first will, one, John Verhaghen, died on September 2, 1585 1), and his colleague, Peter Peck, followed him on July 15, 1589 2). As to Henry de Grave, who, as already said, had been appointed to replace any of them, he was invited by pope Sixtus V (1585-90) to come and take the lead of the Vatican Printing Office and Library; he could only leave under his second successor Gregory XIV, and he died in the fifth month after reaching Rome, on April 2, 1591 3). As years advanced, the amounts due by towns or by States, which in the very beginning yielded the annuity only on insistent requests, were left unpaid: on August 3, 1604, Rector Gerard Corselius obtained the promise that the arrears should be discharged from 1579 4); on August 18, 1605 5), his second successor, Laurent Zoenen, looking about for help, hoped to avail himself of the assistance offered in Auwater’s will of July 28, 1578; he appointed as executor the professor of divinity John Clarius, to whom Henry de Grave had transmitted what deeds and documents he had, before leaving for Rome 6); it all seemed

1) NèveMém., 392.  2) HTL, iv, 337.
3) Cp. before, p 524 ; also VAnd., 120 ; HTL, iv, 445, 526 ; ULDoc., iii, 21-26 ; Anima, 493 ; BibBelg., 354.
5) AuwDoc., 7 : original decree of Rector, with seal.
6) John Claers, Clarius, of Tongres, promoted D.S. Th. on August 29, 1581; he became president of Standonck, 1571; of St. Anna’s, 1578; then, as successor of Henry de Grave, of the Larger Holy Ghost, 1590, and from 1605, of the newly erected Liége College, where he died on August 22, 1611. He was since 1596 professor of Scholastic Theology,
AND WILL

labour lost, and yet hardly ever was the want of assistance more keenly felt.

f. Appeal to the Relatives

John Clarius had been for some time president of the Disputationes Sabbatinae, and, as such, Provisor of the Trilingue ¹, of which on February 4, 1606, Adrian Baex of Baerland had been appointed President ²). The building was in a sad state, and there were as yet neither professors, nor students ³). It was, no doubt, on account of his provisorship, and of his having received Auwater's documents from his predecessor Gravius, that Clarius was entrusted with the care to have all the stipulations of the will executed, so as to help the Trilingue into viability, and to give full satisfaction to the last wish of the deceased, by helping on the many needy students and the miserable University. That final stipulation of the testament of July 28, 1578 must have been a harassing preoccupation, as, besides the arrears of nearly thirty years, which were hard to be made into money, there were scarcely any valuables to be distributed, whereas Auwater had had the repute of being a wealthy man. It proves that neither Clarius, nor any of his contemporaries, had any idea of the existence of the second and complementary will, which exactly indicated how the testator wanted the residue to be used and who were the 'needy persons' whom he wished to be assisted ⁴).

It was quite natural that Clarius should have tried to inquire about how the land lay from the relatives of the Great Latinist, and he must have had no difficulty in tracing them in Utrecht, where Thierry de Goyer had been mayor and replaced the Magister Sententiarum by St. Thomas' Summa Theologica : cp. VAnd., 128; FUL, 1401, 1628, 1717, 2128, 3612; ULDoc., iii, 26, 46, 249, 415, iv, 463.

¹) VAnd., 80, 277; HTL, i, 42-43.
²) He was born at Mechlin on August, 1574; and became D.V.J. on August, 31, 1614; from his appointment as President of the Trilingue he worked hard to make it more than an empty remembrance of a great past : ULDoc., iv, 500; NèveMém., 302; VAnd., 206, 278; Coppens, v, 370; and further, p 542.
³) ULDoc., iv, 500.
⁴) Cp. before, pp 534, sq.
for several years 1). He thus came into connection with the latter's widow Anna, who had lost, in the meantime, her mother 2), but lived with her four sons Cornelius 3), Thierry the lawyer 4), John 5) and Nicolas, and her two daughters Mary and Anna, one of whom had become the wife of Lambert Strick, of Utrecht 6).

When Anna de Goyer and her children were aware of the sorry plight of the Louvain Trilingue, and of Clarius' endeavours to execute the clause of the will about the 'needy' abounding in the University town that was doing the impossible to rise from amongst her ruins, they might have waived all claim, and produced the second will, which, with the exception of 26 guilders to be distributed amongst the poor, left unconditionally all and whatever Auwater possessed, and had not disposed of in the first testament, to her children in full property and to herself in usufruct. Instead of that she at once decided with her family to help as much as possible the University, where their father and grandfather had lived a life of generous and expiating work. In the summer of 1609, the eldest son Cornelius was sent to Louvain to find out how things stood: before he returned, he transferred to Clarius, on August 20, 1609, an annuity of 12 Rhine florins, besides the right to all arrears due for the thirty years past on rents and property. The impression he brought home from his visit to Louvain was such, that, in the following spring, on May 22, 1610, Anna de Goyer, in understanding with her children, empowered her son Thierry,

2) The eldest child of Thierry and Anna, Aeltge, Alida, de Goyer, must have died in her infancy: cp. before, p 393.
3) Cp. before, p 393, 24, sq.
4) He was D. V. J.: Kuiper, 153-54: with the consent of his mother, he sold, on May 9, 1606, a house and farm between Viebrug and Jacobiebrug, W. of the Graft, to Odilia van Oldenbarnevelt, sister of John, the grand Advocate.
6) One Herman Strick, S. Th. B., is mentioned as one of the two parish priests of the Utrecht BuurKerk of Our Lady; he was afterwards parish priest of Gorcum, which office he resigned a short while before his death there, July 29, 1636: UtrBisd., i, 297, 11, 641-42; HEPU, 88, a, 239, a.
the doctor of laws, as well as the husband of one of her daughters, Lambert Strick, to act in her name and that of their brothers and sisters, to claim and receive all amounts due on rents and goods at Louvain and thereabouts, as also at Mechlin, and to take over from Professor Clarius all documents and sums collected, as well as to dispose of landed property, rents and valuables according to law and custom 1).

\[ g. \text{ Generous Assistance} \]

Reaching Louvain, the two delegates arranged all matters: in what way, can be guessed from the only document saved. By a deed passed, on June 9, 1610, before the Mayor, Aldermen and Councillors of Louvain 2), they acknowledged the donation of Cornelis de Goyer, of August 20, 1609; they transferred in the name of their mother, their brothers and sisters, and their own, to Gaspar Winckelius, van Winckel, of Bruges, S. Th. L., canon and cantor of St. Peter's, President of Divaeus College 3), representing Professor Clarius 4), four annuities on the States of Brabant, in the quarter of Louvain, acquired by Auwater in 1573 (6 Rh. fl.), 1575 (38 guilders) and 1576 (12 Rh. fl. and 20 Rh. fl.), all of which were to be used for the help of poor students. Moreover in consideration of the great efforts done and the difficulties surmounted, they offered to the College a hectare of ground at Ormendaal, under Heverlee, situated between the road from Louvain to Corbeek-over-Dyle, and the property of the Trilingue 5): which ground Auwater had acquired on January 28, 1562, through Melchior van Ryckenroy, then President of the said College 6), one of Auwater's dear friends. Those rents, and

2) AuwDoc., 9 : copy authenticated by the town secretary Vileers, Louvain, June 9, 1610: six folio leaves, the text occupying f 1, r, to f 5, v.
3) VAnd., 317; Vern., 227; ULDoc., iii, 358.
4) Clarius, who was often troubled by disease in his last months, was probably unable to attend personally to these transfers.
5) HTL, ii, 57-59, 229-30; cp. before, p 393.
6) Melchior van Ryckenroy, of Mechin, S. Th. L., was president of the Trilingue from the end of 1559 to 1570, when he became parish priest
that property were most welcome to the grand Institute that was struggling hard to regain its ordinary life and its old vitality 1).

No doubt, on the occasion of the famous visit of the Utrecht jurisprudent and of his brother-in-law to Louvain, more rents and properties were transferred to the Trilingue, of which the deeds shared the fate of Auwater’s first will, and, who knows, of how many more documents. At any rate, the gifts related here, are fully authenticated by the original or by the legalized deeds which were then transmitted to the College; they were part of its archives, where they remained nearly three centuries and a half, before they were published, or at least made use of, for this study; it recalls the old saw that one never knows what may turn up at people’s living and dying.

* * *

of Great Zundert, near Breda. He was related to Augustin Hunnæus, and he died in Louvain before the summer of 1578: NèveMém., 391-92; VAnd., 44, 278; ULDoc., iv, 499.

1) The Trilingue was entrusted in 1606 to the direction of Adrian Baecx, van Baerland, of Mechlin; to make some lessons start, he had to repair the auditory; he also built a new chapel, of which the first stone was laid on July 11, 1614, by the Provost George of Austria (ULDoc., iv, 500; NèveMém., 104, sq; Polet, 180); in that same year Valerius Andreas brought out, as help, the history of the grand past: Collegii Trilinguis Busidiani ... Exordia ac Progressus, (Louvain, 1614: cp. NèveMém., 105, sq). It was most probably in order to lighten the heavy cost that Baecx accepted the presidency of the College of Mechlin, founded in 1614-15 in the house next to the entrance gate of that of Busleyden, in Ship Street (HTL, ii, 49), and practically gave hospitality in the Trilingue to the new College, which was enriched, on September 14, 1623, with ten scholarships by its founder Claud Verrydt, Dean of Audenarde. It was only after Baecx’s leave for the chapter of Oirschot, in 1624, that trouble began, and led to the separation of the two Colleges in 1638. He himself died as Dean of Oirschot, on July 24, 1650, and was laid to rest in Postel Abbey, near Turnhout: FUL, 1464, 3878, 3883; ULDoc., iv, 500, iii, 524-28; Paquot, xv, 132-34.
Auwater's death may have served as reminder of how he was recalled from the downward road, and of how he expiated his short error by a long life of generous, self-sacrificing activity for the good of the University and of Humanity. His felix culpa, indeed, provided to Louvain one of her richest glories, as well in and by himself, as by the glorious cluster of ten, fifteen admirable celebrities, his disciples, who proclaimed the excellence of their Master and of the Trilingue throughout space and time.

It also serves as reminder of the lofty spirit that animated his daughter and her children, who, fully understanding what the kind man had suffered from being prevented, during a whole lifetime, from enjoying their presence, expressed on this occasion, as well their intimate comprehension, as the depth of their admiration, by associating with the spirit of their dear father's and grandfather's dutiful expiation, offering full-heartedly a large part of their own legacy to the Trilingue, that had been both the aim and the glorification of his grand life of work and study.

THE END
ILLUSTRATIONS

Portraits of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, i, 480, a, b) . . . . . . . facing title
Picture of Adrian VI, by John Scorel, in Louvain University . . p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius’ letter to Auwater, Ep 52 . . . p 140
Reproduction of Epistolarium, l 36, r : Epp 92 & 103 . . . p 204
Reproduction of Epistolarium, l 46, r : Epp 162, 163 and 165 . . p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, Ep 8, title, instead of John read Jerome
p 161, n 8, l 5 Chotinus Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2 xlvi, sl xlvii s
p 207, n 15, l 3 and { Ep 3 Ep 5
p 227, n 24, l 2
p 436, n 16, l 4 1577 1578
p 460, Carm. 50 : title Joannes Jacobum
p 488, n 1, l 3 Janus James
p 537, § e : title Dissarray Dissarray
p 545, last line but 4 1447 1441
p 554, l 28 add pp (parish priest)
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS
CHIEFLY USED IN THE NOTES

The Roman numerals, added to any of the abbreviations of the following list, indicate the volumes if in capitals, and parts of those volumes if in minuscules; the figures and italicized Roman numerals indicate the pages, — unless stated otherwise: viz., by adding, at the end of the title recorded here, either an asterisk, *, when they are meant for the letters and the lines in the book quoted as authority; or an n, referring to the numbers used by the authors themselves. The capitals P. C. (pagination continued) betoken that the paging of a book, which is stopped in the copies, is resumed and continued to the end. — The Roman letters, a, b, added to a number, refer to the obverse or reverse side of a page, or to the columns; the Italics, a, b, c, &c., to the paragraphs of a preface (pr). The small figures indicate the lines.

For Auwater’s documents, described as ‘Louvain MS’, or ‘Lv MS’, cp. Preface, pp 1-4, 21-24, 408-13, 500-01.

In order to reduce the length of this list, only indispensable parts of references are given: the author’s name is not repeated in the enunciating of the proper title if it is used as abbreviation or as one of the sigla. The number of volumes is indicated between brackets, without adding vols. For the name of several towns, the second compound, like -berg, -burg, -feld, is left out at times: Bamberg, Freiburg, Elberfeld; that name is even indicated only by the initial, if it occurs in the title: e.g., H for Hertogenbosch. Names of other towns which are frequently employed, have been shortened: Amst(erdam), Ant(swerp), Bruges, Brl (Berlin), Brs (Brussels), Camb(ridge), Coi(mb), Co(ogne), Frb (Freiburg in Breisgau), Frf (Frankfurt on Main), Hdw (Harderwijk), Innsb(ruck), Knb (Köningsberg), Ld (London), Led (Leyden), Lg (Liège), Lpz (Leipzig), Ls (Lyons), Lv (Louvain), Mechlin, Medr (Madrid), Mst (Münster, Westphalia), Mun(ich), Ny (New-York), Oxf(ord), Pdb (Paderborn), Pr (Paris), Stg (Stuttgart), Strb (Strassburg), TH (The Hague), Tr(eves).

Easy or usual abbreviations, — such as Utr(echt), A and Auw, for Auwater, pr (preface to letter), n(ote), bef(ore), bk (book), or CTtril (Collegium Trilingue), are also occasionally employed.
Abbreviations

AcArExc. = Excerpta ex Actis Fac. Artium, 1427-1797 : Louvain MS.
Adagia = Adagia : Proverbiorum &c Collectio (BB, e, 139) : Frf, 1670.
AgripE = Agrrippa ab Nettesheim, Epistolae (Op. Omnia, 11) : Ls, c 1600.
Almeloveen = Th. ab A., Amœnitates Theol.-philologicae : Amst. 1694.
Andreas = W. A., Deutschland vor der Reformation : Stg, 1932.
AntDiercx. = Antverpia X° Nascens et Crescens (7) : Ant, 1773.
AntwHist. = Mertens & Torfs, Gesch. van Antwerpen (8) : Ant, 1845-53.

AuwaA = Lv Ms : quarto sized gatherings, with notes on Barbarous Latin (cp. pp 282, 397, 486), with explanations of words, and quotations and notes from Vives, Herodotus, Valla, Suidas, from Publius Victorius; from Lilius de Re Nautica; also de Vasorum Dimensione, de Usu Quadrati. There is also a Lexicon, which was started on February 2, 1604.

AuwaB = Lv MS : oblong sized gathering with a copy of Hutten’s Nemo, by Auwater, of rough drafts of poems and, on narrower sized paper, notes on Cicero’s Literae and on several of his other works.

AuwaC = Lv MS : in 12° quires with notes about literary texts, Greek and Latin versification, exercises, subjects of discussion in Auwater’s writing or in that of Theodore Langius (Theodori Langij Schedia).

AuwaCar. = Cor. Valerii V. Auwater Carmina : Lv MS.

AuwaEp. = Corn. Valerii ab Auwater Epistolae : Louvain MS.

AuwaColl. = Lv MS : notes on epigraphy and text of 2 orations and lectures : cp. pp 2-4.


Bahlmann = P. B., Die Erneuerer des Antiken Dramas (2) : Mst, 1893-6.

Bale = J. B., Index Britanniae Scriptorum (ed Poole-Bateson) : Oxf, 1902.


BasBrux. = [J. B. Christyn] Basilica Bruxellensis (2) : Mech, 1743.

Baumgart. = A. B-, Die Literatur der Christlichen Völker : Frb, 1925.

BB = Bibliotheca Belgica, by Ferd. van der Haeghen, &c : Ghent, 1880-85.

BeitClem. = O. Clement, Beiträge zur Reformationsgesch. (3) : Brl, 1900-3.


BelgArch. = Doc. at the General Archives, Brussels.

BelgChron. = Castillion, Sacra Belgii Chronologia : Ghent, 1719.

BelgDom. = B. de Jonghe, Belgium Dominicanum : Brs, 1719.


Bianco = F. v. Bianco, Die Alte Universität Köln (2) : Cologne, 1856.


Bonilla = A. B-, Luis Vives y la Filos. del Renacimiento : Mdr, 1903.

BrahNobl. = (J. vd Leene,) Noblesse du Brabant : Lg, 1705. P. C.


BrsRL = Royal Library, Brussels.

Brug&Fr. = J. Gaillard, Bruges et le Franc (6) : Brg, 1857-64.

BruggVir. = A. Sanderus, De Brygensijs Claris : Ant, 1624.


BruxBus. = (J. B. Christyn,> Noblesse du Brabant : Lg, 1705. P. C.

Budé = L. Delaruelle, Guillaume Budé : Pr, 1907.


BulBib. = Bulletin du Bibliophile Belge : Brs, 1845-

Burman = P. B-, Sylyloges Epistolatarum (3) : Leyden, 1727.

Busl. = H. de Vocht, Jerome de Busleyden (HumLov. 9) : Turnhout, 1950.

Carm. = indicating the number of the Carmina in Chapter II.

CartMan. = Fonds Cartulaires et Manuscrits, BelgArch. (ms. inv.)


Casaubon = M. Patterson, Isaac Casaubon, 1559-1610 : Oxf., 1892.


Cautiet = G. C, Musiciens de N. D. à Courtrai : Courtrai, 1911.

CelH = H. Ruprich, Briefwechsel des Konrad Celtis : Mn, 1934.

CHEL = Cambridge History of English Literature (14) : Camb, 1907-16.

ChronMét. = E. vd Linden, Évén. Meteorologiques to 1834 : Brs, 1924.


Clénard = Chauvin-Roerich, Nicolas Clénard : Brs, 1900.

ClenCorr. = A. Roerich, Correspondence de N. Clénard (2) : Brs, 1940.


CMH = The Cambridge Modern History, i & ii : Camb, 1904.

CofiSpahn = M. Spahn, Johannes Cochläus : Berlin, 1898.

CollTor. = Tourneur, La Collection Torrentius (medals) : Brs, 1914.


ConPriT = Tableau Hist. du Cons. Privé : MS, BelgArch., ConPriv. 768.

Constant = G. C, La Réforme en Angleterre (2) : Pr, 1930-39.
Abbreviations

Cooper = C. & T. C., Athenæ Cantabrigienses (2) : Camb, 1858-61.
Coppens = J. C., Het Bismid van 's-Hertogenbosch (5) : H., 1840-44.
Cordatus = H. Wrampelmeyer, Tagebuch über Luther : Halle, 1885.
Corve = P. Tschackert, Antonius Corvinus (2) : Hannover, 1900.
Cran. = H. de Vocht, Literae ad Craneveldium (HumLov. 1) Lw, 1924.*
CranMem. = J. Strype, Memorials of Thomas Cranmer (2) : Oxf, 1812.
CrenFasc. = Th. Creizenach, Fascis Exercitationum (5) : Leyden, 1697-
Daxhelet = E. D., Adrien Barlandus (HumLov. 6) : Lw, 1938.
DelPoBel. = Delitie C. Poetarvm Belgicorvm (4) : Frf, 1614.
DivAL = Petri Divaei Annales Oppidi Lovaniensis : Lw, 1757.
Dodd = J. J. Dodd van Flensburg, Iets over Corn. Valerius van Aude-
water (Utrecht voorheen en thans : ii, iii, 1846), 61, sq.
Draxe = T. D., Treasurie of... Adagies (ed Försten, Anglia, xlii) : 1918.
Drouven = G. D., Reformation i/d Cölnischen Kirchenprov. : Col, 1876.
EdCoPB = Gasquet & Bishop, Edw. & Bk of Common Prayer : Ld, 1890.
EHR, EngHistRev. = The English Historical Review : Ld, 1886-
EngSt. = Englische Studien, Leipzig, from 1869.
Enzinas = C. Campan, Mémoires de Franc. de Enzinas (2) : Brs, 1862-3.
EOO = Des. Erasmi Roterodami Opera Omnia (10) : Leyden, 1703-6.
Ep, Epp = Epistola, or Epistolae in this volume.
ErasLaur = H. Durand de Laur, Érasme (2) : Pr, 1872.
EraSpain = M. Bataillon, Érasme et l'Espagne : Pr, 1937.
Excerptis = from LibIntIII, by H. de Vocht, (in EHR, xxxvii, 89-), 1922.
ExWill = Exequies and Will (of Auwater), a-g (Ch. IV, pp 528-543).
Fall = Hoffmann, Opusc. de Fr. de Bourgogne de Fallais : BulBiB, 17.
Fétis = E. F., Les Musiciens Belges (2) : Brs, 1848.
FG = J. Förstemann & O. Günther, Briefe an D. Erasmus : Lpz, 1901.
FlandIll. = A. Sanderus, Flandria Illustrata (3) : The Hague, 1735.
List of

FlandOHR = Hommes Remarq. de la Flandre Occid. (4) : Brs, 1843-49.
Foppens = J. F. FOPPENS, Bibliotheca Belgica (2) : Brs, 1739.
Franklin = A. F., Diction. des Noms, Surnoms Latinvs : Pr, 1875.
Frisia = H. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Fwerp = H. W. van Heussen, Historia Episcopatuum Fcederati Belgii (2)
        Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
Abbreviations

Hofdijk = W. J. H-, Kennemerland (2) : Haarlem, 1853.
Hoosch. = de Hoop Scheffer, Gesch. der Kerkhervorming : Amst, 1873.
Hoynck = Hoynck van Papendrecht, Analecta Belgica (3) : Th, 1743.
HTL = H. de Voigt, History of the Trilingue Lovaniense (4) : Lv, 1951-55.
HumLov. = or Human(istica) Lovan(iensis) : Louvain, from 1928.
Hutten = Strauss (& Clemen), Ulrich von Hutten : Lpz, 1859-61.
Imbart = P. I- de la Tour, Origines de la Réforme (3) : Paris, 1905-14.
Intr. = the Introduction, viz., pp 1 to 21, indicated by a-w.
InvCloet = Juventar. van allen den boecken beuonden jnden winckel van Jeronimus cloet staen. jnde schipstrate aldernaest de collegie vanden drie tonghen: Lv MS.
de Jongh = L'Ancienna Faculté de Théologie de Louvain : Lv, 1911.
Kösten = J. K-, Martin Luther, Leben und Schriften (2) : Elberf., 1883.
Krafft = Briefe und Documente a/d Reformation : Elberfeld, 1875.
Lechau = R. L-, Réfugiés Anglais d/l Pays-Bas : Lv, 1914.
LibInIII = Liber III Intitulatorum : Aug. 1485 to Aug. 1527 = FUL, 23.
LiégeoisBiog. = C. de Beckelievere, Biographie Liégeois : Lg, 1836.
Lindeb. = J. Lindebom, Bijbelsch Human. in Nederl. : Ld, 1913.
Lips, Justus : his letters and works referred to here are those of the Antwerp edition of the Opera Omnia, 1614 (5 vols), by the widow and sons of J. Moretus : Ep(isctor) Miscellanae, Epist(olicarum) Quest(ionum), &c.
LouArch. = J. Cuvelier, Inv. des Archives de Louvain (3) : Lv, 1929-32.
LouvBoon = W. Boonen, Gesch. van Leuven 1593-4 : Lv, 1880.
LouvEven = E. van Even, Louvain dans le Passé & Présent : Lv, 1895.
List of

Maitland = S. M., Early Printed Books in Lambeth Library : Ld, 1843.
Maldonat = J. M. Pratt, Maldonat et l'Université de Paris : Pr, 1856.
Mallnscr. = Inscriptions Funéraires de Malines : Ant, 1903.
MantCrLP = A. M. Manitius, Christlich Latein. Poesie (to 750) : Stg, 1891.
Mansfeld = Massarete-Colloredo, P. E. de Mansfeld (2) : Pr, 1930.
MasEB = J. Lossen, Briefe von Andreas Masius 1538-73 : Lpz, 1886.
Massebeiau = Les Colloques Scolaires du xvir Siècle : Pr, 1878.
MB = Le Musée Belge : Louvain, from 1897.
MelECle. = Clemen, Melanchthons Briefwechsel, 1, 1510-28 : Lpz, 1926.
Miraus = A. Mihéus, Bibliotheca Ecclesiastica, 11 : Ant, 1639-49.
Moeller = Ch. M., Eléonore d'Autriche, Reine de France : Pr, 1895.
Mol. = J. Molani Historiae Lovaniensium : ed de Ram (2) : Brs, 1861.
MolanE = F. v. Ortroy, Lettres de J. Molanus à Mercator : Brs, 1901.
MonHL = H. de Vocht, Monumenta Humanistica Lovaniensia : Lv, 1934.
MoreLUC. = Thomas Mori Lucubrationes : Basle, 1593.
MoreO = Thomas Mori... Omnia... Latina Opera : Louvain, 1566.
MünchHum. = Reinhardstötter, Human. in München : Bamb., 1890.
NèveMém. = F. Nève, Mém. s/l Collège des Trois-Langues : Brs, 1856.
Nisard = Ch. N., Juste Lipsæ, Scaliger et Casaubon : Pr, 1852.
NorLips = V. Nordman, J. Lipsius Geschichtsforscher : Helsinky, 1932.
Abbreviations 551

Opmeer = P. O- & L. Beyelinck, Opvs Chronographicvm (2) : Ant, 1611.
OrSchAnC = N. Sander, De Origine... Schismatis Anglic. : Col, 1585.
Paleario = M. Young, Life and Times of Aonio Paleario (2) : Ld, 1860.
Peyre = R. P., Marguerite de France, Duchesse de Berry : Pr, 1902.
Pirenne = H. Pirenne, Histoire de Belgique (7) : Brs, 1909-
PlantE = Rooses & Denucé, Correspond. de Chr. Plantin (9) : Ant, 1883-1918.
Pocock = N. P., Troubles conn. with the Prayer Book of 1549 : Ld, 1884.
Polet = A. Polet, Petrus Nannius, 1496-51 (Hum. Lov. 5) : Lv, 1936.
pr = preface lo letter
Prowe = Leop. Prowe, Nicolaus Copernicus (3) : Berlin, 1883-84.
RamCons = P. d. Ram, Considér. s/l'Hist. de l'Univ. de Lv : Brs, 1854.
Ramridge = H. de Voigt, John Ramridge : Sacris Erudiri (Bruges), vi.
Redlich = O. R., Jülich-Bergische Kirchenpolitik (2) : Bonn, 1897-11.
Reich = M. R., Erasmus' Briefwechsel, 1509-18 (W-Deut. ZS) : Tr, 1896.
Rhetius = J. Kuckhoff, Johannes Rhetius : Düsseldorf, 1929.
RQScient. = Revue des Questions Scientifiques : Brussels, 1881-
ScheIAl = Scheilhorn, Amoenitates Literariee (14) : Frf, 1725-31.
Schelling = F. Schelling, Elizabethan Drama (2) : Ld, 1908.
SchottE = L. Maes, Lettres Inéd. d'André Schott (Muséon) : Lv, 1908.
Schrevel = A. de S., Hist. du Séminaire de Bruges(2) : Brs, 1883-95.
List of

Simonis = J. S., L'Art du Médailleur en Belgique: Brs, 1900.
SleComm. = J. S., Comment. de Statu Relig. & Reipub.: Strb, 1556.
SonnE = P. de Ram, Sonnii ad Vigilium Epistole: Brussels, 1850.
Spingarn = J. E. S., Literary Criticism in the Renaissance: NY, 1925.
Stone = J. M. S., Hist. of Mary I, Queen of England: Ld, 1901.
Strype = J. S., Ecclesiastical Memorials (7): Ld, 1816.
SweABelg. = Francis Sweerts, Athenae Belgicae: Antwerp, 1628.
SweMon. = Fr. S., Monumenta Sepulcraria Brabantiae: Ant, 1613.
Test. = Corn. Valerius van Auwater's 2d will: July 29, 1578: pp 534, sq.
Tresal = J. T., Origines du Schisme Anglican: Pr, 1908.
Trit. = J. Tritthemii de Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticis: Col, 1546.
Tschackert = Urkunden z. Reformgesch. Preussens (3): Lpz, 1890.
TypMus. = A. Goovaerts, Typographie Musicale du Pays-Bas: Brs, 1880.
Tyler = P. T., England under Edward VI and Mary (2): Ld, 1839.
ULAnn. = Annuaire de l'Univ. de Louvain: Lv, 1837.
ULArch. = Archives of Louvain Univ. — begun again after 1940 fire.
ULCinqS = L'Univ. de Louvain à travers Cinq Siècles: Brs, 1927.
VAndEx. = V. Andreas, Collegii Trilinguis Exordia: Lvé, 1614.
VigIEA = Libri Vigilii et Amicorum: Louvain MS.*
VigIEB = Epistolae Vigilii: MS 19145 in BrsRL.*
VigILEL = Lettres a Viglius (de l'Univ. de Louv.): ed de Ram: Brs, 1851.
Vos = J. J. Vos, Ancien Chapitre de N. D. de Tournai (2): Brs, 1898.
Abhreviations

Wette = W. de Wette, Dr Martin Luthers Briefe (5) : Brl, 1825-28.
Will = Corn. Valerius v. Auwater’s 2nd will, July 29, 1578 : pp 534, sq.
Wood = [Ant. a Wood,] Athenae Oxonienses (2) : Ld, 1691-92.
Zarncke = F. Zarncke, Sebastian Brants Narrenschiff : Lpz, 1854.
LIST OF PERSONAGES

Although the list consists chiefly of xviith century personages, the names of classic authors, or of books of secular use are added, as well as, in italics, towns, countries, abbeys, universities and schools, besides details or general remarks connected with the matter treated. The figures refer to the pages; if they are printed in italics, they indicate thereby letters or poems written to, or by, the person mentioned; if in heavier type, they point out biographical information of some importance.

To shorten as much as possible this list — which is necessarily burdened by the various appellations by which some personages were designed in the xvilh century, — use has been made of the following abbreviations: a(unt), abb(ot, or abbey), Abp (Archbishop), adc (archdeacon), alderm(an), ambass(ador), ast(ronomer), b, bb (brother, or brothers), Bp (Bishop), bs (bookseller), bt (botanist), can(onist), Card(inal), cc (councillor), ch(aplain), chanc(ellor), cn (canon), cv (carver), d, dd (daughter, or daughters), dr(amatist), dv (divine), D.V.J. (Doctor Vtirisque Juris), er(udite), exec(utor of Auw.'s will), f(ather), gd (granddaughter), gf (grandfather), gs, ggs (grandson, great grandson), geogr(apher), G K (Golden Knight), Gk Pf (Greek Professor in Trilingue), gk (greek), gram(marian), Hb Pr (Hebrew Professor in Trilingue), hb (hebraist), hist(orian), hl (hellenist), hm (humanist), Imp(erial), jp (jurisprudent), K G F (Knight of the Golden Fleece), Kt (Knight), Ld & Ly (Lord & Lady), lit(erator), lm (ludimagister), Lt Pf (Latin Professor in Trilingue), mch (merchant), md (medicine, medical doctor), mm (mathematician), mus(ician), my (mayor), n(ephew), nm (nobleman), pb (presbyter, priest), pd (pedagogist), pf (professor), phil(osopher, or philosophy), pl(ay), pres(ident), Pres Tril (President of the Trilingue), pr(inter), pt (painter), pv (provost), r, rr (relation-s), s, ss (son, or sons), secr(etary), si, sis (sister, sisters), st, sts (student, or students, mostly of Auwater), sv (servant), tl (translator), tt (tutor), u(ncle), Univ(ersity), w(ife), wr(iter), × (married to).

Besides those abbreviations, some are used for the name of towns: Utr(recht), Antw(erp), Lv (Louvain), Ld (London); also : Eng(land, or English).
Personages

A

Aa, Peter van der, jp, pf, 405 439.
Aa, Theodoric Pynsen van der,
Delft praetor, 251-52 253-54 263
279 286 303-04 314 315-16 336-
38 339 490 — his s, James, st,
197 252-54 279 303-04 314-16 336-
37 490.
Aa, van der : see Renesse.
Abcoud, Anna van, 26.
Achilles, 425.
Acolastus, pi, 49 258.
Adagia Erasmi, 257 262 ; — Adagia
Sartorii, 258-62.
Adamus, pi, 50 52.
Adrian of Utrecht, Prince Charles'
preceptor (Adrian VI) : 5 25 36-
38 (Louvain picture) 102 296.
Aemstel van Mynden, Lord of
Mynden, Loenen, Cronenburg,
Loosdrecht, Antony van (X Isa-
bella van Zuylen), 31 — (X Anna
d'ysendoorn), 32 — their d, Wil-
helmina, 317.
Aemstel van Mynden, Antony van,
Utrecht cn : 11 31-36 207 227 317
343-44 351 504 — bis h Ingram
(or Lugram) 36.
Aerschot, Duke of, st, 519.
Æschylus, 58.
Agricola, John, Eisleben lm, 438.
Agricola, Rudolph, lm, 14.
Aire, St. Peter's, 366 457.
Alard of Amsterdam, lm, hm, 258
405.
Albinus, Bern., pr (Spires), 452.
Alciati, Andrew, pf, jp, 30 182 320.
Aecun, 476.
Aldebaran, one of the 'Hyades',
311.
Aldenhoven, Ly of : see Nesselrode
& Rennenberg.
Aleander, Jerome, Card, 102 103.
Alexander Magnus, 418.
Alim, Servatius, of Brielle, notary,
532 537.
Alkmaar School, 83.
aims, and their reward, 159.
Alphen, van, Ly v. Rennenberg's
sv, 236.
Altona School, 510.
Altuna, Catherine of, 263.
Alata, pl, 46 50 51.

Alata, viz., Elizabeth, Auwater's
daughter, 415 — or cousin, 469.
Alva, Duke of, 381.
Ambrosius, St., 281 353.
Amerbach, Boniface, pf Basle, 112.
Amerbach(ius) of Amerbach, Veit,
Vitus, Trolmann, hm, pf, 437-39
437-38.
Amerongen : see Taets & Reede,
Rhede.
Amerot, Adrian, Gk Pf, 74 192 402-
03 514.
Ameyden, Lords of : see Brederode.
Amsterdam, Univ. Library, 377.
Amsterdam, John van, lm at Delft
and Leyden, 107.
Amyot, James, tl, 95 326.
Anathema, meaning of, 509.
Anicranum Monumentum, 403.
Andernach, John of, md, pf : see
Winter.
Andrews, Valerius, Wouter Drie-
isen, Hb Pf, hist, 3 21 258 358 383
429 440 472 489 495 500 517 519
525 (on Auw.'s Latin) 526 530
533 534 542.
Andrisca, pl, 50.
Angelo, Michael, 36.
Angelo, Angelus, jp, 466.
Angelus Fortius, ast, 466.
Angelus Furius, 466.
Anniius of Viterbo, hist, 144.
Antiochus, Cheirosophist, 150.
Antoing, Charles of : see Melun.
Antwerp : Bp Torrentius, 309 ;
— danger of Schelt, 146 ; — losses
of merchants, 351 ; — the Three
Cuniculi, 314.
Antwerp liferents, 19 142 146 155-
56 179 201 203-6 229 244 251 263
289 293 311-12 314 322-23 339-40
352.
Apophthegmata Erasmi, 181.
Apian, Appianus, Peter, ast, 109.
Apostles : symbolum, 435-56 ;
Dica, 456-57.
Apuleius, Lucius, 121 122 488 497
522.
Aquaveteris : see Auwater.
Aquilea, Patriarch of, 178.
Aquinas, St. Thomas, 448.
Arabic figures in Latin Grammar,
241.
Arbustum flosculis, 150.
Arden, 465.
Ardennes, Archdeacon of, John Witten, 284.
Aristides, 56.
Aristophanes, 151.
Aristotle, 14 76 188 373; his obscurity: 387 388 390.
Arnhem, St. Walburgis, 116.
Arnobius, 58 520 522.
Ascham, Roger, wr, 74 402 494 495.
Asotus, pi: 46 49 51 66 107.
Asperen van Vuern, family, 43.
Assendelft, Bartoldus of, 152;—his f, Albert, 152;—his u, cn, cc, 152.
Astrolabum Cathollcum by Gemma Frisius: 434-36.
Astronomical Instruments, 105-106 234-35.
Athanasius (edit. by Nannius), its value, 486 489.
Atheneus, 54 444.
Atlas, 365.
Atticus, T. Pomponius, 188.
Augustine, St., 281 350 Augustus Caesar, 456 517.
Aurat Jean d': see Daurat.
Ausonius, Decimus Magnus: 67 155 469.
Austria: Emperor Maximilian of, 192 462;—Philip the Fair, archduke, 99;—Margaret, archduchess, 327;—
Austria: Emperors: Ferdinand, 408;—Maximilian II, 430;—Rudolph II, 488; imperial family, 382.
Austria: Albert, Archduke, 374 383;—Don Juan, 113
Austria, bp George of, 110 124;—George of Austria, Provost of St. Peter's, Univ. Chancell., 533 542.

Auwater, Cornelius Woutersz, son of Wouter, Walter, van, A pumped, Trajectinus (his name): 5 4 sq 403-4 414;—called Vir Politissimus, 522.
His family: his f, Wouter, Walter, Cornelisz van Auwater, 5 6;—his mother, 6;—his elder b, Ernest van Auwater, and his two children Arnold and Gertrude, 6 7 535;—his elder s, Margaret, wife of James Jansz Vuyten Waele, and her 2 sons Wouter and Paul, 6 7 94 535;—his younger b, John, 6 168, who had a son James, 6 7 168 288 89; and his younger s, Stephana, wife of John Philippi de Maete, 6 8 14 28-29 60 94 118 137 141-42 168 280 283 288-90 295 334 342-43 345 346 385 471.
By 1545 died A's niece Aluta (Elizabeth) Cornelia: 469; cp. 415.
A. was educated in the house of his mother's sister, his mater-tera van Zyl, 6 7 14 15 19 20 68 69 78 &c (see Zyl). He there made the acquaintance of the sister of her son-in-law Elizabeth van Honthorst, d of Walter, Wouter, who became the mother of two children Anna and Elizabeth, 339 340, — 15 19 20 68-69 78 106 130 142 146 168-69 208 228 236 243 289 296 339-40 352 370-72 384 385 386 392-93 469 505. —A. provided ample rents for his daughters — also for their mother — 72 106 142 202 207 228 236 293 296 311 314 324 323 334 506. The younger girl, Elizabeth: 15 19 69 72 78: died before 1565: 370-72; 384 505. — Her sister, Anna, 15 21 78 169 206-8 340 352-53 358, was for a time in a silkshop at Antwerp, 371-2, before she married, June 13 1566, Thierry de Goyer, brewer, who was a long time mayor of Utrecht: 370 371 372 384-86 392-93 415 449 506 535.

*Orbis Disciplinarum*, handbooks for philosophical training: 481 493 496:

*De Paeris liberaliter instiuitendi Consilio* (added to Gramm. Inst.), 266 277 316 492.


*De Sphaera et primis Astronomiae Rudimentis Libellus* (1561), 68 72 92 97 145 156 177 242 312-13 341 348 361-63 397 465 473-74 480 490 515.

*Physice Institution*, (1567), 54 372-377 397 465 480-81 490 515.

*Ethica*, (1567-75), 376 396-97 398 465 480 490 515-16.

*Cyclopedia*, 508 519, his praise of Charles V; 516-18.


Auwater recalled from the road downward makes good: 542-43. Auwater became a priest — probably in Italy, 472 505 532-33. He is not known to have ever returned to Utrecht, 485 505 512. Still he thought of ending there his life in peace & turn to sacred studies, 492 505.

Auwater wants to work for his living, no benefices, 510-511 513. Auwater was before all professor, 486 487, sq his teaching, 491-92 498-500 his museum, 490 hard work, 481 512 529, premature cani, 484 512 his work compared with that of Nannius, 496; — uses no bodily chastising, 497; — helps his students, 497-98.

Auwater studied and taught jurisprudence, 491; help which he offered by his method, 481 482, sq; — he does not require title of Doctor, 483.

Auwater's choice Latin, 495 525; — his style, 496; his power as orator, 518.

His mastery in textual criticism: influence on his students e.g. Lips, 489 his criticism of Calepio, 120 *Lectiones Variorum & antiquorum*, 192 b.

Auwater's love of books, 486; — his manuals used everywhere, 485.
his health, 512 530 531
his gratitude, 504-06
his gifts to relations, 508
his books and documents left to
the Trilingue, 531 534.
Auwater’s papers & documents,
500-501.
Auwater’s influence on Lips and
students, 488
— his fame reached Rome, 484
— judgments on A, 489
— praise by Schott, 481.
Auwater’s success in Trilingue,
515; his viva vox praised, 526-27;
— his influence on his great
pupils Canter 521, Hunneus
523, Steeweche, 522, Lindanus,
524; — wishes to meet a disciple
eager to accept the fulness of
his knowledge, 516; — kindness
to his family : 534-35.

Avila, Louis ab, 450.
Ayta a Zuicliem, Viglius ab : see
Viglius; — his u Bernard
Bucho, Louvain primus, dean
of The Hague, 359; — his si,
Rintzila, 27 359.
Ayta of Zuichem, Bucho, of
Leeuwarden, pv, adc, 359 360.

B
B., C., 462-63.
Baccheeus, Baccheus, late Utrecht
hypodidasculus, 138 141 152 346-
47.
Bacherius, Backerius, Peter, dv,
405.
Bacon, Roger, 476.
Baex of Baerland Adrian, Presid.
of Trilingue, 533 539 542.
Bade of Assche, Badius Ascensis,
Jud., Paris pr, pf, 71 95 182.
Baer, de : see Renisse.
Baern, James van, abbot of Oost-
Broeck, 320.
Bairn, Bairen, Baarn, Baren, Ghis-
bert van, 18 319 320-22 320.
Baier, Noordwijk tabellarius, 260.
Balbus, Jerome, 71.
Balduini, Francis : see Baudouin.
Baldus, 320 472.
Balenus, Andreas : see Gennep.
Balfoianus, John : see Lens.
Balmaker, Wouter, Antwerp
‘scipper’, 107.
Balticus, 51.
baptism, caps at, 393.
Baptista, St. John, 449.
Barbaro, Daniel, ambass, wr, 176
178.
Barbarus, Hermolaus, er, 178.
Barbier, Peter le, Barbirius, Ton-
soris, ph, dean of Tournai, 18 66
70 76 83 99-106 99-104 107 108
115-17 121-22 126-27 128-29 129
130; — his poverty, 103-04; —
his b Nicolas, 101; — his si, 106
128; and her son Antony, pb,
106 116 128 130.
Barendrecht, John Ld of : see Oom.
Bark, Henry, Johannite, 361.
Barlandus, Adrian, Lt Prf, 585 406
459 498.
Baron, Equinarius, jp, pf, 320 321
507.
Baronius, Card., 524.
Bartholus, 320 472.
Baserode, Jacqueline : see Prévost.
Basil, St., 58 188 396 444.
Basle Univ. Library, 161.
Bassarus, pl, 50.
Batius, Bathenius, Lv pr, 221.
Baudouin, Francis, Balduini, jp,
pf, 200 203 320-21 484 486 507.
Bay, Michel de, dv, 405.
Bax, Nicasius, 485.
beani, sive cornuti (students), 34.
Beausart, Peter de, Beausardus,
md, mm, pf, 357 405-06 433-34
433 503 525 533.
Beausart, of Louvain, James, John
& Martin, 433.
Belaert, John : see Bellerus.
Beken, Nicolas : see Cenardus.
Belethus, John, dv, pf Paris, 297.
Belge, Tres Fratres, 13 326 428
458.
Belgium Centrum Mundi, 517.
Bellerus, Beelaert, John, Antw pr,
222 310.
Bellighem, Perceval van, Cæcus
Belligenus, of Bruges, blind
born, Paris tt, 83 509-10.
Belœil, Philip Baron of: see Ligne.

Bemmel, Jacobus, 456.

Berch, Antony Ludovici van den, Berghes, Montanus, X to Edwarda van Honthorst, Utr cc, jp, exec, 370 535 536 537; — his s Balthasar, 370; — his gs Daniel, Lord of Lunenburg, 370.


Bergh, John van den, Montanus, dean of St. Martin’s, Utrecht, 75.

Berghes, Berch, Berghes op Zoom, Count of, 42.

Berghes, Robert de, Bp of Liége, 110.

Berk, Peter van, Johannite, 361.

Berlainmont, Count Claude de, Lv st, 381 519.

Berlainmont, Noël de, 515.

Bernardi, J., Utr pr, 49.

Bertolff, Christina, 364.

Beveren, Maximilian, Lord of: see Burgundy.

Beveren, John van: see Siriacobs.

Beza, 321.

Bible: Biblia Regia, 57 396; — version of LXX, 57; — interpretation, 441.

Biesius, Nicolas, md, pf, 406.

Bichorst, James, Lord of: see Snouckaert.

Birckman, Arnold, Lv pr, 10 92 195 206 365 387; — his heirs, 387.

Blox van Duvenede, Elizabeth, 458.

Bockenberg, Peter Dirkx de, 195. bodily chastisements, 497.

Boethius, 212 219 237 292 324.

Bogaerts, Jerome, ch, first presid. of Pels Coll. 123.

Bogardus, Lv bs, 310.

Bohemia, Princes of, 382.

Boi, Henrica, 370.

Boll, Goeyert van den, Bollius, Utr my, 50 66 67 100 107 173 310; — his d, Margaret, 310; — his gs, John, st, 66 106-08 115-10 121-22 127-31.

Boneffe, abb of, 448.

Bonnus, Herman, 231.

Boonnaerts, William, Fabius, Gk Pf, 523.

Borch, Mary van der, 80.

Borch, Nicolas van der, Pres Tril, 88.


Boreuli, Peter, 94.

Bordeaux, Goll de Guyenne, 74 402 403.

Borromeo, St. Charles, 355.

Borssele, Adolph van, Viscount of Zeeland, 40; — his d Eleanor, 40.

Borssele, Margaret of, Lady of Bredereode, 191.

Bosche, Lonseus, of Borgloon, John, Ingolstadt pf, 84 514.

Bosman, Cornelius: see Silvius.

Boudewyns, M., secret, 531.

Boüillon, Robert Duke of: see Marck.

Bourbon, Eleonore de, 383.

Bourges Univ, 320 321 506 507.

Boxtel, Philip, Baron of: see Hornes.

Brahant, peaceful country, 230; — Brab. States, 440; — Brab. Council & Fac. of Arts, 499.

Brachelius, Jeremy: see Thriverus.

Brandenburg, Albert of, Abp of Mayence, 462.

Brandenburg, Joachim I, Elector of, 231; — his s, 231.

Brandlicht: see Reede.

Brant, Sebastian, jp, 182 203 212 482.

Brauwiler, Arnold, Cologne cc, 150.

Brecht, Livinus, hm, 298.

of Utrecht, 191 192.
Brederode, Renaud, Regnault III, Baron of: Lord of Vianen, Haar- ringcourt, ter Ameyden, Viscount of Utrecht, KG F, 191-92 193-97 290-97 270 277 290 299-300 334-35 505 ; — his ss Henry, 193-95 299 300 ; — Louis, Francis, Robert, 195 ; — his dd : Ann Penelope, 193 ; — Margaret, wife of Peter Ernest, Count of Munsfeld, 193 300 ; — Walrande, Marie-Reine & Helen, 193 ; — his servants and amanuenses : Snephaen, 256 ; James, 299 ; Lancelot, 300 ; — 334.
Brederode, Lady Philippine de : see Marek; — Lady Yolande de : see Lalaing.
Brederode, family, 191 192 492 ; — in xvinth century, Walerand III, 195 ; — Lord of Β., ambass (1605), 195.
Brederode, Artus de, Renaud III's natur. s, cc, 192 ; — his d Anne, wife of Snoeckaert, 192.
Brederode, Gerbrand, poet, 195.
Brennus, 465.
Bremen School, 161.
Broeckhoven, Nicolas van, Buscoducensis, 99.
Bronchorst, Hovel, John of Nijmegen, Noviomagus, 150.
Bronchorst, Everard, Leyden pt, 150.
Bruegel, Bruhelius, Peter, md, founder of College, 406.
Bruges : School of languages & theology founded by Bp de Witte, 265 267 511-12 ; — Seminary, 267 ; — Bp Curtius, 498.
Bruhelius, Peter : see Bruegel.
Bruhesen, John van, dean of St. Martin's, Abp elect of Utrecht, 75 110.
Brussels, St. Gudula's, 355 360 450. 
Bachel, Lucy de, 317.
Buchelius, Arnold, Utr hist, 317.
Budaeus, Will., er, 182 483.
Bufflaerts, Michael, Aleander's secr, 103.
Bultean, John, Antw mch, 117 ; — his b, Philip, Tournai mch, 117.
Burch, Lambert van der, Utr cn, 27 450.
Buren, Maximilian, Count of, army leader, 445.
Buren, Count of : see Egmont & Nassau.
Burgundy, Bp David of, 191 192.
Burgundy, Maximilian of, Lord of Beveren, Veere, Flushing & Aire, Admiral of Flanders, Stadthouder of Holland & Zeeland, Golden Fleece Kt, 69 71 72 89 515 ; cp HTH, ii, 463.
Burgundy, Philip of : see Fallais.
Burgundy, Peter of : see Trouillère.
Burman, Peter, 393.
Busbeek, Ogier de, er, ambass, 86 402 403.
Busch, Evert van den, Utr Canon, 344-46 ; — his relatives, sts, 342 344 345.
Buscoducensis, Nicolas : see Broeckhoven.
Busleyden, Jerome de, founder of Trilingue, 9 100 102 442 ; — cp. Louvain, Trilingue.
Busleyden, William of, Lord of Guirsch, 532.
Buysius, Albertus, Düssel. pr, 369.

C
Cabau, M. Vincent, Ld of : see Mierop.
Caccialupis, Baptist de, wr, 182.
Cadiz, Bp of, 105.
Caecus, Persevaldus : see Bellighem.
Cæsar, Martinus : see Keyser.
Calabre, Franco, abb of Villers, 81.
Calendar, revision of, 452.
Calepio, Ambrogio da, er, 120 178 200 483.
Calte, Ambrogio da, er, 120 178 200 483.
Calstere, Anna van den, 394.
Calvin, John, 240 321.
Camerarius, Joachim, 438.
Camillus, M. Furius, 465.
Campen, John van, Campensis, Hb Pf, 441.
canons : often young boys : 207 ;
— their idleness, 220.
Canter, John, of Groningen (xvth century) humanist, as also his sons & daughters, 53.
Canter, William, Lambert's son, er : 5 47 53-58 (called also Julian and Guillelmus) 68 94 131 145 307 386-89 386-90 393 396 399-400 406-07 442-43 442 464-65 487 491 503 507 520 522 527 ; — his praise by Auwater, 289 ; Greek studies : method of emending texts, through the origin of the corruption, 57.
Canter, of Groningen, sts in Cologne : Andrew, James, John, Rudolph & Gelm, 53.
Cardinalis, used as name of author, 93.
Carenens, Nicolas, of Edam, st, 234.
Carion, John, hist, mm, 230 231 232 (Chronica).
Carlile, Christ., 240.
Carondelet, Abp, John de, chanc, 297.
Carondelet, Claude de, 86.
Carrion(n), Louis, hm, 300 406-7 488 521 522.
Casant, Cassander, George, er, hm, 267 530.
Casaubon, Isaac, er, 307.
Casket of Jewels, by J. Charlton, 485 515-16.
Cassander, George : see Casant.
Casteren, Ld of : see Rennenberg.
Cato, Marcus, 150.

Auwarter
Cleves, Councillors, 111.

climactericus annus, 141 152.

Clingus, Melchior : see Kling.

Clovis, 341.

Cnobbaert, Hubert, Carthus Prior, provisor Tril., 515.

Cobella, Anna, 327.

Corsetius Gerard, jp, pf, Gk Pf, 523 538.

Coccus (for ceecus), Perceval, 510.

Cock, Symon, Antwerp pr, 44.

Cocq de Weerdenburg, Catherine de, 317.

Cotognel, 4 49 53 80 150 321 367 485 (Auw’s books used).

Cotognel Meeting of 1579, 359 383.

Columella, Lucius Junius Modestus, 150 292.

compendiaria via, 480 498.

Compromis des Nobles, 193 194.

Condé, Henri de, 383.

Constantinople, Legacy to, 374.

Coornhuyse, Petronille van, w of Hect. de Manchicourt, 128.

Coppel, Adrian Gisberli, of Utrecht, 216 217 218 219 221 222 23 342-43 344-45; — bis w, Margaretta, 343.

Cordier, Mathurin, 181.

Cordova, Ferdinand Gonsalve of, Prefectus Ducis Suessoni & Insubrum, 373.

Cornelisz, of Oostzanen, James, pt, 36.

Cornelisz, Vincent : see Mierop.

Cornuti, sive heani (studente), 34.

Corpus Juris Civilis (copy ordered) 120 155 163 171 178 182 202 214 224 483 491.

Corte, Peter de, Curtius, dv, pf, Bp of Bruges, 405 498 514.

corrections in letters, 501.

cosmographic globes made in Louvain, 234-35.

Coster, John de : see Brechtanus.

Coster John de, of St. Martin’s, Louvain, er, 281.

Coster, Peter v. d. Haer’s sv, 82.

court, sad life for young noblemen at, 254-55.

Coutrat, St. Martin’s Chapter, 100 101 103; — Erasmus’ pen-
Personages

Re Nummarià) 314 323 324 338 340-41 (Salic Laws) 362 364 365 370 386 487 502 504-06 520 529; — his ss in Louvain, 309 314 322-23 339 352 362 364; his s Antony, lm, alderman in Utr, 67 309-10 484-85 (student of Auw.); his s John, pf of Greek in Douai, 67 309-10.


Cuyck, Henry van, doctor of divinity, pf, Bp of Roermond, 362.

Cyrus, 74.

D

Daems, John, Recklinghausen, faber, 123.
Daems, Henry: see Pels, John.
Damascenus, St. John, 188.
Damhouser, Josse de, jp, 405.
Daneau, Lambert, jp, 56; — cp. Nisard, 57 sq, 72, 81.
Dantisceus, John, Bp of Ermland, 85 441.
Darmont, Lambert, Liége cn, 283-87.
Daurat, d’Aurat, Dorat, Jean, jp, pf, 54 55.
David, 454-55 460 503.
Decius, Justus, Polish nobleman, 104.

Delft, prætor: see Aa, Thierry van der.
Delrio, Martin-Antony, er, 488 504 521 522.
Demeter, Ceres, 445.
Democritus, 349.
Demosthenes, 368.
Develsteyn, William, ld of: see Diemen.

Decenter, St. Lebain’s Chapter, 333 336 430.

Decenter School, 150 151.

Diemen, William van, Diemenus, ld of Develsteyn, jp, Utr cc, 13 42-44 42-44 45 47 59 79 94 118 148 172-73 386 504; — his i, Arnold, 42-43; — his s, Arnold, 43-44.

Diest, Eg. of, Lv pr, 327.

Digests, 482.

Dilt, Edward van der, cc, 40; — cp. HTL, ii, 176.

Dillingen Univ (uses Auw’s books), 485.

Diomedes, 246 476 478.

Dioscorides, Pedanius, 117.

Dircx van Bockenberg, Peter, hist, 195.


Doctrinale, 476 493.

Dodonaeus, Dodoens, Rembert, md, bt, 406 472; — his Greek chronology, 412 503 525.

Doeienborch, John a, st, 156.

Doerne, Dorne, van den, family, 225.

Dôle Univ, 137 440.

Dolet, Stephen, 507.

Dominic, St., 405.

Donatus, Elius, 476.

Doneau, Hugh, jp, pf, 507.

Dorat, Jean: see Daurat.

Dorneck, Dornick, near Arnhem, 334.

Dorp, Martin van, dv, pf, 46 99 405 459.


Douglas de Schott (And. Schott), 403.

Dousa, Janus, Douza, Duza, hm, er, 297 406-07.
Driedo, John, Turnhout dv, pf, 405.
Driesen, Wouter : see Andreas, Valerius.
Drivere, Jeremy de : see Thriverus.
Drusius, van den Driesche, John, hb, 488 522.
Dryander, John : see Eychmann.
Duaren, Francis, Duarenus, jp, pf, 320 321-22 507.
Duc, Fronton du, 67.
Duerne, Roberta van, w of A. van Gennep, 225 441 ; — the family, 225.
Duernius, vir pius & amicas, 225.
Duisburg Univ, 161.
Dumoulin, John : see Molendino.
Duneburgh, Jacoba van, 433 ; — her f, Francis, 433.
Dupuis, J., Paris pr, 459.
Düren, taken and punished by Charles V, 422 518.
Düren, Bernard van, Johannite, 361.
Dürer, Albert, pt, 36.
Durno, family de, 225.
Düsseldorf School, 366-69.
Duvenvoerde, Duvenvoorde, Lady of, sister of dean Adrian de Re
nense, 7 16 26 75 78 100 117 142 150 156 169 173 174 179 185 195 201 206 209 210 213 215 216 226 227 289 293-96 312 322 323 325 333-34 339.
Duvenvoorde, Duvenvoorde, John van, Ly v. D.'s son, st, cn, 16 17 64 70 75-76 77 79 89 90 98 107 109 150 156 159-61 161 169 180 183-85 196-97 199 206 207-08 (piger, ebrius) 212-13 216 220 224 225 226-27 227 228 244 245 266 268 490 494 ; — his si, 227 ; — his b, Theodoric, cn, 75 160 161 174 179 207 214-15 226-27.
Duvenvoorde, family, Anna van Wassenaeer, 75 ; — Gisbert, Ld of Obdam, 75 ; — Marie de, 75 ; — William v. D., steward of William III, 75 ; — Joannes a D., can. schol. Traject., 75.
Duvenvoort, John van, 75 ; — his s, Adrian, dean of Dordrecht, 75 76.
Duvenvordius, William, Lord of Oosterhout, 226.
Duureyn, Phil., page, 225.
Duurinus (?), vir amicus & pius, 225.
Dyle, Lo river, 444.
E
eede, Aleydis van den, 310.
Eetvelde, John, Ld of : see Gavre.
Ehrensteyn, Anna Ly of : see Nesselrode.
Ehreshoven, branch of Counts of Nesselrode, 190.
Eichstätt Cathedral School, 438.
Elegantiæ, by Valla, 477.
Elsevier, Louis, Leyden pr, 327.
Elucidarius Poeticus, 151 181 184.
Emmerich School, 216.
England : King Henry VIII, 100 239 240 ; — Queen Mary, 240 ; — Elizabeth, 240 ; — King Edward VI, 203 239 240.
Enkhaizen, 469.
Ennius, 444.
Ennesia, Gabriel de, st, 373.
Enzinas, Francis de, 510.
Epigraphies in Auw.'s notes (Italy, Spain), 2 357.
Erasmus, 1 5 18 30 70 71 83 85 89 97 99 100-01 (Court. & imp. pens.) 109 111 112 116 132 144-45 150 155 181 194 257 259 261 281 297 306 327 368 394 397 408 436 449 458 462 477 481 497-98 507-08 517 535 (a portrait) ; — his Copia annotated by Auw., 97.
Erfurt Univ., 402.
Ernel, Jane van, 317.
Erp, Henrica van, Abbess of 'VrouwenClooster', Utrecht, 111.
Escluse, Charles de l', Clusius, bt, 458.
Personages

Escornaix, Philip, Ld of: see Lalaing.
Espinoy, Princes of: see Melun.
Este, Card. Ippolito d', of Ferrare, 54 390.
Estienne, Robert & Charles: see Stephanus.
Eumeneus (Odyssey), 188.
Euphues, 51.
Euripides, 58 451 400.
Eutropius, 71.
Everdinge, Miss van, Busch's amita, 342 344-46.
Everts, Everardi, Everaerts, Nicholas, jp, Presid. of Great Council, 82 326 458.
Everyman, 50.
Eychmann Dryander, John, ast, mm, 433.
Eycken, John Leonardi van der, of Hasselt, dv, pf, 354.

F
Faber, N., killed by Pesch, 526.
Fabius, William: see Boonaerts.
Fabricius, John, Faber, of Boland, 366.
Fabrici, Fabricius, Francis, Marcoduranus, im Düren School, 366-69 366-68 520 (on Cicero).
Fabricius, Francis, of Roermond, md, 398.
Fabricius, Franz, jp, 368 487.
Faliscans, 465.
Fallais, Philip of Burgundy, Lord of, 39.
Fallais, Francis de, poet, 138.
Fallais, James de, 510.
Farnese, Alexander, 373.
Farnese, Cardinal, 54.
Fauquemberg, Philip of: see Ligne.
Fidinates, 465.
Fieck van Hove, Adriana, 43; — her f, William, 43.
Fieschi, James, Bp of Savona, 86.
Finé, Oronce, ast, mm, 433.

Fischer, P., Frankf, pr, 394.
Flaccus, Q.: see Horace.
Flanders, held in tenure from French Kings, 330; — history of Counts, 374; — flood in F., 1551, 351.
Flanders, Louis of, Lord of Praet and Woestyne, K G F, Governor of Holland & Zeeland, then of Flanders, 66 69 70-71 79 91 92 386 450.
Florens, Utr. hypodidascalus, 152.
Foeyt, Lady, 80.
Fortunatus, Venantius, 341.
Fox, John, Martyrologist, 239.
Fraenstor Girolamo, 326 328.
France: King Francis I, 61 182 250 396 424 445 — Queen Eleanor, 193 267 (founds lecture at Bruges).
— King Henry II, 17 61 71-72 76 351.
— King Henry III, 203.
— King Henry IV, 383.
— King Louis XIV, 37.
France: country of study like Italy, 152; — wars & treaties with Fr., 203 350-51 353-54; — its language, connected with Greek, 188; — Auw.'s stay in Fr., 501-02: wish to return, 475 485; — language used by his pupils, 494.
Francis, S., 405.
Franciscus, messenger on Paris: see Oliviers.
Frankfort Fair, 340 365.
Frécourt, Giles, Ld of: see Vaulx.
Freiburg Univ., 438; — Erasmus' house 'Zum Wallfisch', 112.
Froben, John, Basle pr, 109 340.
Frontinus, Jul., 522.
Fruterius, Fruytiers, Lucas, of Bruges, er, 53-55 406-7 488 504.
Fugger, family, 81 357.
Funck, John, hist, 231.
Furius, 463-66.

G
Gail, or Geyl, Andrew, of Cologne, jp, cc, 64.
Gaillart, A., 320.
Gallicus morbus, taken as sign of nobility, 255.
Gascoigne, George, lit, 51.
Gattinara, Mercurio de, 70.
Gaudanus, John (teacher in Hack's service) 261 262.
Gavre, John de, Lord of Eetvelde & Rode, 193.
Geeresteyn, James, Ld of : see Zaylen van Nyevelt.
Gertruidenberg charterhouse, 226.
Geldenhouwer, Gerard, 99.
Gelderland, visited by wars, 230.
Gellius, Aulus, 1 488 497.
Gelliusus, Joannes, 73 74.
Geniert, George : see Macropedius.
Gemma, Frisius, mm, ast, md, pf, 85 109 234 357 405-6 433 434-36 434-35 472 503 525 ; — his f, Reynier, 434 ; — his s, Cornelius, md, pf, 56 73 400 406 412 433 436 503 533.
Gennep, Andrew van, of Baelen, Balenus, Hb Pf, md, 27 225 406 441-42 441 448 498 502 523 524.
geography and Gemma Frisius, 435.
Gent, Ghent, William van, Gentius, jp, Gelderland cc, pv of St. Walburgis, Arnhem, 116-17.
Georgievich, Bartholomew, 71.
Georgij, Albert, Georgius, Amsterdam, 447 ; — his f, Georgius, 447.
Germany : trouble and parties, 354 ; — ' non accipit libros nisi missos ' 156.
Geyl, Andrew : see Gail.
Gent : St. Bavo's, 27 193 294-95 359 ; — the revolt punished, 518 ; — Pacification (1576), 359 382.
Ghensens, Nicolas, of Helteren, st, 234.
Ghisselinck, Gisselinus, Victor Giselinus, er, 390 406-7 521 522 ; — his work on Prudentius, Sulpicius Severus & Ovid, 488.
Ghistelle, Cornelius van, 193.
Giffen, Hubert van, Obert Gipliunius, st, hm, er, 55 56 58 406-07 498 507 ; — his work on Lucretius, 487-88 520 521.
Gillis Catherina (w of Peter Peck), 532.
Giovio, Paolo, 450.
Glareanus, Henry, 150.
Gnapheus, William, lm, dr, 49 257.
Gockelen, Conrad von : see Goclenius.
Goclenius, Conrad Wackers, of Gockelen, lm, Lt Pf, 4-5 9 (influence on Auw.) 30 83 84 (badly judged by Lips) 85 84-86 (compared with Nannius) 85 (judged by Erasmus & Sienema) 86 (his remarkable influence on students of sciences) 281 327 356 406 471 481 486 495 496 (style) 502 506 507-08 513 514 526 ; — his Oratio Funebrae by Nannius, 84.
Goes Damian a, er, 112.
Goetscalicus, John, tt, of Zierikzee, 165.
Goltzius, Hubert, Bruges, pr, er, 67.
Gonthier, John, md, pf : see Winter.
Gorgias, rhetor, 57.
Gottignyes, Ladislaus de, G K, Mechlin cc, 64.
<Gottingues,> Adrian <de>, 63-65.
Gouda School, 83.
Gouda, Herman of, er, 102.
Gouvea, Antonio de, pf phil Paris, 177.
Gouvea, Andrew de, head of Guyenne College, Bordeaux, 402, cp. PortHum., 109-129.
Goyer, Thierry de, husband of Anna van Auwater, brewer, Utr. mayor, 21 78 370 372 384-86 393 506 ; inheriting, she in usufruct, the children in full right, Auw. goods : 535-36 ; — their d Aeltge, Alida, dies, 393-94 ; — 1570 is born their s Cornelius, 393 ; — a widow by 1608, Ann lived with 4 sons, Cornelius, J. V. D. Thierry, John and Nicolas, and 2 daughters, Mary and Anna, one being married to...
Personages

Lamb. Strick, 540; — in full comprehension of her father's expiation she offers large part of her legacy to Trilingue, 540-543.

Grammaye, Thomas, Commissary of Archdukes, 567.

Granvelle, Cardinal Antony Perrenot de, 193 355 (late st of Trilingue) 540 543.

Gravius, Bartholomew de Grave, Lv pr, 242 524; — his s, Henry, DD, Royal professor, secures papers of executors: when leaving for Rome to become papal librarian, he passes them to Clarius, his successor in the H. Ghost, 524 532 538 539.

Gravius of Romerswaal, Cornelius, de Grave, dv, pf, dean of Veere, 405 524.

Greek: introduced in Utrecht Schools by Macropedius, 47 48; — emending of Greek texts, 57; — Greek Calendar, 412 475.

Gregory XIII, 452.

Gregory XIV, 538.

Grieninger, John, Strassb. pr, 212.

Groenewoude Albert van: see Leeuwen.

Grudii, natives of Louvain, 399.

Grudius, Nicolas Nicolai, son of Nicolas Evets, poet, jp, secr of Golden Fleece, 10 12 13 82 422-23 428 458.

Gueux, le Grand: Henry of Brederode, 194.

Guccciardini, Luigi, wr, 42 45 184.

Guirsch, William, Ld of: see Busselsden.

Gulielmius, Janus, er, 58.

Gulielmius, Gulielmi, John, sv: see Madien.

Günther, John, md, pf: see Winter.

Guyenne College, at Bordeaux, 74 402 403.

Gwulven, van Wittenburg, Baron Ernest a, 449 450.

H


Haer, Francis van der, Verhaer, Harëus, hist, 48.

Hague, the, Dean of, 359.

Hainaut, Pierre Seneschal of H.: see Werchin.

Hal, 489.

Halmale, Henry of, st, kt, Antw. my, 262-63 264 272 279 280 305; — his f, John, Ld of Vogelsang, 263; — his s, Henry, 263; — his ggs, Henry, cn, dean of Antw., Bp of Ypres, 263; — his rr, Cornelius & Costinus, Antw. alderman, Eustace, st, 263.

Halmale, John van: see Hamele.

Hamburg Univ., 161.

Hamele, Hamale, Halmale, Gouda, pb, Rutten & Harlebeke cn, 263.

Harëus, Francis: see Haer, van der.

Hardenberg, Albert, Reformation, 161.

Hardouin, Denys, 374.

Harincourt, Lords of: see Brederode.

Harvey, Gabriel, 465-66.

Hase, Conrad Lagus, jp, pf, 203 483.

Hasselt, John van: see Eycken, van der.

Hastenius, Henry, Lv pr, 3.
Hatart, Gerard van der, Hertogenb. pr, 49 50 66.
Haveskerke, Roland de, 40.
Hecatus, pl, 50 St.
Hebrew lecture in Tril. requested to be made daily, 523.
Hecke, Bernard van den, Villers abb, 81.
Heemskerk, Gertrude de, 25.
Heemskerk, Martin van, pt, 37.
Heeteren, William van : see Heteren.
Heidelberg Univ., 321 458.
Held, Matthias von, Imp secr, 461.
Hem, Hemsdonck, Convent, 306.
Henno, pl, 46.
Hercules, 365 ; — Columns of, 418.
Heresbach, Conrad von, 111 112.
Herforde, J., Ld pr, 239.
Hermes, 420.
Hermes, Tournai md, 106.
Herodotus, 1 74.
Hertogenbosch, St. Gregory School, 46 48.
Hervoerden, Utr. hypodid.: see Herwerden.
Hermans, Aug. : see Hunnseus.
Hangary, attacked by Turks, 250.
Hungary, attacked by Turks, 250.
Huygens, hoverius, Hector of, President of Utrecht Council, Vice Comes, 30-31 39 ; — his b, Ausonius, 30.
Hoytma, Jel, daughter of Mintz, 166.
Huens, Aug. : see Hunnseus.
Hofmans, Lambert : see Hortensius.
Hohenlohe, Philip of, 383.
Holland, Count of : William III, 75 ; — his right to title, 194.
Holstein, Prince Philip of, & b, 310.
Homer, 188 266 462.
Hondt, Canis, John de, Courtrai & dean, 101-03.
Honthorst, Elizabeth van, mother of Auw's daughters : see Auwarter; — her f, Walter, Valterus, Wouter, Dierickx van Honthorst, hypodidascalus, 14 15 20 60 168 169 235-36 536 ; — her gf Thierry, Dirk, 15 ; — her b, Arnold.
Honthorst, Arnold van, tt, Auwarter's cousin-in-law, 7 14 15 20 106-08 117 127 207-08 235-36 265 370-72 449 ; — his w, Elizabeth van Zyl, 296 334 ; — his family, 20 78 ; — his dd, Diever, Eduarda, 370 371 ; — her sister, 371.
Hoogstraeten, Count of : see Laiaing.
Hopper, Joachim, jp, cc, 16 43 64 (new method of jurispr.) 357 363-65 364 381 429-32 481 491 503 521 524 ; — his r, Simon, 364.
Horace, Flaccus, Q., 84 125 165 301 308 324 368 423 425 438 444.
Horn, Count William de, Lv st, 381 519.
Hornes, baron of Boxtel, Philip de, 25.
Hove : see Fieck, Hortensius.
Hovel, John : see Bronchorst.
Hoverius, de Houwer, Francis, Mechlin lm, 242.
Hoxvirius, Hoxwyer, Hector of, President of Utrecht Council, Vice Comes, 30-31 39 ; — his b, Ausonius, 30.
Hoytma, Jel, daughter of Mintz, 166.
Personages

104 193.
Hunnæus, Augustine Huens, dv, hm, pf, 405 411 448 448 523 542.
Hutten, Ulrich von, 408 461-62.
Hyades, 311.
Hypomone, pt, 50.

I

Imperial Eagle, 419.
Indies (West) newly discovered, 100; — Indiens Theologus, Bar-
birius, 100.
Ingolstadt Univ., 84 438 514.
Inhusen, Tydo van, Lord of Huip-
husen, 115.
Institutiones Militares by Nic.
Marschalk (ms), 143-44 214 221
224 262 237-38 242 246-47 250-
51 273-74 504.
Insubrum Dux, 373.
Invidia, 417.
Isenburg, Antony Count of, 193.
Isenburg, Salentin von, 368.

J

Jaeger, John, Crotus Rubeanus,
408 462.
Jansen(ius), Cornelius, of Hulst,
Bp of Ghent, 295 405.
Jaso, 418 428.
Jena University, 394 489.
Jesse, 455.
Jesuits : J. & Louvain Univ., 133
403; — Spanish J., 386; — J.
School drama, 298.
Jesus Scholasticus, pt, 50.
Jonas, Justus, 438.
Council, 297.
Jongh, H. de, pt, dv, 528.
St. John the Baptist in desert, 535.
Joseph, pt, 50 51.
Jülich, Duke William of : see
Cleves.
Julius III, 104.
Junius, Hadrianus, er, hist, 56 489.
Junius, Henry, husband of Joanna
Sartoria, 258 514.
jurisprudence, renewed teaching
& studies, 64 324 364.
 jus civile : taught ' exclusa barba-
rie’, 252-53; — Corpus, 97.
justification : doctrine about, 438.
Justin, 188.
Justinian and the Institutes : 64
156 159 183 200 252 291-92 323
340-41 482 484 486 491; — Greek
codex of Institutes in Trilingue,
341.
Juvenal, 267-68.

K

Kennenburg, Anna of : see Ysen-
doorn.
Kessel, J., Jesuit killed by con-
frater, 526.
Ketel, M. Vincent, Ld of : see
Mierop.
Keteller, George, Lord of der
Assen, 115.
Keussen, Hermann, 1 53.
Keyser, Martin de, Caesar, Antw.
pr, 151 257 258 327.
Kiefersperg, Rhenatus a, sv of
Rennenberg, 111-12.
Killianus, Cornelius, 504.
Kling, Melchior Clingus, jp, pt,
203 483.
Kornik Library (Poland), 485.
Kuylen, Castellian of, 8.

L

Lachner, Gertrude, 340.
Lagus, Conrad : see Hase.
Lalaing, Antony of, Count of
Hooistraeten, husband of Eliz.
of Culemburg, 113 269.
Lalaing, Philip of, Ld of Escor-
naix, Count of Hoograeten,
husband of Anna of Rennen-
berg, 113 269; — his f Charles I,
269; — his dd Margaret,
Antoinette, Jacqueline, Chris-
tine, 113 269; — his s George, st,
519.
Lalaing, George of, s of Philip,
Count, Ld of Zuylen, Sweserenge
& Westbrouck, Governor of
Friesland, 113 269 330 (Lalingen).
Lalaing, Lady Yolande de, Lady
of Brederode, 191 192.
Lalingen, George of : see Lalaing.
Lambin, Denis, jp, pf, 55 232 368 390 395 507.
Lanciottus, Sartorius’ st, Rob. of Brederode’s sv, 257 259 260 290.
Lanckvelt, Lang(h)velt : see Macropedius.
Lang, Matthew, Bp of Gurk, 408.
Lang de, Langius, Theodoricus of Enkhuizen, Gk Pf, 2 74 401 402-03 413 448 502 513 523 532.
Langhe de, Langhe de, Langius, Liége cn, tun, er, 503.
Lanoy, Charles de, Viceroy of Naples, 102.
Laski, John a, 160 161.
Lassus, Orlandus, mus, 222.
Latimer, Hugh, 240.
Latin : spirit of literary L introduced in Lv, 84 85; — Auw.’s ways of teaching L, 493 94; — post-classic & decadent L, 244-46 488.
Latomus, James Masson, dv, pf, 239 242 (ed. of his works) 401 405 454 460; — his n, Lv cn, 239 242 454-55 460 503.
Latre, Jehan de, mus, 221.
Lauretanus, Bernardinus, Venice bs, 55.
Laurin, Mark, Dean of Bruges, 67 86 101 103 311.
Lauwerman, Cornelius, rector of St. Jerome’s, Utr., dr, 48 296 297-98 299.
Lauwerman, Michael & John : see Noordwijk.
Lauwerman, Henry, Col st, 297.
Lazaert, J. de, St. Mary’s, Utrecht, Vic.-Gen. of Gouda, 296-97.
Levines, John : see Lievens.
Leyden Uni., 48 150 394 489; — St. Pancras, pv, 27.
Leyden, John van, prior of Carmelites, Haarlem, 192.
Liber, 420.
Liebaert, Paul : see Leopardus.
Liége canons, 508.
Lienne, Giles, Lord of : see Vaulx.
Lievens, Levines, Livinei, Livineus, John, hm, Antw cn, 57 396 406-7.
Ligne & Fauquenberg, Philip Count of, Baron of Beolwil & Wassenaar, 269.
Lilius, Aloys, ast, 433.
Lille, St. Peter’s Chapter, 82 180 488.
Linden, M. Vincent, Ld of : see Mierop.
Linden, William van der, Lindanus, dv, pf, Bp, 57 405 441 457 503 524.
Lindenbruch, F., 58.
Lips, Martin, Lipsius, er, 46 84 280 281 291 394.
Lips, Justus, 5 56 58 84-85 & Nan-
Personages

nius) 86 (& Auwater) 307 390 391 393-95 399 399-400 403 406 413 442 450 477 485 487 488 489 (volte-face) 498 (Auw.'s influence on Lips) 497 (style) 497 (comp. with Nann. & Auw.) 498 504 507 (homo venosus) 521 522 525 (his Latin) 526 (ingratitude & contradiction) 526 (praising Nannius) 527 533 (Lovaniensium ruinam); — his f, Giles, 394.

Livineius, Livineus, John : see Lievens.

Livius, Titus, Livy, 395 488.

Lockhorst Herman, Dean of St. Martin's, Utr, 157; — William, cn, scholaster of St. Mary's, Utr, 157.

Lodron, Count Julian; — his w Apollonia; their d Anna Maria & pictures by Scorel, 36.

Loenen, Antony, Lord of: see Aemstel.

Loeius J., Antw pr, 49 258 436.

logica, tedious study in univ. pedagogies, 314.

Lombardus Petrus, Magister Sententiarum, 539.

London, British Museum, 397-98.

Loonbeek, John, Lord of: see Vorst, van der.

Loosderrecht, Antony, Lord of: see Aemstel.

Lorichius, Judocus, Freiburg dv, 457.

Lorichius Hadamar, Reinhard Marburg pf, & brothers, 457.

Lorichius Peter Secundus, mistake for Lotichius, 457.

Lorraine, Cardinal of, 177.

Lotichius Peter, late abbas, 458.

Lotichius, Peter, Secundus, poet, Heidelb, pf, 306 437-58.

lottaria, lottery (lottery) 205-06.

LOUVAIN Town: name Grudii, 326 390 403; — fortifications, 399; — Ly siege, 1542, 282; — inundation, January 8, 1573, 56; — plague, 1578, 531; — enceniae, 165 337; — Remigialia, 206; — bacchanalia, (Ash-Wedn. eve) 129; — aurige, 232 251 256; — clothmaking: Halls, and large inns, 81; — Mont Cesar, 81; — Haymarket, 295; — Cow Street & Steenpoort, 81 82 472; — domus villici, 81 184; — domus Pavonius, 415 472; — Louvain Reformers, 509; — St. Peter's, 25 133 242 439 460 489 544 553 (A.'s tomb) — Plebanus 498; — St. James's 58 439 442; — St. Gertrude's Abbey, 82; — Val St. Martin Priory, 46 281; — Augustinians, 2 18 81; — Capella Clericorum, 34; — Alexian Brethren, 509; — St. Michael's, 532.

LOUVAIN University: its praise, 404-5; — many learned men, 404; its influence felt in other Universities, 404-5; — ruined by war (1581 &c), 404; — welcome help from Auwater's family, 393.

LOUVAIN University: Rector and Professors, 381-82; — Theologians and Trent Council, 354; — U & Granvelle, 356; — Revival of juridical studies, 64 373; — Court of V Judges, 123; — College of Bachelors, 43 116; — Faculty of Arts: routine, 25 248; — Reformatio Studiorum, 1561, 440 481 499-500; — astronomy and geography studied, 'globes' construed, 234-35 480; — difficulties with Jesuits, 133; — scamna in Schola Art., 500; — Mathematics, 499-500.

Colleges and Pedagogies: C. Adrian VI, 37 sq (portrait of Adrian VI), 133; — Arras C, 133; — Castle, 4 82 359 402 440 500; — Falcon, 359; — H. Ghost C., 133 448; — Lily, 46 443 498; — Luxemburg C., 81; — Pels C., 123; — Porse, 133 498; — Standonck C., 133; — Viglius C., 444-45; — Villers C., 81.


Students' studies testified, 82; — cost of living, 285-86; — wine
and beer free from duty, 34; —
evening cloaks worn, 345; —
use of papers in speeches, and
chatting in churches censured,
461; — Group of Utrecht stu-
dents, 31 33-35; — welcomed
arrival of English exiles, 241; —
legacy of Auw.' family, 506.

Louvain Trilingue: initial strug-
gle, 97 102; — scapegoat, 499; —
its grand principle: knowledge
to be derived from object studied: 481 4 40 81-83 85 281-82 302 401 403-04 441-42
471-73 475 502; — its application
to jurisprudence, 483; — & to all
sciences: — cp. Gemma Frisius,
430 434 440 445; — its influence
on Auwater, 9; — Hoxviriœus, 30;
— Diemen, 43; — Will. Canter,
54 56; Rataller, 62; — Th. de
Langhe 74; — Huena, 448; —
large attendance, 494 495; —
excellent results on study and
teaching of languages, 363 464
522-23; — example followed by
Faculty of Arts, 473-74; — daily
lesson of Hebrew requested, 441;
— fame of men like Lips, 391;
— Granvelle, old student, 351.

Trilingue documents, 356, sq. 534
537; — documents referring to the Trilingue in the General
Archives were by 1818 still in the 
Brahant Council, 528; — they
were used first for the Hist. of the Coll. Tril., 528; — cp. MS
Bucolica, 513; — Ocellus Lucan-
us, 514; — and other Codices
Busldiani 513; — Greek Justin-
nian et quadam alia non visa,
341; — Auw's documents, 2 3 4 ; —
gifts from Auw's family, 506.

Lucan, Marcus Annaeus, 121.
Lucanus, Ocellus, 514.
Lucian of Samosata, 122 199 318
327 508.
Lucilius, Gaius, 407.
Lucretius Carus, Titius, 328 487-88
(edit. by H. v. Giffen); — ms
belonging to J. v. Guyck, 55 84
280 282 292 507 520.
luggage sent & taken in casks,
132.

Luke, St., 188.
Lunenburgh, Daniel Lord of: see
Berch, van den.
Luther, 231 438 462.
Luxemburg, Jacqueline of, w of
Charles I of Lalaing, 269.
Lycophron, gram, 57.
Lyra, John West de, Lyranus, phil, 406.
Lysias, 387.

M

Mabuse, John, pt, 36.
Macropedius, George van Lang-
velt, Lanckvelt, van Gemert,
Utr archidascalus, 6 8 9 11 13
24 43-45 46-52 46-51 53 60 62 66
84 94 107 118-19 137-38 139-41
151-53 173 297 298 306-09 342-43
346-47 302 439 439 499 471 474
502; — his school: see Utrecht,
St. Jerome's; — his plays and
their good effect, 50-51 202 258
298.

Madian, Madianus, John Gulielmi,
Gulielmus, sv of J. F. de Rennen-
berg, 246-48 264 272-75 278-
80 278-79 283 285-88 304 305 307
315-16 330-31 334 337 497 508.

Maele, John Philipsz, Philippi, de,
van der Mate, husb of Stephana
v. Auwater, 7 8 14 28-29 60 63
94 118 135 136-37 (studies law)
148-49 168 280 287-88 (borrowes
from Auw.) 289-90 292-93 295
311-12 322 346 362 (and sons) 372
385; — his w Stephana, 280 283
343 345 535; — his s, Philip,
D.V.J., 8 346 349; — his d Ge-
rarda, 8; — d Alida, 8; — his n, 135 136.

Magdeburg siege, 354.
Malineus, William, Charles V's a
cubiculis, 450.

Maltese, Knights of St. John the
Baptist, 361.
Mameranus, Nicolas of Manier,
hist, 461 461 517.

Manchicourt, Mansicourt, Peter
de, of Bethune, Tournai phonasc-
cus, 106 128 129 279.
Manchicourt, Hector de, Lord of la Vaute & Rapoy, 128; — his d, Jane, 128.
Manchicourt, Nicole de, 128.
Manlius, 328 408.
Mansfeld, Peter Ernest, Count of, K.G.F., baron of Helderinghe, Captain general of the Netherlands; married to Margaret of Brederode, 193 194 300; — their ss, Charles, Frederic, John & Philip, 193; — their d, Polyxena, 193 300 424.
Mansfeld, Count Gebhard of, Lv st, 381 519
Manutius, Aldus & Andreas, Venice pr, 150; — Manutio Paolo, 67 309.
Marais John des: see Paludanus.
Marburg Univ, 200 457.
Marche-en-Famenne, Perpetual Edict, 382-83.
March, Philippine de la, Lord of Brederode, 191 192.
Marc, Robert de la, Duke of Bouillon, 192.
Marcoduranus, Francis : see Fabricius.
Marius, Nicolai, Adrian, Chancellor of Gelderland, son of Nicolas Everard, 12 13 197 326 327 408 427-28 438-59 458.
Mark, Gospel according to St., 266.
Marchschalk, Nicolas, of Thuringen, hist, pf Rostock, 143 144 214 224 230 250.
Martini, William, 75.
Martyn, Peter, 239 240.
Masius, Andrew, D.V.J., Orientalist, 441 498.
Masius, P: his apostil about dues for Auw.'s goods, 1604, 538.
Mass, best means of hearing, 82.
Massaens, Christian, wr, 445.
Masson, Joannes, of Tournai, st, 279.
Mate, Widow of John Philips van der, Stephana van Auwater, 535; — her children : Dr. Philip, Gerritgha (Gerarda) & Aeltge (Alida); — see Maete.
Mathenesse, Adrian, Lord of Rivieren, Uiternesse & Hillegersberg, 75.
Matthaeus, Antonius, hist, 26 192.
Matthew, Gospel according to St., 266.
Mauden, Francis van der, Modius, er, wr, Aire cn, 406-7 477 487 (Lectiones Nov-Antiquae) 503 507 521 532.
Maurus, Hemanus, 476.
Mechlin: St. Rombaut's Chapter, 360; — Great Council, 443 503 521 532.
Mechlin College, 542.
Mela, Pomponius, 150 401.
Melanchthon, Philip, 111 231 240 438; — his d Anna, 231.
Melun, 377-80: see Melun.
Melus, Hugh of, Prince of Espinoy, 373; — his ss Charles, Prince of Espinoy, Baron of Antoing, Governor of Flanders; Pierre de Werchin, Seneschal of Hainaut; Robert of Melun, Marquis of Richeburg; James of Melun, Lord of Sauli: 372 373 373-80 463 519.
Mendoza y Bobadilla, Francis de, Abp, 373.
Mennens, Mennentius, William, poet, er, 12 13 416 427.
Mecator Gerard, geographer, 46 161 234 402 435 472; — his d, Emerentiana, 161.
Merula, Paul, 58.
Metaphrasta, Simeon, 444.
Metellus, John, 430 443.
Meulen, Petronilla van der, w of John Pels, 123.
Meulene, John van der: see Molineus.
Meurs, John van, 58.
Meyere, James de, hist, 374.
Micault, Eleanor, w of Jerome of 't Serooskercke, 16 40 42 422-33; — her f, John, Receiver General, 16 432.
Mierop, M. Vincent Cornelisz van, Lord of Kethel, Cabau & Linden, cc, treasurer-general, 89 112;
— his d & s, Cornelis churchman, 89.

Milius, John, founder of Luxemburg College, 81.

Minden, Antony van: see Aemstel.

Minden, Herberius, <van> Com-
mander of Zylen Castle, 246
264 272-74 278 280 283 288 289
292 295 322.

Mire, Mireus, Aubertus le, Antw
en, librarian, 527 (praises Auw),
530 533.

Modius, Francis: see Mauden,
van der.

Moerendael, Elizabeth, 67.

Moermont, Jerome, Lord of: see
't Serooskercke.

Moermont: see Renesse.

Molanus, John van der Molen,
Duisburg Im, 80 160-162 160-
61 174 179 214-15 226; — his s,
John, 161.

Molanus, John, dv, pf, 405 406 524.

Molendino, Molinier, Dumoulin,
John de, Paris Rector, Tournai
cn, 100 103.

Molinet, Molinier, Dumoulin,
John de, Paris Rector, Tournai
cn, 100 103.

Molinier, John: see Molendino.

Mondragon, Christopher of, Colo
nel, 40.

Monnedianus <of Montmedy>,
229.

Montagu, 489.

Montanus Antonus, John, &
Paul: see Bergh, v. d.

Monte, Phil. de, mus, 222.

Montfaucon, Bernard de, critic of
Nannius' Athanasius, 486.

Montfort, Charlotte of, 192; — her
family, 192.

Montignies, Albert, Baron of: see
Thiennes.

Montmorency, Mary of, 193.

Montzina, Bucho de, st, dv, pv of
St. John's, Utrecht, 27 359 523;
— his f, Popko de M., 27 359.

Moors, Rescius' widow, Anna,
461.

Moor, Antony de, pt, 37.

Morcillo, Sebastian Fox, er, 372

373-74 375 376 481 503 515.

More, St. Thomas, 327 458 467-68.

Morel, G., of Munster, hist, 232.

Mores omnium Gentium, 150.

Moretus, John, Antw. pr, 67 396-
97 397-98 401 444 526.

Morillon, Guy, hm, imp secret, 99
100 104 105 360; — his ss,
Antony & Maximilian; — his
dd, Frances & Mary, 360.

Morillon, Antony, er, 86 430.

Morillon, Maximilian, er, Bp, 355
360 430.

Morinck, Gerard, er, 48.

Montjoy, William, Engl nm, 100.

Moysa, Joanna, w of Nic. Grudius,
327.

Mudeus, Gabriel van der Muyden,
jp, pf (his new method), 64 211
307 320 364 402 429 430 472 484
(his private & public teaching)
491 532.

Munich, Luke, abb of St. Bavo's,
Ghent, 193.

Muret, Marco Antonio, er, 54 367
390-91 390 412 497 498 507 525.

music: instruments, 180-81 184;
— instruction in, 337 445-46.

Musius, Cornelius, poet, martyr,
48 75 128 259 436 508.

Myddytton, Wyll., Ld pr, 239.

Myle, Adrian van der, cc, 160 161.

Mynden, Antony, Ld of: see
Aemstel.

N

Naarden School, 503.

Nannius, Peter, Lt Pf, 2 3 4-5
(compared with Goclenius &
Auw) 19 22 70 74 83-87 83-86
84-86 (compared with Auw &
Goclenius) 85-86 (nan. & Lips)
86 (estranging from Trilingue
spirit) 87 97 120 137-41 (journey
to Holland) 151 163 187 257 258
259 280-82 291-92 309-11 323 324
326 329 357 365 373 402-3 406 430
437 454-55 (Psalms worked at in
garden) 460 486 489 (preferred
by Lips) 496 497 502 513 (ill) 514
(3) 521; — his Somnium Lucretii,
84 282; — his Oratio Funebris
on Goclenius, 84 85 514; — Auwater's *Oration Funebre* on him, 84 85; — Nannius & Lips, 526.

Nansius, Francis, 58.

*Narranschiff*, 182.

Nassau, René de, Prince of Orange, Stadhouder of Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht, &c, 12 29-30 193 420-21 422 424-26; — his natural s, Palamedes: see Chalon; his f, Henry III of Nassau, Prince of Orange, 421-22.

Nassau, Philip-William of, Count of Buren, 380-84 380-83 498 519; — his si, Mary of Nassau, w of Philip of Hohenlohe, 383.

Nassau, Louis of, b of William of Orange, 194.

Navagero, Andrew, poet, phil, 328.

Naveau, Michael, Liége cn, 283-87.

Naves, John von, Imp secr, 461.

Nederhorst: see Reede, Rhede.


Nepos, Cornelius, 66.

Nesselrode (Nesselrade), Anna de, ly of Zuylen, Aldenhoven, Palsterkamp & Ehrensteyn, 18 112 115 157-58 158 179 189-91 190, &c: see Rennenberg; — her f, William, and gf, Bertram, Ld of Ehrenstejn, cc, marshal, 190; — her u, John, abb of Siegburg, 190; — her rr, Jaspar, pv of Schildesche, 190; — John, Ld of Palsterkamp, 112 190; — Charles Robert, Count of N, ambass, 190.

Neuenahr, Herman von, Neuenahrus, a Nova Aquila, pv, 194.

Neuenahr, Amelia, Countess of, w of Henry de Brederode, 194 300; — her f, Count Humbert of N, Cologne, 194 300.

Nicolai, Adrian: see Marius.

Nicolai, Nicolas: see Gradius.

Nicolai, Nicolas, st of Amsterdam, 234.

*Nicoló Leo*, 452.

Nieuwlande, Francis van den: his Grammar School, 500.

Nigri, Philip de, dean of Brussels, 355.

Nivelus, or Nyvelt: see Zuylen. *nobilitas = morbi gallici infectione confirmata*, 255.

Noircarmes, John de, army leader, 194.


Noordwijk School, 258 437.

Noote, Anna van der, 294.

Notax, Anna, Lady of: see Zoete.

Nova Aquila: see Neuenahr.

Novellae, 482.

Noviomagus, Joannes: see Bronchorst.

Nyenrode, Ernest de, Ld of Zuylensteyn, 23 392; — his d, Gertrude, 332 392.

Nyvelt: see Zuylen.

Nykerken, Thomas, Dean of St. John's, Utrecht, 26.

Nijmegen, John: see Bronchorst.

Obdam, Gisbert, Ld of: see Duvenvoorde, family, 75.

Ober-Vellach, pictures by Scorel, 36.

Ochandinus, Clemens, 105.

Oem, Timmannus, of Dordrecht, Utr Dean, 196.

Oem, John, bulder, 308.

Oem: see Oom.

O2(1)pi:5575, 153.

Olah, Nicolas, 104.

Oldenbarnevelt, Odilia van, 540; buys from the Goyens a house and farm; sister of John van Oldenbarnevelt, advoc.

Oldendorp, John, jr, 200 202 203 483.

Olivarius, Peter John, 406.

Oliviers, Francis, messenger to Paris and Utrecht, 95 97 98 120 126 134 144 148 154 156 158 162 163 170 171 189 199 213-14 217 221 222 350.

Oom, Cornelius, cc, 166; — his f, Herman, 166.
Oom, John, Lord of Barendrecht, praetor, receiver general, 166.
Oostbroeck Abbey, 111.
Oosterhout, St. Clara’s Convent, 226.
Oosterhout, William, Ld of: see Duvenvoordius.
Oostuum, Cornelia van, 317.
Oostzanen, James Cornelisz van, pt, 36.
Opmeer, Peter, er, hist, 75, 454, 518, 522, 529, 534.
Oporinus, John, Basle pr, 54, 91, 109, 376, 480, 491, 513, 515.
Orange, Henry III, Prince of: see Nassau.
Orange, Prince William of, 193, 194, 300, 365, 380, 519; — his s, Maurice, Prince of Orange, 383.
Orange, Prince Philip-William of: see Nassau.
Orbilius, Pupillus, 301, 302, 471.
Oridryus, John, Düsseld. pr, 54, 91.
Origen, 188.
Orleans, Germain, tip of, 396.
Orleans Univ, 62.
Orléans: Auw's stay at, 63, 65, 69, 501.
Ormendaal, ground bought by Auw, (1562), 541.
Orosius, Paul, 307, 368.
Orsini, Fulvio, Ursinus, 54.
Ortelius, Abraham, geogr, 56, 394, 400.
Othonis, Conrad, phil, 406.
Oxen-Yssche, 398-400.
Ovid, 13, 292, 408, 488 (study by Ghiselinck).
Oxford Univ: Merton Coll, 239.

P
Paderborn, bishop’s see of, 296.
Padua Univ, 328.
Palatine Elector, Frederic III, 194.
Paimpont, Pimpontia, Abbey, 396.
Pallant de Culeinburg, Lord & family de, 42.
Palsterkamp, Ld, Ly of: see Neuselrode.
Paludanus, John des Marais, pt, 406.

Pandects, 482, 483.
Pantin, Peter, poet, Dean of Brussels, 444.
Pantinus, William, md, 406.
Papinian, 189.
Paep, Andrew de, Papius, hm, 406-07.
Paquier: see Pascasius.
Paquot, Jean-Noel, 3, 67, 123, 448, 500.
Pardo, Silvester, Librbr. Censor, 374.
Parfait, Perfectus, Giles, Tournai, md, 105-06.
Paris, nearly invaded 1544, 424, 425.
Paris Univ, 62, 70, 76, 95, 100, 177, (Presle Coll) 321-22, 386 (lecture offered to Auw.) 411, 502, 509 (Coll de Mre Gervais).
Parker, Matthew, Abp of Canterbury, 240.
Parma, Duchess Margaret of, Governess, 193, 194, 381, 439.
Parys van Suydtoort, family, 43.
Pascasius, Paquier, Pasquier, Lv bs, 187, 189, 198-99, 202, 230 (his w) 232 (id) 275-76.
Patius, Joh., Leyden pr, 327.
Paul, St., 297.
Paul III, 328, 470.
Paulinus, St., poet, 66, 67.
Peck, Peckius, Peter, pt, 491, 503, 524, 532, 538.
Pels, John, late Henry Daems, Univ. secret, founder of Coll, 122, 123; — his adoptive f, John Pels, cn of St. Saviour’s, Utr, 123.
Peons, metallic: see styles.
Perion, Perrion, Joachim, dv, editor of Greek authors, 187, 188, 328, 328.
Perrenot, Thomas, Ld of Chantonnay, 193.
Persevaldus caecus: see Bellighem.
Pesch, Gerard of Kempen, Col Jesuit, 526.
Peter, Lv bs: see Phalèse (182).
Petit, Th., Ld pr, 239.
Petitrive, Isabel, J. Lips' mother, 394.
Personages

Petri, Cuneerus, dv, Bp, 410.
Petri, Saffridus, jp, pf, 56 62 402
495 503 522 526 (& Auw).
Petrisca, pi, 50.
Petri, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Preutinger, Constance, 462.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
Peucer, Caspar, 231.
List of

Raymaker, Martin de : see Rotarius.
Rebelles, pl, 46 50 51.
Rede : see Rhee, Rheeden.
Reden, Gerard de, dean, pv of St. John's, 332.
Reede, Rede, Rheede, Gerard de, Ld of Nederhorst, 332; — his f, Goert, Ld of Saasvelt, Amorongen & Nederhorst, Utr. bailiff, 332 392; — his d, Reine de Nederhorst, 332.
Reede, Frederic de, Ld of Saasvelt & Brandlicht, 332.
Reineri : see Reyneri.
Rennesse de Wulven, Adrian, schoolster, then dean of St. Martin's Utr., 7-9 12 16 18 22 24-27 28 29 30 64 70 75-78 77 (dean) 79 87-90 95 97-99 109 135-36 158-60 184-85 204 205 212-13 214 216 218-20 226 227 244-46 264-68 267-68 (pian of school) 270 282 (plan of school) 397 317 313-44 410 424 485 490 492 505 511 512; — his si : see Lady of Duvenvoorde; — his f & gf, John, 24 25; — his s, John, cn & dean of St. John's, Utr., 26-27 75 78 266; his b, Gerard, Utr. cc, G K, 25 27 184; — his sis, Margaret, 25, 392, Agnes, 25 27, Claire, 25; — his n, 485.
Rennesse, family : van der Aa, 24; Adrian, 25 27; John, 27; — de Baer, 24; — de Culemburg, 24; Judith, 25; — de Moermont, 24; — de Ryauwen, 24; — de Wulven, 24; Gerard, 25; — de Zeist, 24.
Rennesse de Boestenswene, Peter de, Lv cn & pf, 25.
Rennesse, Arnold de, Utr. my, 24.
Rennesse de Wulpen, Adrian de, Zeeland apostle, 25.
Rennesse, Fredericus a, Ld of Mal, imp cc, Governor of Breda, 184.
Renneberg : see Rennesse.
Rennenbourg, Mary of, 250.
Rescius, Rutger, Gk Pf, 461 514.
Reuchlin, John, bb, 46 49.
Revensbourg, Anna Countess of : see Rennenberg (269).
Reynen, Hyppolita, 450-51.
Reyneri, Reineri, Cornelius, Gou danus, dv, pf, dean of St. Peter's, 133 194.
Rheede, Rheden, domain in the
Veluwe, 332.
Rhede, Rede, Bletter van, st, cn of St. Lebuin’s, Deventer & of St. Salvator’s, Utr., 332-33 335-36 392;
his m, Lady van Rhede, Rede, widow, 332-34 335-36;
his aman. Arnold, 333 335;
his b, Arnold, Aert, 332 333 335;
his rr, Theodore de R., of Amerongen, pp of Wijk, 332;—John, Dean of St. Martin’s, 336;—Godfried, G K, 332.
Rhede, Rede, Redius, Frederic, st, cn, 392.
Rheticus, John, Col pf, 55 56 526 (killed) 530 (desires Auw.).
Rhodes, 102.
Richeburg, Robert, marquis of: see Melun.
Ridley, Nicolas, 240.
Rinck, Adolph, Col my, 150.
Riscius, wr, 150.
Rival, Rivail, Rivault, Aimar du, jp, 200 483.
Rivieren, Adrian, Lord of: see Mathenesse.
Robles, Gaspar de, Lord of Billy, Governor of Friesland, 113.
Rode, John, Ld of: see Gavre.
Rodoan, Charles Philip, Bp of Bruges, 360.
Rocloffs, Jasper, receiver, 531.
Roulx, Count of, 138.
Roister Doister, pl, 485.
Rolin, Rollin, Baltasar of Emmerin, tt, 373 377.
Romalle, Monmedianus, John, of Utr., 228-30; his n, st, 228-30.
Rome: Legio XIX, 419;—Roman Accademia della Virtù, 178;—Roman Calendar changed, 433 533.
Rome, Church of: Prinacy, 438;—pretended abuses, 321.
Romulus Secundus, 465.
Roon, family de, 43.
Rossem, Martin van, army leader, 422.
Rossem, Anna de, 332.
Rostock Univ, 144 150.

Rosweyden, Herbert, 67.
Rotarius, Martin de Raymaeker, Lvp pr, 221-24 223 224.
Roubaix, Yolande, Lady of: see Werchin.
Rubanus, Crotus: see Jaeger, John.
Rudolph, Rodolph, of Grave, Gerard (prob stud) 532 537.
Rule of Reason, by Th. Wilson, 485.
Ruremundanus, J., Col pr, 150.
Ryckel, J. G. de, Abbot of St. Gertrude’s, 82.
Ryckenroy, Melchior, S. Th. L., Presid. of Trilingue, 448 523 541 542, pp of Great Zundert.
Rynauwen: see Renesse.
Rythoven, Martin van, Bp of Ypres, 359.

S
Saasvelt: see Reede.
Sabinus, George, Comes Palatinus, 231.
Sacrament, the Blessed, 433.
St. Aldegonde, Marnix of, 160.
St. Annaland, Jerome, Ld of: see Serooskercke.
St. Bernard on the Scheldt, Abbey, 81.
Saint Genois, Giles de, Courtrai cn, 100.
Salicata Lex, 66 340 341.
Sallust, 488.
salutandi, de modo (1550), 183.
Samosata: see Lucian of.
Santen, Gunera von, 123.
Sapientia, ex Testamento Novo & Scriptura Sacra, non ex philosophia, 319.
Sartorius, John Snyder, Noordwijk lm, 84 256 257-61 257-60 262 271 290 312 313 436 437 508 514;—his d, Joanna, 258 436;—Auwater’s testimony and help, 258-59 261-62; Auw. used Sart.’s books, 257 260.
Sartorius, Reformer in Amsterdam, Basle and at Noordwijk & Delft, 258.
Sartorius, John, 19 sts in Col Univ, 259.
List of

Sasbout, Adam, dv, orientalist, 405 441.
Sassenus: see Zassenus.
Sautié, James, Ld of: see Melun.
Sauvage, John le, Great Chancel-
lor, 99 100 101 102 105.
Saxony, Elector John Frederick of,
73.
Saxony, Maurice of, 354.
Saxony-Weimar, Duke John-William
of, 394.
Scaliger, Joseph Justus, er, 54 395
488.
Scaliger, Julius Caesar, 507.
Schauenburg, Cordula von, 194.
Schenck of Tautenberch, Frederic,
Utr. Abp, 27 110 343 358.
Schenck zu Schweinsberg, John, 190.
Schepper, Corn. de, er, ambass,
374 (diary of Constantinople) 402
445.
Schets, banker, 103.
Schetter, John, Oudemunster cn,
336.
Schevyve, John, Brabant Chanc
394.
Schinckel, Harman, mus, 410 445
46.
Schinuelt, Schynneveld, Liege,
Reynerus, 167; — Peter, st, 167.
Schoeffer, J., Hertogenbosch pr, 49.
Schoir: see Schore.
Schon, Schoner, John, ast, 151.
Schoock, Gisbert, jp, 317.
Schoock, Martin, hist, 208 259 (cp.
Paquot, iii, 304-27).
Schoonhoven, Antony van, Bruges
en, er, 71.
Schoonhoven, Judocus van, 47.
Schoonhoven, Nicolas of, Utr. cn
schol, 426-27 469 502.
Schore, Schoir, Louis van, Pres.
of Council, 294 295;
his s, Erard, Kt, Ld of Suerbemp-
de & Wyneghem, 294-95 333-34;
his b, Elias, Helias, secr. to
Brab. Council, 294-95 333 334;
Elias' ss, Louis, Utr. cn, 294
and John, Kt, Lv mayor, 294.
Schorel, van Schoorl: see Scorel.
Schott, Andrew, er, hist, 5 58 67
367 401-07 402-03 451-52 481
485 486 488 501 504 521 522 524
526 (praise of A.) 527 (id) 530 534
(comment on Lat. Gram.).
Schott, Francis, Antw. town offic-
ial, 530.
sciences to be derived from the
objects studied: principle started
at Trilingue for Latin, applied
to all knowledge, 4 5 &c.
Scipio Africanus, Corn., 425.
Scorel, John van Schoorl, Utr. cn,
pt, cv, 9 11 13 36-37 38 39 91
308 416-17 429 502.
Scorelius, Adrian van Schoorl,
Scoreel, poet, 13 37 416 427.
Scribanius, Carolus, er, 507.
Seclin, Gerard, 269.
Secundus, John, cv, poet, 37 44 325
327 428 458-59.
Segen, Arnold a, Col ec, 150.
Seneca: dramatist, 121 136 155 349
488 497 523; rhetor, 403 488.
Seriphus & Seriphia Ranae, 121-22.
't Serooskercke, Zerooskercke, Je-
rome van Thuil of, Ld of 't Se-
rooskercke, Popkenburg, Moer-
mont, Stavenisse, St. Annaland,
receiver general, 15 16 17 18 39-
42 39-40 60-62 68 69 76 87 88 89
153-54 163-66 196-97 208-09 209
235 243 244 254-55 265 276-78
300-02 394 398 432 475 492 497;
praised for Latin letter, 300-01;
his w, Eleanor Micault & child-
ren, 209-10 255 — 16 40 42 432;
his dd, Lievine van Thuyl, 40,
Clara, 40;
his 2ad s, James, 40 69 196-97;
his elder s,
't Serooskercke, Philipbert, st, Go-
vornor of Bergen-op-Zoom, Vis-
count of Zeeland, 16 17 39 40 41-
42 61-62 64 69 74 80 87 88 93 154
165-66 196 199 208 209 235 254
255 276-78 300-02 322 336 338 432
475 479 485 486 488 490 494 511
518.
Jerome's svs: Hauskium (Hanske),
61; — also Bertram, 209; — and
see Berch, Antony Ludovici van
den, jt, 1t.
Servatius, John, Lv bedellus juris,
372.
Servius, gram, 476.
Sestich, Didier van, cc, 360.
Shakespeare, 298.
Sickingen, Franz von, 462.
Sigone, Carlo Sigonio, er, 54 55.
Silius Italicus, 150 292.
Silius: see Zyl.
Silvius, Conrad Bosman, of Bossut, J V L, Univ. Secr & Notary, 532 535 537; — his s, Cornelius, pf, jp, 532; — his b, Evrard, 532.
Silvius, Sylvius, William, Antw. pr, 48 63 297 327 361 365 367.
Simar, Th., 358 366.
Simler, Josuc, 56.
Siriacobs, John van Beveren, phil pf, 406.
Sixtus V, 538.
Sleidanus, John, hist, 73.
Sluys, Margaret van der, 43.
Smenga, Peter Pierius a, Hb Pr, witness at will, 532 537.
Smet, Smit, Peter de: see Vulcanius.
Snaefburg, Stephen, Ld of: see Zuylen de Nyevelt.
Snouckaerl, James, Lord of Binc horst, 192.
Socrates, sciens se nihil scire, 268 350.
Solms, Count Albert of, 27.
Solyman, 250 251.
Sonnius, Francis van de Velde, of Son, dv, pf, Bp, 405 410.
Sophocles, 58 62 63 400.
Sosipater, Flavius Charisius, 67 309.
Soter, James, Col pr, 367.
Spain: King Philip II of, 26 37 110 113 138-39 141 172 (visit to Utr.) 193 240 269 330 355 359-60 361 364 370 373 381 382 430 499 518 530; — his s, Don Carlos, 374.
Spanish soldiers at Utrecht, 384 385 393.
Spalatin, George, 438.
Spiegel, James, jp, 200 202 203 483.
Spiegel, Nicolas, of Brielle, st, 234.
Spies, Friederike, Lady of Nessel- rode, 190.
Spinther, P. Corn., consul: see Lentulus.
Spouter, John de, gram, 476.
Stadius, John van Staeyen, mm, pf, 365 433.
Stainier, Stannier, Estainier, John, of Gosselies, hm, 498.
Statius, C. Papinius, 292.
Statius, Achilles, Portuguese er, 430.
Stavenisse, Jerome, Lord of: see Serooskercke.
Steele, J., Antw. pr, 297 435 450.
Steewech, Godschalk, er, 520 522.
Stein-Reichenstein, branch of Nesselrode, 190.
Stempelius, Gerard, Col mm, 405-6.
Stenetoma, Steynemolen, Rumoldus, 327.
Sterck, family, 23.
Stiebar (Stibarius) of Rabeneck, Daniel of, Kt, cc, 306 458; — his nn, Gabriel, Erhard & Diemar of St., sts, 306 458.
Stobius, John, 57.
Strassburg Univ, 321.
Strengnart (Strenguart), Gerard, in Harm. of Rennenberg’s service, 164 167 170; a r, Andrew, prior of Carmelites, suffr. Bp of Liége: Torre, 323.
Streyters, Arnold, Abbot of Tongerloo, 440 499.
Strick, Herman, S Th B, pp of Utr Buurkerk & of Gorcum, 540-41.
Stuart, Queen Mary, 75.
Studies, decay of theol. & jurid., 462.
Sturmbout, Giles, pt, 221.
Sturm, John, lm, 46.
Styles, metallic points or pens used for writing, 205 206 218 226 244-45 501.
Swaertus, Fridericus, 83 509.
Subventione Pauperum, de, 71.
Suerbempde, Erard, Ld of: see Schore.
Suessoni & Insbrum Dux, 373.
Suetonius, 301 368 402.
Sugerode, Gerard de, Dean of St. Salvator's, 317.
Sulius, Adrian (Zuylen?), st, 10 35.
Sulpicius Severus, edited by Ghiselinck, 488.
Sulpitius, John, er, hm, 178.
Susato, Tilman, Antw. mus pr, 128.
Suydooort, family van : see Parys.
Sweden, King John III of, 488.
Sweerts, Francis, hist, 416.
Sweserenge, George, Ld of : see Lalaing.
Sylburgius, F., 58.
Sylvius, Aneas, 357.
Sylvius, Conrad : see Silvius.
Sylvius, W., Antw. pr: see Silvius.
Symmacus, 281.
Syntagma de Ratione emendandi Graecos Authoræ, 54 57.

T
Tacitus, 5 390 399 (work by Lips, on Auw.'s order) 400 477 488 497 507 525.
Tack, John, Ramus, jp, Lv pf, 405 439-40 491 525.
Taets d'Amerongen, Margaret, 25.
Taets d'Amerongen, Thomas, cn, 25 26.
Tapper, Ruard, dv, pf, 294 295 354 405 510 514 515 517.
Tartas, John de, lm, 402.
Tengler, Ulrich, 182.
Terence, 46 92 214 219 253 367 368 391 459-60.
Teyng, James : see Ceratinus.
Thamyris, Tomyris, Queen of Scythia, 74.
Thecla, St., 444.
Theodorici : see Dircs.
Theodosius, emperor, 66.
Theophilus' comm. on Justinian, 341 486.
Theophrastus, 396.
Thérouanne, 359.
Thessaly people : their magic arts, 121.
Thiennes, Albert, Count of, Baron of Montignies, 250.
St. Thomas' Summa Theologica, 539.
Thriverus, James de Drivere, Brachelius, md, pf, 406.
Thuil, Jerome, Liévine, &c van : see Serooskercke.
Tibullus, 54.
Tiel and the Counts van Buren, 445.
Tiletanus, Judocus : see Ravesteyn, van.
Titelmanns, Francis, dv, 405.
Tommens, John van der, Kt, Lv mayor, 148.
Tomyris : see Thamyris.
Towerloo Abbey, 440 499.
Tongres, O. Lady's of, 284.
Tonsorius, Peter : see Barbirius.
Torre, J. de la, secr, 530.
Torrentius, Herman, lm, 151 181.
Torrentius, Levinus, er, Bp, 57 67 86 309 396 406-07.
Tottel, R., Ld pr, 240.
Tournai, O. Lady's, Cathedral, 83 279 334 (its music); — prebend promised to Erasmus, 100; — dean Barbirius, 102-03.
Tournai town : French, 88; — music, 279 334; — singing boy, Guillet- mi, 334.
Tournai, Auw.'s stay at, 91-93 502; his friends there : Parfait, Dr Hermes, Jacobus, Joannes, Gilbertus, Regnerus, 106.
Toussain, Tusanus, James, 97 182 (Lexicon).
Tremelius, Emmanuel, Calvinist, 406.
Trent Council, 124 133 328 354.
Triebt, Arnold van, poet, 46 48.
Triep, Anastasia, 263.
Trojan horse, 406.
Trojan horse, 406.
Trolmann, Veit, Vitus : see Amerbach.
Trompette, Peter de la, Apost.
Notary, Dean of Tournai, 104.
Tubingen Univ, 231.
Trenchus, Adrian, Turnèbe, Turnebou, pf, 54 387 395 485.
Turnhout, Gerard of, mus, 222.
Tusanus : see Toussain.
Typoets, James, 488 522.
Personages

U

Уγιηπόδης, 153.
Udall, Nicolas, lit, 485.
Uiternesse, Adrian, Lord of : see Mathenesse.
Ulpian, Domitius, 189.
university titles, and science they imply, 500 ; univ. debates, 473.
Ursinus, Fulvius : see Orsini.
Utopia : Decanus & Vicarius, 100.

Utrecht

Archibish., 110 447 : see Schenck.
St. Martin's (Nieuw Munster, Dome), 8 19 26 36 64 75 77 87 88 90 135 179 181 212-13 218 220 246 294-95 317 332 336 343-44 369-70 428 471 505 ;
St. Salvator's, Oudemunster, 27 317 333 336 369 ;
St. John's, 27 67 343 ;
St. Mary's (Collegate), 296-97 308-30 355 ;
St. Mary's (Buurkerk), 297 452 ;
boy canons, 207 ;
idle canons, 265 485 ;
canon scholar, 126-27 469 ;
St. Catherine Hospital, 394 ;
Johannites, 361 sq ;
Dominicans, 449 ;
— Utrecht description :
Old Rhine, 446 ;
town in spring, 466-67 ;
bridges, 392 418-19 ;
Curia Regis, 392 ;
Town Council, 443 ;
Viscount : see Brederode ;
St. Jerome's School, 9 11-14 21 47 48 49 52 60 62 94 107 119 137 139 141 152 258-59 261 262 297 298 306 346 347 471 474-76 (Macropedius' school) 504 ;
School schemed by Renesse after that of de Witte at Bruges, 265 267-68 282 511 512 ;
University Library, 369 ;
Auw. wanted at Utr., 492 ; Utr., not visited by Auw., 505-06 512 ;
Group of Utr. students in Lv, 31-35 73 343 ;
Entrance of Charles V into Utr., (1540) 2 10 11 12 37 409 415 416-17 422-23 ;

Meeting of Golden Fleece (1546) 427-29.
Utr. treaty against Malcontents, (1579), 113 ;
Utr. custom & laws, 370 ;
Liferents and Lottery, 19 142 205 206 230 244 312 323 ;
'Mercurialis dies', 97 98 110 ;
Messengers to Utr. : Gisbertus, 191 196 ; — Matys, Matthias, 107 226 227 289 293 352 ; — Godfriedus Schenckel, 313 ;
Utrecht inhabitants : Gulielmus, tutor taking boys to Paris, 163 178 207 ; — Jerome, goldsmith, and his clock with inscriptions, 130-32 ; — Peter of Utr., uncle of John de Maete, 137.

Uutenhove, Charles van, 55.
UUttenwael : see Wael, Vuyten.

V

Vaillant de Gueslis (Guellis), German, Valens Pimpontius, wr, abb, Bp, 396 398.
Valdes, Alonso de, Imp secr, 327.
Val-Dieu Abbey, 112.
Valeronius, viz., Wouter, Walter, 6.
Valla, Lorenzo, 1 246 477 478.
Valerius, hypodidasc., Utr. : see Honthorst.
Vargas, John de, 381.
Varro, M. Terentius, 55 67 150 403.
Vatican Library, 54.
Vaulx, Lord of Frécourt & Lienne, Giles de, 43 ; — his d, Mary, 43.
Vecht, John van der, st, cn and
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>List of</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dean of St. Martin's, 16 17 64 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70 207 227 317 343 344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his f, John, Auw.'s friend, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109 122 490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vegerius, Conrad, hm, 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vegetius, Fl., 522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veit, 465</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Velde, Francis v. d. : see Sonnius.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Velde, Prof. J. F. van de, dv, hist, 510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Velius, Caspar, Bernhardt, Ursinus, 408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Velpius, Reynerus, of Diest, Lv pr, 221 373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vendeville, jp, 503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vene, Ludolph van den, Utr. dean elect, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venus, 212 469-70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verdonsis, William, 73 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verhaer, Lambert, or Francis : see Haer, van der.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verheyde, Daniel, dean of St. John's, Utrecht, 343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veritas non in puteo alto, sed e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caelo, 349 ; — veritas a platonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vindicanda, 350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vernulseus, Nicolas, pf, hist, 3 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verrydt, Claud, Dean of Aude</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nardo, founder of Mechl. Coli., 542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vicius, Andrew, ind, pf, 402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veteraquarius (6) : see Auwater.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vianen, Castle of, 250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vianen, Leonora of, 191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vianen, Lords of : see Brederode.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vick, Roland de, page of Phil. of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lalaing, 269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vicomercato, Francis de, of Milan,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pf of Greek Philos. in Paris, 76, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vienna, siege &amp; rescue of 1529,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viglius ab Aytta, of Zuichem,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pres. of Counc., Ghent pv, 27 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43 111 112 193 (&amp; St. Bavo's Abbey) 295 326 357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>368-60 358-59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>365 381 402 444-45 (coat of arms);</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his b, Seraphine, Grimant, 358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vilemum (Gulielmus ?), a friend of Antony v. Aemstel &amp; Corn. Auw., 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Villedieu, Alexander de, 476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Villers, Viler, Abbey &amp; Abbot of,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80 81 97 ; — their refugium in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louvain, 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vinderhoute, Livinus, Ld of : see</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fottelsberghoe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virgil, and his Æneas, 13 153 212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219 253 292 317 324 390 396 398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>495 513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virgin-Martyr (verses to a), 454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vishere, John de, of Antwerp, Auw.'s cousin ; his w, a Hont</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horst (?), 371 449 535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visscher, Martin Gerardi de, hypodid. Utr., Hemsonck cn, 306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viterbo, Annius of, hist, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitrivius Valesioteus (Vallisole-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tus), 150 176 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitali (= Roman), 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vives, John Louis, 71 150 301 387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>388 (de Gausis Corrupt. Artiam)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vladeracken, Christopher, Utrecht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pd, poet, 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vlatten, John von, cn, pv of Aix, Cranenburg &amp; Kerpen, 368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vlimmer, John, er, 281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vogelsang, John, Ld of : see Hal-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>male.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volcaerd, James, pd, 326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volkertsz, Dirck, of Haarlem, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voocht de Ryneveld, Antonia de,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voorst, Antony van, 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voorst, Godsfroid van der, Utr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>governor, 317 ; his d, Jane van</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voorst, 317 ; his gd, Gertrude van der Voorst,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voorthuizen, Voerthuzius, John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>van, 430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vorst, John van der, Ld of Loon-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beek, Brabant Chancellor, 26 318 ; his s, Peter, Bp of Acqui, 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his s, John, dean of Utr., 26 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his r, James, G K, Brab. cc, 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vorstius, Ælius Everard, md,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leyden pf, 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vuern, Lordship and Lds of, 42 43</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:31:24 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
Vulcanius, Peter de Smit, Smet, 101
160, 161; — his s, Bonaventura,
pf, 58, 180, 161.
Vuyten Wael: see Wael.
Vyverhem, Catherine, of Diest, 64.

W
Wackers, Conrad: see Goclenius.
Wachtendonck, Arnold de, Liége
cn, 112.
Wael, James Jansz Vuyten, Auw.'s
brother-in-law, 6, 94; his s, Paul and Walter, 6.
Wael, Margriete Uyten, mother of
Walter & Paul Vyt Wael, X
James, son of John Vyt W., 535.
Waelkens, Waelkins, Andrew,
Utr. vicar, 7, 20, 78, 369-72, 369-
70, 384-86, 392-93, 415, 506, 536;
his neighbour., Herm, M., 372.
Waleyn, Peter de Vico Salis, St.
Saviour's cn, Utr., 369.
Waemis, Wames, Wamesius,
John, jp, pf, 64, 405, 461.
Walhain, Count de: see Berghes.
Wames, John: see Waemis.
Wassenaker family, 191, 226; see
Duvenvoerde, Anna; Ligne,
Baron Philip of.
Wassenaar van Duvenvoerde,
Theodorine de, 317.
Wasservass, Gerard, Col cc, 150.
Waterland, Eylard, martyr, 454.
Weather announcing war & misery,
storms, inundations &c in Brabant, 351.
Wechel, A., Paris pr, 459.
Wechel, J., Frankfort pr, 394.
Wee, John, of Utrecht, 446-47.
Weerdenburg, Catherine de: see
Cocq.
Weinsberg Chronicler, 330.
Wercin, Peter de, son of Hugh of
Melen, Seneschal of Hainault,
372, 373, 379, 463; his m, Yolande de Wercin, Ly
of Roubaix, 373.
West, John: see Lyra.
Westbroeck, Harman, Ld of: see
Rennenberg.
Westbroeck, George, Ld of: see
Lalaing.

Weze, M. de, 449.
Wielant, Bartholomew, cn, St. Ba-
vo's, Ghent, 294.
Willems, Joannes Gerardimonten-
sis, st, 279.
Wilson, Thomas, author of Rule
of Reason, 485.
Wittenborch (or -burg) Castle
(450): see Gwulven.
Winckelius, Gaspar van Winckel,
of Bruges, S. Th., L., Presid. of
Diviæus College, 541.
Winghe, Jerome de, 360.
Winter, John, Günther, Gonthier,
of Andernach, md, pf, 445.
Winter, R., Basle pr, 150.
Wintzler, Christopher, cc of Co-
logne Abp, 123.
Witte, John de, Bp of Cuba,
founder of School at Bruges,
265, 267, 282, 511, 512.
Witten, John, Liége cn: see Wuten.
Wittenberg Univ, 203, 438.
Wittenberg portentum, 1547, 73.
Wittins, Nicolas, of Edam, st, 234.
Woerden, Judocus a, 184.
Woestenaad, Nicolas de, Liége
de, 284.
Woestynse, Louis, Ld of: see Flan-
ders.
Wolfe, Reynold, Ld pr, 239.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 100.
Wouwer, John van de, 85, 526.
Wulven, Wulp: see Benesse.
Wulven Castle, 449.
Wuten, Witten, John, Liége cn,
Tongres archdc, 283-287, 284.
Wyneghem, Erard, Ld of: see
Schore.
Wyngaerden, Wyngaerde, Wi-
nand, Vinandus, de, Liége cn,
Tongres Dean and pv, 122, 124,
284.

X
Xenophon, 74.

Y
Ypres, Bp of, 359.
Ysendoorn of Kennenburg, Anna
d, 32, 317.
Z

Zassenus, Sassenus, Servatius, Lv pr, 82 92 327 374 379 458; his widow, 379 387 411 463.
Zeeland, Viscount of, Adolph: see Borssele.
Zeeland, Phillibert, Viscount of: see Serooskercke.
Zeest, Zeelius, Adrian van, mm, 405-06.
Zegers, James, Lv pr, 3.
Zeist: see Renesse.
Zenocarus, William, hist, 430 433 516.
Zerooskercke: see Serooskercke.
Zierikzee School, 15-17 166-67 475-78; — I m, Pascasius Oom, and hypodidascalus Leonard, 166 67.
Zierikzee: Auw. teaching there, 59; leaving for Louvain, 52; his friend Leonard, 17 166 167; Canon Antony: see Berch, v. d.
Zoelen, Laurent, Rector, 538.
Zoes, Henry, jp, Gk Pf, 523.
Zoete, Anna de, Ly of Notax, 40; her f, Ghislain, 40.
Zuidoert, Zuydoert, John van, 16 17 46 59 60 72 79 107 109 122 142 147 156 171-72 173 179 180-84 (Li Ile) 200-01 202-03 224 25 226 302-03 316 19 343 344 350-31 353-54 357 482 490 498 529; — his f, Adrian, 69 79 122 142 147 171 172 180 181 184 201 351.
Zueiriis, Philip, jp, 405.
Zuichem, Folcard of, Ghent cn & cantor, 360.
Zuylen, Ld & Ly of: see Rennenberg, Nesselrode, Lalaing.
Zuylen Castle: Chapel, 111; — commander: see Minden, Her-birius van.
Zuylen, Adrian Sulius, van, procurator of group of Utr. students in 1537, 10 35 343.
Zuylen van Nyvelt, James v., Kt, Ld of Hoevelaken & Geeresteijn, Utr. marshal, 317; — his s, John, heir to title, 317.
Zuylen de Nyvelt, Stephen de, Ld of Snaefburg (father & son), 317.
Zuylen van Nyvelt, Frederic van, of the Equestrian Order of the Veluwe, 317.
Zuylen van Nyvelt, John van, cn, dean (prob. of St. Salvator’s) 36 227 317 318 343 344; — other rr: Frederica Jane, 26; — Hugh, cn of St. Martin’s, 27; — Isabella, 31; — James, 25; — Ricka, 25.
Zuylen van Nyvelt, Hugh van, Ld of Vreeswyck, Doorn, Cothen & Langebroeck, bailiff of Hagestein, pv of Utr metropolis (late canon, born 1588), 27, 332.
Zuylensteyn, Ernest, Ld of: see Nyenrode.
Zyl, Mrs van, Auw.’s matertera, widow, 6 7 14 15 19 20 68 89 78 106 117 127 179 207-08 236 296 334 339 352-53 358 370 372 (†); her daughter,
Zyl, Elizabeth van, wife of Arnold van Honthorst, 7 14 20 106 117 127 130 207-08 236 (A.’s well-beloved niece) 370 (†) 371 449 535 (mother of Edwarsa).
Zyl, Zilius, Silius, Otho van, 1m, author, 179.
CONTENTS

Preface ......................................................... pp 9

PART I. — THE LETTERS

Introduction

The Documents A-E ........................................ 1
Family F-H .................................................. 5
First Training I-K .......................................... 8
Teaching at Utrecht L-O .................................. 11
Departure from Utrecht P-Q ............................ 14
Private Tutor R-W ......................................... 16

CORNELII VALERII EPISTOLARIUM .................. 21

Epp 1. To Adrian de Renesse ................................ 24
2. To John Philipsz de Maete .............................. 28
3. To Adrian de Renesse ................................... 29
4. Correction of Verses to H. Hoxvirus .................. 30
5. To Antony van Aemstel van Mynden ................. 31
6. To John Scorel ........................................... 36
7. To John Scorel ........................................... 39
8. To Jerome van Thuyll of ’t Serooskercke ............ 39
9. To William van Diemen .................................. 42
10. To John van Lent ......................................... 45
11. To George Macropedius ................................. 46
12. To Dr Lambert Canter ................................... 52
13. To Jerome of ’t Serooskercke ......................... 60
14. To George Rataller ....................................... 62
15. To Adrian <de Gottingues> ......................... 63
16. From John van Cuyck .................................... 65
17. To John van Cuyck ....................................... 69
18. To Lambert Cruute ...................................... 73
19. To Adrian de Renesse .................................. 75
20. To John & Bruno van Cuyck ......................... 78
21. To Dr Lambert van der Haer ......................... 80
22. To Peter Nannis .......................................... 83
23. To Adrian de Renesse ................................. 87
24. To John van Cuyck ...................................... 90
25. To Dr Lambert Canter ................................... 93
26. To Michael de Vascosan ............................... 94
27. To Adrian de Renesse .................................. 97
28. To Peter Barbirius ...................................... 99

This content downloaded from 189.248.112.230 on Sun, 11 Sep 2016 22:31:30 UTC
All use subject to http://about.jstor.org/terms
Epp 29. From John van Cuyck  Oct. 25, 1548  106
30. To John van Cuyck Oct./Nov. 1548  107
31. To Count Harman of Rennenberg Nov. 21, 1548  110
32. Count J. F. of Rennenberg to his mother Nov. 21, 1548  115
33. To John van Cuyck Nov. 24, 1548  115
34. To John Philipsz de Maete Nov. 24, 1548  118
35. To George Macropedius Nov. 24, 1548  118
36. To Michael de Vascosan Dec. 21, 1548  119
37. To Bruno van Cuyck (init. Febr. 1549)  121
38. To Count Harman of Rennenberg Febr. 6, 1549  122
39. To Michael de Vascosan Feb. 6-15, 1549  124
40. To Michael de Vascosan latter half Febr. 1549  126
41. To Bruno van Cuyck Febr. 15, 1549  127
42. To Dean Peter Barbirius end Febr. 1549  128
43. To Dean Peter Barbirius March 5, 1549  129
44. To Bruno van Cuyck March 5/6, 1549  129
45. To John van Cuyck March 23, 1549  130
46. To Dr Lambert Canter March 23, 1549  133
47. To Michael de Vascosan March, 1549  134
48. To Dean Adrian de Rennesse April 14, 1549  135
49. To John Philipsz de Maete April 14, 1549  136
50. To George Macropedius April 20, 1549  137
51. To John (& Bruno) van Cuyck April 20, 1549  138
52. From George Macropedius May 9, 1549  139
53. To Bruno van Cuyck May 20, 1549  141
54. To Michael de Vascosan June 6, 1549  143
55. To Bruno van Cuyck June 12, 1549  145
56. To Michael de Vascosan July 1, 1549  147
57. To John van Lent July 14, 1549  148
58. To Bruno van Cuyck July 14, 1549  149
59. To George Macropedius July 15, 1549  151
60. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke July 15/31, 1549  153
61. To Michael de Vascosan July 17, 1549  154
62. To Bruno van Cuyck 1/9 Aug., 1549  155
63. To Countess Anna of Rennenberg Aug. 9, 1549  157
64. J. Fr. of Rennenberg to his mother Aug. 9, 1549  158
65. To Dean Adrian of Renesse Aug. 11, 1549  158
66. To John Molanus Aug. 13, 1549  160
67. To Michael de Vascosan Aug. 14, 1549  162
68. To Count Harman of Rennenberg Aug. 14, 1549  163
69. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke Aug. 19, 1549  165
70. To Paschasius Oom Aug. 19, 1549  166
71. To Gerard Strengnart end of Aug. 1549  167
72. To Bruno van Cuyck Aug. 31, 1549  168
73. To Countess Anna of Rennenberg Sept. 1, 1549  169
74. To Michael de Vascosan Sept. 23, 1549  170
75. To John van Zudoert Oct. 1, 1549  171
76. To Bruno van Cuyck Oct. 1, 1549  173
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>To/From</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>To John Molanus</td>
<td>Oct.1, 1549</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>To Count Harman of Rennenberg</td>
<td>Oct. 12, 1549</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Oct. 19, 1549</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>To Elias van Zyl</td>
<td>Oct. 19/31, 1549</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>To John van Zudoert</td>
<td>Oct. 30, 1549</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>To Dean Adrian de Renesse</td>
<td>Nov. 5, 1549</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Nov. 12, 1549</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Nov. 15/30, 1549</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>To Countess Anna of Rennenberg</td>
<td>Dec. 6, 1549</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Jan. 8, 1550</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Jan. 14, 1550</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Febr. 2, 1550</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>To John van Zudoert</td>
<td>Febr. 24, 1550</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Febr. 26, 1550</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>To John van Zudoert</td>
<td>April 18, 1550</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>May 3, 1550</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>To Elias van Zyl</td>
<td>May/June, 1550</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>To Jerome of 't Serooskercke</td>
<td>June 1, 1550</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>June 8, 1550</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>To John van Lent</td>
<td>June 8, 1550</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97</td>
<td>To Dean Adrian de Renesse</td>
<td>June 8, 1550</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>June 8, 1550</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>To John Molanus</td>
<td>June 8/16, 1550</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>To Elias van Zyl</td>
<td>June 16, 1550</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>June 19, 1550</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>To Anna Countess of Rennenberg</td>
<td>June 20, 1550</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>To Dean Adrian de Renesse</td>
<td>July 10, 1550</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>July 11, 1550</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>To John van Zudoert</td>
<td>July 17, 1550</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>July 25, 1550</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>To John van Duvenvoerde</td>
<td>Aug. 2, 1550</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Aug. 2, 1550</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>To John ' Romalle '</td>
<td>Aug. 5, 1550</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Aug. 10, 1550</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Aug. 13, 1550</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>To Nicolas of Hilversum</td>
<td>Aug. 18, 1550</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113</td>
<td>To Jerome of 't Serooskercke</td>
<td>Aug. 18/21, 1550</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>To Elias van Zyl</td>
<td>Aug. 21, 1550</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>To Countess Anna of Rennenberg</td>
<td>Aug. 26, 1550</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>To Harman of Rennenberg</td>
<td>Aug. 30, 1550</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Sept. 1, 1550</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Sept. 1/7, 1550</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>To Dean de Renesse</td>
<td>Sept. 9, 1550</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>To Harman of Rennenberg</td>
<td>Sept. 9, 1550</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>To John van Lent</td>
<td>Sept. 9/15, 1550</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Sept. 15, 1550</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Oct. 2, 1550</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>To Theodoric Pynsen van der Aa</td>
<td>Oct. 2, 1550</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125.</td>
<td>To Jerome of 't Serooskercke</td>
<td>Oct. 4, 1550</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126.</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Oct. 12, 1550</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127.</td>
<td>To Count Renaud de Brederode</td>
<td>Oct. 16, 1550</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128.</td>
<td>To John Sartorius</td>
<td>Oct. 20, 1550</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129.</td>
<td>To Otto Hack</td>
<td>Oct. 23, 1550</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Oct. 28, 1550</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>131.</td>
<td>To Dean Adrian de Renesse</td>
<td>Dec. 1, 1550</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132.</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Dec. 1, 1550</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Dec. 1, 1550</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134.</td>
<td>To Otto Hack</td>
<td>Dec. 1/2, 1550</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135.</td>
<td>To John Francis of Rennenberg</td>
<td>Dec. 21, 1550</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136.</td>
<td>To Count Harman of Rennenberg</td>
<td>Dec. 22, 1550</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137.</td>
<td>To Michael de Vascosan</td>
<td>Dec. 22/31, 1550</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138.</td>
<td>To Jerome of 't Serooskercke</td>
<td>Dec. 31, 1550</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139.</td>
<td>To John Gulielmus Madianus</td>
<td>Jan. 7, 1551</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140.</td>
<td>To John van Cuyck</td>
<td>Jan. 7, 1551</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>Jan. 7, 1551</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142.</td>
<td>To Canon of Rennenberg and Colleagues</td>
<td>Jan. 12, 1551</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143.</td>
<td>To Canon Harman of Rennenberg</td>
<td>Jan. 12, 1551</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>after Jan. 12, 1551</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145.</td>
<td>To John de Maete</td>
<td>after Jan. 12, 1551</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146.</td>
<td>To Dirck Volkertsz, Haarlem</td>
<td>Febr. 11, 1551</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147.</td>
<td>To John van Cuyck</td>
<td>March 10, 1551</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>March 10, 1551</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149.</td>
<td>To Elias van Zyl</td>
<td>March 10, 1551</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150.</td>
<td>To the brothers Lauwerman</td>
<td>March 10, 1551</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151.</td>
<td>To Count Renaud de Brederode</td>
<td>March 11, 1551</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152.</td>
<td>To Jerome of 't Serooskercke</td>
<td>March 23, 1551</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>153.</td>
<td>To John van Zudoert</td>
<td>March 23, 1551</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154.</td>
<td>To Thierry Pynsz van der Aa</td>
<td>March 31, 1551</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155.</td>
<td>To Harman of Rennenberg</td>
<td>April 8, 1551</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156.</td>
<td>To George Macropedius</td>
<td>April 8, 1551</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>157.</td>
<td>To John van Cuyck</td>
<td>May 1, 1551</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>May 1, 1551</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159.</td>
<td>To Otto Hack</td>
<td>May 7, 1551</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>May 7/9, 1551</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161.</td>
<td>To Thierry Pynsz van der Aa</td>
<td>May 7/9, 1551</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162.</td>
<td>To John van Zudoert</td>
<td>May 8, 1551</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163.</td>
<td>To Ghisbert van Bairn</td>
<td>May 8/19, 1551</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>164.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>May 14, 1551</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165.</td>
<td>To Bruno van Cuyck</td>
<td>May 19, 1551</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166.</td>
<td>To John van Lent</td>
<td>May 19, 1551</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167.</td>
<td>To Nicolas Grudius</td>
<td>May/June 1551</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168.</td>
<td>To Harman of Rennenberg</td>
<td>June 1, 1551</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169.</td>
<td>To Lady van Rhede</td>
<td>June 16, 1551</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170.</td>
<td>To Elias van Zyl</td>
<td>June 26, 1551</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>171.</td>
<td>To Count Renaud de Brederode</td>
<td>July 9, 1551</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172.</td>
<td>To Lady van Rhede</td>
<td>July 12, 1551</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Epp 173. To Thierry Pynsz van der Aa Aug. 10, 1551 336
174. To Bruno van Cuyck Aug. 10, 1551 338
175. To Elias van Zyl Aug. 10, 1551 339
176. To Michael de Vascosan Aug. 17, 1551 340
177. To Adrian Gisberti Coppel Aug. 29, 1551 342
178. To Antony van Aemstel van Mynden Sept. 2, 1551 343
179. To Evert v. d. Busch & Miss v. Everdinge Sept. 5, 1551 344
180. To George Macropedius Sept. 5, 1551 346
181. To Arnold van Eyk Sept. 5, 1551 347
182. To Lambert Canter Sept. 5, 1551 349
183. To John van Zudoert Sept. 9, 1551 350
184. To Bruno van Cuyck Sept. 27/27, 1551 352
185. To John van Zudoert Sept. 27, 1551 353
186. To Antony Perrenot de Granvelle March 1561 354

ANALECTA EPISOLICA 356

1921. To the four Brothers de Melun Jan. 21, 1560 378
187. From Viglius ab Aytta Zuichemi Nov. 22, 1560 358
188. To William van Heteren Febr. 13, 1561 361
189. To Joachim Hopper April 21, 1561 363
189B. From Christopher Plantin Oct. 17, 1561 365
190. To Francis Fabricius July 21, 1565 366
191. To Andrew Waelkens July 24, 1565 369
192. To Charles, Peter & Robert de Melun June 26, 1566 372
192B. From Philip-William of Nassau to Univ. July 24, 1568 380
192C. From Philip-William of Nassau to Auw. July 24, 1568 383
193. To Andrew Waelkens Nov. 18, 1569 384
194. To William Canter March 5, 1570 386
194B. To Mark Antony Muret Aug. 19, 1568 390
194C. From Mark Antony Muret April 3, 1570 391
195. To Andrew Waelkens Nov. 30, 1570 392
196. From Justus Lips 1572-75 393
196B. From Justus Lips 1574-75 395
197. To John Moretus & Francis Raphelengien July 17, 1575 396
198. To Francis Raphelengien & John Moretus July 24, 1575 397
199. From Justus Lips Nov. 20, 1575 399
199B. From John Moretus init. 1578 401
200. Andrew Schott to Christ. Plantin May 5, 1581 401

PART II. — THE VERSES

The Documents 408

The CARMINA 414

A. PERSONALIA

Carm. 1. In Picturam Poetæ 414
2. In Poetæ Nomen 414
3. Poetæ Effata 414
4. Duæ Sortes 415
B. Historica

Carn. 5. 6. 7. On Charles V's Visit to Utrecht : 1540 . . . 415-20
8. Urbs Traiectina Principem de Nassau excipiens : 1540 . . 420
9. Ad Renatum de Nassau, Præsidem Patriæ : 1540 . . . 421
10. On Charles V's return to the Empire : 1543 . . . 422
11. On Francis I, at Charles V's return : 1544 . . . 424
12. Elegy on Prince René of Nassau : 1544. . . . 424
13. Epitaph on Prince René of Nassau : 1544 . . . 426
14. Epitaphs on Nicolas Schonovius : 1545. . . . 426
15. On Charles V's Visit to Utrecht : 1545-46 . . . 427-29
16. In Joachimi Hopperi Frisij Docturam : 1553. . . . 429
16B. In obitum Eleanor Micauld : 1553 . . . . 432
17. In D. Petri Beausardi Docturam : 1556 . . . . 433
19. In Obitum Ioannis Sartorii : 1557. . . . 436
20. Epitaphium D. Petri Nannii, Professoris : 1557 . . . 437
21. Epitaphium Vitii Amerbachii : 1557 . . . 437
22. Epitaphium Georgii Macropedii : 1558 . . . 439
24. On the Improvement of Teaching in the Louvain Pedagogies 440
25. Epitaphium Andræ van Genep Baleni : 1568 . . . 441
26. In Obitum Gulielmi Canteri : 1575 . . . . 442
*28. Scipio Crumminga, on Louvain : 1575. . . . 444

C. Amicalia

29. In Præsidis Viglii Insignia . . . . 444
30. Ad Lamb. Hortensium de Musicæ Libellis . . . . 445
31. In Obitum Pueri studiosissimi . . . . 446
32. Epitaphion Joannis Wee, Ultrajectini . . . . 446
33. In Obitum Alb. Georgii Amsterdami . . . . 447
34. Pro Orphano ad Episcopum Traiectensem . . . 447
35. In Picturam Augustini Hunnei . . . . 448
36. In Joannis de Vischere Picturam . . . . 449
37. In Vitrum M. de Weze . . . . 449
38. Monumentum in Coenobio Dominicanorum . . . . 449
*39. Ad Cenam Invitatio J. G. Romungii & Respousum . . . 450
*40. Andrew Schott to Albert Leouninus . . . . 451

D. Religiosa

41. In Vener. Corporis & Sanguinis Jesu Christi Sacramentum 453
42. In Sanctam Virginem et Martyrem . . . . 454
43. De Psalmorurn Translatione . . . . . . 454
44. Symbolum Apostolorum . . . . . . 455

* Verses marked by an asterisk are found amongst those by Auwater, but are not by him.
Carm. 45. In Dicta Apostolorum. .......................... 456
*46. Doxology, by Petr. Lotichius Secundus ............... 457

E. LITERARIA

47. Ad Adrianum Marium Petition ......................... 458
48. Aliud ad Adrianum Marium Mandatum ............... 459
49. Prologus in Comediam Terentii ....................... 459
50. Ad Jacobum Latomum Canonicum ..................... 460
51. Epigramma Mamerani Carmini additum .............. 461
52. In Hutteni Poema 'de Nemine' ......................... 461
*53. In Dialecticam Dni Valerij (by C. B.) .............. 462
54A. C. Valerius ad Puerum Grammaticae studiosum .... 463
*54B. Ad C. Valerium Professor Iacobus Marchantius ... 463
*55. William Canter on Auwater's Manuals ............. 464
*56. Furius .............................................. 465

F. MISCELLANEA

57. Ad Traiectum ........................................ 466
58. Inscriptions on adorned boxes ......................... 467
*59. De Puella quae Raptum finxit (by Thomas More) .... 467
*60. De Phyllide et Prisco (by Thomas More) ........... 468
*61. Scelera & Pœnae ..................................... 468
*62. Plectrum Lyre ....................................... 468
63. Venus & Cupido-Amor ................................ 469
*64. Pasquillus ad Paulum ................................ 470

PART III. — CHARACTER AND WORKS

A. Auwater's Studies

a. Formation .............................................. 471
b. Private Tutor ......................................... 472
c. Dialectics ............................................. 474
d. Latin Grammar ....................................... 476
e. Encyclopedia ......................................... 479
f. Jurisprudence ........................................ 481
g. Hard Work ............................................ 484

B. Auwater's Teaching

a. The Teacher .......................................... 489
b. His Method ............................................ 493
c. His Personal Influence .............................. 495
d. His Pupils ............................................ 497
e. His Influence ........................................ 498

C. Auwater's Character

a. Studiousness ......................................... 500
b. Gratitude ............................................. 504
c. Generosity ............................................ 506
d. Self-denial ............................................ 510
## Part IV. — Exequies and Will

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. A Busy Life</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Decease</td>
<td>531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. First Testament</td>
<td>534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. Complementary Will</td>
<td>534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. Disarray</td>
<td>537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f. Appeal to the Relatives</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g. Generous Assistance</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**List of Abbreviations**

**List of Personages**

**Contents**

**Illustrations**

**Corrigenda**
ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, i, 480, a, n, 38, b) . . . . . . . facing title
Picture of Adrian VI, by John Scored, in Louvain University . p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, Ep 52 . . p 140
Reproduction of Epistolarium, f 36, r : Ep 92 & 103 . . p 204
Reproduction of Epistolarium, f 46, r : Epp 162, 163 and 165 . . p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, Ep 8, title, instead of John read Jerome
p 161, n 8, l 5 Chotinus Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2 xlviii, s xlviii s
p 207, n 15, l 3 and }
  p 227, n 24, l 2 }
  Ep 3 Ep 5
p 436, n 16, l 4 1577 1578
p 460, Carm. 50 : title Joannem Jacobum
p 488, n 1, l 3 Janus James
p 537, § e : title Dissarray Dissarray
p 545, last line but 4 1447 1441
p 554, l 28 add pp (parish priest)
ABSOLVTVM EST HOC OPVS
LOVANII
IN OFFICINA FORMVLARIA
TRIVM REGVM MAGORVM
PRID. IDVS NOVEM.
M. CM. LVII
The following numbers will be chosen from the undermentioned works, which are in preparation:

Annotated editions of:


*Stephani Vinandi Pighii Epistolæ (1557-1597)* by P. Wei-ler & H. de Vocht.

*Livini Ammonii Epistolæ (1518-1556).*

Richard Taverner's *Proverbs or Adagies, 1539-1552.*

Studies on the lives and works of the professors of Bus-leyden College:

L. Daubersy, Rutger Rescius (c 1495-1545 : avec une bibliographie de ses impressions).

A. Schmitz, Nicolas Vernulée (1583-1649).

and of other Louvain humanists:

L. Brouwers, Carolus Scribani (1561-1629).

L. Ackermans, Martin Antoine Del Rio (1551-1608).

J. Fabri, André Schott (1552-1626).

J. Lambert, Viglius Aytta de Zwichem (1507-1577).

G. van der Vorst, Joannes Despauterius (c 1480-1520).

P. Hick, Grégoire Hollonius (c 1531-1594).

J. Barry, Remacle d’Ardennes (c 1480-1524).

P. Vermeire, Gulielmus Canter (1542-1575).

R. Delattin, François Modius (1556-1597).

R. Gauthy, Laevinus Torrentius (1525-1595).

A. Rodesch, Barthélemy Latomus (1485-1570).

K. Leus, J. Lybens (1603-1678).

G. Cousot, Frédéric de Marselaer (1586-1670).

M. Kinon, Victor Ghiselinus (1543-1591).

L. de Keyser, Cornelius Grapheus (1482-1558).

J. Thetys, John Louis Vives’ Pedagogy and Psychology.

&c.
This Series will comprise studies, scarce texts, and matter not previously printed, concerning the history of Humanism and the lives and works of Humanists, especially those who, from de Spouter to Puteanus, made of the old Brabant University a centre of the Renascence.

Have already been issued:


2. *The Earliest English Translations of Erasmus’ Colloquia* 1536-1566, with Introductions and Notes, by H. de Vocht. (lxxxvi-319 pp) 1928

3. *L’Humanisme Belge à l’époque de la Renaissance. Études et Portraits* (2me Série) par A. Roensch. (vii-161 pp) 1933


9. *Jerome de Busleiden, Founder of the Louvain Collegium Trilingue, His Life and Writings*, by H. de Vocht. (xi-512 pp) 1950


(Continued on p 3 of cover)